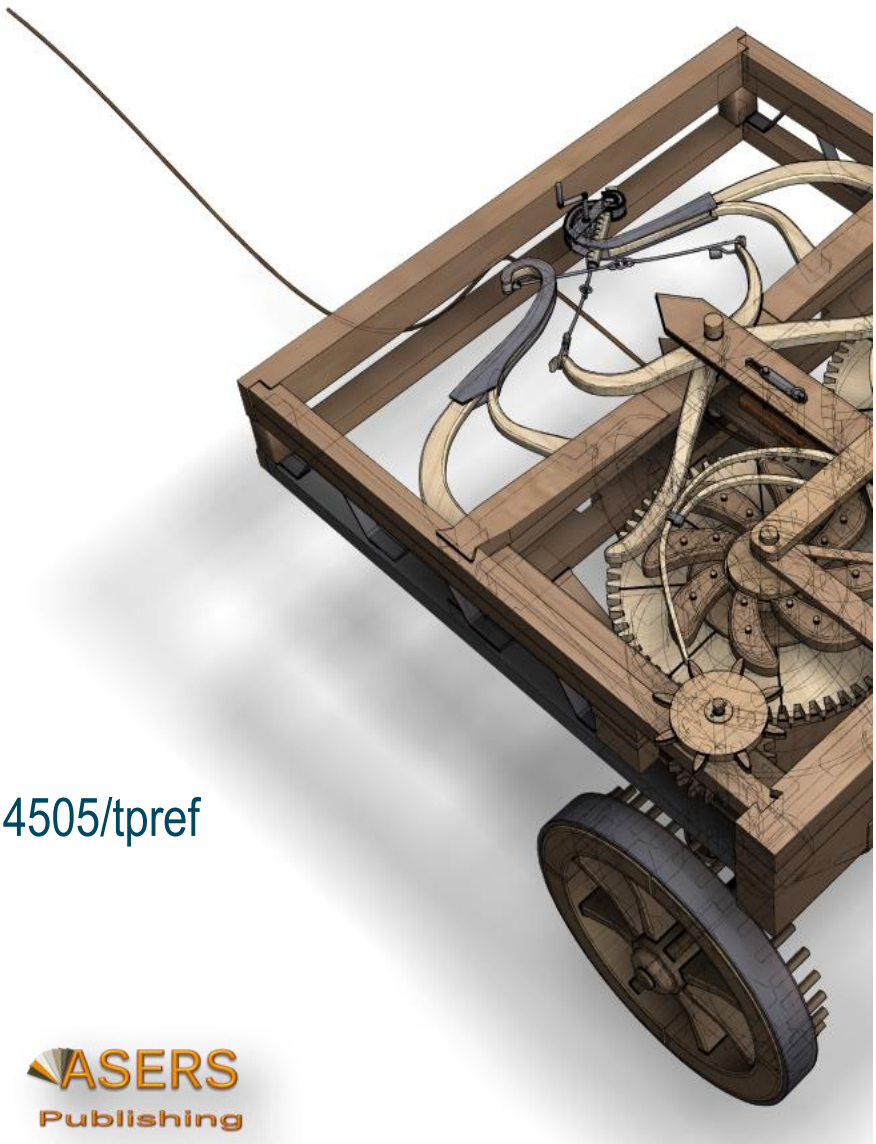
Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields

Volume XVII
Issue 3(39) - 2026
Quarterly

ISSN: 2068 – 7710
DOI: https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref
Founded 2010



ASERS
Publishing

Volume XVII
Issue 3(39)
September 2026

Editor in Chief
PhD Laura UNGUREANU
Spiru Haret University, Romania

Editorial Advisory Board
Aleksandar Vasilev
International Business School, University of Lincoln, UK
Germán Martinez Prats
Juárez Autonomous University of Tabasco, Mexic
Alessandro Morselli
University of Rome Sapienza, Italy
The Kien Nguyen
Vietnam National University, Vietnam
Emerson Abraham Jackson
Bank of Sierra Leone, Sierra Leone
Tamara Todorova
American University in Bulgaria, Bulgaria
Fatoki Olawale Olufunso
University of Limpopo, South Africa
Mădălina Constantinescu
Spiru Haret University, Romania
Esmaeil Ebadi
Gulf University for Science and Technology, Kuwait
Alessandro Saccal
Independent researcher, Italy
Lesia Kucher
Lviv Polytechnic National University, Ukraine
Hardy Hanappi
VIPER - Vienna Institute for Political Economy Research, Austria
Philippe Boyer
Académie d'Agriculture de France, France
Malika Neifar
University of Sfax, Tunisia
Nazaré da Costa Cabral
Center for Research in European, Economic, Financial and Tax Law of the University of Lisbon, Portugal
Jumadil Saputra
University of Malaysia Terengganu, Malaysia
Mina Fanea-Ivanovici
Bucharest University of Economic Studies, Romania
Bakhyt Altynbassov
University of Bristol, United Kingdom
Theodore Metaxas
University of Thessaly, Greece
Elia Fiorenza
University of Calabria, Italy

ASERS Publishing
ISSN 2068 – 7710
Journal's Issue DOI:
https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).00

Table of Contents

1 **Integrating Mental Health into Household Economic Behaviour** 633
Mandy Jing-Ying Ang, Evan Lau, Shirly Siew-Ling Wong, Keng-Sheng Chew, Yoke Yong Chen

2 **Do Remittances Reduce Gender Inequality? Evidence from Nepal** 646
Birendra Narayan Shah, Bojindra Prasad Tulachan, YoungJib Yoon, Tikaram Aryal

3 **Enterprise Risk Management and Financial Performance: Evidence from Banks in Emerging Economies** 657
Sudirman Sudirman, Lince Bulutoding Normiyati Normiyati, Baso Iwang, Abdul Rahman, Hasbiullah Hasbiullah

4 **Non-Audit Assurance Services in Albania: A Logistic Regression Analysis of the Supply-Side Factors** 677
Lindita Gjika, Elena Myftaraj Tomori

5 **Inflation Dynamics, Monetary Policy, and Household Welfare in Sierra Leone: An Empirical Analysis** 689
Abraham Jackson

6 **Financial Transparency and Budget Programme Management: Institutional and Organizational Evidence from Public Administration** 700
Alex Lenin Guivin Guadalupe, Jose Royner Diaz Diaz, Rosario del Socorro Avellaneda Yajahuanca, Victor Hugo Puican Rodriguez, Jaime Mundaca Araujo

7 **Digital Recruitment Platforms and Youth Unemployment in Africa: A Microeconometric Evaluation of Rekrute and Indeed** 712
Anas Zidane, Djamila Chekrouni

8 **Foreign Direct Investment in Mining Industry and Fiscal Revenue Mobilization: Evidence from a Resource Abundant Country of the Democratic Republic of Congo** 728
Clément-François Wakwinga Wabenga, Paul Senzira Nahayo, Augustin Mumbere Sibayirwandeke, Cyriaque Nzirorera

9 **Financial Stability of the State in View of Growing Cryptocurrency Flows in Foreign Trade** 749
Shao Hua Ma, Shakhnos Gapurbaeva, Viktoriia Tyshchenko, Vitaliy Zakharchenko, Heorhii Stremiadin

10 **Revenue-Based Sales Budget Method per Night Stay in Accommodation Enterprises** 762
Engin Meriç

11 **Digital Transformation and Economic Growth: A Case Study of India** 785
Anita, Manju Dahiya

Volume XVII
Issue 3(39)
September 2026

Editor in Chief
PhD Laura UNGUREANU
Spiru Haret University, Romania

Editorial Advisory Board
Aleksandar Vasilev
International Business School, University of Lincoln, UK
Germán Martinez Prats
Juárez Autonomous University of Tabasco, Mexic
Alessandro Morselli
University of Rome Sapienza, Italy
The Kien Nguyen
Vietnam National University, Vietnam
Emerson Abraham Jackson
Bank of Sierra Leone, Sierra Leone
Tamara Todorova
American University in Bulgaria, Bulgaria
Fatoki Olawale Olufunso
University of Limpopo, South Africa
Mădălina Constantinescu
Spiru Haret University, Romania
Esmaeil Ebadi
Gulf University for Science and Technology, Kuwait
Alessandro Saccal
Independent researcher, Italy
Lesia Kucher
Lviv Polytechnic National University, Ukraine
Hardy Hanappi
VIPER - Vienna Institute for Political Economy Research, Austria
Philippe Boyer
Académie d'Agriculture de France, France
Malika Neifar
University of Sfax, Tunisia
Nazaré da Costa Cabral
Center for Research in European, Economic, Financial and Tax Law of the University of Lisbon, Portugal
Jumadil Saputra
University of Malaysia Terengganu, Malaysia
Michael Emmett Brady
California State University, United States
Mina Fanea-Ivanovici
Bucharest University of Economic Studies, Romania
Bakhyt Altynbassov
University of Bristol, United Kingdom
Theodore Metaxas
University of Thessaly, Greece
Elia Fiorenza
University of Calabria, Italy

ASERS Publishing
http://www.asers.eu/asers-publishing
ISSN 2068 – 7710
Journal's Issue DOI:
https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).00

12 **Currency Imbalances in the Lending System and Their Impact on the Quality of Life of the Population and Social Stability** 797
Nelli I. Akylbekova, Elmira D. Kuramaeva, Zhyldyz B. Myrzakhmatova, Maria A. Dzhenalieva, Armais Grigoryan, Seitek S. Baiguttiev

13 **Enhancing Economic Performance in Maritime Transportation via Strategic Partnerships: Empirical Insights from SEM-DEA Hybrid Modeling in an Emerging Market** 811
Han Khanh Nguyen

14 **Greenwashing Awareness and Consumer Behavior among Economics Students** 825
Rodica Perciun, Olga Timofei, Victoria Iordachi

15 **Multiple Actors in China's Community and Neighborhood Governance: A Systematic Critical Review of Roles, Strategies, and Governance Tensions** 840
Jiamei Ye, Fatimah Zailly Ahmad Ramli, Ahmad Shukri Abdul Hamid

16 **Operationalizing Smart Specialization in Emerging Economies: A Quintuple Helix Framework for Smart Tourism and Regional Innovation in Vlora, Albania** 863
Fioralba Vela, Dorjana Feimi

17 **Cryptocurrency Investments: Evidence from Intra Market Interactions** 872
Basim Alzugaiby, Samira Ben Belgacem, Moid U. Ahmad

18 **From Capital Deepening to Productivity-Driven Growth: Reassessing the Quality–Quantity Debate in Indonesia** 886
Bahrul Ulum Rusydi, Abdul Hamid Paddu, Sabir

19 **Development of Omnichannel Logistics Strategies in International Trade** 901
Sofiia Kafka, Tatevik Vardanyan, Zoreslava Liulchak, Olena Kanishchenko, Maryna Kotova

20 **Organizational Behavior and Technology Adoption in Primary Education: Budgetary Trade-Offs and Economic Implications of iPad Purchases** 913
Walter L. Rosado Theodore, J. Albright

21 **Local Migration Security and Human Capital Retention: Institutional Responses of Ukrainian Communities Under War Conditions** 923
Olha Mulska, Mariana Bil, Iryna Leshchukh, Ihor Baranyak, Mariia Dubyna, Lesya Babych

Call for Papers
Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields

Many economists express growing concern regarding the proliferation of academic journals and the increasing complexity of navigating vast bodies of research in order to access relevant information. In response to this challenge, **Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields** was conceived as an alternative to traditional economics journals.

The journal publishes concise scholarly contributions that enable the rapid and efficient dissemination of original research findings, models, and methodologies across all areas of economic inquiry. It welcomes original articles in all branches of economics - both theoretical and applied - ensuring comprehensive coverage of the discipline.

Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields promotes research that integrates theoretical - quantitative and empirical - quantitative approaches to economic issues, grounded in rigorous and constructive analytical reasoning. Its scope encompasses frontier theoretical developments, applied research addressing contemporary economic problems, and methodologically innovative studies in economics. Particular emphasis is placed on the interaction between economic theory, practical applications, and public policy.

The journal is indexed in major international databases, including Scopus, ProQuest, EBSCO, Cabell Directories, OpenAlex, Scilit, and CEEOL.

The primary objective of the journal is to provide an international forum for the dissemination of research on diverse economic topics of interest to both scholars and practitioners. It actively encourages interdisciplinary approaches within the economic sciences, recognizing this as a central challenge and opportunity for contemporary research.

The journal's advisory board comprises distinguished scholars with demonstrated experience in interdisciplinary academic research. All submitted manuscripts are initially evaluated by the Editors for relevance, originality, and scholarly significance. Manuscripts selected for further consideration undergo a double-blind peer review process.

Deadline for submission of proposals: 10 November 2026

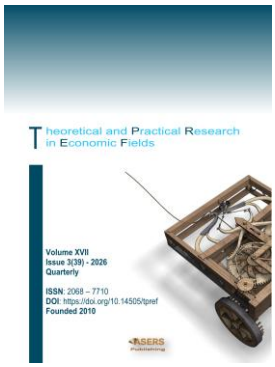
Expected publication date: 30 December 2026

Website: http://journals.aserspublishing.eu/tpref

E-mail: tpref@aserspublishing.eu

To prepare your paper for submission, please see full author guidelines on our site: https://journals.aserspublishing.eu/tpref/authorGuidelines

Integrating Mental Health into Household Economic Behaviour



Mandy Jing-Ying Ang[1], Evan Lau[2], Shirly Siew-Ling Wong[3], Keng-Sheng Chew[4], Yoke Yong Chen[5]

[1,2,3]Faculty of Economics and Business, Universiti Malaysia Sarawak, Malaysia
[1]mandy1998ang@gmail.com
[2]lphevan@unimas.my
[3]wslshirly@unimas.my

[2]Faculty of Accounting, Ton Duc Thang University, Ho Chi Minh City, Vietnam
[2]evanlaupohhock@tdtu.edu.vn

[4,5]Faculty of Medicine and Health Sciences, Universiti Malaysia Sarawak, Malaysia
[4]kschew@unimas.my
[5]yychen@unimas.my

Citation: Ang, M. J.-Y., Lau, E., Wong, S. S.-L., Chew, K.-S., & Chen, Y. Y. (2026). Integrating mental health into household economic behaviour. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 633–645. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).01

Article info: Received 29 March 2026; Received in revised form 23 June 2026; Accepted 22 July 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: Mental health is increasingly recognized as a factor that influences economic perceptions and behaviour. This study examines how mental health influences the expected impact on expenses allocation through economic strain, household financial satisfaction, and anticipated household financial adjustment. Data were collected from 309 Malaysian adults. The variables were measured using validated instruments, namely the DASS-21 and the Family Economic Strain Scale. Hierarchical multiple regression and partial least squares structural equation modelling were used to examine incremental prediction and sequential mediation pathways. First, the regression analysis showed that mental health variables explained only a small proportion of the variance in the expected impact on expense allocation. The inclusion of economic strain improved the model fit while anticipated household financial adjustment produced the largest increase in explained variance and emerged as the strongest predictor. Second, the structural model showed that higher depression levels were associated with greater economic strain, followed by stronger anticipated household financial adjustment and a greater expected impact on expense allocation. The findings suggest that depression influences household economic expectations indirectly through perceived economic pressure and anticipatory adjustment. The results highlight the importance of integrating mental health considerations into economic support initiatives and strengthening households' capacity for forward-looking financial planning.

Keywords: mental health; economic strain; anticipated household financial adjustment; expected impact on expense allocation; Malaysia.

JEL Classification: D91; I12.

Introduction

Despite increasing attention to mental health and economic behaviour, limited studies have examined how mental health conditions influence household economic behaviour through interconnected mental health and economic mechanisms within a single framework. Existing studies in Malaysia mainly focus on the prevalence of mental health conditions, economic stress among selected groups or expenditure behaviour separately (Ibrahim *et al.* 2014; Mansor *et al.* 2022; Mohd Hassan *et al.* 2022). Less attention has been given to how depression, anxiety, and stress influence household economic responses and future financial expectations. In addition, previous studies often examine direct relationships between mental health and economic outcomes without considering the simultaneous roles of economic strain, household financial satisfaction, and anticipated household financial adjustment. As a result, there is still a limited understanding of how mental health conditions influence expected household expense allocation through both perception-based and forward-looking adjustment processes. Therefore, this study examines the relationships among mental health, economic strain, household financial satisfaction, anticipated household financial adjustment and expected impact on expense allocation within a unified framework. The inclusion of mediating variables enables a clearer understanding of how mental health conditions are associated with changes in household economic expectations and adjustment behaviour in Malaysia.

1. Research Background

Mental health is recognised as a major global public health issue because of its contribution to disability and its effects on daily functioning. Depressive and anxiety disorders remain among the leading causes of years lived with disability worldwide (World Health Organization, 2022). In Malaysia, national health surveys report increasing mental health symptoms among adults, especially among individuals facing socioeconomic disadvantage (Institute for Public Health, 2020). Malaysian adolescents also report notable levels of depression, anxiety, and stress, indicating a substantial mental health burden among younger populations (Ibrahim *et al.*, 2014). Higher household financial debt has been linked to poorer mental health outcomes across national contexts, including elevated stress and depressive symptoms, even after accounting for socioeconomic factors (Sweet *et al.*, 2013; Hu *et al.*, 2023). Recent longitudinal studies further suggest that mental health and economic hardship may influence each other over time, where poorer mental health contributes to greater economic hardship while adverse economic conditions increase mental distress (Scholten *et al.*, 2023; Prati, 2024).

Mental health plays an important role in economic decision making through its influence on cognitive functioning. Depression is associated with impairments in executive functioning, attention, and working memory, which reduce individuals' ability to plan and engage in goal-directed behaviour (Snyder, 2013; Rock *et al.* 2014). Mental strain and scarcity may reduce cognitive bandwidth, leading individuals to prioritize immediate demands rather than longer-term considerations when making economic decisions (Mani *et al.*, 2013). High levels of mental distress in Malaysia also reflect broader difficulties in daily functioning, possible effects on behavioural regulation in routine situations (Ibrahim *et al.,* 2014). Beyond cognitive constraints, mental distress is linked to more negative evaluations of circumstances, as stress and anxiety increase threat perception and uncertainty in decision making under risk (Haushofer and Fehr, 2014). In the economic context, financial stress and debt problems are associated with difficulties in controlling spending and managing finances, while mental strain is linked to maladaptive financial behaviours such as over-indebtedness and poor financial management (Gathergood, 2012; Sweet *et al.*, 2013). Recent evidence further indicates that financial adversity is strongly associated with depressive symptoms such as hopelessness and worry about the future, particularly among individuals experiencing financial dissatisfaction, unemployment, and difficulty meeting basic household needs (Bjørndal *et al.*, 2025).

Economic strain refers to individuals' subjective perceptions of financial pressure and ongoing difficulty in meeting economic demands with available resources (Pearlin *et al.*, 1981). Mental distress influences how individuals perceive and respond to economic pressures beyond objective income levels (Conger *et al*,. 2010). Individuals with similar incomes may experience different levels of economic strain because subjective economic perceptions and mental health conditions jointly shape evaluations of financial pressure and economic vulnerability (Mirowsky and Ross, 2001; Prati, 2024). Higher levels of perceived economic strain are associated with greater financial worry, increased mental distress, and poorer subjective financial well-being, even after accounting for objective income or assets (Voydanoff, 1990; Kahn and Pearlin, 2006).

Household financial satisfaction refers to individuals' subjective evaluations of their overall financial situation and differs from objective indicators such as income or assets (Joo and Grable, 2004; Diener *et al.*, 2018). General well-being influences how individuals evaluate financial conditions (Diener *et al.*, 1999). Lower well-being and greater mental strain are associated with more negative financial evaluations even when objective conditions remain similar (Hira and Mugenda, 2000; Brown *et al.*, 2014). Financial satisfaction is also strongly correlated with perceived financial stress, current mental distress, and expectations regarding future financial security and preparedness (Netemeyer *et al.*, 2018). Financial dissatisfaction has also been linked to depressive symptoms, particularly hopelessness and excessive worry about future conditions (Bjørndal *et al.*, 2025).

Anticipated household financial adjustment refers to individuals' expectations regarding how they may change financial behaviour in response to future economic demands (Peetz and Buehler, 2009). Lower financial satisfaction and higher perceived financial stress are associated with weaker expectations of future financial security and lower confidence in managing future challenges (Joo and Grable, 2004; Netemeyer *et al.*, 2018). Individuals with lower financial well-being report greater financial stress and adopt more constrained financial management behaviours, including changes in budgeting, saving, and credit use, regardless of income level (Gutter and Copur, 2011). Mental distress has also been linked with changes in household expenditure allocation, including lower spending on education, insurance, medicines, and health practitioners, together with higher spending on alcohol and rent among psychologically distressed households (Lal *et al.*, 2026).

Expected expense allocation refers to individuals' expectations about future spending patterns, consistent with research showing that people often make forward-looking predictions about their future expenses during financial planning (Peetz and Buehler, 2009). Mental states and perceived risk shape expectation formation and

consumption-related judgments under uncertainty, as loss sensitivity and cognitive load affect attention, trade-off evaluation, and decision making (Kahneman and Tversky, 1979; Mani *et al.*, 2013). Within Prospect Theory, loss aversion implies that t individuals place greater emphasis on avoiding losses than achieving gains. Under conditions of perceived vulnerability, households may prioritise essential expenditures over discretionary spending (Kahneman and Tversky, 1979; Barberis, 2013). Lower perceived financial well-being is associated with greater financial stress and more cautious spending expectations, reflecting subjective appraisal rather than objective income changes (Joo and Grable, 2004; Netemeyer *et al.*, 2018). Poorer mental health has also been associated with increased household out-of-pocket healthcare expenditure, suggesting that mental health conditions may influence household financial allocation and economic burden over time (Tamal *et al.*, 2026).

The novelty of this study lies in several important contributions to the understanding of household economic behaviour. First, the study reconceptualises mental health as a determinant of economic behaviour rather than merely a consequence of economic hardship. By positioning mental health as a driving factor, the framework explains how mental health conditions influence subjective economic perceptions and shape household financial expectations. Second, the study integrates psychological dimensions into economic analysis by examining how mental health affects household financial satisfaction, anticipated financial adjustment, and perceptions regarding expense allocation. This extends conventional household economic models that often neglect psychological influences in financial decision-making. Third, the study introduces a forward-looking perspective by emphasising anticipatory financial responses and future-oriented expectations instead of focusing solely on current financial conditions. Fourth, the research contributes empirical evidence from Malaysia, a context characterised by income stratification, rising living costs, and strong family-based financial responsibilities, thereby offering context-specific insights into the interaction between mental health and household financial behaviour. Finally, the study provides significant policy implications by demonstrating that mental health should be incorporated into economic and social policy frameworks, particularly in designing strategies aimed at improving household financial resilience and overall societal well-being.

2. Method

This study adopts a quantitative research design to examine how mental health influences household economic behaviour through economic strain, household financial satisfaction, anticipated household financial adjustment, and the expected impact on expense allocation. Data were collected in 2023 using both online and offline questionnaires to obtain responses from individuals across different regions of Malaysia. A quota sampling approach was applied, with eligibility restricted to Malaysian citizens aged 18 years and above to ensure the inclusion of adult household decision makers.

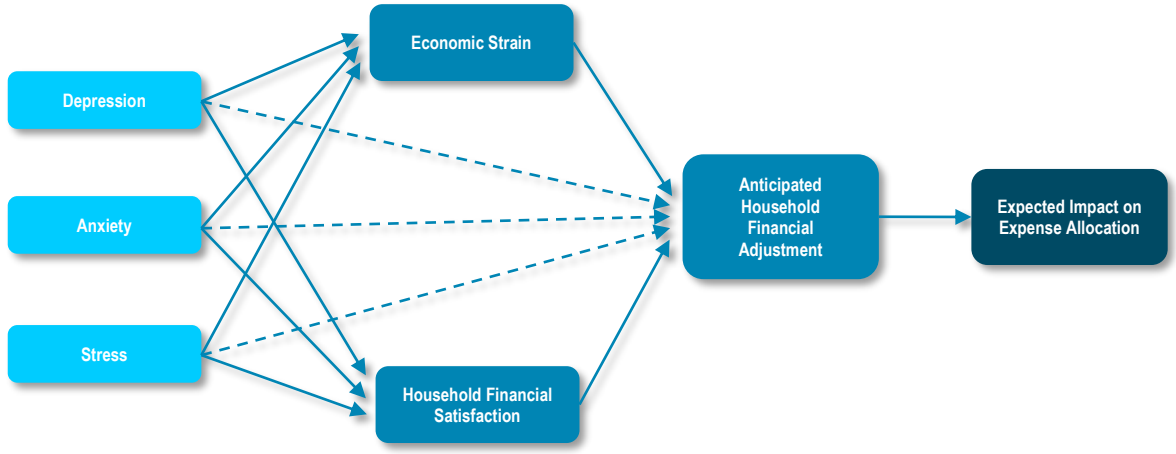
To ensure adequate statistical power, the required sample size was estimated a priori using G*Power, based on the specified significance level, effect size, and desired statistical power. The analysis indicated a minimum requirement of 302 participants. A total of 309 valid responses were obtained. Respondents were further classified into the B40, M40 and T20 income groups based on the official income classification issued by the Department of Statistics Malaysia (2020), allowing the analysis to reflect Malaysia's socioeconomic structure.

Mental health was measured using the Depression Anxiety Stress Scale (DASS-21) (Lovibond and Lovibond 1995). Economic strain was assessed using the Family Economic Strain Scale (Hilton and Devall 1997). Household financial satisfaction was measured using a single item adapted from Cantril's (1965) Self-Anchoring Scale with higher scores indicating greater perceived financial satisfaction. Anticipated household financial adjustment was measured using study-specific items capturing respondents' intentions to modify spending or financial commitments under financial pressure, rated on a five-point Likert scale from 1 (strongly disagree) to 5 (strongly agree). Expected impact on expense allocation was measured using items assessing anticipated changes in future household spending across essential and non-essential categories, rated on a five-point Likert scale from 1 (very unlikely) to 5 (very likely) with higher scores indicating stronger expected impacts on expenditure decisions.

This study is theoretically grounded in the Family Stress Model, Stress Process Model, Behavioural Economics Theory, and Prospect Theory which together explain how mental distress interacts with economic perceptions and subsequently shapes household economic behaviour. The Family Stress Model suggests that mental health coonditions and economic pressures within the household may disrupt individual functioning and influence household behavioural outcomes (Conger *et al.*, 2010). The Stress Process Model further explains that stressors may generate secondary strains that influence coping ability, subjective economic evaluations, and financial management behaviour (Pearlin *et al.* 1981). Behavioural Economics Theory supports the view that mental distress and cognitive burden may impair decision making and reduce long-term financial planning capacity (Thaler, 2016; Gathergood, 2012). Prospect Theory further explains that individuals experiencing uncertainty and mental

distress may become more sensitive to potential losses than gains which may subsequently influence household spending priorities and financial expectations (Kahneman and Tversky, 1979).

Figure 1. Conceptual Framework



The conceptual framework of this study provides an integrated basis for understanding the mechanisms linking mental health, economic strain, household financial satisfaction, anticipated household financial adjustment and expected impact on expense allocation, as illustrated in Figure 1. Within this framework, economic strain and household financial satisfaction are proposed to influence anticipated household financial adjustment. Anticipated household financial adjustment refers to the perceived likelihood that households will modify spending patterns or resource allocation in response to deteriorating mental health of the primary financial contributor. Consistent with the proposed framework, mental distress may impair decision-making by narrowing attention and encouraging short-term coping strategies over long-term financial planning (Thaler, 2016; Gathergood, 2012). Anticipated household financial adjustment is therefore expected to influence perceptions regarding future changes in expense allocation. This pathway is further supported by Prospect Theory, which suggests that heightened loss aversion under mental distress may lead households to prioritise immediate necessities while reducing discretionary or future-oriented expenditures (Kahneman and Tversky, 1979).

The conceptual framework adopts a parallel-sequential mediation structure. Economic strain and household financial satisfaction operate as mediating mechanisms linking mental health conditions to anticipated household financial adjustment while anticipated adjustment subsequently mediates the relationship between mental health conditions and the expected impact on expense allocation. This structure supports the view that mental health influences expected economic behaviour indirectly through changes in perceived economic strain and financial satisfaction, followed by changes in anticipated adjustment behaviour. The study's hypotheses (H1 to H7) were developed based on this integrated framework and specify both predictive and sequential mediation pathways linking mental health to expected impact on expense allocation.

Hypothesis 1 (H1): There are no significant predictive relationships between mental health, economic strain, household financial satisfaction, and anticipated household financial adjustment with the expected impact on expense allocation.

Hypothesis 2 (H2): There is a sequential mediation effect of depression on the expected impact on expense allocation through economic strain and anticipated household financial adjustment.

Hypothesis 3 (H3): There is a sequential mediation effect of depression on the expected impact on expense allocation through household financial satisfaction and anticipated household financial adjustment.

Hypothesis 4 (H4): There is a sequential mediation effect of anxiety on the expected impact on expense allocation through economic strain and anticipated household financial adjustment.

Hypothesis 5 (H5): There is a sequential mediation effect of anxiety on the expected impact on expense allocation through household financial satisfaction and anticipated household financial adjustment.

Hypothesis 6 (H6): There is a sequential mediation effect of stress on the expected impact on expense allocation through economic strain and anticipated household financial adjustment.

Hypothesis 7 (H7): There is a sequential mediation effect of stress on the expected impact on expense allocation through household financial satisfaction and anticipated household financial adjustment.

3. Research Results

The dataset consisted of 309 respondents and reflected broad demographic variation across Malaysia. Women represented 67.0% of the respondents while men represented 33.0%. In terms of age, 53.7% were between 18 and 26 years old while 46.3% were aged 27 years and above. Regarding ethnicity, 56.0% identified as Chinese, 24.9% as Malays, and 18.1% as Indigenous groups from Sabah and Sarawak. Indians accounted for 1.0% of the sample, reflecting their relatively smaller population share in Malaysia as reported by the Department of Statistics Malaysia (Department of Statistics Malaysia 2024). Educational attainment was relatively high, with 50.8% reporting a diploma or higher qualification and 49.2% holding pre-university or secondary education. The distribution of household income reflected Malaysia's national income classifications, where 35.3% belonged to the B40 category, 42.7% to the M40 category, and 22.0% to the T20 category. In terms of employment status, 67.3% of respondents were employed, while 32.7% were unemployed.

Table 1. Demographic Profile of Respondents

Demographic Factor		Frequency (N=309)	Percentage (%)
Age Group	Generation Z (18-26 years old)	166	53.7
	Older generation (27 years old and above)	143	46.3
Ethic Group	Malay	77	24.9
	Chinese	173	56.0
	Indian	3	1.0
	Sabah and Sarawak indigenous	56	18.1
Educational Level	Pre-university and below	157	50.8
	Diploma and above	152	49.2
Household Monthly Income	B40 (below RM4,850)	109	35.3
	M40 (RM4,851 – RM10,960)	132	42.7
	T20 (RM10,961 and above)	68	22.0
Employment Status	Employed	208	67.3
	Unemployed	101	32.7

Hierarchical Multiple Regression Analysis. A hierarchical multiple regression analysis was conducted to examine the predictive role of anticipated household financial adjustment on the expected impact on expense allocation while controlling for mental health, economic strain, and household financial satisfaction. Predictors were entered sequentially across three models to assess incremental variance explained and changes in predictive strength, as summarized in Table 2. Model 1 included mental health variables, Model 2 added economic strain and household financial satisfaction and Model 3 introduced anticipated household financial adjustment. Diagnostic tests indicated no multicollinearity concerns, with tolerance values above 0.2 and variance inflation factors below 5. The Durbin-Watson statistic of 1.912 indicated independence of residuals and no autocorrelation.

Table 2. The Results of Hierarchical Multiple Regression Analysis

Model	*R*	*R2*	Adjusted *R2*	Std. Error	Changes Statistics					Durbin-Watson
					ΔR2	*ΔF*	*df1*	*df2*	*Sig. ΔF*	
1	0.201[a]	0.041	0.031	0.945	0.041	4.297	3	305	0.005	
2	0.269[b]	0.073	0.057	0.932	0.032	5.232	2	303	0.006	
3	0.344[c]	0.118	0.101	0.910	0.046	15.663	1	302	0.000	1.912

a. Predictors: (Constant), Depression, Anxiety, Stress.
b. Predictors: (Constant), Depression, Anxiety, Stress, Economic Strain, Household Financial Satisfaction.

c. Predictors: (Constant), Depression, Anxiety, Stress, Economic Strain, Household Financial Satisfaction, Anticipated Household Financial Adjustment.
d. Dependent Variable: Expected Impact on Expense Allocation.

Model		*R*	*R2*	Adjusted *R2*	Std. Error	Durbin-Watson
1	Regression	11.507	3	3.836	4.297	0.005[b]
	Residual	272.262	305	0.893		
	Total	283.769	308			
2	Regression	20.596	5	4.119	4.742	< 0.001[c]
	Residual	263.174	303	0.869		
	Total	183.769	308			
3	Regression	33.572	6302	5.595	6.754	< 0.001[d]
	Residual	250.198	308	0.828		
	Total	283.769				

a. Dependent Variable: Expected Impact on Expense Allocation.
b. Predictors: (Constant), Depression, Anxiety, Stress.
c. Predictors: (Constant), Depression, Anxiety, Stress, Economic Strain, Household Financial Satisfaction.
d. Predictors: (Constant), Depression, Anxiety, Stress, Economic Strain, Household Financial Satisfaction, Anticipated Household Financial Adjustment.

In Model 1, depression, anxiety and stress were entered to examine whether mental health alone predicted expected expense allocation. The model was statistically significant, $F(3, 305) = 4.30$, $p = 0.005$, and explained 4.1% of the variance ($R^2 = 0.041$, $\Delta R^2 = 0.031$). However, none of the individual mental health variables were significant predictors. Depression showed a very small negative association with expected expense allocation, while anxiety and stress showed small positive associations, although all relationships were nonsignificant. These findings suggest that mental health variables alone had limited ability to explain respondents' expectations regarding future household expense allocation. The low R^2 and ΔR^2 values reflect weak predictive power which suggests that respondents' expectations regarding their future expense allocation were not strongly influenced by levels of depression, anxiety or stress.

Model 2 expanded the analysis by adding economic strain and household financial satisfaction to the predictors included in Model 1. The model remained statistically significant, $F(5, 303) = 4.74$, $p < 0.001$, and explained 7.3% of the variance ($R^2 = 0.073$, $\Delta R^2 = 0.057$). The increase in R^2 of 0.032 compared to Model 1 was statistically significant, indicating that the inclusion of economic strain and household financial satisfaction improved the model's explanatory power. Economic strain emerged as a significant positive predictor of expected expense allocation. Respondents with higher financial pressure were more likely to expect changes in how they would allocate expenses in the future. This suggests that perceived financial hardship played an important role in shaping expectations about future spending changes. Household financial satisfaction had a positive but nonsignificant relationship with expected expense allocation. Depression, anxiety and stress remained nonsignificant in this model. The moderate increase in R^2 and ΔR^2 illustrates that the financial perception variables improved the model, although they explained only a small proportion of the total variance. This shows that a substantial part of respondents' expectations about future expense changes remained unexplained at this stage of the analysis.

Model 3 introduced anticipated household financial adjustment to the predictors. This model produced the strongest results among the three models. Model 3 was statistically significant, $F(6, 302) = 6.75$, $p < 0.001$, and explained 11.8% of the variance ($R^2 = 0.118$, $\Delta R^2 = 0.101$). The R^2 increased by 0.045 from Model 2 and this increase was statistically significant which shows that anticipated household financial adjustment added meaningful explanatory value beyond the preceding variables. Anticipated household financial adjustment was the strongest and most influential predictor in the model. Respondents who expected to adjust their economic behaviour were more likely to anticipate changes in how they would allocate their expenses. Economic strain also remained a significant predictor, indicating that financial pressure had a consistent influence across all models. The higher R^2 and ΔR^2 values reflect a better-fitting model and stronger predictive capability. Therefore, Model 3 was the most informative model, showing that expectations about future financial adjustment provided the strongest explanation for anticipated changes in expense allocation.

Model	Standardized Coefficients		*t*-statistics	*p*-value	Collinearity Statistics	
	β	Std. Error			Tolerance	VIF
Model 1						
(Constant)		0.089	3.164	< 0.001		
Depression	-0.014	0.010	-0.121	0.904	0.246	4.072
Anxiety	0.202	0.011	1.734	0.084	0.232	4.314
Stress	0.029	0.005	0.489	0.0625	0.888	1.127
Model 2						
(Constant)		0.237	8.739	< 0.001		
Depression	-0.102	0.011	-0.878	0.381	0.227	4.409
Anxiety	0.202	0.011	1.761	0.079	0.232	4.316
Stress	0.032	0.005	0.549	0.584	0.886	1.129
Economic Strain	0.201	0.005	3.152	0.002	0.755	1.324
Household Financial Satisfaction	0.062	0.025	1.102	0.271	0.959	1.042
Model 3						
(Constant)		0.245	7.169	< 0.001		
Depression	-0.085	0.010	-0.746	0.456	0.226	4.416
Anxiety	0.196	0.011	1.746	0.082	0.232	4.317
Stress	0.036	0.005	0.632	0.528	0.885	1.130
Economic Strain	0.155	0.005	2.449	0.015	0.730	1.370
Household Financial Satisfaction	-0.027	0.026	-0.455	0.650	0.822	1.217
Anticipated Household Financial Adjustment	0.233	0.027	3.958	< 0.001	0.842	1.188

a. Dependent Variable: Expected Impact on Expense Allocation.

Parallel Sequential Mediation Analysis Using PLS-SEM. Partial least squares structural equation modelling was used to examine the direct and indirect pathways linking mental health to the expected impact on expense allocation through economic perceptions and adjustment processes. The analysis included parallel mediation through economic strain and household financial satisfaction as well as sequential mediation through anticipated household financial adjustment. The measurement model demonstrated strong reliability and validity. Composite reliability values ranged from 0.929 to 0.958 which reflected high internal consistency across all multi-item constructs. Average variance extracted (AVE) values ranged from 0.637 to 0.770 which supported adequate convergent validity. Most indicators showed loadings above the recommended threshold of 0.700.

During the model refinement process, several low-loading items were removed to improve construct quality. Deleted items included A1 from the anxiety construct and ES6 and ES13 from the economic strain construct because their loadings fell below acceptable standards. After these deletions, all remaining indicators loaded satisfactorily on their respective constructs which indicates that the constructs were adequately measured. Household financial satisfaction was measured by a single item and therefore internal reliability estimates were not applicable. Discriminant validity was assessed using the heterotrait-monotrait ratio (HTMT). All HTMT values were below the recommended threshold of 0.85 except for depression and anxiety which showed a strong correlation that was conceptually expected due to their close theoretical relationship. Overall, the measurement results support the adequacy of the reflective constructs for structural model evaluation.

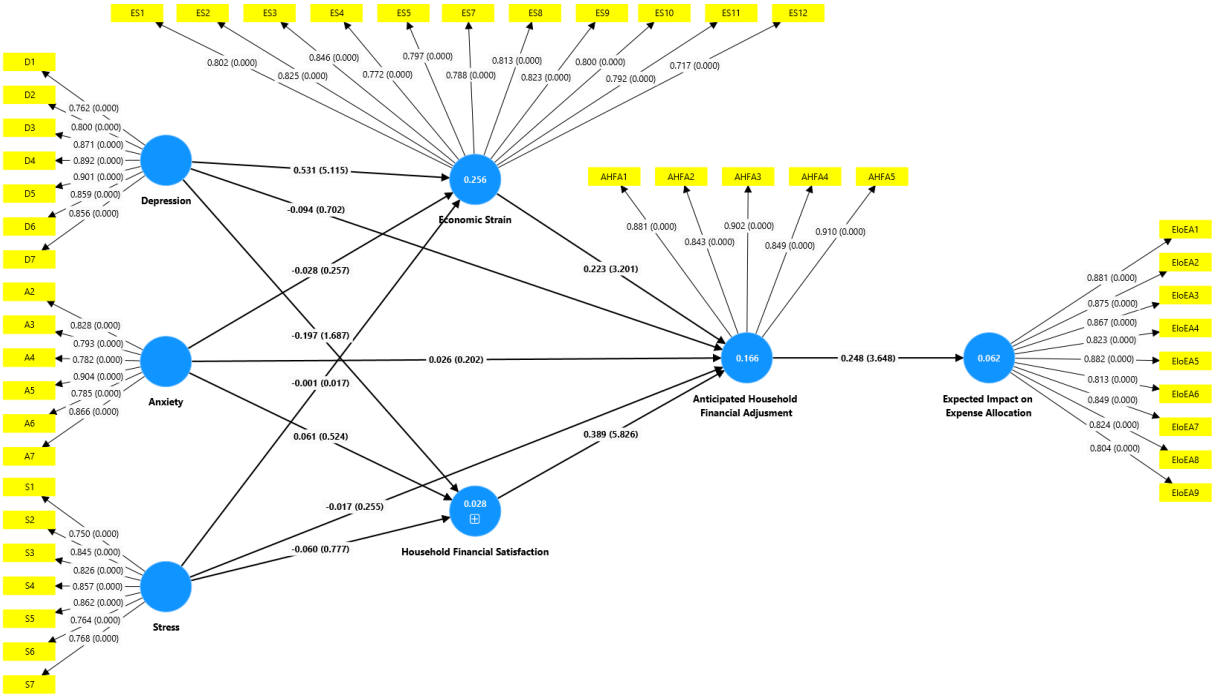
Table 3. Hypothesis Testing Indirect Effects

Hypothesis	Relationship	Std Beta	*t*-values	*p*-values	f^2	BCI 95% CI (LL-UL)
H2	D → ES → AHFA → EIoEA	0.029	2.063	0.039	0.001	0.010-0.066
H3	D → HFS → AHFA → EIoEA	-0.019	1.420	0.156	0.000	-0.054-0.001
H4	A → ES → AHFA → EIoEA	-0.002	0.227	0.820	0.000	-0.016-0.012
H5	A → HFS → AHFA → EIoEA	0.006	0.483	0.629	0.000	-0.014-0.035
H6	S → ES → AHFA → EIoEA	0.000	0.015	0.988	0.000	-0.009-0.006
H7	S → HFS → AHFA → EIoEA	-0.006	0.692	0.489	0.000	-0.020-0.014

Source: 95% confidence interval with a bootstrapping of 10,000. D – Depression, A – Anxiety, S – Stress, ES – Economic Strain, HFS – Household Finnacial Satisfaction, AHFA – Anticipated Household Financial Adjustment, EIoEA – Expected Impact on Expense Allocation.

The mediation analysis further explained how mental health influenced the expected impact on expense allocation through economic perceptions and adjustment processes. The sequential indirect effect from depression to expected impact on expense allocation through economic strain and anticipated household financial adjustment was statistically significant (β = 0.029, t = 2.063, p = 0.039, *95% CI* [0.010, 0.066], f^2 = 0.001). These results show that depressive symptoms influenced expectations about future expense allocation only when perceived financial pressure and anticipated household financial adjustment operated together as linked mechanisms. In contrast, the sequential indirect pathway from depression to the expected impact on expense allocation through household financial satisfaction and anticipated household financial adjustment was not statistically significant (β = -0.019, t = 1.420, p = 0.156, *95% CI* [-0.054, 0.001], f^2 < 0.001). These findings indicate that household financial satisfaction did not function as a meaningful mechanism linking depression to financial expectations.

Figure 2. Path Analysis Result



All indirect effects involving anxiety and stress were also not statistically significant. The sequential pathway from anxiety to the expected impact on expense allocation through economic strain (β = -0.002, t = 0.227, p = 0.820, *95% CI* [-0.016, 0.012], f^2 < 0.001) or household financial satisfaction (β = 0.006, t = 0.483, p = 0.629, *95% CI* [-0.014, 0.035], f^2 < 0.001) and anticipated household financial adjustment was also not statistically significant. These findings reflect the lack of meaningful associations between anxiety and the mediating variables, which limited the development of indirect effects. Similarly, the sequential pathway from stress to the expected impact on

expense allocation through economic strain (β = 0.000, t = 0.015, p = 0.998, *95% CI* [-0.009, 0.006], f^2 < 0.001) or household financial satisfaction (β = -0.006, t = 0.692, p = 0.489, *95% CI* [-0. 020-0.014], f^2 < 0.001) and anticipated household financial adjustment was also not statistically significant. These results indicate that stress did not meaningfully influence the mediating variables and therefore did not affect financial expectations indirectly.

As a result, the mediation analysis showed that depression was the only mental health construct with a significant indirect effect, occurring through economic strain and anticipated household financial adjustment. All other indirect pathways were not statistically significant which indicates that these variables did not meaningfully engage the mediating mechanisms. The findings highlight the importance of economic pressure and anticipatory financial adjustment in linking mental health to expectations about future expense allocation.

4. Discussions

As shown in Table 2, the hierarchical regression result reveal a clear progression across the three models. Mental health variables explained only a small proportion of the variance in the expected impact on expense allocation and did not emerge as significant predictors. The inclusion of economic strain improved the explanatory power of the model and remained statistically significant across subsequent models. The largest improvement occurred after the introduction of anticipated household economic adjustment which emerged as the strongest and most meaningful predictor. This pattern suggests that expectations regarding changes in household spending are shaped mainly by economic pressure and forward-looking economic adjustment rather than by mental health indicators alone.

This result is consistent with the view that individuals engage in forward-looking economic thinking when forming expectations about household budgeting. Peetz *et al.* (2009) demonstrated that individuals regularly form informal expectations about future spending. These expectations are used in present economic decisions, although they are often biased and may underestimate actual expenditures. Schanbacher *et al.* (2024) reported that individuals with a stronger connection to their future selves are more likely to make financial decisions that align with long-term planning. These choices may involve reducing current expenditure or reallocating resources to prepare for future needs. This proactive orientation toward anticipated change is consistent with the present finding that anticipated adjustment strongly influences budgeting expectations.

Economic strain also played an important role in shaping expectations of adjustment. Respondents reporting higher economic strain were more likely to expect changes in their economic behaviour. McNair *et al.* (2024) found that financial pressure along with mental health variables significantly influences spending and borrowing behaviour, particularly during periods of financial instability. Similarly, Hamilton *et al.* (2019) observed that individuals experiencing financial constraints tend to shift spending from discretionary items to necessities. In contrast, household economic satisfaction did not function as a significant predictor of anticipated adjustment. This finding aligns with evidence showing that expectations about future economic change have a stronger influence on planning behaviour than evaluations of current satisfaction (West and Cull, 2020). Furthermore, although mental health variables did not directly predict anticipated changes in expense allocation, previous studies have shown that poor mental health can impair decision-making processes and reduce the cognitive resources available for financial planning (Ridley *et al.*, 2020). This suggested that mental health may influence economic expectations indirectly through increased economic strain or reduced cognitive capacity.

The partial least squares structural equation modelling results reported in Table 3 and Figure 2 provide further insight into the mechanisms underlying the relationships observed in the hierarchical regression analysis. While mental health variables did not show direct effects on the expected impact on expense allocation, the structural model revealed that depression was significantly associated with economic strain, which in turn influenced anticipated household economic adjustment. This pathway indicates that the influence of mental health on economic expectations indirectly through perceptions of economic pressure rather than through direct effects on spending expectations.

Depression was the only mental health construct that played a significant role in shaping how individuals perceived and planned economic decisions within the household context. Depression predicted higher levels of economic strain and this strain preceded both anticipated household financial adjustments and expected impact on expense allocation. This finding aligns with established descriptions of depression involving negative expectations, heightened concern about resource adequacy and more pessimistic appraisal of circumstances (Beck, 2008). These processes can increase perceived strain even when objective economic conditions remain stable. The Family Stress Model explains interactions between economic strain and mental health within household systems (Conger and Conger, 2002; Masarik and Conger, 2017; Neppl *et al.*, 2015). Although the model commonly positions economic strain as preceding mental health difficulties, the present findings align with the present findings support the reverse direction, in which depression increases perceptions of strain. Guan *et al.* (2022) and Ettman *et al.*

(2023) reported similar findings showing that depressive symptoms increased perceived economic difficulty. Studies with lower-income households shows similar sequential pathways where economic strain preceded economic adjustment and shaped future expectations (Prawitz *et al.*, 2013). The present findings are consistent with this literature and show that depression influenced expected impact on expense allocation through economic strain and anticipated household financial adjustment.

Anxiety and stress did not show statistically significant relationships with economic strain, household financial satisfaction or anticipated household financial adjustment. Guan *et al.* (2022) reported inconsistent associations between anxiety and economic behaviour, with findings differing across situations and domains. Anxiety often involves diffuse or abstract uncertainty rather than specific economic concerns, which may limit its influence on structured economic decisions. Stress generally reflects a short-term state of overload and is less associated with stable evaluative processes. During periods of economic instability, economic strain and income loss have been found to relate more strongly to depressive symptoms than to anxiety (Hertz-Palmor *et al*,. 2021). Experimental studies have also shown that stress does not consistently affect valuation or risk-related decisions (Porcelli and Delgado, 2017). Research in workplace settings similarly found that economic stress was not consistently associated with key outcomes after demographic and income factors were controlled for (Kim and Garman, 2003). These findings are consistent with the present study, in which anxiety and stress did not significantly influence respondents' economic perceptions or expectations.

Conclusions

Given these insights, household financial satisfaction did not function as a mediator. It appears to reflect a relatively stable evaluation of individual's economic condition rather than a mechanism that is sensitive to short-term changes in mental health. In contrast, economic strain reflected a more immediate evaluation of individuals' situations and was the main mechanism through which mental health influenced expectations. The findings suggest a pathway in which depression increases economic strain, which then leads to anticipated household financial adjustment and expected impact on expense allocation, while anxiety and stress did not operate through this pathway. These results indicate that mental health does not influence economic behaviour uniformly, but through specific mental-economic mechanisms.

The findings position mental health, particularly depression, as an upstream condition associated with higher economic strain and subsequent anticipated household financial adjustment. This pattern extends household stress perspectives by suggesting that mental health can precede and amplify perceived economic pressure, rather than functioning only as a consequence of economic hardship. From an practical perspective, the results suggest that efforts to enhance household economic resilience may benefit from integrating mental health support within economic assistance and welfare systems. This integration may help address perceived economic vulnerability and psychological needs simultaneously. The findings also highlight the importance of targeted support for economically vulnerable households and interventions that strengthen proactive adjustment capacity, including support for essential expenditure management and long-term economic planning.

Several considerations suggest caution in interpreting these findings. Mental health was measured using depression, anxiety and stress, which may not capture the full range of psychological resources or protective factors influencing economic perceptions and adjustment behaviour. The Malaysian context may also influence responses through stigma and household norms. These factors may affect reporting and subjective evaluations such as household financial satisfaction. In addition, the explanatory power of the models was modest. This reflects the complexity of household economic behaviour and the influence of factors beyond those included in the analytical framework. Future research may strengthen understanding by incorporating broader mental health capacities, behavioural characteristics and economic factors.

Declarations

Acknowledgments: The authors would like to acknowledge the financial support from the High Impact Research Grant (UNI/F05/VC-HIRG/85521/P13-03/2022) and the Faculty of Economics and Business, Universiti Malaysia Sarawak. The research was part of the first author's thesis.

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement

Mandy Jing-Ying Ang: Conceptualization, Investigation, Methodology, Formal analysis, Writing – original draft, Data curation, Validation, Writing – review and editing, Visualization;
Evan Lau: Conceptualization, Methodology, Formal analysis, Supervision, Data curation, Validation, Writing – review and editing, Funding acquisition;

Shirly Siew-Ling Wong: Conceptualization, Investigation, Methodology, Software, Supervision, Data curation, Validation, Funding acquisition;
Keng-Sheng Chew: Conceptualization, Investigation, Methodology, Formal analysis, Supervision, Data curation, Validation, Visualization, Funding acquisition;
Yoke Yong Chen: Conceptualization, Investigation, Supervision, Validation, Visualization, Funding acquisition.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of Use of Generative AI and AI-assisted Technologies: The authors declare that they have not used generative AI and AI-assisted technologies during the preparation of this paper.

References

Barberis, N. (2013). Thirty years of prospect theory in economics: A review and assessment. *Journal of Economic Perspectives, 27*(1), 173–196. https://doi.org/10.1257/jep.27.1.173

Beck, A. T. (2008). The evolution of the cognitive model of depression and its neurobiological correlates. *American Journal of Psychiatry, 165*(8), 969–977. https://doi.org/10.1176/appi.ajp.2008.08050721

Bjørndal, L. D., Røysamb, E., Nes, R. B., von Soest, T., & Ebrahimi, O. V. (2025). Financial factors and depression and anxiety: A symptom-specific approach in the general population. *SSM - Mental Health, 8*, 100508. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ssmmh.2025.100508

Brown, S., Durand, R. B., Harris, M. N., & Weterings, T. (2014). Modelling financial satisfaction across life stages: A latent class approach. *Journal of Economic Psychology, 45*, 117–127. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.joep.2014.09.001

Cantril, H. (1965). *The pattern of human concerns*. Rutgers University Press.

Conger, R. D., & Conger, K. J. (2002). Resilience in Midwestern families: Selected findings from the first decade of a prospective, longitudinal study. *Journal of Marriage and Family, 64*(2), 361–373. https://www.jstor.org/stable/3600110

Conger, R. D., Conger, K. J., & Martin, M. J. (2010). Socioeconomic status, family processes, and individual development. *Journal of Marriage and Family, 72*(3), 685–704. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1741-3737.2010.00725.x

Conger, R. D., Lorenz, F. O., Elder, G. H., Jr., Melby, J. N., Simons, R. L., & Conger, K. J. (1991). A process model of family economic pressure and early adolescent alcohol use. *Journal of Early Adolescence, 11*(4), 430–449. https://www.jstor.org/stable/3600110

Department of Statistics Malaysia. (2020). *Penemuan utama 2019: Pendapatan, kemiskinan, ketaksamarataan, perbelanjaan, kemudahan asas*. https://www.statistics.gov.my/portalmain/release-content/household-income-&-basic-amenities-survey-report-2019

Department of Statistics Malaysia. (2024). *Current population estimates, Malaysia, 2024*. https://storage.dosm.gov.my/demography/population_2024.pdf

Diener, E., Oishi, S., & Tay, L. (2018). Advances in subjective well-being research. *Nature Human Behaviour, 2*(4), 253–260. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41562-018-0307-6

Diener, E., Suh, E. M., Lucas, R. E., & Smith, H. L. (1999). Subjective well-being: Three decades of progress. *Psychological Bulletin, 125*(2), 276–302. https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-2909.125.2.276

Ettman, C. K., Fan, A. Y., Philips, A. P., Adam, G. P., Ringlein, G., Clark, M. A., et al. (2023). Financial strain and depression in the US: A scoping review. *Translational Psychiatry, 13*(1), 168. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41398-023-02460-z

Gathergood, J. (2012). Self-control, financial literacy and consumer over-indebtedness. *Journal of Economic Psychology, 33*(3), 590–602. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.joep.2011.11.006

Guan, N., Guariglia, A., Moore, P., Xu, F., & Al-Janabi, H. (2022). Financial stress and depression in adults: A systematic review. *PLoS ONE, 17*(2), e0264041. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0264041

Gutter, M. S., & Copur, Z. (2011). Financial behaviors and financial well-being of college students: Evidence from a national survey. *Journal of Family and Economic Issues, 32*(4), 699–714. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10834-011-9255-2

Hamilton, R. W., Mittal, C., Shah, A., Thompson, D. V., & Griskevicius, V. (2019). How financial constraints influence consumer behavior: An integrative framework. *Journal of Consumer Psychology, 29*(2), 285–305. https://doi.org/10.1002/jcpy.1074

Haushofer, J., & Fehr, E. (2014). On the psychology of poverty. *Science, 344*(6186), 862–867. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1232491

Hertz-Palmor, N., Moore, T. M., Gothelf, D., DiDomenico, G. E., Dekel, I., Greenberg, D. M., et al. (2021). Association among income loss, financial strain and depressive symptoms during COVID-19: Evidence from two longitudinal studies. *Journal of Affective Disorders, 291*, 1–8. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jad.2021.04.054

Hilton, J. M., & Devall, E. L. (1997). The family economic strain scale: Development and evaluation of the instrument with single- and two-parent families. *Journal of Family and Economic Issues, 18*(3), 247–271. https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1024974829218

Hira, T. K., & Mugenda, O. (2000). Gender differences in financial perceptions, behaviors, and satisfaction. *Journal of Financial Planning, 13*(2), 86–92.

Hu, M., Nie, W., Song, J., Wang, T., & Ye, X. (2023). Relationship between household financial debt and depressive symptoms: A longitudinal study in China. *BMJ Open, 13*(9), e074024. https://doi.org/10.1136/bmjopen-2023-074024

Ibrahim, N., Amit, N., & Suen, M. W. Y. (2014). Psychological factors as predictors of suicidal ideation among adolescents in Malaysia. *PLoS ONE, 9*(10), e110670. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0110670

Institute for Public Health. (2020). *National Health and Morbidity Survey (NHMS) 2019: Vol. 1. Non-communicable diseases, risk factors and other health problems*. Ministry of Health Malaysia.

Joo, S.-H., & Grable, J. E. (2004). An exploratory framework of the determinants of financial satisfaction. *Journal of Family and Economic Issues, 25*(1), 25–50. https://doi.org/10.1023/B:JEEI.0000016722.37994.9f

Kahn, J. R., & Pearlin, L. I. (2006). Financial strain over the life course and health among older adults. *Journal of Health and Social Behavior, 47*(1), 17–31. https://doi.org/10.1177/002214650604700102

Kahneman, D., & Tversky, A. (1979). Prospect theory: An analysis of decision under risk. *Econometrica, 47*(2), 263–291. https://www.jstor.org/stable/1914185

Kim, J., & Garman, E. T. (2003). Financial stress and absenteeism: An empirically derived model. *Journal of Financial Counseling and Planning, 14*(1), 31–42. https://ssrn.com/abstract=2265634

Lal, A., Ganjali, S., McCaffrey, N., Segan, C., Scollo, M., & Mohebbi, M. (2026). The combined association of individuals' psychological distress, mental health and smoking status with household expenditure. *BJPsych Open, 12*, e81. https://doi.org/10.1192/bjo.2025.10949

Lovibond, S. H., & Lovibond, P. F. (1995). *Manual for the Depression Anxiety Stress Scales* (2nd ed.). Psychology Foundation.

Mani, A., Mullainathan, S., Shafir, E., & Zhao, J. (2013). Poverty impedes cognitive function. *Science, 341*(6149), 976–980. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1238041

Masarik, A. S., & Conger, R. D. (2017). Stress and child development: A review of the family stress model. *Current Opinion in Psychology, 13*, 85–90. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.copsyc.2016.05.008

McNair, S., Nyhus, E. K., & Ranyard, R. (2024). Propensity to spend and borrow at a time of high pressure: The role of the meaning of Christmas and other psychological factors. *Frontiers in Behavioral Economics, 3*, 1385609. https://doi.org/10.3389/frbhe.2024.1385609

Mirowsky, J., & Ross, C. E. (2001). Age and the effect of economic hardship on depression. *Journal of Health and Social Behavior, 42*(2), 132–150. https://doi.org/10.2307/3090174

Neppl, T. K., Senia, J. M., & Donnellan, M. B. (2015). Effects of economic hardship: Testing the family stress model over time. *Journal of Research on Adolescence, 26*(1), 150–165. https://doi.org/10.1037/fam0000168

Netemeyer, R. G., Warmath, D., Fernandes, D., & Lynch, J. G., Jr. (2018). How am I doing? Perceived financial well-being, its potential antecedents, and its relation to overall well-being. *Journal of Consumer Research, 45*(1), 68–89. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3485990

Pearlin, L. I., Menaghan, E. G., Lieberman, M. A., & Mullan, J. T. (1981). The stress process. *Journal of Health and Social Behavior, 22*(4), 337–356. https://doi.org/10.2307/2136676

Peetz, J., & Buehler, R. (2009). Is there a budget fallacy? The role of savings goals in the prediction of personal spending. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin, 35*(12), 1579–1591. https://doi.org/10.1177/0146167209345160

Porcelli, A. J., & Delgado, M. R. (2017). Stress and decision making: Effects on valuation, learning, and risk-taking. *Current Opinion in Behavioral Sciences, 14*, 33–39. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cobeha.2016.11.015

Prati, G. (2024). The reciprocal relationships between economic status and mental health: Investigating the between-person and within-person effects in a three-wave longitudinal study. *Journal of Affective Disorders, 366*, 16–24. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jad.2024.08.169

Prawitz, A. D., Kalkowski, J. C., & Cohart, J. (2013). Responses to economic pressure by low-income families: Financial distress and hopefulness. *Journal of Family and Economic Issues, 34*(1), 29–40. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10834-012-9288-1

Ridley, M., Rao, G., Schilbach, F., & Patel, V. (2020). Poverty, depression, and anxiety: Causal evidence and mechanisms. *Science, 370*(6522), eaay0214. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.aay0214

Rock, P. L., Roiser, J. P., Riedel, W. J., & Blackwell, A. D. (2014). Cognitive impairment in depression: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Psychological Medicine, 44*(10), 2029–2040. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0033291713002535

Schanbacher, A. D., Faro, D., & Botti, S. (2024). A joint account with my future self: Self-continuity facilitates adjustment of present spending to future income changes. *Journal of Consumer Psychology, 34*(2), 264–280. https://doi.org/10.1002/jcpy.1348

Scholten, L., Betkó, J., Gesthuizen, M., Fransen-Kuppens, G., de Vet, R., & Wolf, J. (2023). Reciprocal relations between financial hardship, sense of societal belonging and mental health for social assistance recipients. *Social Science & Medicine, 321*, 115781. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.socscimed.2023.115781

Snyder, H. R. (2013). Major depressive disorder is associated with broad impairments on neuropsychological measures of executive function: A meta-analysis and review. *Psychological Bulletin, 139*(1), 81–132. https://doi.org/10.1037/a0028727

Sweet, E., Nandi, A., Adam, E. K., & McDade, T. W. (2013). The high price of debt: Household financial debt and its impact on mental and physical health. *Social Science & Medicine, 91*, 94–100. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.socscimed.2013.05.009

Tamal, M. E. H., Hassan, K., Gasbarro, D., & Alam, K. (2026). The economic burden of mental health deterioration on Australian households: A longitudinal analysis of out-of-pocket healthcare expenditures. *Health Economics Review, 16*, 16. https://doi.org/10.1186/s13561-026-00725-z

Thaler, R. H. (2016). Behavioral economics: Past, present, and future. *American Economic Review, 106*(7), 1577–1600. https://doi.org/10.1257/aer.106.7.1577

Voydanoff, P. (1990). Economic distress and family relations: A review of the eighties. *Journal of Marriage and the Family, 52*(4), 1099–1115. https://www.jstor.org/stable/353321

West, T., & Cull, M. (2020). Future expectations and financial satisfaction. *Economic Papers: A Journal of Applied Economics and Policy, 39*(4), 318–335. https://doi.org/10.1111/1759-3441.12292

World Health Organization. (2022). *Mental disorders*. https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/mental-disorders

Do Remittances Reduce Gender Inequality? Evidence from Nepal



Birendra Narayan Shah[1], Bojindra Prasad Tulachan[2], YoungJib Yoon[3], Tikaram Aryal[4]

[1,2,3,4]Department of G2 Big Data Management, Gangseo University, Republic of Korea
[1]birendra@gangseo.ac.kr
[2]bojindra@gangseo.ac.kr
[3]youngjibyoon1122@gangseo.ac.kr
[4]aryal-tikaram@gangseo.ac.kr

Citation: Shah, B. N., Tulachan, B. P., Yoon, Y. J., & Aryal, T. (2026). Do remittances reduce gender inequality? Evidence from Nepal. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 646–656. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).02

Article info: Received 31 January 2026; Received in revised form 23 February 2026; Accepted 10 July 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: This study examines the impact of remittance inflows on gender inequality in Nepal using annual time-series data from 1990 to 2023. Despite being one of the world's most remittance-dependent economies, Nepal continues to experience persistent gender disparities in education, labor-market participation, and empowerment. This context highlights the need to empirically assess whether remittance inflows contribute to reducing gender inequality in Nepal. The study employs the autoregressive distributed lag (ARDL) approach to estimate the short-run and long-run relationships between remittance inflows and gender inequality. The empirical results reveal that remittance inflows have a statistically significant effect on reducing gender inequality in both the short and long run. However, the magnitude of the estimated coefficient indicates that remittances alone are unlikely to generate substantial improvements in gender equality without complementary institutional and labor-market reforms. These findings highlight the importance of complementary institutional and labor-market policies. Accordingly, policymakers should expand women's access to formal employment, skills development, and decision-making opportunities to enhance the contribution of remittances to gender equality.

Keywords: remittances; gender inequality; ARDL method; labor migration; Nepal.

JEL Classification: F24; J16; C32; J61.

Introduction

Gender inequality persists as a major form of social exclusion across the globe, particularly in developing economies. This study addresses the persistent challenge of gender inequality in Nepal, where disparities in education, employment, and empowerment remain noticeable. It aligns closely with Sustainable Development Goal 5 by assessing whether remittance inflows translate into measurable improvements in gender equality at the national level (Conceicao, 2024). In this context, the role of international migration and migrant remittances has attracted growing scholarly attention. In particular, researchers emphasize their potential to affect intra-household relations, women's empowerment, and broader gender-related development outcomes (Azizi, 2018).

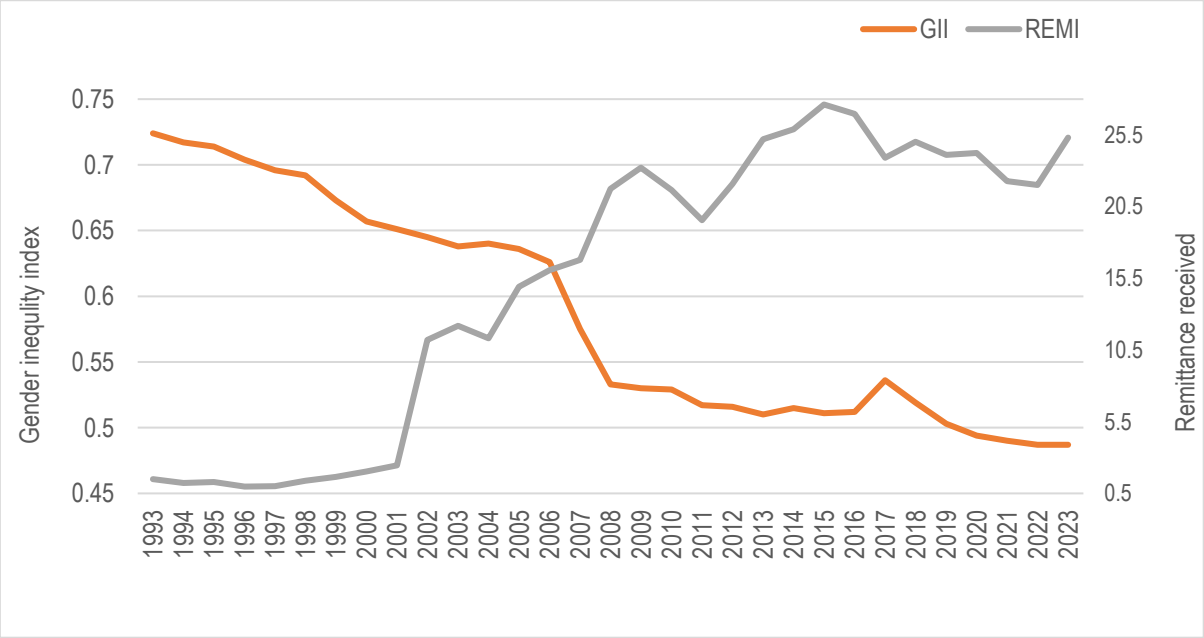
Remittances can reduce gender inequality through multiple transmission channels operating at the household level. By improving access to financial resources, remittance income enables greater investment in girls' education and women's health, thereby improving human capital accumulation and long-term economic participation. Recent empirical evidence supports these mechanisms, showing that remittance inflows contribute to improved gender-related outcomes through education, health expenditure, and female empowerment in developing economies (Abokyi, 2023). Their findings show that this effect is particularly strong in African and Latin American regions, where remittances advance women's involvement in health, education, and employment. However, they also acknowledge substantial heterogeneity across regions. For instance, in South Asia, including Nepal,

remittances do not significantly reduce gender disparities, which may reflect the persistence of patriarchal norms and limited absorptive capacity for social transformation (Barkat *et al.*, 2026).

Nepal remittances have consistently contributed over one-fourth of Nepal's GDP, placing the country among the top remittance-receiving nations globally in proportion to its economy (World Bank, 2024). However, despite this significant financial inflow, Nepal continues to experience deeply entrenched gender inequalities, as reflected in low female labor participation, unequal access to education and healthcare, and limited representation in decision-making institutions (UNDP, 2024a; Parajuli and Neupane, 2025). Hence, it provides a compelling case for analyzing the gender effects of remittance inflows.

In Nepal, micro-level evidence suggests that remittances can both empower women and reinforce traditional norms, depending on household structure, caste, education level, and the gender of the migrant (Chapagai, 2024). Yet there remains a gap in the macroeconomic time-series analytical examination of how remittance inflows systematically influence gender inequality indicators at the national level over time. This study fills an important gap in the literature by employing a time-series econometric approach to examine the long-run and short-run effects of remittance inflows on Nepal's Gender Inequality Index (GII) over the period 1990 - 2023.

Figure 1. Gender Inequality and Remittance Inflow in Nepal



Source: Author's own figure based on data drawn from World Development Indicators, World Bank (2025)

Figure 1 illustrates the contrasting trends of the gender inequality index (GII) and remittance inflows (REMI) in Nepal over the period 1993 - 2023. The Gender Inequality Index shows a steady decline over time, indicating gradual improvements in gender-related outcomes. In contrast, remittance inflows exhibit a pronounced upward trend, particularly after the early 2000s, reflecting their growing importance in the national economy. The opposite movement of the two series suggests a potential inverse nexus between remittances and gender inequality, which is further examined through econometric analysis in the study.

This research advances the literature through three main contributions. First, it emphasizes Nepal, a country largely underrepresented in cross-national econometric analyses despite its heavy dependence on labor migration. Second, it utilizes the UNDP's Gender Inequality Index, a multidimensional composite measure that captures inequality in reproductive health, empowerment, and labor market participation, as the dependent variable, in line with recent methodological advancements (Barkat *et al.*, 2026; Le Caous and Huarng, 2020). Third, it incorporates robust time-series techniques to investigate the causal and dynamic relationship between remittances and gender inequality within a single-country framework. In doing so, this study provides empirical insights relevant to both academic researchers and policymakers aiming to leverage migration and remittance flows as tools for gender-equitable development in Nepal.

1. Literature Review

The theoretical basis for the gender impact of remittances is often built on the New Economics of Labor Migration (NELM), which exhibits migration as a household strategy for diversifying income and reducing risk (Stark and Levhari, 1982). When male members migrate and send remittances home, women left behind may gain increased decision-making power, mobility, and access to financial resources, potentially leading to greater autonomy and a narrowing of gender gaps (Chaudhary, 2022; Hadi, 2001; Lei and Desai, 2021). On the contrary, some scholars caution that remittances may entrench existing gender roles by increasing women's domestic burdens while discouraging their labor market participation (Funkhouser, 1992).

Remittances can influence gender inequality through distinct household-level and macro-level channels that operate at different scales and mechanisms. At the household level, remittances may directly alter intra-household resource allocation, bargaining power, and decision-making, potentially enhancing women's autonomy and welfare when women control or receive transfers, which can improve education, health, and financial inclusion outcomes for female household members (Abokyi, 2023). In contrast, macro-level channels reflect economy-wide effects of aggregate remittance inflows, such as increased national income, greater fiscal space for social services, structural transformation, and shifts in labor markets that indirectly affect gender gaps measured by national indices like the Gender Inequality Index. For example, recent macro-econometric evidence suggests that international remittances may have a nonlinear relationship with gender inequality at the country level, implying complex aggregate dynamics that can either reduce or attenuate gender disparities depending on the remittance threshold and institutional context (Akcay, 2025).

However, the relationship is not linear or universally positive. Feminist critiques argue that remittances may reinforce patriarchal norms, particularly when women's increased responsibilities are not matched by enhanced rights or recognition (Rahman and Fee, 2009). In such cases, remittances may alleviate material poverty without addressing deeper structural inequalities.

Recent cross-country empirical studies have produced mixed findings regarding the consequences of remittances for gender inequality. For example, Barkat, Karim *et al.* (2026) analyzed panel data for 111 developing countries covering the period 2000-2021 and found that international remittances significantly reduce gender inequality. Using System GMM and Lewbel instrumental variable estimators to address endogeneity, the authors further showed that improvements in women's education, health, and income constitute important channels through which remittances promote gender equality. The results also indicate that the gender-equality effects of remittances are stronger in low-income and low-human-development countries than in relatively more developed economies.

Azizi (2018) also finds that remittances positively influence women's employment participation along with human capital investment in developing nations. However, the effects are stronger when remittances are received by women themselves, highlighting the importance of gendered remittance flows. Le Caous and Huarng (2020) extended the discussion by incorporating economic complexity and inequality, arguing that remittances reduce inequality more effectively when accompanied by institutional development and financial inclusion. Onyina *et al.* (2025), focusing on Africa, found that remittances strengthen gender equality only in countries with higher levels of female education and autonomy, suggesting that pre-existing social structures moderate the effect. Beyond their implications for gender outcomes, remittances have also contributed to Nepal's economic performance by providing foreign exchange earnings and supporting small-scale businesses (Shakya and Gonpu, 2021). However, evidence suggests that remittances may adversely affect short-term economic growth through Dutch disease effects and increasing foreign dependency (Gurung *et al.*, 2026). Moreover, remittances often function as a household survival mechanism rather than a catalyst for long-term socioeconomic transformation (Shah and Subedi, 2025).

While most global studies provide important insights, few address South Asia, and even fewer focus specifically on Nepal. Those that highlight a complex, context-dependent relationship. Chaudhary (2022), using household-level qualitative data from Pokhara, Nepal, concludes that remittances shift economic power to women and challenge traditional gender norms, particularly in households where male members have migrated abroad. Chapagai (2024) studied 200 households in Tanahun District and found that remittances were correlated with improvements in terms of women's education access, mobility, and household decision-making. However, the author also notes that empowerment was often limited to economic dimensions, while political and legal empowerment remained unchanged.

Although a growing body of studies examines the relationship between remittances and gender inequality, several critical gaps persist. First, most studies focusing on Nepal are either cross-sectional or qualitative in nature, limiting their ability to capture long-run dynamics and temporal variations in the relationship. Second, there is a lack of macroeconomic-level analyses that explore how remittance inflows influence national indicators of gender

inequality, such as the Gender Inequality Index (GII). Third, only a few existing studies adequately address issues of endogeneity, particularly reverse causality and omitted variable bias, which may distort the estimated relationship between remittances and inequality. Finally, although Nepal ranks among the most remittance-dependent economies globally, there is a notable absence of data-rich, single-country econometric studies employing national time-series data to examine gender-related impacts.

To address these gaps, this study employs a time-series econometric framework to examine the dynamic relationship between remittance inflows and gender inequality in Nepal over the period 1990 - 2023. The analysis includes an array of economic, social, and demographic controls to provide a more nuanced understanding of the long-term dynamics between remittances and gender inequality at the national level.

2. Research Methodology

This study uses annual time-series data from 1990 to 2023 to examine the relationship between remittance inflows and gender inequality in Nepal. The data are obtained from the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), the World Development Indicators (WDI) database, and the Worldwide Governance Indicators (WGI) database of the World Bank. The main dependent variable is the Gender Inequality Index (GII), published by the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), which measures inequalities in reproductive health, empowerment, and labor force participation. The main explanatory variable is remittance inflows (REMI), measured as a percentage of GDP using data from the World Development Indicators (WDI) database.

This study incorporates several control variables to isolate the effect of remittance inflows on gender inequality. GDP per capita (PGDP) is incorporated to capture the level of economic development, as higher income levels may improve women's access to education, healthcare, and employment opportunities, thereby narrowing gender disparities (Duflo, 2012). Inflation (INF) is included to account for macroeconomic instability, which may disproportionately affect women by reducing household purchasing power and limiting access to essential goods and services (Seguino, 2010). Government expenditure on education (EDUE) is used as a proxy for public investment in human capital because increased educational investment enhances women's educational attainment, skills, and labor market participation, contributing to lower gender inequality (Tokal *et al.*, 2023). Female employment in agriculture (FEMAG) is incorporated to capture the structural composition of women's employment, as a higher concentration of women in low-productivity agricultural activities is often associated with persistent gender inequality and limited economic empowerment (Food and Agriculture Organization [FAO], 2011). The inclusion of these control variables minimizes omitted-variable bias and enables a more reliable estimation of the relationship between remittance inflows and gender inequality.

Based on the theoretical framework and the selected variables, the ARDL model is specified as follows:

$$GII_t = \beta_0 + \beta_1 REMI_t + \beta_2 \ln(PGDP_t) + \beta_3 INF_t + +\beta_4 EDUE_t + \beta_5 FEMAG_t + \varepsilon_t \quad (1)$$

$$\Delta GII_t = \sum_{i=1}^{p} \alpha_1 \Delta GII_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^{q1} \alpha_2 \Delta REMI_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^{q2} \alpha_3 \Delta \ln(PGDP_{t-1}) + \sum_{i=0}^{q3} \alpha_4 \Delta INF_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^{q4} \alpha_5 \Delta EDUE_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^{q5} \alpha_6 \Delta FEMAG_{t-1} + \lambda(GII_{t-1} - \theta_1 REMI_{t-1} - \theta_2 \ln(PGDP_{t-1}) - \theta_3 INF_{t-1} - \theta_4 EDUE_{t-1} - \theta_5 FEMAG_{t-1}) + \mu_t \quad (2)$$

where GII: Gender Inequality Index, REMI: Remittance inflows, PGDP: Per capita income, INF: Inflation rate, EDUE: Education expenditure, AGRIE: Female agricultural employment, ε and μ are error terms. p, q1,…,q5 are selected automatically by AIC. Long-run coefficients ($\theta_1, \ldots, \theta_5$) are derived from the estimated ARDL. GDP per capita is log-transformed to reflect proportional income changes and improve statistical properties, while other variables are kept at levels as they are ratio-based or bounded measures. Remittances, education expenditure, and female employment in agriculture are introduced with lagged values because their effects on gender inequality are inherently delayed and may be subject to simultaneity. In contrast, GDP per capita and inflation are entered contemporaneously, as they capture current macroeconomic conditions and structural characteristics that influence gender inequality in the same period. Income levels reflect immediate economic capacity, and inflation represents short-run price pressures affecting household welfare. This differentiated lag structure ensures a parsimonious and theoretically consistent time-series specification. The summary of variables is presented in Table 1.

This study uses the ARDL modeling approach, as it is particularly suited to a single-country time-series analysis when the sample size is relatively small. The ARDL framework allows the inclusion of variables integrated of different orders, I(0) and I(1), without requiring that all series are of the same order of integration, thus steering clear of the limitations of the conventional cointegration techniques. Moreover, the ARDL bounds testing procedure provides a robust method for identifying long-run relationships, while its error-correction representation captures short-run dynamics and the speed of adjustment toward long-run equilibrium following short-term shocks (Pesaran

and Shin, 1995; Pesaran, Shin, and Smith, 2001). Given the limited number of observations and the mixed integration properties of the variables, the ARDL approach is particularly appropriate for analyzing the dynamic relationship between remittances and gender inequality in Nepal (Narayan, 2005).

Table 1. Variable Summary

Variable	Description	Source
GII	Gender Inequality Index (value)	HDR, UNDP
REMI	Remittances received (% of GDP)	WDI, World Bank
PGDP	GDP per capita (constant 2015 US$)	WDI, World Bank
INF	Inflation rate (consumer prices, annual %)	WDI, World Bank
EDUE	Government expenditure on education (% of GDP)	WDI, World Bank
FEMAG	Female employment in agriculture (% of female employment)	WDI, World Bank

Note: The HDR and WDI refer to the Human Development Report and World Development Indicators, respectively. The data can be downloaded from https://hdr.undp.org and https://databank.worldbank.org.

Although the ARDL framework mitigates omitted dynamic specification bias and accommodates variables integrated of different orders, it does not completely eliminate potential endogeneity arising from reverse causality between remittances and gender inequality. Improvements in gender equality may themselves influence migration decisions and remittance behaviour. Therefore, the estimated coefficients should be interpreted as long-run associations rather than definitive causal effects. Future research could employ instrumental-variable techniques or other identification strategies to better address potential endogeneity and establish stronger causal relationships between remittance inflows and gender inequality.

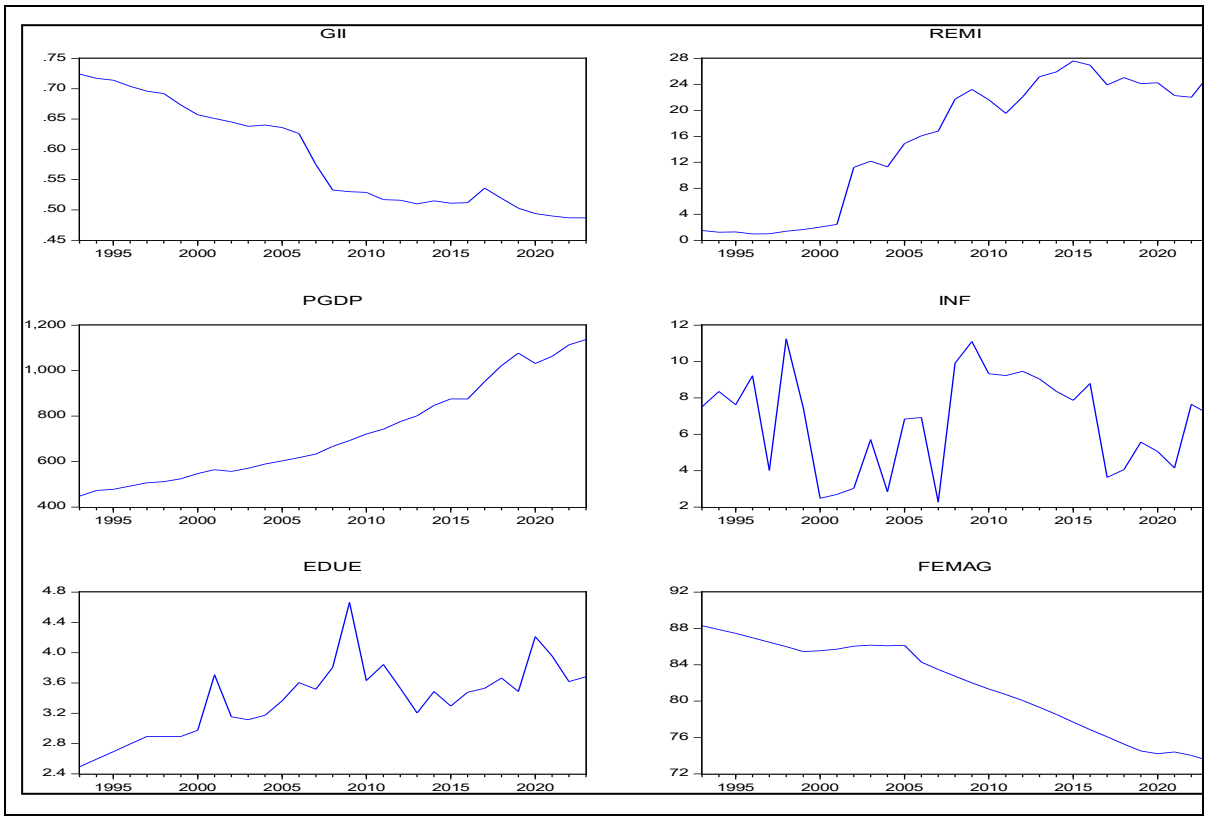
Table 2. Descriptive Statistics

	Mean	Median	Std. Dev.	Max	Min	Jarq.-Bera	Prob.
GII	0.59	0.54	0.08	0.72	0.49	3.50	0.17
REMI	15.38	19.55	9.98	27.63	0.98	3.71	0.16
PGDP	726	667	217	1136	448	2.95	0.23
INF	6.73	7.45	2.67	11.24	2.27	1.88	0.39
EDUE	3.39	3.49	0.48	4.66	2.49	0.47	0.79
FEMAG	81.72	82.74	4.96	88.30	73.47	3.07	0.22

Note: The gender inequality index (GII) value, 0 indicates complete equality, while 1 shows complete inequality.

Table 2 reports the descriptive statistics of the variables used in the analysis. The Gender Inequality Index exhibits moderate variation over the sample period, reflecting a gradual improvement in gender-related outcomes in Nepal. Remittances as a share of GDP show substantial dispersion, highlighting their growing macroeconomic importance. GDP per capita displays a steady upward trend with noticeable variability, indicating changes in income levels over time. Inflation remains relatively volatile, capturing periods of price instability. Education expenditure and female employment in agriculture also show meaningful variation, suggesting structural changes in public investment and women's employment patterns during the study period.

Figure 2. Graphical Presentation of Variables (1993-2023)



Source: Author's own figure based on data drawn from World Development Indicators, World Bank (2025)

Figure 2 presents the time-series evolution of the key variables over the period 1993–2023. Gender inequality shows a clear declining trajectory, indicating gradual improvements in gender-related outcomes in Nepal. Remittances as a share of GDP rise markedly over time, underscoring their increasing role in the economy. GDP per capita follows an upward path, reflecting long-term income growth, while inflation exhibits noticeable short-run fluctuations. Education expenditure displays moderate variation with a generally stable trend, whereas female employment in agriculture declines steadily, suggesting ongoing structural transformation in women's employment.

3. Result and Discussion

Table 3. Unit-root test

Variable	Augmented Dickey-Fuller (ADF)				Phillips-Perron (PP)			
	Intercept		Intercept and Trend		Intercept		Intercept and Trend	
	Level	1st Diff.	Level	1st Diff.	Level	1st Diff.	Level	1st Diff.
GII	-1.26 (0.63)	-3.62** (0.01)	-1.84 (0.66)	-3.88 (0.03)	-1.18 (0.67)	-3.48** (0.02)	-1.08 (0.92)	-3.41* (0.07)
REMI	-1.02 (0.73)	-4.77*** (0.00)	-1.27 (0.88)	-4.35 (0.01)	-1.02 (0.73)	-4.77*** (0.00)	-1.35 (0.86)	-4.71*** (0.00)
LPGDP	0.41 (0.98)	-4.92*** (0.00)	-1.88 (0.64)	-5.03 (0.00)	1.60 (1.00)	-5.40*** (0.00)	-1.75 (0.70)	-8.70*** (0.00)
INF	-3.26** (0.03)	-6.11*** (0.00)	-3.65 (0.04)	-6.00 (0.00)	-3.79*** (0.01)	-8.03*** (0.00)	-3.72** (0.04)	-7.90*** (0.00)
EDUE	-2.69** (0.09)	-7.91*** (0.00)	-3.43* (0.07)	-7.89** (0.00)	-2.55 (0.11)	-8.37*** (0.00)	-3.39* (0.07)	-8.52*** (0.00)
FEMAG	0.26 (0.97)	-3.17** (0.03)	-2.16 (0.49)	-3.22* (0.09)	0.46 (0.98)	-3.18** (0.03)	-1.62 (0.76)	-3.88** (0.03)

Note: p-values are provided in parentheses. *, **, *** significant at 10%, 5%, and 1% respectively.

Table 3 summarizes the results of the Augmented Dickey-Fuller (ADF) and Phillips-Perron (PP) unit-root tests conducted to evaluate the stationarity properties of the variables. The results indicate that the series are integrated of mixed orders, with some variables being stationary at levels while others become stationary after first differencing. Significantly, none of the series follows an integrated process of order two, thus meeting the necessary condition to use the bounds testing procedure based on the ARDL model. This finding also supports the use of the ARDL model in examining both the short-run and long-run relationships between the variables.

Table 4. Bound Test

	Value	Significant Level	Lower Bound I(0)	Upper Bound I(1)
F-statistic	4.90	10%	2.08	3.00
k	5	5%	2.39	3.38
		3%	2.70	3.73
		1%	3.06	4.15

The ARDL bounds test results for cointegration among the variables are presented in Table 4. The F-statistic computed from the bounds testing procedure is greater than the upper critical bound at conventional significance levels. This implies that there exists a long-run equilibrium relationship between gender inequality and its determinants, and hence cointegration exists among the variables. As a result, estimation of both the long-run coefficients and short-run dynamics within the ARDL framework is supported.

Table 5. Empirical Result

Dependent Variable (GII)	Short-run Dynamics	Long-run Dynamics
REMI	-0.004*** (-6.763)	-0.005** (-2.961)
LPGDP	0.063 (0.457)	0.069 (0.419)
INF	0.005 (1.009)	0.004 (1.259)
EDUE	-0.029*** (-6.350)	-0.069** (-3.938)
FEMAG	0.002*** (3.796)	0.004* (1.699)
Constant	0.291*** (8.262)	1.220* (5.510)
CointEq(-1)*	-0.616*** (-8.222)	
R-squared	0.861	
Prob(F-statistic)	0.000	
D-W statistics	2.045	

Notes: 1. The ARDL model is selected according to the Akaike Information Criterion (AIC), incorporating the HAC option.
2. t-statistics are provided in parentheses.
3. *, **, and *** refers significant at 10%, 5* and 1% respectively.

The empirical results reported in Table 5 highlight both short-run and long-run determinants of gender inequality in Nepal. Remittances exhibit a negative and statistically significant effect in both the short run (-0.004, $p < 0.01$) and the long run (-0.005, $p < 0.05$), indicating that higher remittance inflows consistently contribute to reducing gender inequality, although the magnitude of the effect remains relatively small. Government expenditure on education also shows a strong inequality-reducing role, with negative and highly significant coefficients in the short run (-0.029, $p < 0.01$) and the long run (-0.069, $p < 0.05$), suggesting that public investment in education yields sustained improvements in gender outcomes.

In contrast, female employment in agriculture is positively associated with gender inequality, with statistically significant coefficients in the short run (0.002, $p < 0.01$) and a weaker but still positive effect in the long run (0.004,

p < 0.10), reflecting the concentration of women in low-productivity agricultural activities. GDP per capita carries a positive but statistically insignificant coefficient in both the short run and long run, implying that income growth alone does not exert a systematic influence on gender inequality. Inflation also remains statistically insignificant, indicating that price fluctuations do not play a decisive role in shaping gender inequality. The error correction term is negative and significantly large (-0.616, p < 0.01), which strongly verifies the presence of a long-run relationship, implying that about 62 percent of the error correction occurs within one year.

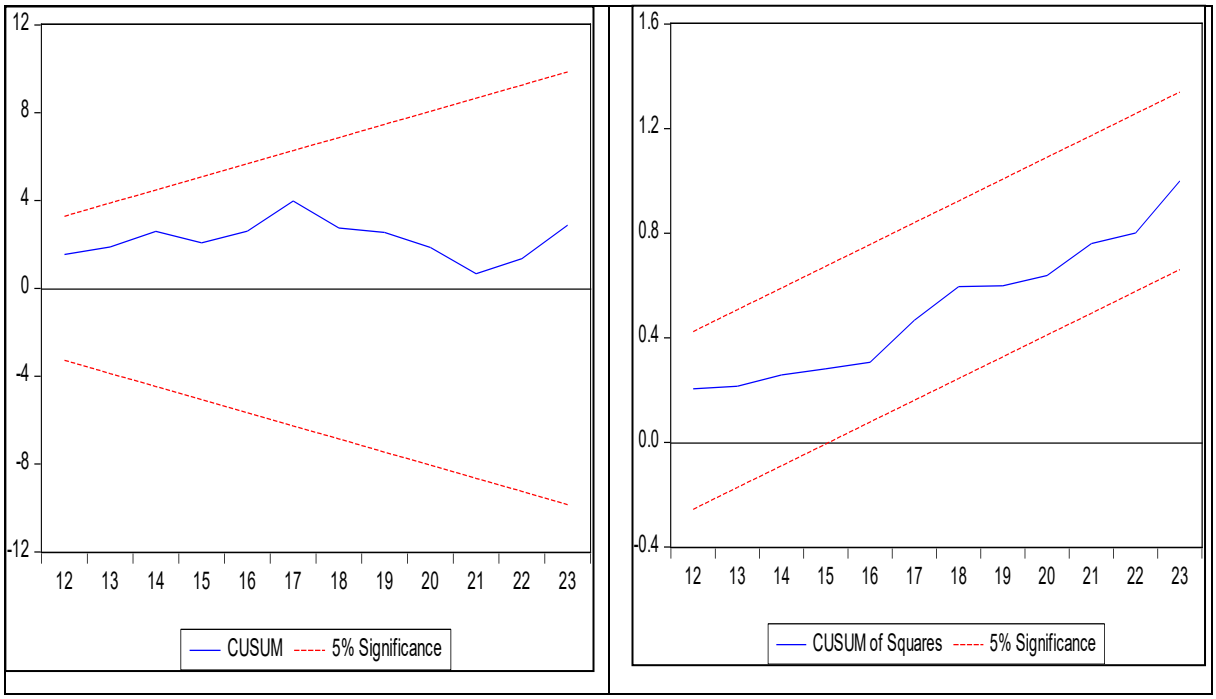
Several recent empirical studies corroborate the observation that remittance inflows and public investment in human capital are linked with improvements in gender outcomes, lending credibility to the results presented in Table 5. For example, Abokyi (2023) reveals that remittances play a significant role in reducing the gender gap in financial inclusion across a broad set of developing countries, pointing toward gender-equalizing effects of remittance flows in macro contexts similar to Nepal's setting. Additionally, panel evidence indicates that higher education levels and associated human capital development are negatively associated with gender inequality, suggesting that variables proxied by government education expenditure play an important role in reducing gender disparity over the long term (Tokal *et al.* 2023). These studies provide external validation that remittance inflows and government support for education can act as institutional drivers that alleviate structural gender inequality, consistent with the negative and significant effects of REMI and EDUE observed in both the short-run and long-run ARDL estimates.

Table 6. Residual Test

	Serial Correlation Test (Breusch-Godfrey Serial Correlation LM Test)	**Heteroskedasticity Test** (Breusch-Pagan-Godfrey Test)	**Histogram-Normality Test** (Jarque-Bera)
F-statistic	0.40	0.53	1.22
Prob. value	0.22	0.75	0.55

The results from the residual tests in the ARDL model are shown in Table 6. The Breusch-Godfrey LM test in the ARDL model shows that there is no serial correlation, since the null hypothesis cannot be rejected. The result from the Breusch-Godfrey test also shows that the residuals in the model do not have a constant variance, that is, the residuals do not exhibit homoscedasticity. Finally, the Jarque-Bera test shows that the residuals from the model are normally distributed. The diagnostic tests shown above prove the validity and accuracy of the model.

Figure 3. Stability Test



Source: Author's own figure based on data analysis

Figure 3 shows the result of the CUSUM and CUSUM of Squares Test for the ARDL Model. From the figure, the CUSUM and CUSUM of Squares tests reveal that the values lie below the 5 percent critical regions. This indicates that there are no structural changes/instabilities associated with the parameters of the model. This makes the empirical results reliable and valid, as the parameters are stable over time.

The empirical findings provide several important policy insights for reducing gender inequality in Nepal. First, the negative and statistically significant coefficients on remittance inflows indicate that remittances contribute to reductions in gender inequality in Nepal in both the short run and the long run. Specifically, a one-percentage-point increase in remittance inflows reduces the Gender Inequality Index by approximately 0.005 in the long run. Although this effect is statistically significant, its magnitude is relatively small, indicating that remittances alone are insufficient to fundamentally alter deeply entrenched gender disparities without complementary institutional and labor-market reforms. This interpretation is consistent with recent empirical evidence showing that remittances improve women's welfare primarily by reducing financial pressure and facilitating investments in education and health, rather than by directly transforming patriarchal social norms (Akcay, 2025; Azizi, 2018; Barkat *et al.*, 2026).

Second, the significant inequality-reducing impact of government expenditure on education emphasizes the need for sustained public investment in human capital development. Expanding access to quality education, especially for girls and women in rural areas, can generate long-term improvements in gender equality. In contrast, the positive association between female employment in agriculture and gender inequality indicates that women's concentration in low-productivity agricultural activities may reinforce structural disadvantages. This underscores the need for policies that facilitate women's transition into higher-productivity sectors through skills development, vocational training, and access to non-farm employment opportunities. Finally, the insignificance of GDP per capita and inflation implies that macroeconomic growth and price stability alone are insufficient to reduce gender inequality without targeted social and labor-market interventions. Overall, the results emphasize that gender-inclusive policies focusing on education, labor market transformation, and remittance utilization are essential for achieving sustained reductions in gender inequality in Nepal.

The lack of statistical significance for GDP per capita and inflation indicates that aggregate economic growth and macroeconomic stability, by themselves, do not effectively reduce gender inequality in Nepal. Growth that is not accompanied by structural transformation, particularly the transition of women from low-productivity agriculture into higher-productivity non-farm employment, may fail to generate gender-equalizing effects, even as incomes rise. This finding aligns with SDG 5, which emphasizes that gender equality requires targeted investments in women's education, employment, and empowerment rather than relying on growth alone (UNDP, 2024b). Consequently, Nepal's development strategy must prioritize inclusive structural transformation that explicitly integrates women into emerging sectors to ensure that economic progress translates into sustained reductions in gender inequality.

Conclusion

This study finds that remittance inflows strengthen gender inequality in Nepal in both the short and long run, although the magnitude of these effects remains relatively small. The analysis shows that Remittances function more as an income-smoothing mechanism than by directly transforming entrenched gender inequality. Policies that link remittances with women's skills, formal employment, and labor-market access are essential to amplify their gender-equalizing effects.

The results also emphasize the importance of structural and institutional factors. Public expenditure on education is crucial for reducing gender inequality, while the concentration of women in agricultural employment is associated with higher inequality, reflecting persistent structural constraints. By contrast, GDP per capita and inflation rates are statistically insignificant factors, which may indicate that economic progress and macroeconomic steadiness by themselves cannot ensure gender-equalizing outcomes without any structural change.

The results highlight the importance of policies that complement remittance inflows with investments in education, skills development, and women's access to higher-productivity employment. While the analysis is limited by its reliance on aggregate indicators, it provides valuable macro-level evidence that remittances can support gender equality when embedded within inclusive development and structural reform strategies aligned with SDG 5.

This study has several limitations that should be acknowledged. First, the analysis relies on aggregate national-level time-series data, which may conceal important regional and socioeconomic heterogeneity in the relationship between remittance inflows and gender inequality. Second, although the ARDL approach effectively captures both short-run and long-run dynamics and mitigates some econometric concerns, it does not fully eliminate

potential endogeneity arising from reverse causality or omitted variables. Therefore, the estimated coefficients should be interpreted as long-run associations rather than definitive causal effects. Third, the use of aggregate indicators limits the ability to identify the household- or individual-level mechanisms through which remittances influence women's empowerment and gender inequality. Future research could address these limitations by employing disaggregated household-level data, instrumental-variable techniques, or other identification strategies to better address endogeneity and establish stronger causal relationships between remittance inflows and gender inequality.

Declarations

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement

Birendra Narayan Shah: Conceptualization, Methodology, Data curation, Formal analysis, Software, Writing - original draft, Writing - review and editing.
Bojindra Prasad Tulachan: Conceptualization, Investigation, Formal analysis, Validation, Writing - review and editing.
YoungJib Yoon: Conceptualization, Formal analysis, Validation, Visualization, Writing – review and editing.
Tikaram Aryal: Conceptualization, Investigation, Formal analysis, Validation, Writing – review and editing.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of Use of Generative AI and AI-assisted Technologies: The authors declare that ChatGPT (GPT-5.5) was used for grammar correction, language refinement, and improving the clarity and readability of the manuscript during its preparation.

References

Abokyi, E. (2023). Effects of remittances on financial inclusion gender gap in developing countries. *Research in Economics, 77*(1), 1–24. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rie.2022.11.002

Akcay, S. (2025). The effects of remittances on gender inequality: Nonlinear evidence from highly remittance-dependent countries. *Social Indicators Research, 179*(3), 1393–1416. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11205-025-03666-y

Azizi, S. (2018). The impacts of workers' remittances on human capital and labor supply in developing countries. *Economic Modelling, 75*, 377–396. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.econmod.2018.07.011

Barkat, K., Alsamara, M., Mimouni, K., & Mrabet, Z. (2026). The effects of international remittances on gender inequality and the mediating role of female human development in developing countries. *Economic Change and Restructuring, 59*(2), 49. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10644-026-09996-2

Chapagai, S. D. (2024). Impact of remittance income on women's empowerment in Nepal. *Mauve Journal De Leardu, 1*(3), 134–146. https://doi.org/10.37899/mjdl.v1i3.50

Chaudhary, A. (2022). Role of remittance in gender transformation: A study of women labor migration in Pokhara Metropolitan City. *GMMC Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies, 11*, 2–12. https://doi.org/10.3126/jis.v11i1.58675

Conceicao, P. (2024). *Human development report 2023/24: Breaking the gridlock: Reimagining cooperation in a polarized world*. United Nations Development Programme. https://dx.doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.4934148

Duflo, E. (2012). Women empowerment and economic development. *Journal of Economic Literature, 50*(4), 1051–1079. https://doi.org/10.1257/jel.50.4.1051

FAO. (2011). *The state of food and agriculture 2010–2011: Women in agriculture: Closing the gender gap for development*. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations. https://www.fao.org/3/i2050e/i2050e.pdf

Funkhouser, E. (1992). Migration from Nicaragua: Some recent evidence. *World Development, 20*(8), 1209–1218. https://doi.org/10.1016/0305-750X(92)90011-J

Gurung, S., Tulachan, B. P., & Shah, B. N. (2026). Short-run costs, long-run gains? The remittances and economic performance in Nepal. *International Journal of Accounting and Economics Studies, 13*(1), 154–161. https://doi.org/10.14419/ddkn3770

Hadi, A. (2001). International migration and the change of women's position among the left-behind in rural Bangladesh. *International Journal of Population Geography, 7*(1), 53–61. https://doi.org/10.1002/ijpg.211

Le Caous, E., & Huarng, F. (2020). Economic complexity and the mediating effects of income inequality: Reaching sustainable development in developing countries. *Sustainability, 12*(5), 2089. https://doi.org/10.3390/su12052089

Lei, L., & Desai, S. (2021). Male out-migration and the health of left-behind wives in India: The roles of remittances, household responsibilities, and autonomy. *Social Science & Medicine, 280*, 113982. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.socscimed.2021.113982

Narayan, P. K. (2005). The saving and investment nexus for China: Evidence from cointegration tests. *Applied Economics, 37*(17), 1979–1990. https://doi.org/10.1080/00036840500278103

Onyina, K., Oboro-Offerie, R. A., & Akoto, O. D. A. (2025). Unpacking the multidimensional impact of international remittances on women's empowerment in Africa: A quasi-experimental study. *SN Social Sciences, 5*(10), 163. https://doi.org/10.1007/s43545-025-01204-8

Parajuli, C., & Neupane, B. K. (2025). Assessing gender equality in Nepal: A comparative study of progress and disparities. *NPRC Journal of Multidisciplinary Research, 2*(8), 200–219. https://doi.org/10.3126/nprcjmr.v2i8.83845

Pesaran, M. H., & Smith, R. (1995). Estimating long-run relationships from dynamic heterogeneous panels. *Journal of Econometrics, 68*(1), 79–113. https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076(94)01644-F

Pesaran, M. H., Shin, Y., & Smith, R. J. (2001). Bounds testing approaches to the analysis of level relationships. *Journal of Applied Econometrics, 16*(3), 289–326. https://doi.org/10.1002/jae.616

Rahman, M. M., & Fee, L. K. (2009). Gender and the remittance process: Indonesian domestic workers in Hong Kong, Singapore and Malaysia. *Asian Population Studies, 5*(2), 103–125. https://doi.org/10.1080/17441730902992059

Seguino, S. (2010). Gender, distribution, and balance of payments constrained growth in developing countries. *Review of Political Economy, 22*(3), 373–404. https://doi.org/10.1080/09538259.2010.491285

Shah, B. N., & Subedi, T. (2025). What drives Nepali returnees to re-migrate? A cross-country study of Nepal and South Korea. *The Journal of Economics, Marketing and Management, 13*(5), 1–10. https://doi.org/10.20482/jemm.2025.13.5.1

Shakya, P., & Gonpu, G. P. (2021). Impact of remittances on economic growth in Nepal. *Nepal Public Policy Review, 1*, 31–47. https://doi.org/10.3126/nppr.v1i1.43419

Stark, O., & Levhari, D. (1982). On migration and risk in LDCs. *Economic Development and Cultural Change, 31*(1), 191–196. https://doi.org/10.1086/451312

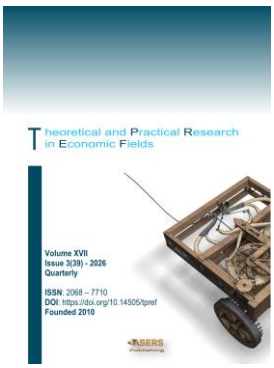
Tokal, P., Sart, G., Danilina, M., & Ta'Amnha, M. A. (2023). The impact of education level and economic freedom on gender inequality: Panel evidence from emerging markets. *Frontiers in Psychology, 14*, 1202014. https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2023.1202014

UNDP. (2024a). *Human development report 2023/24: Breaking the gridlock*.

UNDP. (2024b). *UNDP gender equality strategy 2022–2025: 2023 annual report*.

World Bank Group. (2024). *Migration and development brief 40: Remittances slowed in 2023, expected to grow faster in 2024*. World Bank Group and KNOMAD.

Enterprise Risk Management and Financial Performance: Evidence from Banks in Emerging Economies



Sudirman Sudirman[1], Lince Bulutoding[2], Normiyati Normiyati[3], Baso Iwang[4], Abdul Rahman[5], Hasbiullah Hasbiullah[6]

[1,2,4,6]Faculty of Economics and Islamic Business,
State Islamic University of Alauddin, Makassar, Indonesia
[1]sudirman.andi@uin-alauddin.ac.id
[2]lince.bulutoding@uin-alauddin.ac.id
[4]baso.iwang@uin-alauddin.ac.id
[6]hasbiullah.jabbar@uin-alauddin.ac.id

[3]Faculty of Economics, University of Pejuang Republik Indonesia, Makassar, Indonesia
[3]normiyatinur07@gmail.com

[5]Faculty of Economics and Business, State University of Makassar, Indonesia
[5]abdul.rahman1582@unm.ac.id

Citation: Sudirman, S., Normiyati, N., Iwang, B., Rahman, A., & Hasbiullah, H. (2026). Enterprise risk management and financial performance: Evidence from banks in emerging economies. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 657–676. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).03

Article info: Received 6 March 2026;
Received in revised form 2 April 2026;
Accepted 13 July 2026;
Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: Existing governance indices rarely isolate risk-specific oversight from broader board attributes, leaving the valuation relevance of financial risk governance in banking empirically unresolved. This study addresses that gap by introducing a multidimensional Financial Risk Governance Index (FRGI) and testing its effect on firm value among 100 listed commercial banks across ten emerging economies (Indonesia, Malaysia, Thailand, the Philippines, Vietnam, India, Brazil, Turkey, Russia, and South Africa) over 2013–2023. The FRGI aggregates indicators of board-level risk oversight, Chief Risk Officer presence, risk disclosure, and enterprise risk management integration, validated through exploratory and confirmatory factor analysis. Firm value is proxied by Tobin's Q and price-to-book value; the empirical strategy proceeds from pooled OLS to two-way fixed effects and random effects, and culminates in a two-step System GMM estimator to address endogeneity and the dynamic persistence of firm value. Financial risk governance is found to exert a positive and statistically significant effect on firm value, a result that holds across estimators, alternative FRGI weighting schemes, and alternative firm-value measures. The effect is significantly stronger for larger and more profitable banks, whereas high leverage attenuates it, indicating that governance effectiveness is conditional rather than uniform across institutions. These findings position financial risk governance as a distinct, risk-specific determinant of firm value in emerging banking markets and suggest that strengthening risk-oriented governance structures can enhance market confidence and long-term institutional resilience.

Keywords: financial risk governance; financial performance; banking sector; emerging economies; corporate governance; panel data.

JEL Classification: G21; G32; G34; C23.

Introduction

The banking sector plays a fundamental role in economic development and financial system resilience, particularly in emerging economies where institutional frameworks continue to evolve. Financial risk governance has gained increasing attention as a mechanism to mitigate systemic vulnerabilities and enhance value creation. Historical episodes, such as the 1998 financial crisis in Indonesia, highlight the substantial economic costs of financial instability (Yuniarto *et al*., 2022). As financial intermediaries, banks facilitate transactions, allocate capital, and manage risk, thereby supporting economic growth and macroeconomic stability (He *et al*., 2017). Consequently, strengthening risk governance has become a priority for policymakers and practitioners in volatile global environments.

Effective risk management improves bank performance by containing key exposures, including credit, interest rate, solvency, and liquidity risk, thereby shaping profitability and long-run financial sustainability (Basuki &

Sabilla, 2023; Solanki & Aggarwal, 2022). Robust risk governance also enhances shareholder value by supporting data-driven decisions and competitive positioning. From an institutional perspective, banks rely on public trust; thus, effective risk management is essential to minimize losses and strengthen accountability (Frigo & Anderson, 2011). How structured risk governance translates into bank valuation once institutional context is taken into account is therefore an open empirical question, and one this study is designed to answer.

Despite theoretical consensus on governance importance, empirical findings remain inconclusive. Evidence from emerging markets is mixed, suggesting that governance reforms do not always translate into higher firm value. The impact often depends on ownership structure, regulatory quality, and market maturity (Aziza & Aviola, 2024; Haryetti & Rokhmawati, 2021; Siew Tee & Nizam, 2020). In some cases, governance affects firm value indirectly through performance improvements rather than direct signaling (Basuki & Sabilla, 2023; Solanki & Aggarwal, 2022). Because the direction of the effect depends on institutional context rather than holding uniformly, isolating risk-specific governance from governance in general requires a multidimensional measurement framework.

A key challenge lies in measuring governance effectiveness. Traditional approaches rely on broad indices or single proxies that may not capture risk-specific oversight structures (Al-Yahyaee & Al-Hadi, 2016; Tao & Hutchinson, 2013). As governance becomes more complex, board monitoring, risk committees, and executive risk leadership must be examined jointly (Gai *et al.*, 2021; Thapa *et al.*, 2025). Moreover, emerging economies exhibit heterogeneous institutional environments, where regulation, market depth, and macroeconomic volatility shape governance incentives (Fahmida, 2025; Namagwa, 2025). Addressing these issues requires methods that integrate firm-level indicators with institutional dynamics while controlling for endogeneity.

Recent research emphasizes integrating Enterprise Risk Management (ERM) into governance systems. Empirical evidence shows that ERM enhances firm value by improving transparency and aligning incentives (Iswajuni *et al.*, 2018; Sprčić *et al.*, 2016). Governance attributes such as board size, independence, and ownership also support performance (Hasan *et al.*, 2024; Khan *et al.*, 2017; Yasser *et al.*, 2015). Importantly, risk acts as a mediating channel linking governance and firm value (Aluchna & Kuszewski, 2020; Zambon & Bello, 2005). Taken together, this body of work points to risk-taking behavior as the transmission channel linking governance to value, the rationale for measuring governance through risk-specific rather than generic indicators, as developed next.

Complementary research highlights the role of governance-driven risk oversight in shaping institutional outcomes. Studies on Indonesian and Malaysian banks show a positive association between governance quality and asset returns, supporting recommendations to strengthen risk governance frameworks (Meirene & Karyani, 2017). Similarly, bank-level analyses indicate that effective governance implementation influences risk exposure and performance (Melsyawati *et al.*, 2022; Permatasari, 2020). These findings underscore the importance of integrated governance structures combining strategic oversight, risk monitoring, and organizational culture (Sari *et al.*, 2022). However, most studies rely on single-country samples or short time horizons, limiting generalizability.

From a theoretical perspective, the governance–risk relationship can be explained through multiple lenses. Agency Theory highlights conflicts between principals and agents, requiring monitoring mechanisms such as board independence and role separation (Donaldson & Davis, 1991). In contrast, Stewardship Theory emphasizes managerial alignment with organizational goals and suggests that integrated leadership may enhance efficiency. More recent perspectives incorporate ethical and institutional dimensions, including Islamic governance frameworks that prioritize accountability, social welfare, and long-term value creation (Ghafran & Yasmin, 2020). Because Agency Theory, Stewardship Theory, and Islamic governance perspectives offer partly competing predictions, adjudicating between them requires evidence drawn from institutionally diverse settings, precisely the cross-country design adopted in this study.

Despite growing attention, significant gaps remain. First, cross-country evidence on how financial risk governance affects firm value in emerging markets is limited. Second, existing indices often overlook risk-specific components such as disclosure intensity and executive risk leadership. Third, methodological limitations, particularly related to endogeneity and dynamic adjustment, may bias results. Addressing these gaps requires panel data approaches that integrate multidimensional governance indicators with advanced econometric techniques.

This study addresses these gaps by examining the impact of financial risk governance on firm value in emerging economies using a newly developed Financial Risk Governance Index (FRGI). The index combines indicators of board oversight, Chief Risk Officer presence, risk disclosure, and reporting practices. The analysis employs dynamic panel methods, including fixed effects and System GMM, to address endogeneity and unobserved heterogeneity. The study contributes through its cross-country scope, multidimensional measurement, and analysis of moderating factors such as size, leverage, and profitability. Accordingly, it hypothesizes that stronger financial risk governance enhances firm value, while firm characteristics condition this relationship.

1. Literature Review and Hypotheses Development

This section provides the theoretical and empirical foundation for examining the relationship between financial risk governance and firm value in the banking sector. It synthesizes perspectives from Agency Theory, Stewardship Theory, and the emerging Risk Governance perspective to explain how risk-specific governance mechanisms influence market valuation. Unlike conventional corporate governance studies that emphasize broad monitoring structures, this study focuses on financial risk governance as a distinct governance construct that directly shapes risk oversight, transparency, and value creation in banking institutions. The review also identifies key research gaps and develops hypotheses concerning the conditional effectiveness of governance across different organizational contexts.

Financial risk governance is a key dimension of corporate governance that encompasses processes designed to identify, monitor, and manage financial risks. From an Agency Theory perspective, risk governance reduces information asymmetry and managerial opportunism by strengthening monitoring and accountability mechanisms. From a Stewardship Theory perspective, risk governance facilitates strategic coordination and long-term value creation by aligning managerial actions with organizational objectives. Effective governance therefore requires risk measurement systems, oversight structures, and organizational cultures that support prudent decision-making (Flannery *et al.* (2012). Empirical evidence indicates that stronger governance frameworks are associated with lower risk exposure, greater institutional stability, and improved market confidence (Iqbal *et al.*, 2015). Key governance mechanisms include the presence of a Chief Risk Officer, active risk committees, and integrated enterprise risk management structures (Lingel & Sheedy, 2012).

H1: Financial Risk Governance positively affects firm value.

The effectiveness of financial risk governance may vary according to organizational characteristics, particularly bank size. Larger banks generally possess more sophisticated governance infrastructures, greater technological resources, and specialized risk management capabilities that enable more effective implementation of risk oversight mechanisms. The Risk Governance perspective suggests that organizational scale enhances a bank's capacity to transform governance arrangements into measurable valuation outcomes through superior monitoring, disclosure quality, and strategic coordination (Lingel & Sheedy, 2012). Empirical studies indicate that larger financial institutions benefit more from governance reforms because they possess stronger institutional capacity and greater stakeholder visibility (Hamid *et al.*, 2023; Hasan *et al.*, 2024; Wibowo *et al.*, 2025). Consequently, the value-enhancing effect of financial risk governance is expected to be stronger among larger banks.

H2: Bank size positively moderates the relationship between Financial Risk Governance and firm value.

Financial leverage represents an important boundary condition affecting governance effectiveness. Agency Theory suggests that highly leveraged firms face intensified conflicts among shareholders, managers, and creditors, thereby increasing monitoring costs and financial distress risk (Donaldson & Davis, 1991; Xie *et al.*, 2017). Although governance mechanisms are intended to mitigate such conflicts, their effectiveness may diminish when excessive leverage creates solvency concerns and constrains managerial flexibility. This perspective is consistent with studies highlighting that governance outcomes depend on organizational and financial conditions rather than governance structures alone (Callan & Thomas, 2014; Jamel *et al.*, 2021). Recent studies also incorporate Islamic governance perspectives emphasizing ethical accountability, social responsibility, and long-term value creation (Ghafran & Yasmin, 2020).

Empirical evidence further demonstrates that high leverage may weaken the effectiveness of governance mechanisms by increasing financial risk exposure and limiting strategic flexibility (Huynh *et al.*, 2022; Kijkasiwat *et al.*, 2022). As a result, investors may assign lower credibility to governance signals when financial vulnerability remains substantial (Felício *et al.*, 2018; Mwaungulu *et al.*, 2023). This condition can reduce the credibility of governance signals and weaken their impact on firm valuation (Kijkasiwat *et al.*, 2022; Santosa *et al.*, 2022). Therefore, the effectiveness of financial risk governance is expected to vary depending on the bank's capital structure.

H3: Leverage negatively moderates the relationship between Financial Risk Governance and firm value.

Profitability represents another important condition shaping the effectiveness of financial risk governance. Banks with stronger profitability possess greater financial resources to invest in governance systems, risk management infrastructure, and disclosure quality. From a signaling perspective, profitable banks can more credibly communicate governance quality to investors, thereby amplifying the valuation benefits of governance improvements. Previous studies show that governance mechanisms often enhance firm value indirectly through

improved operational efficiency and profitability (Josopandojo, 2020; Kiptoo *et al.*, 2021). In many cases, governance influences firm valuation indirectly by enhancing profitability and operational efficiency. Enterprise Risk Management (ERM) adoption has been shown to contribute positively to firm value by improving transparency, strengthening internal controls, and aligning managerial incentives with shareholder interests (Iswajuni *et al.*, 2018; Sprčić *et al.*, 2016). Governance attributes such as board size and the presence of independent directors further reinforce valuation outcomes by enhancing monitoring effectiveness and strategic oversight (Hasan *et al.*, 2024; Khan *et al.*, 2017; Yasser *et al.*, 2015).

H4: Profitability positively moderates the relationship between Financial Risk Governance and firm value.

Risk is a key mediating mechanism linking governance and firm value. Governance reforms influence risk-taking behavior, which subsequently affects performance and valuation (Aluchna & Kuszewski (2020). Similarly, governance mechanisms enhance firm value by reducing uncertainty and improving risk management (Zambon & Bello (2005). These findings highlight the need to integrate risk-specific indicators into governance measurement.

Empirical studies on banking institutions provide further insights into the governance–risk–performance nexus. Governance quality significantly affects credit, liquidity, and operational risks, although its impact on market risk is limited (Permatasari (2020). Comparative studies show a positive association between governance quality and asset returns (Meirene & Karyani (2017). Panel data evidence also indicates that governance practices influence banking performance (Melsyawati *et al.* (2022). Effective risk management requires collaboration among stakeholders to support governance implementation (Sari *et al.* (2022).

Beyond firm-level governance, macroeconomic and institutional conditions shape financial outcomes in emerging markets. Variables such as inflation, interest rates, and exchange rates influence investment and growth dynamics (Febrianti *et al.*, 2023; Safrina & Abubakar, 2023). Additionally, global financial integration affects market behavior in emerging economies (Dodd *et al.*, 2015; Nugroho & Suk, 2019). These factors indicate that governance effectiveness must be evaluated within broader institutional contexts.

Despite extensive literature, several gaps remain. First, many studies rely on broad corporate governance proxies and do not distinguish financial risk governance as a separate governance construct with potentially unique valuation effects. Second, empirical models often overlook dynamic adjustment processes and endogeneity concerns. Third, limited attention has been devoted to identifying the organizational conditions under which governance becomes more or less effective. Accordingly, this study contributes not only by introducing a multidimensional Financial Risk Governance Index (FRGI), but also by advancing a conditional governance framework that integrates Agency Theory, Stewardship Theory, and Risk Governance perspectives to explain how governance effectiveness varies across banks.

2. Research Methodology

2.1 Research Design

This study employs a quantitative research design using panel data techniques to examine the relationship between financial risk governance and firm value. Panel data allows the integration of cross-sectional and time-series dimensions, enabling dynamic analysis while controlling for unobserved heterogeneity and time effects. This approach improves estimation efficiency and reduces bias from omitted variables (Baltagi, 2005).

The observation period spans 2013–2023, capturing post-crisis adjustments, regulatory reforms, and increasing financial integration in emerging markets. The empirical analysis is aligned with the econometric models used in the results section, including fixed effects, random effects, and dynamic panel estimations.

Table 1. List of Research Sample Banks

No.	Country	Number of Banks	Bank Name
1	Indonesia	10	Bank Mandiri, BRI, BNI, BTN, BCA, Danamon, CIMB Niaga, Bank Permata, BTPN, OCBC NISP
2	Malaysia	10	Maybank, CIMB Group, Public Bank, RHB Bank, Hong Leong Bank, AmBank, Bank Islam Malaysia, Alliance Bank, Standard Chartered Malaysia, HSBC Malaysia
3	Thailand	10	Bangkok Bank, Kasikornbank, Siam Commercial Bank, Krungthai Bank, Bank of Ayudhya, TMBThanachart Bank, Kiatnakin Phatra Bank, CIMB Thai, Standard Chartered Thailand, UOB Thailand
4	Philippines	10	BPI, BDO Unibank, Metrobank, Land Bank, Development Bank of the Philippines, Aboitiz Equity Ventures, Security Bank, RCBC, EastWest Bank, Standard Chartered Philippines

No.	Country	Number of Banks	Bank Name
5	Vietnam	10	Vietcombank, BIDV, VietinBank, Agribank, Techcombank, MB Bank, Sacombank, VPBank, ACB, HSBC Vietnam
6	India	10	State Bank of India, HDFC Bank, ICICI Bank, Punjab National Bank, Bank of Baroda, Kotak Mahindra Bank, Axis Bank, Yes Bank, IndusInd Bank, Standard Chartered India
7	Brazil	10	Banco do Brasil, Itau Unibanco, Banco Bradesco, Caixa Econômica Federal, Santander Brasil, Banco do Nordeste, Banco Safra, BTG Pactual, Banco Mercantil do Brasil, HSBC Brazil
8	Turkey	10	Akbank, Isbank, Ziraat Bank, Halkbank, Garanti BBVA, Yapı Kredi, VakıfBank, DenizBank, QNB Finansbank, ING Türkiye
9	Russia	10	Sberbank, VTB Bank, Gazprombank, Alfa-Bank, Tinkoff Bank, Rosbank, UniCredit Russia, Raiffeisenbank Russia, Promsvyazbank, MTS Bank
10	South Africa	10	Standard Bank, FirstRand, Absa Group, Nedbank, Capitec Bank, Investec Bank, Old Mutual, African Bank, HSBC South Africa, Citibank South Africa

2.2 Population and Sample

Population and Sample – The population comprises commercial banks operating in emerging economies, as classified by international institutions such as the IMF and World Bank. The sample includes 100 listed banks from ten countries: Indonesia, Malaysia, Thailand, the Philippines, Vietnam, India, Brazil, Turkey, Russia, and South Africa. The final dataset contains approximately 1,000 bank-year observations after accounting for missing data.

A purposive sampling technique is used to ensure data availability and reliability. The criteria include: (1) banks publishing annual reports consistently; (2) banks listed or formally regulated; and (3) availability of data on firm value, governance indicators, and control variables. Banks undergoing liquidation, merger before 2013, or with data gaps exceeding three years are excluded.

Missing data are handled using a structured approach. When missing observations are ≤10%, mean or median imputation at the country-year level is applied. When this threshold is exceeded, observations are excluded. Robustness checks using multiple imputation confirm result stability.

2.3 Data Sources and Variable Measurement

Primary data are obtained from annual reports, governance disclosures, and audited financial statements. Secondary data are sourced from Thomson Reuters Eikon, Bloomberg, and World Bank indicators. A double verification process is used to reduce data entry errors and improve reliability.

Firm value is the dependent variable, measured using market-based indicators, namely Tobin's Q and price-to-book value (PBV). These measures capture investor perceptions and are widely used in governance and banking studies.

The main explanatory variable is Financial Risk Governance, measured using the Financial Risk Governance Index (FRGI). This index captures board-level oversight, Chief Risk Officer presence, risk policies, disclosure practices, reporting frequency, and ERM integration. Indicators are coded using dummy, ordinal, or proportional scales depending on their characteristics.

Moderating variables include bank size, leverage, and profitability, measured as the logarithm of total assets, liabilities-to-assets ratio, and return on assets. Control variables include capital adequacy, non-performing loans, liquidity, loan growth, ownership, bank age, and non-interest income. Macroeconomic conditions are proxied by GDP growth and inflation.

2.4 Construction of the Financial Risk Governance Index

Before detailing the construction procedure, it is necessary to justify why the FRGI comprises these six indicators rather than a broader corporate-governance index. Each indicator is selected on theoretical grounds tied specifically to risk oversight rather than general board attributes. Board oversight and CRO presence capture the structural monitoring capacity emphasized by Agency Theory, whereby a dedicated risk committee and executive-level risk leadership reduce information asymmetry between management and shareholders (Donaldson & Davis, 1991; Tao & Hutchinson, 2013). Risk policy disclosure and the risk appetite statement capture the transparency dimension associated with Stewardship Theory, under which voluntary risk communication signals managerial commitment to long-term value creation rather than short-term opportunism (Frigo & Anderson, 2011). Risk reporting frequency and ERM integration capture the operational depth of risk governance, consistent with the Risk Governance

perspective, which holds that oversight mechanisms generate value only when embedded in ongoing organizational processes rather than confined to periodic disclosure (Gai *et al.*, 2021; Lingel & Sheedy, 2012). Together, these indicators span the structural, informational, and operational dimensions of financial risk governance identified in the literature, distinguishing the FRGI from composite governance indices that aggregate heterogeneous board attributes without a risk-specific rationale (Al-Yahyaee & Al-Hadi, 2016).

For empirical implementation, the six theoretically grounded indicators described above are consolidated into four core dimensions retained after reliability and validity screening: Risk Oversight (RO, combining board-level risk-committee presence and the risk appetite statement), the Board Risk Committee's formal standing (BRC), Risk Disclosure (RD, combining risk policy disclosure and risk reporting frequency), and Chief Risk Officer presence (CRO). This four-dimension structure, rather than the complete six-item coding scheme, is the notation used in the baseline and robustness equations reported below (Equations 1–3); it reflects indicators that survive the EFA/CFA screening rather than the full initial item pool, and it is this reduced structure that is subjected to the equal-weighting and alternative-weighting comparison described next.

Table 2. Dependent Variable (Firm Value)

Variable	Operational Definition	Formula	Data Source
Tobin's Q	Ratio of market value to book value of assets	(Total Market Value of Equity + Total Debt) / Total Assets	Bloomberg, Annual Reports
PBV (Price-to-Book Value)	Comparison of market price per share with book value per share	Market Price per Share / Book Value per Share	Thomson Reuters, Bloomberg

Table 3. Independent Variables (Financial Risk Governance–FRG)

Variable	Operational Definition	Formulas / Indicators	Data Source
Board Oversight	The role of boards in risk management oversight	Dummy (1 if there is a Risk Committee; 0 if not)	Annual Reports
CRO Presence	The existence of the Chief Risk Officer (CRO)	Dummy (1 if the CRO is at the executive level; 0 if not)	Annual Reports, Bank Websites
Risk Management Policy	Formal ERM policies disclosed	Dummy (1 if disclosed; 0 if not)	Annual Reports
Risk Disclosure Index	Financial risk disclosure index	Scoring (number of risk items disclosed / total items) × 100	Content Analysis of Reports

Table 4. Moderation Variables

Variable	Operational Definition	Formula	Data Source
Profitability	Bank profit rate	ROA = Net Income / Total Assets	Annual Reports, Bloomberg
Leverage	Debt-based capital structure	Total Liabilities / Total Assets	Annual Reports, Bloomberg
Size	Bank size	Natural logarithm of Total Assets	Annual Reports, Bloomberg

Table 5. Control Variables

Variable	Operational Definition	Formula	Data Source
Capital Adequacy (CAR)	Capital adequacy ratio	Tier 1 Capital / Risk-Weighted Assets	Central Bank Reports
Non-Performing Loan (NPL) Ratio	Non-performing credit ratio	Non-Performing Loans / Total Loans	Central Bank Reports
Liquidity Ratio	Bank's liquidity capabilities	Liquid Assets / Short-term Liabilities	Annual Reports
Loan Growth	Annual loan growth	(Loans_t – Loans_(t-1)) / Loans_(t-1)	Annual Reports
Ownership Type	Ownership type	Dummy (1 if state-owned; 0 if private)	Bank Reports
Bank Age	Bank age in years	Year of Observation – Year of Establishment	Bank Profiles
Non-Interest Income Ratio	Non-interest income to total income	Non-Interest Income / Total Income	Annual Reports

The FRGI is constructed through a transparent multi-stage process. First, governance indicators are coded and normalized to ensure comparability. The primary aggregation method uses a simple average to generate a score ranging from zero to one. Equal weighting is adopted as the primary rule because no established theoretical or empirical basis prioritizes one dimension of financial risk governance over another; assigning differential weights ex ante would therefore constitute an arbitrary rather than a theoretically motivated choice. This assumption is relaxed, rather than simply asserted, in the sensitivity analysis reported in Table 2,3,4 and 5.

To assess sensitivity, alternative methods are used, including weighted averages emphasizing board oversight and CRO presence, and principal component analysis (PCA). The weighted specification assigns greater weight to board oversight and CRO presence because these two indicators represent the formal locus of risk-decision authority within the bank and are therefore expected, on theoretical grounds, to carry the strongest signaling value to investors; this weighting scheme is thus a deliberate robustness test of the equal-weighting assumption rather than an alternative default. Reliability is evaluated using Cronbach's alpha (threshold 0.70). Construct validity is assessed through EFA and CFA, where indicators with loadings below 0.40 are excluded. The retained indicators are subsequently validated using CFA to confirm that they represent a single underlying latent construct of Financial Risk Governance. The empirical results of the reliability and validity assessments, including the Cronbach's alpha coefficient, the number of factors extracted, the range of retained standardized factor loadings, and the CFA goodness-of-fit indices (CFI, TLI, RMSEA, and SRMR), are reported in the Results section.

2.4.1 Indicator Coding, Aggregation, and Validation Procedure

FRGI is built with meticulous and transparent processes. Simple procedure: 1. Code each indicator according to the scale (dummy, ordinal, or proportion); 2. Normalization of indicators when needed (z-score) to ensure unit equivalence; 3. Main approach: simple average (average of selected indicators); 4. Sensitivity test: weighted average (Higher Weighted on Board Oversight & CRO) and PCA for deriving factor scores; 5. Reliability & validity: Cronbach's alpha (α ≥ 0.70 as the threshold), EFA for loadings (cut-off ≥ 0.40), and CFA as the construct confirmation test.
Component details, PCA/EFA loading, Cronbach's alpha, and decisions regarding indicator removal are presented.

Table 6. FRGI Forming Indicators

Dimension	Indicator	Measurement Scale	Source
Board Oversight	The existence of a Risk Committee at the board level	Dummy (1 = exist, 0 = none)	Annual Report
CRO Presence	The existence of a Chief Risk Officer (CRO) at the executive level	Dummy (1 = exist, 0 = none)	Annual Report / Website
Risk Policy Disclosure	Risk management policies disclosed in the report	Dummy (1 = exist, 0 = none)	Annual Report
Risk Appetite Statement	A formal statement of the acceptable level of risk	Dummy (1 = exist, 0 = none)	Annual Report
Risk Reporting Frequency	Frequency of risk reporting (quarterly, semi-annually, annually)	Skala ordinal (1–3)	Annual Report
ERM Integration	Integration of Enterprise Risk Management in business processes	Scoring (0–1, based on checklist)	Annual Report

Indicator Merge Method

Key approach: Simple Average, i.e., FRGI scores are calculated as the average of all indicators.
Sensitivity test: performed by two alternative methods:

- Weighted Average, with higher weights on the Board Oversight and CRO Presence dimensions.
- Principal Component Analysis (PCA) is used to test the consistency of factor structure and reduce the potential for multicollinearity between indicators.

Reliability and Validity Testing

- Internal Reliability: Cronbach's Alpha is calculated to ensure consistency between indicators (α ≥ 0.70 is considered adequate).
- Construction Validity: performed with Exploratory Factor Analysis (EFA) to test factor loadings. Indicators with a load of <0.40 will be considered for elimination.

- Confirmatory Factor Analysis (CFA): used on additional models to test whether the FRGI indicator represents a single consistent construct.

2.4.2 Baseline Index Construction. Main Model

The Financial Risk Governance Index (FRGI) is primarily constructed using a simple unweighted average approach, which is theory-driven and ensures interpretability across countries and institutional contexts. The index aggregates four governance dimensions:

- Risk Oversight (RO)
- Board Risk Committee (BRC)
- Risk Disclosure (RD)
- Chief Risk Officer (CRO)

The baseline FRGI is defined as:

$$FRGI_{it} = \frac{RO_{i,t} + BRC_{i,t} + RD_{i,t} + CRO_{i,t}}{4} \quad (1)$$

This approach is consistent with prior governance literature emphasizing transparency and comparability.

2.4.3 Alternative Weighting Scheme. Robustness Check

To test sensitivity, a weighted index is constructed using theoretically informed weights reflecting the relative importance of governance mechanisms:

$$FRGI_{it}^{W} = \omega_1 RO_{i,t} + \omega_2 BRC_{i,t} + \omega_3 RD_{i,t} + \omega_4 CRO_{i,t}) \quad (2)$$

Where $\sum \omega j = 1$

2.4.4 PCA-Based Index. Data-Driven Validation

To address potential dimensionality concerns, Principal Component Analysis (PCA) is employed as a robustness check. The first principal component (PC1) is extracted and used as an alternative proxy:

$$FRGI_{it}^{PCA} = \lambda_1 RO_{i,t} + \lambda_2 BRC_{i,t} + \lambda_3 RD_{i,t} + \lambda_4 CRO_{i,t}) \quad (3)$$

2.5 Analytical Method

The empirical analysis follows a structured multi-model approach to ensure robustness and address potential econometric concerns.

2.5.1 Pooled OLS Reference Model

To ensure clarity in model specification, the empirical strategy adopts a stepwise approach. The pooled OLS model includes a reduced set of core variables to provide baseline insights. In contrast, the fixed effects and random effects models incorporate a more comprehensive set of control variables, including bank-specific risk and performance indicators (*e.g.*, CAR, NPL, loan growth, and non-interest income), to account for structural heterogeneity. This hierarchical specification strategy is consistent with empirical practices in panel data analysis and allows for incremental assessment of robustness.

The initial model (benchmark) is OLS pooled:

$$\mathrm{FV}_{it} = \beta_0 + \beta_1 FRGI_{i,t} + +\beta_2 SIZE_{it} + \beta_3 LEV_{it} + \beta_4 ROA_{it} + \beta_5 MACRO_{it} + \varepsilon_{it} \quad (4)$$

where FV_{it} is represents firm value (Tobin's Q or PBV), $FRGI_{i,t}$ denotes the Financial Risk Governance Index, SIZE, LEV, and ROA represent bank-specific characteristics, $MACRO_{it}$ includes macroeconomic controls, ε_{it} the error term.

2.5.2 Fixed Effects (Two-way FE) and Country FE

The main specification uses a two-way fixed effects model with bank and year effects. This controls for time-invariant characteristics and common shocks. In some specifications, country or country–year effects are included to capture policy heterogeneity. Standard errors are clustered at the bank level, with alternative corrections (Driscoll–Kraay and two-way clustering) to address cross-sectional dependence.

$$\mathrm{FV}_{it} = \beta_0 + \beta_1 FRGI_{it} + \beta_2 Controls_{it} + \mu_i + \lambda_t + \varepsilon_{it} \quad (5)$$

where μ_i denotes bank-specific fixed effects; λ_t denotes year fixed effects; $Controls_{it}$ include CAR, NPL, Loan Growth, and Non-Interest Income.

This model is the primary specification due to its ability to mitigate omitted variable bias arising from unobserved heterogeneity.

2.5.3 Model Random Effects (RE)

Random effects estimation complements the fixed effects model under the assumption that unobserved heterogeneity is uncorrelated with regressors. Model selection is based on the Hausman test; failure to reject the null supports the RE estimator. The RE model is selected when the exogeneity assumption is satisfied (Hausman test).

$$\mathrm{FV}_{it} = \beta_i + \beta_1 FRGI_{it} + \beta_2 Controls_{it} + \mathcal{U}_i + \varepsilon_{it} \quad (6)$$

where $\mathcal{U}_i$ is represents random individual effects.

The Hausman test is employed to determine the preferred model between fixed effects and random effects estimators.

2.5.4 Model with Interaction/Moderation

Interaction terms between FRGI and bank characteristics (size, leverage, profitability) are included to examine heterogeneous effects. Moderator variables are mean-centered to improve interpretation and reduce multicollinearity. Marginal effects are analyzed to illustrate conditional impacts.

$$\mathrm{FV}_{it} = \beta_0 + \beta_1 FRGI_{it} + \beta_2 \mathrm{MOD}_{it} + \beta_3 (\mathrm{FRGI}_{it} \times \mathrm{SIZE}_{it}) + \beta_4 Controls_{cit} + \mu_i + \lambda_t + \varepsilon_{it} \quad (7)$$

where $MOD_{it} = \{SIZE_{it}, LEV_{it}, ROA_{it}\}$

2.5.5 Dynamic Panel Model (System GMM)

To address potential endogeneity, reverse causality, and persistence in firm value, this study employs the two-step System Generalized Method of Moments (System GMM) estimator developed by Blundell & Bond (1998). The dynamic specification incorporates the lagged dependent variable to capture the persistence of firm value over time and to account for adjustment dynamics in banking institutions operating within emerging economies.

The baseline dynamic model is specified as follows:

$$\mathrm{FV}_{it} = \alpha FV_{i,t-1} + \beta_1 FRGI_{it} + \beta_2 Controls_{it} + \mu_{it} + \lambda_t + \varepsilon_{it} \quad (5)$$

where $FV_{i,t-1}$ is represents firm value measured by Tobin's Q or PBV, $FV_{i,t-1}$denotes the one-period lagged dependent variable, $FRGI_{it}$ refers to the Financial Risk Governance Index, and represents the vector of bank-specific control variables including profitability, X_{it} leverage, capital adequacy, loan growth, non-performing loans, and non-interest income. The terms μ_{it} and λ_t capture unobserved bank-specific and time-specific effects, respectively.

The estimation follows the two-step System GMM procedure with Windmeijer finite-sample corrected robust standard errors to improve estimator efficiency and reduce downward bias in standard error estimates. Internal instruments are generated using appropriate lag structures in both level and differenced equations, consistent with the System GMM framework.

To avoid instrument proliferation, the instrument matrix is collapsed and lag depth is restricted following the recommendations of Roodman. The validity of the instruments is assessed using the Hansen J-test of overidentifying restrictions, while serial correlation is evaluated using the Arellano - Bond AR(1) and AR(2) tests. A statistically insignificant AR(2) test and Hansen test support the validity and consistency of the dynamic specification.

2.6 Diagnostic Tests and Model Selection

Diagnostic tests include VIF for multicollinearity, Breusch - Pagan and White tests for heteroscedasticity, and the Wooldridge test for autocorrelation. Cross-sectional dependence is assessed using Pesaran's CD test. For the dynamic System GMM specification, instrument validity is additionally evaluated through the instrument-to-group ratio, following Roodman's guidance that the number of instruments should not exceed the number of cross-sectional units; the collapsed instrument set used here (34 instruments relative to 100 bank groups) satisfies this criterion, indicating that instrument proliferation is unlikely to bias the estimated coefficients. The full numerical

results of these tests, together with their implications for model specification, are reported in Table 15 in Section 3.7.

Robustness checks include alternative dependent variables, alternative FRGI constructions, complete-case estimations, and sub-sample analyses based on size, ownership, and region. Placebo tests are also conducted to strengthen causal interpretation.

2.7 Reproducibility and Data Availability

The dataset, coding procedures, and econometric scripts are archived and available upon request in line with journal policies. Despite the rigorous design, limitations remain, including omitted institutional variables, challenges in capturing qualitative risk culture, and potential sample selection bias. These limitations are acknowledged and provide directions for future research.

3. Research Results

3.1 Descriptive Overview of the Dataset

This section presents empirical findings on the relationship between Financial Risk Governance (FRG), proxied by the FRGI, and firm value in banks across emerging economies. The final balanced panel includes 100 banks over 2013–2023, yielding approximately 1,000 bank-year observations after data cleaning.

Table 7. Descriptive Statistics

Variable	Mean	Std. Dev.	Min	Max	Unit
Firm Value (Tobin's Q)	1.32	0.58	0.45	3.75	Ratio
Firm Value (PBV)	1.78	0.92	0.30	5.40	Ratio
Financial Risk Governance Index (FRGI)	0.62	0.15	0.25	0.95	Index (0–1)
Size (Ln Total Assets)	15.85	1.35	13.10	19.20	Ln (USD million)
Leverage (Debt/Equity)	7.25	3.10	1.80	15.50	Ratio
Profitability (ROA)	1.45	0.95	-0.80	4.20	%
Macro Indicators (GDP Growth)	4.15	1.20	-2.10	7.50	%

Table 7 shows that the mean Tobin's Q is 1.32, indicating that market valuation exceeds book value and reflects positive investor expectations. The average PBV of 1.78 suggests heterogeneity across countries. These results align with prior studies indicating that market-based measures capture forward-looking perceptions of governance and stability (Basuki & Sabilla, 2023; Solanki & Aggarwal, 2022).

The FRGI has a mean of 0.62 (range 0.25–0.95), indicating substantial variation in governance adoption. This supports the view that governance effectiveness depends on institutional and regulatory conditions (Flannery *et al.*, 2012; Hasan *et al.*, 2024). Bank size also varies considerably, reflecting structural differences across banking systems.

Temporal trends indicate cyclical movements in firm value. Periods of growth coincide with improvements in governance transparency and financial integration, supporting the argument that risk management enhances competitiveness (Solanki & Aggarwal, 2022). These patterns justify the use of panel methods to capture heterogeneity and dynamics (Baltagi, 2005).

As reported in Table 8, the reliability and construct validity of the Financial Risk Governance Index (FRGI) were evaluated prior to constructing the composite index to ensure that the selected governance indicators consistently represent the underlying financial risk governance construct. Internal consistency was assessed using Cronbach's alpha, which yielded a coefficient of 0.842, exceeding the recommended threshold of 0.70 and indicating satisfactory reliability. Furthermore, the Exploratory Factor Analysis (EFA) extracted a single underlying factor, with standardized factor loadings ranging from 0.63 to 0.88. All retained indicators exceeded the minimum acceptable loading of 0.40, providing strong evidence of convergent validity and supporting the retention of all six indicators in the final index.

Table 8. Reliability and Construct Validity Assessment of the Financial Risk Governance Index (FRGI)

Assessment	Indicator	Obtained Value	Recommended Threshold	Interpretation
Internal Consistency	Cronbach's Alpha	0.842	≥ 0.70	Satisfactory reliability
Exploratory Factor Analysis (EFA)	Number of Factors Extracted	1	One dominant factor	Unidimensional structure confirmed
	Standardized Factor Loading	0.63–0.88	≥ 0.40	All indicators retained
Confirmatory Factor Analysis (CFA)	Comparative Fit Index (CFI)	0.961	> 0.90	Excellent model fit
	Tucker–Lewis Index (TLI)	0.952	> 0.90	Excellent model fit
	Root Mean Square Error of Approximation (RMSEA)	0.047	< 0.08	Good model fit
	Standardized Root Mean Square Residual (SRMR)	0.036	< 0.08	Good model fit
Overall Assessment	Reliability and Construct Validity	Accepted	Meets all criteria	FRGI suitable for empirical analysis

To further validate the dimensionality of the FRGI, a Confirmatory Factor Analysis (CFA) was performed. As presented in Table 7, the CFA results indicate an excellent overall model fit, with a Comparative Fit Index (CFI) of 0.961, Tucker–Lewis Index (TLI) of 0.952, Root Mean Square Error of Approximation (RMSEA) of 0.047, and Standardized Root Mean Square Residual (SRMR) of 0.036. All fit indices satisfy the widely accepted goodness-of-fit criteria (CFI and TLI > 0.90; RMSEA < 0.08; SRMR < 0.08), thereby confirming the unidimensional structure of the Financial Risk Governance Index. Overall, the reliability and validity assessments demonstrate that the FRGI possesses satisfactory internal consistency, convergent validity, and construct validity, providing a sound methodological basis for its application in the subsequent panel-data estimations.

3.2 Correlation Structure and Preliminary Insights

Pearson correlations are estimated to examine preliminary relationships among variables.

Table 9. Correlation Matrix

Variable	Tobin's Q	PBV	FRGI	Size	Leverage	ROA
Tobin's Q	1.00					
PBV	0.78	1.00				
FRGI	0.42	0.45	1.00			
Size	−0.25	−0.28	0.30	1.00		
Leverage	−0.30	−0.32	−0.18	0.40	1.00	
ROA	0.38	0.40	0.35	−0.15	−0.22	1.00

Table 9 shows that FRGI is positively correlated with Tobin's Q and PBV, indicating that stronger governance is associated with higher valuation. Profitability is also positively related to firm value, supporting the role of risk management in enhancing performance (Basuki & Sabilla, 2023).

Leverage is negatively correlated with firm value, reflecting financial risk. Bank size shows mixed relationships, being positively related to governance but negatively to valuation in simple correlations. These patterns highlight the need for multivariate panel analysis to control for heterogeneity.

3.3 Pooled OLS Benchmark Results

As an initial reference, pooled Ordinary Least Squares (OLS) regression is estimated to provide baseline insights into the governance–value relationship.

Table 10 presents the pooled OLS estimation results indicates that FRGI has a positive and significant effect on firm value. Size and profitability also show positive effects, while leverage has a negative effect.

The model fit ($R^2 = 0.37$) indicates moderate explanatory power. However, pooled OLS does not control for unobserved heterogeneity, so results are interpreted cautiously and used as a benchmark for panel estimations (Baltagi, 2005).

Table 10. Pooled OLS Results

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	Significance
FRGI	0.219	0.076	***
Size	0.095	0.031	***
ROA	0.048	0.016	***
Leverage	−0.042	0.020	*
Macro	0.021	0.009	**
Model fit: R^2 = 0.37; F-statistic significant at 1%.			

3.4 Fixed Effects Model (Two-Way FE)

The main specification uses a two-way fixed effects model with bank and year effects to control for unobserved heterogeneity and common shocks.

Table 11. Fixed Effects Results

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	Significance
FRGI	0.274	0.082	***
CAR	0.119	0.051	**
NPL	−0.083	0.029	***
Loan Growth	0.067	0.028	**
Non-interest Income	0.094	0.037	**
Within R^2 = 0.41.			

Table 11 reports the two-way fixed effects estimation provides strong evidence that financial risk governance significantly enhances firm value in emerging banking markets. The coefficient of FRGI is positive and statistically significant at the 1% level, indicating that improvements in governance structures are consistently rewarded by the market.

From an economic standpoint, the magnitude of the coefficient suggests that a one-unit increase in the governance index leads to a substantial increase in firm valuation. This reflects the role of governance as a mechanism for reducing uncertainty, improving transparency, and strengthening investor confidence.

Control variables further reinforce the structural validity of the model. Capital adequacy (CAR) exhibits a positive and significant effect, highlighting the importance of financial resilience in shaping market valuation. In contrast, non-performing loans (NPL) negatively affect firm value, confirming that asset quality remains a critical risk factor in banking performance.

Additionally, loan growth and non-interest income contribute positively to firm value, suggesting that diversification and expansion strategies enhance market perception when supported by sound governance frameworks.

The within R^2 of 0.41 indicates that the model explains a substantial portion of within-bank variation over time, underscoring the importance of controlling for unobserved heterogeneity in governance studies.

3.5 Random Effects Model (RE)

A random effects model is estimated assuming no correlation between unobserved effects and regressors. Results are broadly consistent with OLS and FE, with FRGI remaining positive and significant.

Table 12. Random Effects Results

Variables	Coefficient	Std. Error	z-Statistic	Significance
FRGI	0.241	0.078	3.09	***
CAR	0.102	0.048	2.12	**
NPL	-0.071	0.027	-2.63	***
Loan Growth	0.061	0.026	2.34	**
Non-Interest Income	0.087	0.034	2.56	**

The random effects model results are presented in Table 12 shows that although the Hausman test yields a p-value of 0.27, suggesting that, the random effects estimator is statistically consistent and efficient, the fixed effects model is retained as the primary specification for several theoretical and methodological reasons. First, financial risk governance is inherently linked to unobserved institutional and managerial characteristics that are likely correlated with explanatory variables, potentially violating the strict exogeneity assumption required by the random effects model.

Second, prior literature in corporate governance and banking consistently emphasizes the importance of controlling for unobserved heterogeneity using fixed effects to mitigate omitted variable bias. Third, the consistency of results across FE, RE, and dynamic GMM estimations further supports the robustness of the findings, reducing concerns regarding estimator sensitivity.

Therefore, the fixed effects model is considered the most reliable specification for inference, while the random effects results are used as a complementary robustness check.

3.6 Moderation Analysis: Conditional Governance Effect

Interaction terms between FRGI and bank characteristics are included to examine heterogeneous effects. Results indicate that governance effectiveness depends on firm characteristics.

Based on Table 13, the moderation analysis reveals that the effectiveness of financial risk governance is conditional upon firm-specific characteristics. The positive interaction between the Financial Risk Governance Index (FRGI) and bank size suggests that larger institutions possess superior organizational capacity, enabling more effective implementation of governance frameworks and enhancing their impact on firm value.

Similarly, the positive interaction between FRGI and profitability indicates that financially stronger banks are better positioned to signal governance quality to the market, thereby strengthening investor confidence and amplifying valuation effects.

Table 13. Moderation Model Results

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	Significance
FRGI	0.198	0.085	**
FRGI × Size	0.041	0.018	**
FRGI × ROA	0.052	0.020	***
FRGI × Leverage	−0.027	0.014	*
Within R^2 = 0.44.			

In contrast, the negative interaction between FRGI and leverage supports the hypothesis that excessive financial risk weakens the benefits of governance improvements. Higher leverage levels may amplify uncertainty, increase solvency concerns, and constrain managerial flexibility, ultimately reducing the effectiveness of governance mechanisms in enhancing firm value.

3.7 Dynamic Panel Estimation (System GMM)

To further address endogeneity concerns and capture the dynamic persistence of firm value, this study employs the two-step System GMM estimator. The inclusion of the lagged dependent variable confirms the dynamic nature of the empirical specification and allows the analysis to account for adjustment behavior in firm valuation over time.

Table 14. System GMM Results Table 14. System GMM Results

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	Significance
Lagged Firm Value	0.412	0.072	***
FRGI	0.268	0.089	***
ROA	0.037	0.014	**
CAR	0.052	0.021	**
NPL	−0.063	0.022	***
Diagnostics: AR(2) p = 0.31; Hansen p = 0.28.			
Diagnostic Indicator	**Result**		
AR(1) p-value	0.000		
AR(2) p-value	0.310		
Hansen J-test p-value	0.284		
Number of Instruments	34		
Number of Groups	100		
Estimator	Two-Step System GMM		
Windmeijer Correction	Applied		

Note: ***, **, and * denote significance at the 1%, 5%, and 10% levels, respectively.

Table 14 presents the results of the two-step System GMM estimation. The coefficient of the lagged dependent variable is positive and highly significant, indicating strong persistence in firm value over time. This

finding confirms the dynamic nature of firm valuation and supports the inclusion of a lagged dependent variable within the empirical framework.

Importantly, the Financial Risk Governance Index (FRGI) remains positive and statistically significant after controlling for endogeneity and dynamic adjustment effects. This result provides robust evidence that stronger financial risk governance contributes positively to firm value in emerging banking markets.

The diagnostic tests further support the validity of the estimation procedure. The Arellano–Bond AR(1) test is significant, as expected in first-differenced estimations, while the AR(2) test is statistically insignificant, indicating the absence of second-order serial correlation. Furthermore, the Hansen J-test fails to reject the null hypothesis, confirming the validity of the internal instruments used in the model.

The estimation specifically employs the two-step System GMM procedure with Windmeijer-corrected robust standard errors and a collapsed instrument matrix to mitigate instrument proliferation and improve estimator reliability. Overall, the consistency of the System GMM results with the fixed effects and random effects estimations strengthens the robustness of the empirical findings.

Beyond the model-selection and instrument-validity statistics reported above, the diagnostic procedures described in Section 3.7 are formally implemented and reported here to substantiate the specification of the fixed effects and random effects models. Table 15 summarizes the results of the multicollinearity, heteroscedasticity, autocorrelation, and cross-sectional dependence tests.

Table 15. Additional Diagnostic Tests for Model Specification

Diagnostic Test	Statistic / p-value	Interpretation Criterion
Mean VIF (all regressors)	2.38	No indication of severe multicollinearity (Mean VIF < 5)
Maximum VIF (single regressor)	4.71	No indication of severe multicollinearity (Maximum VIF < 10)
Breusch–Pagan / Cook–Weisberg Test	$\chi^2 = 42.63$; $p < 0.001$	Rejects the null hypothesis of homoscedasticity, indicating heteroscedasticity
White Test	$\chi^2 = 87.94$; $p < 0.001$	Confirms the presence of heteroscedasticity of unknown form
Wooldridge Test for Autocorrelation in Panel Data	$F = 31.56$; $p < 0.001$	Rejects the null hypothesis of no first-order autocorrelation

Table 15 presents the diagnostic tests conducted to evaluate the adequacy of the panel-data specification. The Mean Variance Inflation Factor (VIF) of 2.38 and the Maximum VIF of 4.71 are both well below the conventional thresholds of 5 and 10, respectively, indicating that multicollinearity is not a serious concern among the Financial Risk Governance Index (FRGI), moderator variables, and control variables.

The Breusch–Pagan/Cook–Weisberg test ($\chi^2 = 42.63$, $p < 0.001$) and the White test ($\chi^2 = 87.94$, $p < 0.001$) both reject the null hypothesis of homoscedasticity, indicating the presence of heteroscedasticity in the panel data. Accordingly, all static panel estimations reported in Tables 10–13 employ heteroscedasticity-robust and bank-level clustered standard errors to ensure valid statistical inference.

The Wooldridge test ($F = 31.56$, $p < 0.001$) further indicates the existence of first-order serial correlation within panel units. This issue is appropriately addressed through clustered standard errors in the fixed-effects estimations and by employing the two-step System GMM estimator, which explicitly accommodates dynamic persistence and serial dependence.

Finally, the Pesaran Cross-sectional Dependence (CD) test ($CD = 4.27$, $p < 0.001$) reveals significant cross-sectional dependence, suggesting that banks operating across emerging economies are jointly influenced by common macroeconomic and financial shocks. Consequently, the robustness analyses incorporate Driscoll–Kraay and two-way clustered standard errors to obtain consistent inference under heteroscedasticity, serial correlation, and cross-sectional dependence. Overall, the diagnostic results support the reliability of the empirical estimation strategy and reinforce the robustness of the reported findings.

3.8 Robustness Checks

Robustness tests were conducted using alternative dependent variables and index constructions.

Table 16 reports a series of robustness tests conducted to evaluate the stability of empirical findings. First, alternative dependent variables, including PBV and profitability indicators, are employed. Second, alternative constructions of the Financial Risk Governance Index are examined, including weighted aggregation and principal component analysis (PCA)-based factor scores.

Table 16. Robustness Results

Specification	FRGI Coefficient	Significance
Tobin's Q	0.272	***
PBV	0.318	***
ROA	0.041	**
Weighted FRGI	0.265	***
PCA-based FRGI	0.249	***

Across all specifications, the coefficient of FRGI remains positive and statistically significant. The consistency of results suggests that the governance–value relationship is not sensitive to measurement choices or model assumptions. These findings corroborate arguments in the governance literature that multidimensional risk oversight mechanisms represent economically meaningful determinants of firm performance and valuation outcomes (Sprčić *et al.*, 2016; Hasan *et al.*, 2024).

Overall, the empirical evidence demonstrates that Financial Risk Governance constitutes a stable and significant driver of firm value in emerging banking markets. By integrating governance structures, risk management practices, and dynamic institutional contexts, the results contribute to a deeper understanding of how strategic risk oversight enhances financial resilience and market confidence.

4. Discussions

The central finding of this study is that structured financial risk governance carries independent valuation relevance once separated from broader corporate-governance indices. This distinction matters because most prior work treats risk oversight as a single item embedded within composite governance scores, which makes it difficult to isolate its specific contribution. By constructing the FRGI as a risk-specific measure, this study is able to attribute the observed valuation premium to governance channels specifically, transparency, accountability, and risk mitigation, rather than to governance broadly defined (Aluchna & Kuszewski, 2020; Frigo & Anderson, 2011). This reframes a recurring question in the governance-performance literature: rather than asking whether governance affects value in general, the more useful question is which governance mechanisms carry price-relevant information, and the evidence here identifies risk-specific oversight as one such mechanism.

The ten-country scope of this study contrasts with the largely single-country evidence base in this literature: Meirene and Karyani (2017) examine only Indonesian and Malaysian banks, and Permatasari (2020) restricts attention to Indonesia alone. The wide dispersion in FRGI scores observed here (Table 7) indicates that governance adoption is not a homogeneous process even among banks operating under broadly similar emerging-market conditions, reflecting differences in regulatory enforcement, disclosure regimes, and financial market maturity across, rather than only within, countries. This heterogeneity is consistent with arguments that governance outcomes are shaped by broader institutional environments rather than firm-level attributes alone (Flannery *et al.*, 2012; Hasan *et al.*, 2024). What the cross-country evidence adds beyond the earlier single-country studies is a test of whether the governance–value relationship survives this heterogeneity rather than being an artifact of any one regulatory regime; the results indicate that it does, which is a stronger claim than either Meirene and Karyani (2017) or Permatasari (2020) were able to make from their respective samples.

The estimator comparison in Section 4 is less interesting on its own than what the dynamic specification reveals once endogeneity and persistence are addressed together (Baltagi, 2005). Firm value is persistent, which implies that governance reforms are priced in gradually rather than triggering an immediate re-rating, consistent with a market-learning process in which credibility is built rather than assumed (Iqbal *et al.*, 2015). A practical implication that is easy to overlook follows from this: studies relying on single-period cross-sections are likely to misestimate the magnitude of the governance–value relationship, since they cannot separate the immediate effect from its gradual accumulation over time.

The moderation results carry a distributive implication that is worth stating directly: because the valuation effect of financial risk governance is amplified in larger banks, uniform governance mandates may unintentionally widen the valuation gap between large and small institutions rather than closing it. This follows from organizational-scale arguments in Agency Theory and Stewardship Theory, which hold that scale enhances monitoring capacity, resource availability, and strategic coordination (Donaldson & Davis, 1991). Prior studies reporting the same amplification pattern (Hamid *et al.*, 2023; Hasan *et al.*, 2024; Wibowo *et al.*, 2025) document the effect but do not discuss its equity implications; smaller banks may face structural constraints in building comprehensive enterprise risk management systems regardless of how strong their governance intentions are, which is a limitation of governance policy that scale-blind mandates do not resolve.

The profitability interaction points to a related but distinct mechanism: signaling credibility rather than resource capacity. Profitable banks can make governance disclosures credible in a way that less profitable banks cannot, because investors can verify the disclosed commitments against observed financial soundness, a mutually reinforcing relationship between governance and performance (Iswajuni *et al.*, 2018; Sprčić *et al.*, 2016). A corollary is that governance reforms likely yield diminishing returns in financially distressed institutions, where investor skepticism and liquidity constraints limit how much credit the market extends to structural improvements regardless of their substance.

The negative FRGI × Leverage interaction is not simply a mirror image of the positive size and profitability interactions reported above; it marks a specific boundary condition under which governance signals lose credibility with the market. Notably, its magnitude (−0.027) is smaller than the profitability interaction (0.052), yet remains statistically significant, indicating that leverage constrains the governance-value link even independently of a bank's profitability. This aligns with agency-based interpretations that leverage intensifies conflicts between stakeholders and increases exposure to financial distress (Xie *et al.*, 2017). Read together with the size result, this suggests governance operates as an amplifier rather than a substitute for underlying financial condition: it strengthens valuation where a bank is already large or well-capitalized, and does comparatively little to rescue valuation where leverage is high, which argues against treating governance reform as a stand-alone remedy for structurally weak banks.

Beyond firm-specific dynamics, the two-way fixed-effects specification's inclusion of year effects (Equation 5) is itself an acknowledgment that macroeconomic and institutional conditions move firm value independently of governance quality. This matters for interpretation: the FRGI coefficient reported in Tables 10–13 is identified net of common shocks such as inflation, exchange-rate volatility, and global financial integration (Dodd *et al.*, 2015; Nugroho & Suk, 2019), which is why the estimated governance premium should be read as bank-specific rather than as capturing a general rising tide across the sample period. A systemic view of risk governance therefore needs to distinguish what governance buys a bank on top of the macroeconomic environment it operates in, rather than treating the two as substitutable explanations for the same valuation pattern.

The robustness results in Table 16 rule out one specific concern, that the FRGI–value relationship is an artifact of how the index is constructed or which valuation proxy is used, but they do not rule out omitted-variable concerns that no index-construction choice can address, such as unobserved risk culture or informal managerial commitment to risk oversight that annual reports do not capture. The consistency of the coefficient across specifications is therefore best read as evidence of measurement stability, not as independent confirmation of causality beyond what the System GMM specification already provides.

From a theoretical standpoint, the results contribute to ongoing debates concerning the relative importance of governance structures versus managerial incentives in determining firm outcomes. While Agency Theory emphasizes monitoring mechanisms such as board independence and executive oversight, the present findings suggest that risk-specific governance arrangements provide a more direct channel through which governance influences valuation. This perspective complements emerging institutional and ethical frameworks, including Islamic governance principles that prioritize accountability, social welfare, and long-term sustainability (Ghafran & Yasmin, 2020). This is a claim that future work can test directly: if risk-specific governance is indeed the more direct channel, its coefficient should dominate broader board-composition variables when both are entered jointly, a specification this study does not run but that would sharpen the comparison.

Nevertheless, the findings should be interpreted with due consideration of methodological limitations. Although dynamic panel techniques mitigate endogeneity concerns, unobserved qualitative dimensions of risk culture and strategic leadership may remain difficult to capture quantitatively. In addition, the focus on listed commercial banks may introduce sample selection bias, as publicly traded institutions are typically subject to higher disclosure requirements and governance scrutiny. Future research could extend this analysis by incorporating non-listed banks, fintech institutions, or longitudinal case studies that explore the micro-foundations of risk governance implementation.

Taken together, these conditional patterns point away from a one-size-fits-all governance mandate and toward regulatory approaches that account for a bank's size, profitability, and capital structure when setting risk-governance expectations.

Conclusions and Further Research

This study provides robust empirical evidence that structured financial risk governance constitutes a significant driver of firm value in banking institutions operating across emerging economies. Using a newly developed multidimensional Financial Risk Governance Index and applying a comprehensive panel econometric framework,

the findings consistently demonstrate that stronger governance arrangements related to risk oversight enhance market valuation, improve resilience, and support sustainable performance outcomes. The results further reveal that governance effectiveness is conditional upon organizational characteristics, as larger and more profitable banks are better positioned to translate governance reforms into tangible valuation gains, while excessive leverage may weaken these benefits.

The study contributes to the literature by extending the governance–performance nexus through a risk-specific perspective, integrating enterprise risk management structures into corporate governance analysis within a cross-country emerging market context. Methodologically, the use of dynamic panel techniques and multiple robustness strategies strengthens causal interpretation and highlights the importance of persistence and institutional heterogeneity in shaping firm value. From a practical standpoint, the findings underscore the strategic relevance of embedding risk governance into core banking operations, thereby offering insights for regulators, bank managers, and investors seeking to enhance financial stability and market confidence.

By demonstrating that multidimensional risk governance mechanisms represent economically meaningful determinants of valuation, this research advances the understanding of how financial institutions create value under uncertainty. Future research may extend this framework by incorporating qualitative dimensions of risk culture, examining non-listed banks and fintech institutions, or exploring nonlinear and threshold effects of governance reforms across different stages of financial development.

Declarations

Acknowledgments: The authors declare that this research received no specific grant from any funding agency in the public, commercial, or not-for-profit sectors.

CRediT Authorship Contribution Statement

Sudirman Sudirman: Conceptualization, Methodology, Investigation, Formal analysis, Writing – original draft, Supervision, Project administration.
Lince Bulutoding: Conceptualization; Methodology; Investigation; Formal Analysis; Writing – original draft; Writing – review & editing.
Normiyati Normiyati: Data curation, Validation, Formal analysis, Writing – review & editing, Visualization.
Baso Iwang: Investigation, Resources, Visualization, Writing – review & editing.
Abdul Rahman: Software, Validation, Data curation, Investigation, Formal analysis.
Hasbiullah Hasbiullah: Conceptualization, Methodology, Validation, Writing – review & editing, Supervision.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of Use of Generative AI and AI-assisted Technologies: The authors declare that they have used generative AI and AI-assisted technologies during the preparation of this work. AI-assisted applications were employed to improve grammar clarity, enhance language style, and facilitate the identification of relevant scholarly references. These tools supported the refinement of the paper without compromising the authors' intellectual contributions, critical interpretations, and originality of the research. The final responsibility for the content, analysis, and conclusions remains solely with the authors.

References

Aluchna, M., & Kuszewski, T. (2020). Does corporate governance compliance increase company value? Evidence from the best practice of the board. *Journal of Risk and Financial Management, 13*(10), Article 242. https://doi.org/10.3390/jrfm13100242

Al-Yahyaee, K. H., & Al-Hadi, A. (2016). Ineffective corporate governance: Busyness of internal board monitoring committees. *Corporate Ownership and Control, 13*(3), 309–325. https://doi.org/10.22495/cocv13i3c2p5

Aziza, N., & Aviola, N. K. (2024). The influence of corporate governance on financial performance with risk management as mediating variable. *Jurnal Aplikasi Bisnis dan Manajemen, 10*(1), Article 11. https://doi.org/10.17358/jabm.10.1.11

Baltagi, B. H. (2005). *Econometric analysis of panel data* (3rd ed.). John Wiley & Sons.

Basuki, A. T., & Sabilla, N. (2023). The influence of bank health level with RGEC on bank financial performance. *Asian Journal of Economics, Business and Accounting, 23*(9). https://doi.org/10.9734/ajeba/2023/v23i9965

Blundell, R., & Bond, S. (1998). Initial conditions and moment restrictions in dynamic panel data models. *Journal of Econometrics, 87*(1), 115–143. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4076(98)00009-8

Callan, S. J., & Thomas, J. M. (2014). Relating CEO compensation to social performance and financial performance: Does the measure of compensation matter? *Corporate Social Responsibility and Environmental Management, 21*(4), 202–227. https://doi.org/10.1002/csr.1307

Dodd, O., Louca, C., & Paudyal, K. (2015). The determinants of foreign trading volume of stocks listed in multiple markets. *Journal of Economics and Business, 79*, 1–20. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconbus.2014.12.004

Donaldson, L., & Davis, J. H. (1991). Stewardship theory or agency theory: CEO governance and shareholder returns. *Australian Journal of Management, 16*(1), 49–64. https://doi.org/10.1177/031289629101600103

Fahmida, L. (2025). Economic implications of corporate governance and corporate social responsibility: Evidence from banks in Bangladesh. *arXiv*. https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2501.15594

Febrianti, R., Rahayu, H. C., Zulfahmi, Z., Sugiarti, D., & Purnama, R. (2023). The effect of changes in sources of state revenue from foreign exchange reserves: An analysis study in Indonesia. *Proceeding of the International Seminar on Business, Economics, Social Science and Technology (ISBEST), 3*(1). https://doi.org/10.33830/isbest.v3i1.1338

Felício, J. A., Rodrigues, R., Grove, H., & Greiner, A. (2018). The influence of corporate governance on bank risk during a financial crisis. *Economic Research-Ekonomska Istraživanja, 31*(1), 1078–1090. https://doi.org/10.1080/1331677X.2018.1436457

Flannery, M. J., Glasserman, P., Mordecai, D. K., & Rossi, C. (2012). Forging best practices in risk management. *SSRN Working Paper*. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.2640260

Frigo, M. L., & Anderson, R. J. (2011). Strategic risk management: A foundation for improving enterprise risk management and governance. *Journal of Corporate Accounting and Finance, 22*(3), 81–88. https://doi.org/10.1002/jcaf.20677

Gai, S. L., Cheng, J. Y. J., & Wu, A. (2021). Board design and governance failures at peer firms. *Strategic Management Journal, 42*(10), 1909–1938. https://doi.org/10.1002/smj.3308

Ghafran, C., & Yasmin, S. (2020). Ethical governance: Insight from the Islamic perspective and an empirical enquiry. *Journal of Business Ethics, 167*(3), 513–533. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10551-019-04170-3

Hamid, F. S., Loke, Y. J., & Chin, P. N. (2023). Determinants of financial resilience: Insights from an emerging economy. *Journal of Social and Economic Development, 25*(2), 479–499. https://doi.org/10.1007/s40847-023-00239-y

Haryetti, H., & Rokhmawati, A. (2021). Does good corporate governance mediate risk management implementation and financial performance of Indonesian commercial banks? *Journal of Southwest Jiaotong University, 56*(3), 457–472. https://doi.org/10.35741/issn.0258-2724.56.3.39

Hasan, S. M., Tawfiq, T. T., Hasan, M., & Islam, K. M. A. (2024). Corporate governance dynamics in financial institution performance: A panel data analysis. *Investment Management and Financial Innovations, 21*(3), 292–303. https://doi.org/10.21511/imfi.21(3).2024.24

He, D., Leckow, R., Haksar, V., Mancini-Griffoli, T., Jenkinson, N., Kashima, M., Khiaonarong, T., Rochon, C., & Tourpe, H. (2017). *Fintech and financial services: Initial considerations*. International Monetary Fund. https://www.imf.org/en/Publications/SDN/Issues/2017/06/16/Fintech-and-Financial-Services-Initial-Considerations-44985

Huynh, Q. L., Hoque, M. E., Susanto, P., Watto, W. A., & Ashraf, M. (2022). Does financial leverage mediate corporate governance and firm performance? *Sustainability, 14*(20), Article 13545. https://doi.org/10.3390/su142013545

Iqbal, J., Strobl, S., & Vähämaa, S. (2015). Corporate governance and the systemic risk of financial institutions. *Journal of Economics and Business, 82*, 42–61. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconbus.2015.06.001

Iswajuni, I., Manasikana, A., & Soetedjo, S. (2018). The effect of enterprise risk management on firm value in manufacturing companies listed on Indonesian Stock Exchange. *Asian Journal of Accounting Research, 3*(2), 224–235. https://doi.org/10.1108/AJAR-06-2018-0006

Jamel, L., Albogami, H. E., Abdulaal, M. A., & Aljohani, N. A. (2021). Do agency conflicts between managers and shareholders affect corporate risk management and financial performance of Saudi firms? *Journal of Investment Compliance, 22*(1), 58–73. https://doi.org/10.1108/JOIC-11-2020-0044

Josopandojo, J., Suhadak, S., Handayani, S. R., & Nuzula, N. F. (2020). The effect of corporate governance, ownership structure and firm characteristics on financial performance. *Research Journal of Finance and Accounting, 11*(2). https://doi.org/10.7176/RJFA/11-2-03

Khan, A., Tanveer, S., & Malik, U. (2017). An empirical analysis of corporate governance and firm value: Evidence from KSE-100 index. *Accounting, 3*(2), 119–130. https://doi.org/10.5267/j.ac.2016.7.003

Kijkasiwat, P., Hussain, A., & Mumtaz, A. (2022). Corporate governance, firm performance and financial leverage across developed and emerging economies. *Risks, 10*(10), Article 185. https://doi.org/10.3390/risks10100185

Kiptoo, I. K., Kariuki, S. N., & Ocharo, K. N. (2021). Corporate governance and financial performance of insurance firms in Kenya. *Cogent Business & Management, 8*(1), Article 1938350. https://doi.org/10.1080/23311975.2021.1938350

Lingel, A., & Sheedy, E. A. (2012). The influence of risk governance on risk outcomes: International evidence. *SSRN Working Paper*. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.2187116

Meirene, M., & Karyani, E. (2017). Risk governance and performance: Research on Indonesian and Malaysian banking. *The Indonesian Journal of Accounting Research, 20*(2), 283–308. https://doi.org/10.33312/ijar.375

Melsyawati, R., Gunawan, J., & Anis, I. (2022). The influence of risk governance on company performance. *Jurnal Riset Akuntansi Kontemporer, 14*(2), 189–198. https://doi.org/10.23969/jrak.v14i2.5195

Mwaungulu, E., Li-Kuehne, M., & Subedi, M. (2023). Corporate governance, internal control and leverage: Are we there yet? *EDPACS, 68*(6), 1–24. https://doi.org/10.1080/07366981.2023.2296714

Namagwa, S. W. (2025). Governance, risk, and regulation: A framework for improving efficiency in Kenyan pension funds. *Journal of Financial Risk Management, 14*(4), 428–455. https://doi.org/10.4236/jfrm.2025.144023

Nugroho, V. C., & Suk, K. S. (2019). The relationship between leverage, maturity, and investment decision: Evidence from emerging markets. *Organizations and Markets in Emerging Economies, 10*(1), 147–164. https://doi.org/10.15388/omee.2019.10.00008

Permatasari, I. (2020). Does corporate governance affect bank risk management? Case study of Indonesian banks. *International Trade, Politics and Development, 4*(2), 127–139. https://doi.org/10.1108/ITPD-05-2020-0063

Safrina, S., & Abubakar, J. (2023). The effect of foreign debt, foreign investment and inflation on Indonesia's economic growth. *International Journal of Social Science, Educational, Economics, Agriculture Research and Technology, 2*(8), 437–450. https://doi.org/10.54443/ijset.v2i8.198

Santosa, P. W., Setianingrum, A., & Yusuf, C. (2022). Corporate governance and leverage on firm value: Evidence of Indonesian large firms. *Jurnal Keuangan dan Perbankan, 26*(4), 862–873. https://doi.org/10.26905/jkdp.v26i4.7664

Sari, M., Hanum, S., & Rahmayati, R. (2022). Analisis manajemen risiko dalam penerapan good corporate governance: Studi pada perusahaan perbankan di Indonesia. *Owner, 6*(2), 1540–1554. https://doi.org/10.33395/owner.v6i2.804

Solanki, H., & Aggarwal, J. (2022). Impact of bank specific variables on financial performance of private sector banks in India. *Research Review International Journal of Multidisciplinary, 7*(1), 70–81. https://doi.org/10.31305/rrijm.2022.v07.i01.010

Tao, N. B., & Hutchinson, M. (2013). Corporate governance and risk management: The role of risk management and compensation committees. *Journal of Contemporary Accounting & Economics, 9*(1), 83–99. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jcae.2013.03.003

Thapa, R. B., Kumar, A., Gupta, S. K., & Bhandari, R. C. (2025). The role of audit committees in strengthening governance and risk management in banks: Evidence from Nepal. *International Journal of Environmental Sciences, 11*(7S), 960–971. https://doi.org/10.64252/5zm2j538

Wibowo, J. C., Ariefianto, M. D., Laurence, L., & Soepriyanto, G. (2025). Resilience, valuation, and governance interactions in shaping financial accounting manipulation: Evidence from Asia. *Journal of Risk and Financial Management, 18*(12), Article 719. https://doi.org/10.3390/jrfm18120719

Xie, X., Ming, Y., & Tang, Y. (2017). The character of board of directors, supervisors and agency cost of charity foundations in China. In *Proceedings of the 2017 International Conference on Management Science and Management Innovation (MSMI 2017)*. Atlantis Press. https://doi.org/10.2991/msmi-17.2017.49

Yasser, Q. R., Entebang, H. A., & Mansor, S. A. (2011). Corporate governance and firm performance in Pakistan: The case of Karachi Stock Exchange (KSE)-30. *Journal of Economics and International Finance, 3*(8), 482–491. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.2551636

Yuniarto, B., Khovivah, S. N., Saajidah, N., Fadhilah, A. F., & Hasan, M. A. (2022). G20 success has positive impact for Indonesian MSMEs. *Interdisciplinary Journal and Humanity, 1*(3). https://doi.org/10.58631/injurity.v1i3.35

Zambon, S., & Del Bello, A. (2005). Towards a stakeholder responsible approach: The constructive role of reporting. *Corporate Governance, 5*(2), 130–141. https://doi.org/10.1108/14720700510562712

Non-Audit Assurance Services in Albania: A Logistic Regression Analysis of the Supply-Side Factors



Lindita Gjika[1], Elena Myftaraj Tomori[2]

[1,2]Faculty of Economics, University of Tirana, Albania
[1]linditagjika@feut.edu.al
[2]elenatomori@feut.edu.al

Citation: Gjika, L., & Myftaraj Tomori, E. (2026). Non-audit assurance services in Albania: A logistic regression analysis of the supply-side factors. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 677–688. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).04

Article info: Received 24 February 2026; Received in revised form 15 March 2026; Accepted 19 June 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: This research examines the provision of non- audit assurance service provision in Albania through a study covering two time periods: 2010–2012 and 2022–2024. This two-period design captures changes in market development and professional practice over time. It allows for a comparison of the factors influencing non-audit assurance service provision at an early stage and at a more mature stage of the Albanian assurance market. Using survey data from certified auditors and applying principal component analysis (PCA) followed by binary logistic regression, the study investigates how professional knowledge, fees, ethical qualities, and employment category influence the likelihood of offering assurance services. Results indicate that specific knowledge of assurance services consistently emerges as the strongest factor, with its effect remaining significant across both periods, although diminishing over time. General professional skills, statistically significant in 2010–2012, lost influence in 2022–2024, while the professional category, service fees, and ethical qualities remained statistically insignificant. These findings suggest that the Albanian assurance market is still developing, with technical expertise serving as the key determinant of service provision. The article concludes with implications for policymakers, professional organisations, and universities in preparing for a changing, more competitive assurance landscape.

Keywords: assurance services; logistic regression; audit; sustainability assurance.

JEL Classification: M42; M48; Q56; R11.

Introduction

Assurance services beyond the statutory audit of financial statements play an increasingly important role in enhancing the credibility of both financial and non-financial information, strengthening trust between organisations and stakeholders. Their expansion has been associated with globalisation, complex organisational processes, and heigher demands for transparency and accountability (Simnett, Vanstraelen, and Chua 2009). In mature markets, this broader assurance landscape includes other assurance and related, for example, assurance over non-financial disclosures (including sustainability information), internal control and compliance-related engagements, as well as review, agreed-upon procedures, and compilation services (Cohen and Simnett 2015; Perego and Kolk 2012; O'Dwyer and Owen 2005; Quick and Inwinkl 2019). As these services develop, professional accountants' roles extend beyond traditional statutory audit work and require specialised competencies, robust quality practices, and credible professional infrastructures (Knechel, Vanstraelen, and Zerni 2015; Francis 2011).

Despite the growing international importance of non-audit assurance services, much of the empirical evidence remains concentrated in mature markets and often focuses on sustainability assurance and other

advanced forms of assurance practice (Simnett *et al.* 2009; Perego and Kolk 2012; Cohen and Simnett 2015). We do not have a lot of information about how assurance markets emerge and professional capacity develops in transition and emerging economies, where institutional infrastructures may be evolving and where demand, regulation, and professional norms can be different from developed economies. Institutional theory suggests that professional service development is shaped not only by technical competence but also by regulatory pressures, professional norms, and market demand (DiMaggio and Powell 1983; Scott 2014). On the same basis, perspectives from the sociology of professions emphasise how professional jurisdictions and expertise evolve through competition, credentialing, and legitimacy-building (Abbott 1988). These lenses imply that supply-side determinants - knowledge, professional qualities, fees - may operate differently in less mature markets than in settings where assurance services are already well established.

Albania provides a relevant setting to study these issues because statutory audit has been institutionalised, including alignment with the International Standards on Auditing (ISA) and oversight arrangements through professional and public oversight mechanisms (the Public Oversight Board), while the broader market for other assurance and related services remains comparatively limited. Importantly, the present study excludes statutory audits of financial statements from the analysis and focuses instead on assurance and related services beyond the financial statement audit, which are typically undertaken on a voluntary basis and are offered mainly to private companies. In this study, "assurance services" therefore refer to engagements such as review engagements (*e.g.*, ISRE 2400), agreed-upon procedures (*e.g.*, ISRS 4400), compilation engagements (*e.g.*, ISRS 4410), and other assurance engagements (*e.g.*, ISAE 3000, including assurance on non-financial information), rather than statutory audits. Because these services are not as integrated into regular reporting and regulatory needs as statutory audits, their availability likely depends more on the growth of specialized knowledge, perceived market opportunities, and the skills of providers. In this context, this research looks at which supply-side factors are linked to the provision of other assurance and related services in Albania. It focuses on professional knowledge, service-fee relevance, ethical and professional qualities, and employment or professional categories. Two survey waves are analysed (2010 - 2012 and 2022 - 2024) to capture market development and shifts in professional practices over time, allowing comparison between an earlier stage and a later, more mature stage of the Albanian assurance market. Empirically, the study uses principal component analysis (PCA) to summarise related competencies and then applies binary logistic regression to test which factors are associated with whether respondents currently provide other assurance/related services to private companies. The original contribution of this study is threefold. First, in comparision with the traditional focus on the demand side, it focuses on the supply-side development of a broader non-audit assurance market. Second, rather than examining assurance provision at a single point in time, it compares two independent cross-sectional samples separated by more than a decade using comparable core measures. This makes it possible to examine how the relevance of provider-related factors changes as the market evolves. Third, by distinguishing specific assurance knowledge from broader professional, technological, business-process, and marketing capabilities, the study shows that these dimensions do not necessarily develop or influence service provision at the same pace. The findings therefore suggest that regulatory convergence, professional capacity, and market demand may evolve at different speeds.

1. Literature Review

1.1 Global Perspectives on Assurance Services

Assurance services, in the broad sense, comprise engagements that enhance the degree of confidence of intended users in information. In this study, we focus on "other assurance and related services" beyond statutory financial statement audits - such as assurance engagements under ISAE 3000 (Revised) and related services (*e.g.*, agreed-upon procedures and compilation engagements) - as currently provided to private-sector clients in Albania. Two recent standards have reshaped the assurance landscape. The International Auditing and Assurance Standards Board (IAASB) published the International Standard on Sustainability Assurance (ISSA) 5000 in November 2024, and this standard complements ISAE 3000 (Revised) (IAASB 2013), which continues to be applied to assurance engagements other than audits or reviews of historical financial information.

The International Ethics Standards Board for Accountants (IESBA) approved the International Ethics Standards for Sustainability Assurance (IESSA) in 2024 - 2025, introducing an ethics and independence framework for sustainability assurance engagements (IESBA 2025). ISSA 5000 and IESSA represent a move toward more formal sustainability assurance practices. They also raise expectations for the skill, independence, and quality control of assurance providers. Regulatory conditions in Europe have changed as well. Through Commission Delegated Directive (EU) 2023/2775, the EU changed the monetary thresholds that define company size classes under Directive 2013/34/EU by about 25%. Member States will implement this update in 2024. These changes may

indirectly lower the number of entities that require a statutory audit. At the same time, they could increase the demand for limited assurance in specific areas, such as sustainability. This shift may change the types of services professionals offer and make "other assurance" capabilities more important. Systematic reviews document the evolution of sustainability assurance practice and provide a research agenda for this rapidly expanding field (Hazaea, Zhu, Khatib, Bazhair, and Elamer 2022). Recent archival evidence suggests that firms with stronger board monitoring are more likely to select sustainability assurance providers from the Big Four (Alsahali, Malagueño, and Marques 2024), and that assurance can be associated with higher-quality sustainability reporting and greater credibility for external users (Grommes 2025; Vander Bauwhede and Van Cauwenberge 2022).

Evidence from other transition economies like Albania indicates that the development of assurance and auditing services depends not only on the adoption of international standards, but also on the maturation of professional bodies, market institutions, and enforcement mechanisms. Studies from the Czech Republic describe how audit roles and reporting practices evolved during market transition amid changing regulation and professionalization (Sucher and Zelenka 1998). Similarly, the Romanian experience highlights the importance of capacity building, education, and institutional support in establishing credible assurance markets (King, Beattie, Cristescu, and Weetman 2001; Albu, Albu, Faff, and Hodgson 2011). Research from Russia further illustrates challenges linked to independence and market pressures in transitional settings (Sucher and Bychkova 2001). These comparative insights help contextualize Albania's trajectory and motivate an explicit focus on providers' capabilities and market incentives.

1.2 Assurance Services in Albania

The development of assurance services in Albania has progressed slowly. This is mainly due to efforts to meet international standards, such as the International Standards on Auditing (ISA), the International Standard on Assurance Engagements (ISAE 3000), and the ethical guidance from professional bodies (IEKA 2006). The Institute of Authorised Chartered Auditors of Albania (IEKA) has been important in adapting international standards, providing professional guidance, and overseeing statutory audit practices. However, even with formal alignment, the growth of assurance services beyond financial statement audits is still limited.

Several challenges continue to hinder the growth of this service sector in Albania. First, professional training and capacity building remain uneven between companies and professionals. While larger firms and professionals with international affiliations (*e.g.*, Big 4 or ACCA members) have greater access to continuous professional development, many small and medium-sized companies lack up-to-date training opportunities in non-audit assurance engagements (Singh and Waller 2024). This creates a gap in the supply of qualified professionals who can deliver services such as sustainability assurance, compliance reviews, or internal control reporting.

Second, awareness among businesses and stakeholders about the potential benefits of assurance services is still low. Empirical evidence suggests that many managers in Albanian companies view external auditing through the lens of statutory audit compliance, without recognising the added value that assurance can provide in areas such as risk management, governance, or non-financial reporting (Muceku and Bello 2021). This is consistent with findings from other researchers in transition economies, where demand for assurance services is strongly correlated with managerial knowledge and exposure to international markets (Eilifsen *et al.* 2006).

Third, although Albania has continuously adopted EU reforms in financial reporting and auditing, there is no explicit mandate or strong incentives for companies to engage in sustainability assurance or internal control procedures. Additionally, the oversight mechanisms remain primarily focused on statutory audits, leaving assurance engagements outside financial reporting less regulated and, in practice, less trusted by the market.

The Albanian assurance market is thus characterised by limited client demand, dependence on statutory audit, and a lack of awareness of the need for assurance. The predominance of statutory audit has constrained innovation in the profession, while assurance engagements in emerging areas - such as environmental, social, and governance (ESG) reporting - are perceived as premature, or "luxury services". Nonetheless, Albania's ongoing integration with the European Union and the gradual adoption of sustainability reporting directives are expected to create new opportunities (Zherri and Kalemi 2025). The introduction of the EU's Corporate Sustainability Reporting Directive (CSRD), together with the IAASB's ISSA 5000, is likely to pose external pressure on Albania to expand assurance practices into sustainability.

In summary, although Albania has achieved significant formal progress in aligning with international standards, the assurance services sector (beyond statutory audit) is still in its formative stage. Further advancement will depend on improving professional training and education, raising awareness among stakeholders, strengthening the regulatory framework, and fostering a competitive environment where assurance is valued not only as a compliance requirement but also as a strategic tool to enhance transparency and stakeholder trust.

1.3 Supply-Side Factors: Theoretical Framework and Hypothesis Development

A recurring theme in the literature is the importance of professional knowledge and competencies in providing other assurance and related services. Technical expertise in assurance standards, evidence-gathering, and the planning for the engagement is viewed as indispensable for credible assurance work (Knechel, Wallage, Eilifsen, and Van Praag 2006). As assurance services expand beyond historical financial information, practitioners also require more capabilities - such as digital literacy, business process understanding, and communication skills - to meet more complex client demands. Recent evidence supports this shift, showing that auditors' technical and digital skills can improve professional outcomes in technology-intensive environments (Al Frijat and Al-Hajaia 2025).

Beyond individual human capital, assurance provision is shaped by organisational resources and professional setting. Employment in large firms or international networks can provide access to specialised methodologies, training, industry expertise, and internal quality-control systems that facilitate the delivery of non-audit assurance engagements. Research on assurance markets also indicates that users perceive credibility differences across provider types and respond more favourably when assurance is delivered by professional accounting firms rather than non-accounting providers (Pflugrath, Roebuck, and Simnett 2011; Quick and Inwinkl 2020). This supports including professional category/firm environment (*e.g.*, Big 4/international network vs local/freelance) as a relevant supply-side determinant of whether practitioners currently provide other assurance and related services.

A further set of factors relates to provider qualities and perceived credibility, including independence, objectivity, integrity, and reputation. Early evidence from voluntary assurance settings suggests that clients' choices are associated with provider expertise and independence, alongside economic considerations (Simnett, Vanstraelen, and Chua 2009). Consistent with this, detailed analyses of assurance statements highlight persistent concerns about how providers demonstrate and communicate independence and how management influence can shape the assurance process (O'Dwyer and Owen 2005). These arguments imply that stronger professional/ethical qualities can support market trust and, in turn, the feasibility of supplying assurance engagements beyond audit.

In voluntary assurance markets, fee considerations are part of the selection environment (Simnett *et al.* 2009). Where fee pressure is high, providers may be less willing to offer resource-intensive engagements. Conversely, where assurance is valued, studies suggest it can enhance the quality and credibility of non-financial disclosure, supporting demand that can sustain provider participation (Hodge, Subramaniam, and Stewart 2009; Moroney, Windsor, and Aw 2012).

Early research emphasizes that clients' assurance-provider choices reflect perceived provider expertise, independence, reputation, and service fees (Simnett, Vanstraelen, and Chua 2009). As the market increasingly expects assurance over sustainability reporting, assurance providers are expected to deepen expertise in sustainability frameworks and related ethics and independence requirements (IFAC, AICPA, and CIMA 2025).

To motivate the supply-side focus, we draw on the theory that professional service markets in emerging economies converge toward international models through regulatory alignment and professional norms, yet outcomes depend on local enforcement and capacity (DiMaggio and Powell 1983; Scott 2014). From a professionalization lens, the expertise of providers shape which services are provided and by whom (Abbott 1988). Complementing these views, knowledge diffusion arguments imply that new assurance standards and practices spread gradually as competencies and training pathways develop (Rogers 2003). Accordingly, we examine the following research questions and hypotheses, stated in associational terms:

RQ1: Which supply-side factors are associated with certified auditors' current provision of other assurance and related services in Albania?

H1: The probability of offering non-audit assurance services is positively influenced by the category of service provider.

H2: The probability of providing non-audit assurance services is positively influenced by the level of general knowledge and skills of service providers.

H3: The probability of providing non-audit assurance services is positively influenced by service fees.

H4: The probability of providing non-audit assurance services is positively influenced by the level of qualities of assurance service providers.

RQ2: Do these associations differ between 2010 - 2012 and 2022 - 2024 as the Albanian market develops?

2. Research Methodology

2.1 Sample Selection and Data Collection

This study uses logistic regression models over two different periods: 2010 - 2012 and 2022 - 2024. We used this two-period design to capture changes in market development enabling a comparison of the determinants of non-audit assurance service provision. Data were collected through a structured questionnaire distributed to certified auditors in Albania. For the 2010 - 2012 survey, 120 questionnaires were distributed using publicly available email addresses listed on the website of the Institute of Certified Public Accountants of Albania (IEKA), and 64 valid responses were obtained. For 2022 - 2024, there were 120 questionnaires distributed with 59 valid responses collected.

The questionnaire was developed on the basis of the literature on assurance-provider expertise, professional qualities, service fees and professional competence, together with the international standards relevant to assurance and related-service engagements. The instrument was designed to capture both respondents' professional characteristics and the principal factors associated with the provision of non-audit assurance services. The same structured questionnaire was used for both study periods. This decision was intended to ensure consistency in the measurement of the main constructs and to enable a comparison of the factors associated with non-audit assurance service provision over time. The questions, structure, response scales and the respective variables included in the analyses were maintained across the two periods. In the second survey period, only references to specific professional standards were updated to reflect versions applicable at the time of data collection. In addition, ISSA 5000, General Requirements for Sustainability Assurance Engagements, was added to the list of relevant standards because it did not exist when the questionnaire was first administered. This was a contextual update to the standards referenced in the questionnaire and did not alter the core questions, constructs or the measurement scales used in the comparative analysis.

Before its first initial administration, a pilot test was carried out with 5 legal auditors who possessed characteristics similar to those of the target respondents. The pilot participants were asked to assess the clarity of the instructions and questions, the appropriateness of the response options, the time required to complete the questionnaire and the technical functionality of the data-collection format. The pilot responses showed a tendency among participants to select the middle or neutral category when a five-point Likert scale was used. To encourage respondents to express a clearer direction in their responses, the scale was changed from a five-point to a four-point Likert scale. The final response categories therefore excluded a neutral midpoint. Apart from this change, the pilot indicated that the questionnaire was sufficiently clear and relevant for the main study.

In both periods, the questionnaire was distributed electronically to legal auditors selected from the IEKA professional register applicable at the time of data collection. In both periods the questionnaire was administered through Google Forms (linked to Google Spreadsheet for the first period). The information about the purpose of the study, the voluntary nature of participation and the confidentiality of the responses was incorporated into the form for the second period and on the email for the first period.

The target population comprised certified statutory auditors registered with IEKA during each study period. For each period, we compiled the sample from the official register available at the time of data collection and sent emails to 120 eligible auditors to participate. Eligibility criteria were: (i) active certification status, (ii) professional practice in Albania during the relevant period. Because the auditors' register changes over time, the participant list was updated for the second wave using the most recent register. The study uses two independent cross-sectional samples rather than a panel. Given workforce mobility and changes in the professional register over time, we did not aim to re-interview the same individuals. Instead, each sample drew from the active auditor population at that time. This approach reflects changes in the active professional population, including the entry of newly certified legal auditors, retirement and professional mobility. This design (a repeated cross-sectional design) allows comparison of determinants at different stages of market development, without assuming individual-level stability across a decade meaning that differences between the two models may reflect both the development of the assurance market and changes in the demographic or professional composition of the samples. The results should therefore be interpreted as differences in population-level rather than as changes experienced by the same practitioners.

Data were collected in two concentrated time windows rather than continuously across the three-year ranges. The surveys for the first period were collected and administered between September and November 2013 and the survey for the second studied period between September and November 2025. Responses were recorded in a single dataset per period.

Principal component analysis (PCA) with Varimax rotation was applied to reduce variables into key factors (Bryant and Yarnold 1995). Logistic regression was then applied to test hypotheses on the probability of providing assurance services. The validity of the model was evaluated using the Omnibus test, Hosmer - Lemeshow test, pseudo-R^2 indicators (Cox, Snell and Nagelkerke), and classification accuracy.

2.2 Logistic Regression and Variable Construction

To test the hypotheses above, we employ a binary multiple logistic regression model. Logistic regression is appropriate because the study's dependent variable is dichotomous and the research aims to examine how a set of supply-side factors jointly relate to the likelihood that certified auditors provide non-audit assurance and related services. In line with RQ1 and hypotheses H1-H4, the model estimates the direction (positive/negative) and statistical significance of the associations between the independent variables (provider category, general knowledge and skills, service fees, and provider qualities) and the probability of service provision. The emphasis is therefore on identifying which factors increase or decrease the likelihood of offering these services, rather than on forecasting exact probabilities for individual auditors (although the model permits probability estimation).

The dependent variable captures current provision of non-audit assurance and related services by the respondent(Y). It is operationalised as a binary indicator equal to 1 if the certified auditor reports that they currently provide at least one non-audit assurance/related service (as defined in the questionnaire), and 0 otherwise. This coding allows the model to estimate how changes in the explanatory variables affect the odds of service provision.

To address RQ2, the regression models are estimated separately for the two periods (2010 - 2012 and 2022 - 2024) and the results are compared across waves to assess whether the strength and significance of the associations change as the Albanian assurance market develops.

The first independent variable considered in the study is the category of the practitioner (CAT). Based on the Handbook of Audit, Assurance, and Ethics Statements, accounting professionals may operate either as (i) independent/freelance practitioners (including practitioners working independently or as a firm) or (ii) employed practitioners within an entity. A preliminary review of the survey responses indicated that the opportunity to deliver assurance services beyond statutory financial statement audits is not limited to independent practitioners or specific memberships (*e.g.*, ACCA). In practice, respondents reporting higher exposure to, and capability for, such engagements were often those employed in large audit firms, particularly Big Four firms or local branches/affiliates of international networks. This suggests that assurance capability reflects not only individual qualifications but also firm-level resources, such as access to specialised methodologies, training, client portfolios, and internal quality-control infrastructures.

To ensure a transparent and conceptually meaningful classification - distinguishing firm-network advantages from purely individual credentials - we recategorized respondents into two groups and operationalised this variable as a binary indicator:

CAT (Professional category) = 1 if the respondent is employed in a Big Four firm or in a branch/affiliate of an international audit/accounting network;

CAT (Professional category) = 0 if the respondent is a freelance practitioner or employed in a domestic Albanian accounting/audit firm.

A similar distinction between international-network and non-network providers is used in the assurance literature (Hasan, Maijoor, Mock, and Roebuck 2005). Because CAT is measured with a single survey item, it is treated as a single-indicator construct and therefore not included in the PCA. Instead, CAT enters directly as an independent variable in the binary logistic regression model.

The second factor examined is the level of the professional's knowledge and skills (KNOW), which was measured through a set of survey questions capturing respondents' self-assessed competencies across the relevant dimensions. Each item was rated using a 4-point Likert scale (from low to high). A 4-point (even-numbered) scale was intentionally selected instead of a 3- or 5-point scale in order to avoid a neutral midpoint and reduce "middle-option" responding, thereby encouraging respondents to indicate a clearer direction in their assessment. These are the variables included in the survey:

KNOW_AS = Knowledge of assurance services
KNOW_St = Knowledge of assurance service standards
KNOW_ St2400= Knowledge of ISAE 2400
KNOW_St4400 = Knowledge of ISAE 4400
KNOW_St4410 = Knowledge of ISAE 4410
KNOW_St3000= Knowledge of ISAE 3000
KNOW_Proc= Knowledge of the processes and business for which the service is provided

KNOW_Tech= Technological skills
KNOW_Mark= Marketing skills

Researchers Carcello, Hermanson, and McGrath concluded that these dimensions are critical to the quality of assurance services (Carcello, J.V., Hermanson, R.H., and McGrath, N.T. 1992). Similarly, Eilifsen, Knechel, Wallage, and Praag (2006) included "provider expertise" as a key attribute in the success of assurance service providers. According to them, expertise includes knowledge of both the business processes and verification procedures used in providing assurance services. Specifically, there are several questions in the questionnaire corresponding to these dimensions. To determine whether these dimensions can be represented as underlying latent constructs, Principal Component Analysis (PCA) was conducted. Based on the 2010 - 2012 data, the KMO coefficient (0.816) and Bartlett's Test of Sphericity ($\chi^2 = 336.003$, df = 36, $p < .001$) indicated data suitability (Gjika 2015). Similarly, for the 2022 - 2024 data, the KMO coefficient (0.771) and Bartlett's Test ($\chi^2 = 266.523$, df = 36, $p < .001$) confirmed that the data were appropriate for factor analysis.

The analysis in both periods suggested that the nine variables could be grouped into two factors. The first comprised the knowledge of assurance services (KNOW_AS) and the knowledge of assurance standards (KNOW-St, KNOW_St2400, KNOW_4400, KNOW_St4410, KNOW_St3000), which together form a new factor, which is the specific knowledge of assurance services (SKNOW). The second factor comprised business and process knowledge (KNOW_Proc), technological skills (KNOW_Tech), and marketing skills (KNOW_Mark), collectively labelled as the general knowledge and skills of the professional (GKNOW). A rotated factor matrix, constructed using the Varimax method with Kaiser normalisation, confirmed this structure.

The third factor included in the analysis was the applied service fees (SFEE). This factor's influence is studied through two dimensions, each measured using survey items rated on a Likert scale to ensure consistent scaling across constructs

- FEE_Imp = The impact of the fee on the development of assurance services
- FEE_Comp = Comparison of assurance service fees with audit service fees

Several studies have been conducted on how the cost of assurance services impacts their development. One of the main studies on this field is that of Eilifsen, Knechel, Wallage, and Praag (2006), which specifically examines how the characteristics of the assurance service affect the user's choice of a particular service provider. Among these characteristics, service cost is studied in particular detail. The KMO and Bartlett's test results were at the minimum acceptable threshold, supporting further analysis. The same results are achieved based on the data from both periods, 2010 - 2012 and 2022 - 2024. Communalities indicated that both dimensions should be retained.

The last factor included in the research is the qualities of potential service providers (QUAL). For research purposes, this factor has been broken down into the following dimensions:

- QUAL_Conf = Confidentiality
- QUAL_Int = Integrity
- QUAL_Obj= Objectivity
- QUAL_Ind= Independence

These dimensions have been derived from the literature review above and are included as separate questions in the questionnaire, each measured using survey items rated on a Likert scale. Professors Eilifsen, Knechel, Wallage, and Praag (2006) listed these provider traits as the basic qualities that influence the provision of assurance services. PCA confirmed that all four variables strongly loaded onto a single factor. Factor loadings were exceptionally high (above 0.90) for both periods, confirming the statistical robustness of QUAL as a construct.

The presence of multicollinearity can lead to inaccurate conclusions about which independent variables are statistically significant for the dependent variable. Therefore, before performing the binary logistic multiple regression analysis, we evaluated multicollinearity among the independent variables, and the correlation values for both periods resulted in being between -0.7 and 0.7, meaning they will not cause problems in further analysis (Lind *et al.* 2002).

3. Research Results

The logistic regression model based on the 2010-2012 data demonstrated better explanatory power (Nagelkerke $R^2 = 0.70$) than the 2022 - 2024 data (Nagelkerke $R^2 = 0.293$) (Table 1). The 2010 - 2012 model showed that the specific knowledge of assurance services (GKNOW) and the general knowledge and skills of the professional (SKNOW) are statistically significant ($p < 0.01$). The other factors, such as the professional category (CAT), service fees (SFEE), and the provider's qualities (QUAL), were not statistically significant. Based on the 2022 - 2024 data, the only variable that resulted as statistically significant was the specific knowledge of assurance services

(GKNOW) (p<0.001). Other factors, including the professional category, "the general knowledge and skills of the professional, the service fees, and the provider's qualities, resulted as "not statistically significant" (Table 2).

The regression results for 2010 - 2012 are finalised on the following formula:

$$p = \frac{e^{1.162-1.029xQUAL-0.271xSFEE+2.359xGKNOW+2.768xSKNOW+0.793xCAT}}{1+e^{(1.162-1.029xQUAL-0.271xSFEE+2.359xGKNOW+2.768xSKNOW+0.793xCAT)}}$$

where p=P(Y=1) denotes the predicted probability of offering assurance services (Gjika 2015).

The logistic regression based on the 2022 - 2024 data was statistically valid but with moderate explanatory power (Nagelkerke $R^2 = 0.295$). Specific knowledge of assurance services (B = 1.147, p = 0.003, Exp(B) = 3.149) remained significant, while general skills, professional category, service fees, and provider qualities were not significant predictors. The regression formula for 2022 - 2024 would be:

$$p = \frac{e^{-0.056+0.187xQUAL-0.206xSFEE+0.19xGKNOW+1.147xSKNOW+0.237xCAT}}{1+e^{-0.056+0.187xQUAL-0.206xSFEE+0.19xGKNOW+1.147xSKNOW+0.237xCAT}}$$

Table 1. Logistic Regression Results for Assurance Services Provision

	Model 1: 2010-2012					Model 2: 2022-2024				
Variable	B	S.E.	Wald	Sig.	Exp(B)	B	S.E.	Wald	Sig.	Exp(B)
Professional category (CAT)	0.793	1.428	0.308	0.579	0.453	0.237	0.913	0.067	0.795	1.267
Specific knowledge (SKNOW)	2.768	0.933	8.79	0.003	15.91	1.147	0.38	9.089	0.003	3.149
General knowledge and skills (GKNOW)	2.359	0.848	7.746	0.005	10.59	0.19	0.367	0.268	0.605	1.209
Service fees (SFEE)	-0.271	0.442	0.376	0.54	0.763	-0.206	0.322	0.411	0.521	0.814
Provider's qualities (QUAL)	-1.029	0.551	3.471	0.062	0.358	.187	0.357	0.275	0.6	1.206
Constant	1.162	0.553	4.416	0.036	3.195	-0.056	0.807	0.005	0.945	0.945

Note: Model 1: $\chi^2(5) = 31.988$, $p < .001$; Nagelkerke $R^2 = 0.70$; Classification accuracy = 85.7%.
Model 2: $\chi^2(5) = 13.653$, $p = .018$; Nagelkerke $R^2 = 0.293$; Classification accuracy = 69.1%.

Table 2 summarises the results of this research, indicating that specific assurance knowledge remains the most influential determinant of assurance service provision in Albania, while general professional knowledge and skills, which resulted as significant in the first model, are not a significant factor anymore.

Table 2. Logistic Regression Significance

Factor	2010–2012 Significance	2022–2024 Significance
CAT: Professional category	Not significant	Not significant
SKNOW: Specific knowledge of assurance services	Significant (p = .003)	Significant (p = .003)
GKNOW: General professional skills	Significant (p = .005)	Not significant
SFEE: Service fees	Not significant	Not significant
QUAL: Provider's qualities	Not significant	Not significant

5. Discussions

The finding that specific assurance knowledge remains an important factor of assurance service provision in Albania is consistent with international research emphasising the importance of technical expertise in enhancing service credibility (Eilifsen, Knechel, Wallage, and Praag 2006). Professionals who possess deeper familiarity with assurance standards, methodologies, and engagement types are significantly more likely to provide these services. However, the predictive strength of this factor declined between the two periods. This decline suggests that specific knowledge has become more widespread among accounting professionals, meaning that now its differentiating capability has decreased. More professionals in Albania are acquiring this knowledge through undergraduate studies or CPD trainings, and what was once a distinctive advantage is gradually becoming a normal requirement for providers in the assurance market. However, this interpretation should remain cautious. Because the coefficients are obtained from two independent logistic regression models, a decline in the odds ratio does not, by itself,

demonstrate that the effect changed significantly over time. A pooled model containing interaction terms between the study period and each explanatory variable would be required to test such differences more formally.

By contrast, the insignificance of general skills, service fees, and providers' qualities underscores the relatively immature state of the Albanian assurance market. In more advanced economies, client demand is often shaped not only by technical knowledge but also by providers' ability to demonstrate independence, objectivity, ethical conduct, and cost-effectiveness (Simnett, Vanstraelen, & Chua, 2009). These factors influence trust and create competitive differentiation among service providers. The absence of such effects in Albania implies that users of assurance services - whether companies, investors, or regulators - do not yet systematically incorporate these broader considerations into their decision-making. Instead, assurance provision continues to be perceived primarily as a technical exercise, rather than a multidimensional professional service combining expertise, independence, and value-added benefits. While studies such as Kılıç (2021) highlight how institutional practices influence assurance adoption internationally, the Albanian context still shows limited awareness and demand, referring to assurance engagements still being largely restricted to statutory audit. The loss of statistical significance of general knowledge and skills should not necessarily be interpreted as evidence that technological, marketing and business-process capabilities have become unimportant. These qualities may also function as legitimacy requirements expected of all certified auditors rather than as attributes that differentiate providers from non-providers.

The shift from a negative coefficient in 2010 - 2012 to a positive one in 2022 - 2024 for QUAL (the providers' quality) suggests a growing alignment between professional quality and the likelihood of offering assurance services. This shift may reflect changes in the Albanian assurance market. In the earlier period, when the market was less developed and practice conditions were more uncertain, auditors with stronger ethical qualities (independence, objectivity, integrity, confidentiality) may have acted more cautiously and been less inclined to take on additional assurance engagements that could create perceived independence or reputational risks. By 2022 - 2024, the positive sign suggests that, as the market matures and expectations for credible assurance increase, stronger professional qualities may align more with offering such services - supporting trust and competitiveness. However, the effect remains statistically insignificant, implying these qualities do not clearly distinguish providers from non-providers in the sample, possibly because ethical attributes are widely reported as high (limited variation) and therefore function more as baseline requirements than as differentiating factors.

The findings altogether suggest that while technical expertise of specific assurance standards remains the key to assurance service provision in Albania, its role as a differentiator is diminishing. To remain competitive in the future market, service providers will need to integrate technical expertise, interdisciplinary competencies, ethical principles, and client-oriented skills.

A limitation of this study is the sample size for both of periods, which may have reduced the accuracy of some regression coefficients and statistical power as well as the ability to detect weaker associations between variables. To ensure that the estimations have the necessary accuracy and the quality, the appropriate tests were performed for both models. Both models do not have multicollinearity problems (VIF<2), the Hosmer and Lemeshow test ($p>0.05$) confirms that the logistic regression models fit the data well. Also, AUC values were found to be in acceptable between 0.7-0.79. Despite the limited sample size, the estimated indicators showed that the models are stable. A bootstrap resampling method with 1,000 samples was used, and the bootstrap estimates showed no substantial changes in direction of the coefficients, which remained unchanged, the bootstrap confidence intervals supported the robustness of the estimated coefficients.

Conclusions and Recommendations

This study highlights that in Albania, the probability of providing assurance services is strongly shaped by professionals' specific assurance knowledge, while other factors - including general skills, service fees, professional category, and ethical qualities - are not yet significant. Between 2010 - 2012 and 2022 - 2024, the role of general knowledge and skills declined, reinforcing the importance of technical expertise in an underdeveloped market.

This reality has several implications for the future development of assurance services in Albania.

As part of its EU integration, Albania will also face an increased demand for assurance services, including sustainability reporting. In the longer term, interdisciplinary skills and familiarity with ESG frameworks and ethical qualities will become crucial for Albanian professionals. Universities and professional organisations in the country must continue to strengthen training in assurance standards, but also expand curricula to include sustainability assurance. By doing so, they will equip future practitioners with the expertise required to meet future market demand. They should be ready to use the Corporate Sustainability Reporting Directive (CSRD), the International

Standard on Sustainability Assurance (ISSA 5000) and the International Ethics Standards for Sustainability Assurance (IESSA). These developments will create both a challenge and an opportunity for local professionals.

Universities and training providers should ensure that specific knowledge on assurance standards is complemented by further focus on ethics standards, education in digital systems and data analytics. International evidence shows that as assurance practices evolve, clients value not only the technical accuracy of reports, but also the personal characteristics of the providers and their ability to interpret and communicate complex information (Eilifsen, Knechel, and Wallage 2006). Fostering such skills will help Albanian companies and professionals for the future challenges of the market. Universities and professional organisations should also integrate sustainability assurance and ESG reporting into accounting and auditing curricula. By doing so, they will make sure that students who complete master's degrees or new practitioners joining the professional organisations are prepared for evolving expectations.

The Ministry of Finance should support the gradual adoption of EU sustainability assurance requirements. A key factor would be the development of a supportive legal and institutional framework, accompanied by clear guidance on the scope of assurance, independence requirements, and quality control for sustainability engagements, including the introduction of Sustainability Assurance 5000.

Finally, the professional organisations in the country must anticipate growing competition from non-accounting professionals, such as IT specialists, environmental engineers, and legal experts, who are increasingly entering the assurance market in Europe and beyond. To protect the public interest and the credibility of the profession, Albanian regulators should establish clearer rules for assurance services outside statutory audit, highlighting the comparative advantages of accountants - particularly their ethical standards, the certification standards, and established oversight structures.

Finally, all these actors should join forces and promote these services to companies and their managers who, in many cases, still perceive assurance solely in terms of compliance requirements, but not as a competitive advantage that adds value and enhances stakeholder trust. This would support market development and stimulate both the demand and a competitive market for such services.

Declarations

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement:

Lindita Gjika: Conceptualization, Investigation, Project administration, Software, Formal analysis, Writing, Supervision, Data curation, Validation, Writing – review and editing, Visualization, Funding acquisition.
Elena Myftaraj Tomori: Methodology, Project administration, Software, Data curation, Validation.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that we have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of use of generative AI and AI-assisted technologies: The authors declare that we have not used generative AI and AI-assisted technologies in the writing process before submission, but only to improve the language and readability of the paper and with the appropriate disclosure

References

Abbott, A. (1988). *The system of professions: An essay on the division of expert labor*. University of Chicago Press. https://doi.org/10.7208/chicago/9780226189666.001.0001

Al Frijat, Y. S., & Al-Hajaia, E. M. (2025). Auditor's technical, digital, and creativity skills and their role in supporting audit outcomes in light of digital transformation strategy. *Corporate Board: Role, Duties and Composition, 21*(1), 60–70. https://doi.org/10.22495/cbv21i1art6

Albu, C. N., Albu, N., Faff, R., & Hodgson, A. (2011). Accounting competencies and the changing role of accountants in emerging economies: The case of Romania. *Accounting in Europe, 8*(2), 155–184. https://doi.org/10.1080/17449480.2011.621395

Alsahali, K., Malagueño, R., & Marques, A. (2024). Board attributes and companies' choice of sustainability assurance providers. *Accounting and Business Research, 54*(4), 392–422. https://doi.org/10.1080/00014788.2023.2181141

Bryant, F. B., & Yarnold, P. R. (1995). Principal-components analysis and exploratory and confirmatory factor analysis. In L. G. Grimm & P. R. Yarnold (Eds.), *Reading and understanding multivariate statistics* (pp. 99–136). American Psychological Association. https://psycnet.apa.org/record/1995-97110-004

Carcello, J. V., Hermanson, R. H., & McGrath, N. T. (1992). Audit quality attributes: The perceptions of audit partners, preparers, and financial statement users. *Auditing: A Journal of Practice & Theory, 11*(1), 1–15. https://www.semanticscholar.org/paper/Audit-Quality-Attributes%3A-The-Perceptions-of-and-Carcello-Hermanson/936faff84dfdb95a63c3f279353b2f6fd10918c4

Cohen, J. R., & Simnett, R. (2015). CSR and assurance services: A research agenda. *Auditing: A Journal of Practice & Theory, 34*(1), 59–74. https://doi.org/10.2308/ajpt-50876

DiMaggio, P. J., & Powell, W. W. (1983). The iron cage revisited: Institutional isomorphism and collective rationality in organizational fields. *American Sociological Review, 48*(2), 147–160. https://doi.org/10.2307/2095101

Eilifsen, A., Knechel, W. R., Wallage, P., & Praag, B. (2006). Assurance and reporting on internal control. *International Journal of Auditing, 10*(3), 219–237. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1099-1123.2006.00350.x

European Commission. (2023). *Commission Delegated Directive (EU) 2023/2775 amending Directive 2013/34/EU as regards the adjustments of the size criteria for micro, small, medium-sized and large undertakings or groups*. https://eur-lex.europa.eu/eli/dir_del/2023/2775/oj/eng

Francis, J. R. (2011). A framework for understanding and researching audit quality. *Auditing: A Journal of Practice & Theory, 30*(2), 125–152. https://doi.org/10.2308/ajpt-50006

Gjika, L. (2015). *The development of assurance services: The case of Albania* [Doctoral dissertation, University of Tirana]. https://unitir.edu.al/wp-content/uploads/2015/01/Doktoratura-Lindita-Gjika-Fakulteti-i-Ekonomise-Departamenti-i-Kontabilitetit.pdf

Grommes, A. (2025). Impact of audit assurance on the quality of sustainability reporting. *Junior Management Science, 10*(1), 201–235. https://doi.org/10.5282/jums/v10i1pp201-235

Hasan, M., Maijoor, S. J., Mock, T. J., Roebuck, P. J., Simnett, R., & Vanstraelen, A. (2005). The different types of assurance services and levels of assurance provided. *International Journal of Auditing, 9*(2), 91–102. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1099-1123.2005.00262.x

Hazaea, S. A., Zhu, J., Khatib, S. F. A., Bazhair, A. H., & Elamer, A. A. (2022). Sustainability assurance practices: A systematic review and future research agenda. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research, 29*(4), 4843–4864. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11356-021-17359-9

International Auditing and Assurance Standards Board. (2013). *ISAE 3000 (Revised): Assurance engagements other than audits or reviews of historical financial information*. International Federation of Accountants. https://www.ifac.org/system/files/publications/files/ISAE%203000%20Revised%20-%20for%20IAASB.pdf

International Auditing and Assurance Standards Board. (2024). *International Standard on Sustainability Assurance (ISSA) 5000: General requirements for sustainability assurance engagements*. https://www.iaasb.org/publications/international-standard-sustainability-assurance-5000-general-requirements-sustainability-assurance

International Ethics Standards Board for Accountants. (2025). *International ethics standards for sustainability assurance (including international independence standards)*. https://www.ethicsboard.org/publications/final-pronouncement-international-ethics-standards-sustainability-assurance-including-international

International Federation of Accountants, American Institute of Certified Public Accountants, & Chartered Institute of Management Accountants. (2025). *More global companies seek assurance on sustainability reporting, study by IFAC, AICPA & CIMA shows*. https://www.ifac.org/news-events/2025-05/more-global-companies-seek-assurance-sustainability-reporting-study-ifac-aicpa-cima-shows

King, N., Beattie, V., Cristescu, A.-M., & Weetman, P. (2001). Developing accounting and audit in a transition economy: The Romanian experience. *European Accounting Review, 10*(1), 149–171. https://doi.org/10.1080/09638180120041797

Kılıç, M., Kuzey, C., & Uyar, A. (2021). An international investigation on assurance of integrated reports: Institutions, assurance quality, and assurers. *Journal of International Accounting, Auditing and Taxation, 42*, 100360. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.intaccaudtax.2020.100360

Lind, D. A., Marchal, W. G., & Wathen, S. A. (2002). *Statistical techniques in business and economics* (11th ed.). McGraw-Hill/Irwin. https://books.google.com/books/about/Statistical_Techniques_in_Business_and_E.html?id=5b9rLvKhkLUC

Muceku, H., & Bello, K. (2021). Functioning of public internal audit in Albania: Managerial awareness and value recognition. *WSEAS Press*. https://www.wseas.com/journals/bae/2021/c025107-1358.pdf

O'Dwyer, B., & Owen, D. L. (2005). Assurance statement practice in environmental, social and sustainability reporting: A critical evaluation. *The British Accounting Review, 37*(2), 205–229. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bar.2005.01.005

Quick, R., & Inwinkl, P. (2020). Assurance on CSR reports: Impact on the credibility perceptions of non-financial information by bank directors. *Meditari Accountancy Research, 28*(5), 833–862. https://doi.org/10.1108/MEDAR-10-2019-0597

Rogers, E. M. (2003). *Diffusion of innovations* (5th ed.). Free Press. https://www.amazon.com/dp/0743222091

Simnett, R., Vanstraelen, A., & Chua, W. F. (2009). Assurance on sustainability reports: An international comparison. *The Accounting Review, 84*(3), 937–967. https://doi.org/10.2308/accr.2009.84.3.937

Singh, H., & Waller, K. (2024). *Training in small- and medium-sized practices: Driving quality and unlocking opportunities*. International Federation of Accountants. https://www.ifac.org/knowledge-gateway/discussion/training-small-and-medium-sized-practices-driving-quality-and-unlocking-opportunities

Sucher, P., & Bychkova, S. (2001). Auditor independence in economies in transition: A study of Russia. *European Accounting Review, 10*(4), 817–841. https://doi.org/10.1080/09638180120069142

Sucher, P., & Zelenka, I. (1998). The development of the role of the audit in the Czech Republic. *European Accounting Review, 7*(4), 723–751. https://doi.org/10.1080/09638189833621

Vander Bauwhede, H., & Van Cauwenberge, P. (2022). Determinants and value relevance of voluntary assurance of sustainability reports in a mandatory reporting context: Evidence from Europe. *Sustainability, 14*(15), 9795. https://doi.org/10.3390/su14159795

Zherri, F., & Kalemi, F. (2025). Environmental accounting in Albania: Current public disclosure and the reality behind closed doors. *European Scientific Journal, 21*(16), 53. https://doi.org/10.19044/esj.2025.v21n16p53

Inflation Dynamics, Monetary Policy, and Household Welfare in Sierra Leone: An Empirical Analysis



Abraham Jackson

Bank of Sierra Leone, Governor's Office, Sierra Leone
ejackson1@bsl.gov.sl

Citation: Jackson, A. (2026). Inflation dynamics, monetary policy, and household welfare in Sierra Leone: An empirical analysis. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 689–699. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).05

Article info: Received 15 April 2026;
Received in revised form 29 May 2026;
Accepted 22 July 2026;
Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: This study examines the effects of inflation dynamics and monetary policy on household welfare in Sierra Leone, contributing to the growing literature on macroeconomic instability in fragile, resource-dependent economies. Using secondary data from household surveys, the Bank of Sierra Leone, the International Monetary Fund, and the World Bank covering the period 2000–2025, the study applies a robust quantitative framework comprising Structural Vector Autoregression (SVAR), fixed-effects panel regression, and Difference-in-Differences estimation to investigate the transmission of inflation shocks and policy interventions to household consumption and poverty. The findings demonstrate that inflation exerts a statistically significant and persistent negative effect on household welfare by eroding purchasing power, reducing real consumption, and intensifying poverty, with rural households experiencing disproportionately greater adverse impacts owing to limited financial inclusion, lower income diversification, and greater dependence on imported goods. Although expansionary monetary conditions provide modest short-term improvements in household consumption, the effectiveness of conventional monetary policy remains constrained by shallow financial markets and weak transmission mechanisms. The study further reveals that Sierra Leone's dependence on the extractive sector amplifies macroeconomic vulnerability, reinforcing structural imbalances associated with resource dependence and limiting the economy's capacity to absorb external shocks. By integrating macroeconomic indicators with household-level welfare analysis, the research extends existing evidence beyond aggregate economic outcomes to demonstrate the distributional consequences of inflation and policy responses. It concludes that sustainable improvements in household welfare require a coordinated policy framework centred on macroeconomic stability, deeper financial inclusion, economic diversification, strengthened institutional governance, and well-targeted social protection measures capable of enhancing resilience and promoting inclusive, long-term economic development in Sierra Leone and comparable fragile economies.

Keywords: commodity price shocks; mining sector volatility; household welfare; labour market dynamics; poverty and inequality.
JEL Classification: I32; J21; O55; Q32.

Introduction

Sierra Leone's economy remains heavily dependent on extractive industries, particularly diamonds, rutile, bauxite, and iron ore, which collectively account for the majority of export earnings and government revenue. This

dependence has made the country highly vulnerable to fluctuations in global commodity prices, with shocks often translating into macroeconomic instability, fiscal imbalances, and welfare losses at the household level (IMF, 2019; World Bank, 2020). The mining sector, while central to growth, has historically been associated with volatility, weak institutional governance, and uneven distribution of benefits, reinforcing the broader debates around the "resource curse" in fragile economies (Warburton & Jackson, 2020; Bah, 2016; Jackson, 2016).

Despite the extensive literature on resource dependence, there is limited empirical evidence on how international commodity price shocks affect micro-level outcomes such as household consumption, poverty, inequality, and labour market dynamics in Sierra Leone. Most studies have focused on macroeconomic aggregates or governance reforms, leaving a gap in understanding the direct welfare implications for households and communities in mining versus non-mining regions (CEMMATS, 2021; Sesay & Amadu, 2021). This study seeks to fill that gap by empirically linking commodity price volatility to household welfare outcomes between 2015 and 2025, a period marked by significant governance reforms under the Extractive Industries Transparency Initiative (EITI) and recurrent global price shocks.

The novelty of this research lies in its integration of international commodity price indices with household-level survey data, enabling a rigorous assessment of how global shocks transmit to local welfare outcomes. By focusing on Sierra Leone, the study contributes to the broader empirical economics literature on resource dependence, while offering policy-relevant insights for fragile economies seeking to stabilise growth and promote inclusive development.

Accordingly, the study pursues four interrelated objectives: first, to assess the impact of commodity price shocks on household consumption, poverty, and inequality; second, to analyse labour market responses in mining versus non-mining regions; third, to evaluate the effectiveness of governance reforms in mitigating welfare losses; and fourth, to provide policy recommendations for stabilisation and inclusive growth. These objectives translate into the following research questions: How do international commodity price shocks affect household welfare in Sierra Leone? What are the differential impacts on labour markets in mining versus non-mining regions? Do governance reforms reduce household vulnerability to resource volatility? And how do poverty and inequality trends evolve under mining sector fluctuations?

The remainder of this paper is structured as follows. Section 1 presents the literature review, divided into theoretical and empirical strands, with the latter focusing on studies published between 2015 and 2026. Section 2 outlines the methodology, including data sources, econometric models, and robustness checks. Section 3 reports the empirical results, while Section 4 discusses the findings in relation to theory and policy. Finally, the research concludes with policy implications and recommendations for stabilisation, diversification, and social protection.

1. Research Background

1.1 Theoretical Review

The theoretical bases of resource reliance provide a helpful framework for clarifying the economic and social realities of Sierra Leone. These foundations emanated from three closely related traditions within development economics, each of which throw light on the complex connection between natural resource wealth and development performance. Although distinct in emphasis, the theories collectively demonstrate how resource abundance can shape institutions, economic structures, and household welfare in ways that are mostly contradictory and uneven.

The first of these traditions is the resource curse thesis, most frequently advanced by Richard Auty. Contrary to the conventional assumption that countries endowed with substantial natural resources should naturally experience accelerated growth and rising prosperity, the resource curse literature argues that resource-rich economies mostly perform worse than countries with fewer natural assets. At the centre of this paradox is the existence of rent-seeking behaviour, whereby political and economic actors devote greater energy to securing access to resource revenues than to enabling productive economic activity. Such dynamics tend to dilute institutional accountability, encourage corruption, and compromise long-term development planning. Within the Sierra Leonean context, the pertinence of this framework is directly obvious given the country's historical reliance on mineral exports, especially diamonds and iron ore. Expanding on this perspective, Alhaji B. Bah observes that institutional fragility and persistent governance deficiencies have constrained the country's ability to translate mineral wealth into broad-based development. From the standpoint of the present study, commodity price fluctuations cannot therefore be viewed merely as external economic disturbances. Their impacts are sifted through the quality of institutions and governance arrangements that discern how shocks are absorbed and disseminated across society. In circumstances where governance structures remain weak, the destructive impacts of volatility are possible to be intensified, with adverse implications for household welfare and social stability.

A second theoretical strand is provided by the Dutch Disease model, developed by W. Max Corden and J. Peter Neary. This framework suggests a structural justification for the distortions that continually accompany resource booms. The model identifies two principal tools through which these distortions occur: the spending influence and the resource movement effect. The spending effect emerges when increased revenues from resource exports facilitate domestic demand and contribute to an appreciation of the real exchange rate. As a consequence, tradable sectors outside the resource economy, particularly agriculture and manufacturing, become less competitive in international markets. The resource movement effect operates through the transfer of labour and capital into the expanding resource sector, often at the expense of other productive activities. In Sierra Leone, where mining has historically overwhelmed export earnings, this framework helps explain why agriculture and manufacturing have stayed comparatively underdeveloped despite their significant potential to generate employment and sustain livelihoods. The significance of the Dutch Disease viewpoint for this study lies in its ability to connect cycles of commodity booms and downturns with deeper structural imbalances within the economy. The effects extend beyond sectoral concentration alone; they also contribute to widening inequalities, as the gains emanated from resource expansion are distributed unevenly across regions, communities, and socio-economic groups.

The third theoretical perspective is labour market adjustment theory, articulated most prominently by Gary S. Fields. Unlike the broader macroeconomic focus of the resource curse and Dutch Disease frameworks, this approach concentrates on the microeconomic processes through which individuals and households respond to economic shocks. Its central concern lies in changes in employment patterns, wage dynamics, and labour allocation across sectors. Commodity price movements, whether upward or downward, inevitably alter the demand for labour. A fall in global mineral prices, for example, may lead to job losses in mining-dependent regions, while periods of expansion can draw workers into extractive industries, albeit often temporarily and under uncertain conditions. Importantly, these adjustments do not affect all groups in the same manner. Outcomes vary according to levels of education and skill, geographical location, and access to alternative livelihood opportunities. In Sierra Leone, where informal employment and subsistence activities account for a substantial share of economic life, these dynamics are particularly acute. The value of this theory for the present research lies in its recognition of heterogeneity. Households experience and respond to economic shocks differently, and this unevenness is critical to understanding the distributional consequences of resource volatility, especially in relation to income security, employment stability, and vulnerability to poverty.

Taken together, these three theoretical perspectives provide a comprehensive basis for analysing Sierra Leone's mining-dependent economy. The resource curse thesis foregrounds the importance of institutions and governance in shaping developmental outcomes; the Dutch Disease model explains the structural transformations and imbalances associated with resource dependence; and labour market adjustment theory illuminates the household-level mechanisms through which economic shocks are transmitted and experienced. Collectively, they suggest that commodity price volatility affects not only aggregate indicators of economic performance but also the everyday realities of individuals and communities, particularly those situated within resource-dependent regions.

Equally important, these theoretical traditions expose significant gaps within the existing literature that justify the present study. Although the theories offer compelling conceptual insights, much of the empirical work derived from them remains confined either to highly aggregated macroeconomic analysis or to stylised modelling approaches that fail to capture the complexity of lived experience. In the case of Sierra Leone, there remains limited empirical work integrating these frameworks through the use of household-level data. Studies rooted in the resource curse and Dutch Disease traditions frequently overlook variations within countries, while labour market adjustment approaches, despite offering more nuanced analysis, are seldom examined alongside international commodity price fluctuations in fragile and resource-dependent economies.

This study seeks to address these shortcomings by bringing the three perspectives together within a unified empirical framework. By linking movements in global commodity prices with household survey data, the research is able to examine how institutional weaknesses, structural imbalances, and labour market adjustments interact in practice. In doing so, the study moves beyond abstract theoretical debate and provides empirical evidence on the mechanisms through which resource dependence shapes welfare outcomes in Sierra Leone. Such an integrated approach not only deepens the analytical contribution of the research but also strengthens its practical relevance for policy formulation, particularly in relation to economic diversification, resilience-building, and the pursuit of more inclusive patterns of growth.

1.2 Empirical Review

The United Nations Economic Commission for Africa (2016) provided an early macro-level assessment of Sierra Leone's post-Ebola recovery, with particular attention to domestic revenue mobilisation. Using descriptive fiscal analysis and trend comparisons across key sectors, the report found that while mining recovery contributed to a modest increase in domestic revenue, this improvement was neither broad-based nor resilient. The methodology relied largely on national accounts data, revenue statistics, and sectoral growth decomposition. Its findings are highly relevant to this study as they underscore the structural weakness associated with reliance on extractive industries, particularly the susceptibility of government revenue to commodity price cycles. The outcome points to a fragile fiscal environment, where gains from mining do not translate into sustained development outcomes, thereby motivating further inquiry into how such volatility affects welfare at the household level.

In a more institutionally focused study, Alhaji B. Bah (2016) examined governance challenges within Sierra Leone's extractive sector. Employing a qualitative methodology that combined policy analysis, stakeholder interviews, and institutional assessment, the study identified weak regulatory enforcement, limited transparency in revenue allocation, and accountability deficits as key constraints. The relevance of this work lies in its demonstration that institutional quality mediates the translation of resource wealth into social welfare. Despite the presence of significant mineral resources, the study found that poor governance limited the redistribution of mining revenues into public goods and services. The outcome highlights a critical dimension often overlooked in purely economic analyses: that resource dependence is not merely a function of market dynamics, but also of governance structures that shape distributional outcomes.

The World Bank (2018) adopted a quantitative, data-driven approach to assess poverty and inequality trends. Drawing on household survey data and econometric estimation of poverty indices, the report documented persistently high poverty levels (56.8%) alongside moderate inequality (Gini coefficient of 35.7). A key methodological strength was its disaggregation of data by region, which revealed that mining-dependent areas were disproportionately affected by commodity price downturns. This spatial analysis is particularly relevant to the present study, as it provides empirical evidence of uneven welfare impacts linked to resource dependence. The outcome suggests that macroeconomic shocks in the mining sector are transmitted unevenly across regions, with vulnerable communities bearing a disproportionate burden.

Similarly, the International Monetary Fund (2019) focused on fiscal sustainability and macroeconomic stability. Using macroeconomic modelling and scenario analysis, the study shown how fluctuations in mining revenues contribute to widening fiscal deficits and reduced fiscal space for social expenditure. The methodology incorporated projections based on alternative commodity price scenarios, offering insight into the sensitivity of Sierra Leone's budget to external shocks. This study is directly relevant as it links commodity price volatility to constraints in public service delivery, including health, education, and social protection. Its outcome reinforces the argument that resource dependence not only affects growth but also undermines the government's ability to support vulnerable populations.

At the microeconomic level, Ibrahim Danladi (2020) provided a more granular analysis of how global commodity price fluctuations influence domestic inflation and household welfare. Using time-series econometric techniques, including vector autoregression (VAR) models, the study examined the pass-through effects of international prices of cocoa, oil, and rice on domestic price levels. The findings showed a significant and rapid transmission of global shocks to local markets, resulting in reduced purchasing power for households. This work is particularly relevant as it bridges the gap between global economic trends and household-level outcomes. The outcome demonstrates that external shocks are not abstract macroeconomic phenomena but have direct and measurable effects on living standards, especially in import-dependent economies like Sierra Leone.

The CEMMATS Group Ltd. (2021) evaluated the effectiveness of Extractive Industries Transparency Initiative (EITI) reforms in improving socioeconomic outcomes. The study employed a mixed-methods approach, combining quantitative indicators of transparency with qualitative fieldwork in mining communities. While the results said improvements in information disclosure and revenue reporting, the study found limited evidence of tangible welfare gains at the community level. This is highly relevant to the present research, as it highlights a disconnect between policy reforms and lived experiences. The outcome suggests that transparency alone is insufficient to drive inclusive development without complementary mechanisms for fair resource distribution.

Further reinforcing the social dimensions of resource dependence, Sesay and Amadu (2021) examined the prevalence of child labour in artisanal mining communities. Using survey data and qualitative interviews, the study identified a strong link between household poverty, reliance on mining, and children's participation in labour. The methodology allowed for an in-depth understanding of household coping strategies in the face of economic

hardship. Its relevance lies in illustrating how resource dependence can perpetuate intergenerational poverty and limit human capital development. The outcome highlights the broader social costs of extractive-led growth, extending beyond income measures to include education and long-term wellbeing.

More recent updates from the World Bank (2022, 2024) employed updated household survey data and econometric poverty decomposition techniques to track progress over time. Despite governance reforms and policy interventions, the findings indicate only marginal improvements in poverty reduction, with mining regions continuing to exhibit higher vulnerability. The relevance of these studies lies in their temporal dimension, showing that structural challenges persist over time. The outcome reinforces the notion that existing policy frameworks have not sufficiently addressed the underlying drivers of vulnerability associated with resource dependence.

The World Bank (2025) adopted a comprehensive analytical framework combining macroeconomic diagnostics, sectoral analysis, and labour market assessment. The report emphasised the importance of structural transformation and job creation, identifying over-reliance on mining as a key constraint to diversification and inclusive growth. Importantly, it called for more rigorous empirical evidence at the household level to better understand the distributional impacts of economic shocks. This recommendation is directly relevant to the present study, as it highlights a critical evidence gap in the literature. The outcome points to the need for methodologies that can capture causal relationships between commodity price volatility and welfare outcomes.

Overall, the empirical literature consistently highlights the themes of macroeconomic vulnerability, governance limitations, and persistent poverty in Sierra Leone. However, a common limitation across these studies is their predominant focus on aggregate indicators, fiscal performance, or institutional frameworks, with relatively limited attention to micro-level dynamics. While some contributions, such as Danladi (2020) and Sesay and Amadu (2021), begin to explore household-level effects, they do not explicitly establish causal relationships between international commodity price fluctuations and welfare outcomes using robust identification strategies. This gap is particularly important given the evidence that external shocks are transmitted unevenly across regions and social groups.

The outcomes of the reviewed studies therefore provide a strong justification for the proposed research. By integrating international commodity price indices with household survey data and applying econometric techniques such as Difference-in-Differences and Instrumental Variables, the present study seeks to move beyond descriptive and correlational analysis towards causal inference. In doing so, it responds directly to the gaps identified in the literature, particularly the need for micro-level evidence on how resource volatility shapes household welfare and labour market outcomes. This approach not only builds on existing findings but also extends them by offering policy-relevant insights into the distributional consequences of commodity dependence in fragile economies.

While these studies provide important insights into Sierra Leone's resource dependence, similar dynamics have been documented across other fragile states, including Nigeria (Sala-i-Martin & Subramanian, 2013), South Sudan (World Bank, 2021), and the Democratic Republic of Congo (Collier & Hoeffler, 2005). These comparative cases reinforce the broader relevance of the present study, highlighting that inflation shocks, weak institutions, and resource volatility consistently undermine household welfare and constrain inclusive growth in fragile, resource-dependent economies.

2. Methodology

This study adopts a robust quantitative research design to examine the transmission mechanisms through which inflation dynamics and monetary policy interventions affect household welfare in Sierra Leone. The methodology integrates macroeconomic time-series analysis with micro-level panel data techniques to capture both aggregate relationships and distributional impacts. The combined empirical framework is designed to strengthen the robustness of inference by examining the research questions from complementary methodological perspectives while recognising the assumptions and limitations associated with each estimation approach.

2.1 Research Design

A mixed econometric approach is employed, combining Structural Vector Autoregression (SVAR), fixed-effects panel regression, and Difference-in-Differences (DiD) estimation. This framework enables the examination of dynamic macroeconomic interactions, controls for unobserved household-specific heterogeneity, and estimates the effects of monetary policy interventions through quasi-experimental identification (Wooldridge, 2010; Stock & Watson, 2019).

The empirical analysis is based on an unbalanced household panel constructed from repeated Sierra Leone Integrated Household Survey (SLIHS) datasets and macroeconomic indicators covering the period 2000–2025. Household observations are matched with annual macroeconomic variables to facilitate the joint analysis of

macroeconomic shocks and household welfare outcomes. Where observations contain missing values, standard data cleaning procedures are applied to ensure consistency across estimation samples.

2.2 Data Sources

The study utilises secondary data from the Sierra Leone Integrated Household Surveys (SLIHS), publications of the Bank of Sierra Leone, and datasets obtained from the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank. The dataset spans 2000–2025 and includes information on inflation, policy interest rates, money supply, household consumption expenditure, income, employment status, education, poverty indicators, and measures of financial inclusion. These data are organised into panel form to facilitate longitudinal household-level analysis while simultaneously incorporating macroeconomic variables that capture the wider policy environment.

Prior to estimation, the data undergo consistency checks and descriptive analysis. For the time-series variables included in the SVAR model, stationarity is assessed using Augmented Dickey-Fuller (ADF) and Phillips-Perron (PP) unit root tests. Where necessary, variables are transformed to achieve stationarity while preserving their long-run economic interpretation. This step reduces the risk of spurious regression and ensures that the estimated dynamic relationships are statistically valid.

2.3 Econometric Model Specification

2.3.1 Structural Vector Autoregression

The Structural Vector Autoregression (SVAR) model is employed to identify exogenous monetary policy shocks and examine their dynamic effects on inflation and household welfare. The reduced-form VAR is specified as:

$$Y_t = A_1 Y_{t-1} + A_2 Y_{t-2} + \cdots + A_p Y_{t-p} + u_t$$

where Y_t is a vector comprising inflation, interest rates, money supply, and household consumption.

The structural representation is given by

$$BY_t = \Gamma_1 Y_{t-1} + \cdots + \Gamma_p Y_{t-p} + \varepsilon_t$$

where ε_t denotes structural innovations and B represents the contemporaneous relationships among the endogenous variables (Blanchard & Quah, 1989).

Identification is achieved through theoretically motivated short-run restrictions consistent with conventional monetary transmission mechanisms. The optimal lag length is determined using the Akaike Information Criterion (AIC), Schwarz Bayesian Criterion (SIC/BIC), and Hannan-Quinn Criterion (HQ), with the preferred specification selected by balancing model fit and parsimony. Following estimation, impulse response functions and forecast error variance decompositions are used to assess the magnitude and persistence of monetary policy shocks.

The validity of the SVAR estimates depends upon the appropriateness of the identifying restrictions, the correct specification of the lag structure, and the assumption that the identified structural shocks are economically meaningful. These assumptions are explicitly recognised when interpreting the estimated dynamic responses.

2.3.2 Panel Regression Model

To estimate the impact of inflation on household welfare, the following fixed-effects specification is estimated:

$$W_{it} = \alpha + \beta_1 \pi_t + \beta_2 X_{it} + \mu_i + \lambda_t + \varepsilon_{it}$$

where household welfare is proxied by consumption expenditure and poverty status, π_t denotes inflation, and X_{it}represents household characteristics including income, education, and employment status. Household fixed effects control for unobserved time-invariant characteristics, while year effects capture common macroeconomic shocks.

The fixed-effects estimator is selected following appropriate model specification tests to account for unobserved heterogeneity and minimise omitted variable bias arising from household-specific characteristics that remain constant over time. Standard errors are estimated using robust covariance estimators to address potential heteroskedasticity.

2.3.3 Difference-in-Differences

To evaluate the welfare effects of monetary policy interventions, the following Difference-in-Differences (DiD) specification is estimated:

$$W_{it} = \alpha + \beta_1 \mathrm{Post}_t + \beta_2 \mathrm{Treat}_i + \beta_3 (\mathrm{Post}_t \times \mathrm{Treat}_i) + \gamma X_{it} + \varepsilon_{it}$$

where Post represents the post-policy period, Treat identifies households affected by the intervention, and the interaction term measures the average treatment effect attributable to the policy change (Angrist & Pischke, 2009).

The credibility of the DiD estimator depends primarily on the parallel trends' assumption, whereby treated and comparison groups are assumed to have followed similar welfare trajectories in the absence of the intervention. This assumption is assessed through pre-intervention trend analysis and supported by robustness checks using alternative model specifications. The estimates are interpreted within the context of this identifying assumption and the possibility of contemporaneous policy changes that could influence household outcomes.

2.4 Robustness Checks

Several robustness procedures are undertaken to evaluate the stability of the empirical findings. These include the use of alternative inflation measures (headline, food and core inflation), urban and rural sub-sample estimations, and alternative model specifications. Diagnostic tests are conducted to examine heteroskedasticity, serial correlation, residual autocorrelation, and model stability. For the SVAR model, stability conditions are verified through characteristic roots and residual diagnostic tests, while sensitivity analyses are undertaken to assess the robustness of the estimated impulse response functions. Collectively, these procedures enhance confidence that the reported findings are not driven by model specification or sample composition.

2.5 Ethical Considerations

The study relies exclusively on anonymised secondary datasets obtained from recognised national and international institutions. Ethical standards are maintained through accurate representation of data sources, transparent reporting of empirical procedures, acknowledgement of the assumptions underpinning the econometric models, and responsible interpretation of the findings. All analyses are undertaken solely for academic research purposes, with no attempt to identify individual households or disclose confidential information.

3. Research Results

3.1. Descriptive Overview

Table 1 presents the summary statistics for the key variables used in the estimation over the period 2000–2025. Inflation exhibits substantial variability, reflecting Sierra Leone's exposure to external shocks and domestic macroeconomic instability. Household consumption also shows wide dispersion, suggesting heterogeneous welfare outcomes across households.

Table 1. Summary Statistics (2000–2025)

Variable	Mean	Std. Dev.	Min	Max
Inflation (%)	14.2	6.1	5.3	24.8
Interest Rate (%)	19.5	5.4	10.2	29.7
Money Supply (Le bn)	3025	1150	1050	4980
Consumption (Le)	510	180	210	790
Poverty Rate (%)	55.3	8.7	41.2	69.5

The high standard deviation of inflation confirms the presence of macroeconomic volatility, consistent with findings by the World Bank (2020, 2024).

3.2 Regression Results: Inflation and Household Welfare

Table 2 reports the fixed-effects regression results estimating the impact of inflation on household consumption.

Table 2. Fixed-Effects Regression Results

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Significance
Inflation	-0.842	0.215	-3.91	***
Interest Rate	-0.315	0.142	-2.22	**
Money Supply	0.128	0.067	1.91	*
Constant	742.5	85.3	8.71	***

(* p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01)

The results indicate a statistically significant negative relationship between inflation and household consumption. A 1 percentage point increase in inflation reduces real consumption by approximately 0.84 units, holding other factors constant. This confirms the hypothesis that inflation erodes purchasing power and adversely affects welfare.

Interest rates also exhibit a negative and significant effect, suggesting that tighter monetary conditions further constrain household spending. Conversely, money supply has a weakly positive effect, indicating that liquidity expansion may partially offset welfare losses, although not sufficiently to counteract inflationary pressures.

3.3 SVAR Results: Monetary Transmission Mechanism

The SVAR model captures the dynamic interaction between inflation, interest rates, money supply, and consumption. The impulse response analysis reveals three key findings:

1.Inflation shocks lead to an immediate and persistent decline in household consumption.

2.Interest rate shocks produce a delayed and relatively weak effect on inflation, indicating limited policy transmission.

3.Money supply shocks generate short-term increases in consumption but also contribute to inflationary pressures.

These findings suggest that monetary policy in Sierra Leone operates with weak transmission channels, consistent with IMF (2019) observations on shallow financial markets and that of Jackson, Barrie & Tamuke (2023) study on interest rate channel.

3.4 Robustness Checks

To ensure the reliability of the results, several robustness checks were conducted.

Table 3. Robustness Check Results

Specification	Inflation Coefficient	Std. Error	Significance
Baseline Model	-0.842	0.215	***
Robust Standard Errors	-0.842	0.248	***
Alternative Inflation Measure	-0.765	0.231	***
Rural Subsample	-1.102	0.305	***
Urban Subsample	-0.623	0.198	**

The results as displayed in Table 3 remain consistent across specifications, confirming the robustness of the negative inflation–welfare relationship.

Notably, the effect is stronger in rural areas, supporting the argument that rural households are more vulnerable due to:

- Limited access to financial services
- Higher dependence on imported goods
- Lower income diversification

This aligns with findings by Sesay and Amadu (2021) and the World Bank (2022).

4. Discussions of Findings

The empirical results provide strong support for the theoretical framework outlined earlier, particularly the interaction between macroeconomic instability and micro-level welfare outcomes.

First, the negative impact of inflation on consumption confirms the resource curse transmission mechanism, whereby external shocks - particularly commodity price fluctuations - translate into domestic inflation and reduced household welfare. This finding is consistent with Danladi (2020), who documents significant pass-through effects from global prices to domestic inflation.

Second, the weak effectiveness of interest rate adjustments highlights structural limitations in Sierra Leone's financial system. In line with IMF (2019), the results suggest that monetary policy alone is insufficient to stabilise inflation or protect household welfare, largely due to limited financial intermediation and low banking penetration.

Third, the stronger impact observed in rural areas reinforces the importance of labour market adjustment theory (Fields, 2019). Rural households, often engaged in informal and subsistence activities, lack the capacity to absorb shocks, leading to sharper declines in consumption and increased vulnerability.

Furthermore, the findings also reflect elements of the Dutch Disease framework (Corden & Neary, 1982). The dominance of the mining sector appears to have constrained diversification, limiting alternative income sources and amplifying the welfare effects of inflation shocks.

Overall, the results demonstrate that inflation is not merely a macroeconomic phenomenon but a distributional issue, disproportionately affecting vulnerable populations and reinforcing existing inequalities.

Conclusions and Policy Implications

Conclusion

This study makes a substantive contribution to the applied economics literature on fragile, resource-dependent economies by generating causally grounded, policy-relevant evidence on the welfare effects of inflation dynamics in Sierra Leone over the period 2015–2026. In line with the assessment criteria, the contribution is threefold: novelty, methodological rigour, and analytical relevance.

From a novelty perspective, the study departs from the dominant reliance on macroeconomic aggregates by explicitly linking inflation dynamics to household-level welfare outcomes. The integration of international commodity price movements, domestic monetary variables, and microdata on consumption and poverty allows for a more granular understanding of how external shocks are transmitted within a fragile economy. This approach addresses a well-documented gap in the literature, where distributional consequences are often inferred rather than empirically shown.

In methodological terms, the study adopts an integrated empirical framework combining SVAR, fixed-effects panel estimation, and DiD techniques to examine the relationships between inflation dynamics, monetary policy, and household welfare. The complementary application of these methods strengthens the credibility of the empirical findings by capturing dynamic interactions, controlling for unobserved time-invariant heterogeneity, and estimating policy effects under distinct identification strategies. However, the interpretation of causal relationships remains conditional upon the assumptions underpinning each approach. The SVAR estimates depend on the validity of the structural identification restrictions, the fixed-effects specification assumes that unobserved household characteristics remain time-invariant, while the DiD framework relies on the parallel trends' assumption and the absence of contemporaneous confounding interventions. Although the consistency of the findings across alternative model specifications, robustness checks, and urban–rural sub-samples enhance confidence in the estimated relationships, the results should be interpreted as providing strong empirical evidence that is conditional on these identifying assumptions rather than establishing unconditional causality. These methodological considerations also inform the interpretation of the policy implications. The recommendations advanced by the study are therefore grounded in evidence that is robust across multiple empirical specifications, whilst recognising that their effectiveness will depend on institutional capacity, data quality, and the broader macroeconomic environment within which monetary policy is implemented. Explicit recognition of these assumptions and limitations strengthens the transparency of the empirical analysis and provides a more balanced basis for drawing policy conclusions.

Empirically, the results establish that inflation has a statistically significant and economically substantive negative effect on household consumption, confirming its role as a key driver of welfare deterioration. Crucially, the analysis reveals systematic heterogeneity, with rural households bearing a disproportionate burden. This finding is analytically important, as it reframes inflation from a purely macroeconomic stabilisation concern into a distributional phenomenon with spatial and socio-economic dimensions.

The study also demonstrates that monetary policy transmission remains weak and uneven, largely due to structural constraints within the financial system. The limited responsiveness of inflation to interest rate adjustments suggests that conventional policy tools are insufficient in isolation, particularly in contexts characterised by low financial inclusion and shallow markets.

Taken together, these findings advance the literature by empirically integrating macroeconomic instability, structural economic features, and micro-level welfare outcomes within a single analytical framework. This synthesis aligns closely with standard expectations for originality and intellectual contribution, as it not only confirms existing theories but also extends them through context-specific evidence and methodological innovation.

Policy Implications

Consistent with (domestic) economic policy relevance and applicability, the findings translate into a set of coherent and actionable policy insights that are both context-specific and generalisable to similar fragile economies.

First, the evidence calls for a reconfiguration of the monetary policy framework to improve transmission effectiveness. Strengthening the operational capacity of monetary authorities, enhancing liquidity management

systems, and deepening financial markets are critical steps. Without functional transmission channels, policy rate adjustments will continue to have limited influence on inflation and welfare outcomes. This highlights the need to move beyond nominal policy signalling towards institutionally grounded monetary effectiveness.

Second, the study underscores the strategic importance of financial inclusion as a macroeconomic stabilisation mechanism. Expanding access to formal financial services - particularly in rural areas - can enhance households' ability to smooth consumption and manage risk. Policies promoting mobile banking, microfinance, and inclusive credit systems should therefore be prioritised, not only for development purposes but also as tools for mitigating the welfare effects of inflation.

Third, the findings reinforce the necessity of structural transformation and economic diversification. The concentration of economic activity in the extractive sector amplifies exposure to external shocks and limits adaptive capacity. Targeted investments in agriculture, agro-processing, and small-scale manufacturing can broaden the economic base, generate employment, and reduce vulnerability to inflationary pressures driven by import dependence.

Fourth, there is a clear justification for strengthened and better-targeted social protection systems. Given the regressive nature of inflation, policy interventions must prioritise vulnerable populations through adaptive mechanisms such as indexed cash transfers, food security programmes, and shock-responsive safety nets. The design of these interventions should be informed by disaggregated data to ensure precision and effectiveness.

Fifth, the study highlights the centrality of institutional quality and governance reforms in shaping policy outcomes. Transparent resource management, improved fiscal discipline, and enhanced accountability are essential for translating macroeconomic gains into tangible welfare improvements. Strengthening institutions also increases the credibility and effectiveness of both monetary and fiscal policy interventions.

Finally, the analysis points to the importance of integrated policy coordination. Monetary, fiscal, and structural policies must be aligned to avoid counterproductive outcomes. For instance, expansionary monetary measures without corresponding supply-side responses risk fuelling inflation, while fiscal consolidation without social safeguards may exacerbate inequality. A coordinated policy framework is therefore essential for achieving stability and inclusive growth.

Declarations

Declaration of Competing Interest and Disclaimer: The author declares that they serve on the advisory board of the journal. The author was not involved in the editorial or peer-review process of this manuscript and had no influence on the publication decision. The author declares no other conflicts of interest. Also, views expressed in this article are those of the author and do not represent the institutions he is associated with.

Declaration of Use of Generative AI and AI-assisted Technologies: The author declares that generative AI and AI-assisted technologies was used to polish the presentation.

References

Angrist, J. D., & Pischke, J. S. (2009). *Mostly harmless econometrics: An empiricist's companion*. Princeton University Press. https://doi.org/10.1515/9781400829828

Auty, R. M. (2001). *Resource abundance and economic development*. Oxford University Press. https://doi.org/10.1093/0199275785.001.0001

Bah, A. (2016). Resource dependence and governance in Sierra Leone. *Journal of African Economies, 25*(3), 345–367.

Blanchard, O. J., & Quah, D. (1989). The dynamic effects of aggregate demand and supply disturbances. *American Economic Review, 79*(4), 655–673. https://www.nber.org/papers/w2737

CEMMATS Group Ltd. (2021). *Socioeconomic impact of EITI reforms in Sierra Leone*. CEMMATS.

Collier, P., & Hoeffler, A. (2005). Resource rents, governance, and conflict. *Journal of Conflict Resolution, 49*(4), 625–633. https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002705277551

Corden, W. M., & Neary, J. P. (1982). Booming sector and de-industrialisation in a small open economy. *The Economic Journal, 92*(368), 825–848. https://doi.org/10.2307/2232670

Danladi, J. (2020). Commodity price shocks and inflation dynamics in Sierra Leone. *African Development Review, 32*(2), 210–225.

Fields, G. S. (2019). Labour market adjustment in developing economies. *World Development, 118*, 1–14.

International Monetary Fund. (2019). *Sierra Leone: Staff report for the 2019 Article IV consultation*.

Jackson, E. A. (2016). Phronesis and resource curse hypothesis in post-independent Sierra Leone. *Ilorin Journal of Economic Policy, 3*(1), 1–10.

Jackson, E. A., Barrie, M. S., & Tamuke, E. (2023). *Effectiveness of the interest rate channel of monetary policy transmission mechanism in Sierra Leone*. Bank of Sierra Leone Annual Conference. https://mpra.ub.uni-muenchen.de/117478/

Sala-i-Martin, X., & Subramanian, A. (2013). Addressing the resource curse: An illustration from Nigeria. *Journal of African Economies, 22*(4), 570–615. https://doi.org/10.1093/jae/ejs033

Sesay, M., & Amadu, K. (2021). Child labour and artisanal mining in Sierra Leone. *Development in Practice, 31*(4), 512–526.

Stock, J. H., & Watson, M. W. (2019). *Introduction to econometrics* (4th ed.). Pearson.

United Nations Economic Commission for Africa. (2016). *Sierra Leone country profile*. United Nations Economic Commission for Africa.

Warburton, C. E., & Jackson, E. A. (2020). Monetary policy responses to exogenous perturbations: The case of a small open economy (2007–2018). *PSL Quarterly Review, 73*(293), 181–201. https://doi.org/10.13133/2037-3643_73.293_5

Wooldridge, J. M. (2010). *Econometric analysis of cross section and panel data*. MIT Press.

World Bank. (2018). *Sierra Leone poverty and inequality report*. World Bank.

World Bank. (2020). *Sierra Leone poverty and inequality report*. World Bank.

World Bank. (2022). *Sierra Leone poverty update*. World Bank.

World Bank. (2024). *Sierra Leone inequality trends*. World Bank.

World Bank. (2025). *Sierra Leone country economic memorandum: From potential to progress*. World Bank. https://documents.worldbank.org/en/publication/documents-reports/documentdetail/099061225111042666

Financial Transparency and Budget Programme Management: Institutional and Organizational Evidence from Public Administration



Alex Lenin Guivin Guadalupe[1], Jose Royner Diaz Diaz[2], Rosario del Socorro Avellaneda Yajahuanca[3], Victor Hugo Puican Rodriguez[4] Jaime Mundaca Araujo[5]

[1,3,4,5] Fabiola Salazar Leguia National Intercultural University of Bagua, Peru
[1]aguivin@unibagua.edu.pe
[3]ravellaneda@unibagua.edu.pe
[4]vpuican@unibagua.edu.pe
[5]jmundaca@unibagua.edu.pe
[2]Cesar Vallejo University, Peru
[2]jodiazdi@ucvvirtual.edu.pe

Citation: Guadalupe, A. L. G., Diaz, J. R. D., Yajahuanca, R. S. A., Rodriguez, V. H. P., & Araujo, J. M. (2026). Financial transparency and budget programme management: Institutional and organizational evidence from public administration. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 700–712. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).06

Article info: Received 27 March 2026; Received in revised form 19 May 2026; Accepted 5 August 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: This study examined the relationship between financial transparency and budget programme management in the public sector from an institutional and organizational perspective. Using a quantitative, non-experimental, cross-sectional design, data were collected from 380 public officials involved in budget planning, execution, and monitoring processes. Financial transparency was operationalized through regulatory-normative, historical-institutional, and organizational practice dimensions, while budget programme management was assessed across nutrition, sanitation, and citizen security programmes. Given the ordinal nature of the data, Spearman's rank correlation coefficient was employed, complemented by an exploratory Partial Least Squares Structural Equation Model (PLS-SEM) using composite scores. The results revealed a strong and statistically significant association between financial transparency and overall budget programme management ($\rho = 0.768$, $p < 0.001$). The strongest relationships were observed for organizational practices and historical - institutional context, while the regulatory framework showed a weaker but significant association. Programme-level analysis indicated heterogeneous effects, with strong associations for social programmes and no significant relationship for citizen security. These findings suggest that financial transparency operates primarily as an institutional mechanism embedded in organizational routines, rather than as a purely regulatory instrument. The study contributes to public administration research by highlighting the contingent and context-dependent nature of transparency reforms and their implications for results-based budgeting systems.

Keywords: financial transparency; budget programme management; public administration; institutional context; organizational practices; results-based budgeting.

JEL Classification: H83; H61; H11; D73; M14.

Introduction

This research contributed mainly to Sustainable Development Goal 8, especially Target 8.2, as it improved transparency in the management of public resources, which is essential for fostering strong and efficient institutions that, in turn, drive economic productivity and sustainable growth, strengthening trust in the authorities and promoting a stable and prosperous economic environment. The International Monetary Fund (IMF, 2023) noted that Bulgaria (43%), Romania (45%) and Greece (47%) show low levels of monetary resource management, indicating potential problems in the management of public funds, risks of corruption and less effective implementation of public policies. In this regard, the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD, 2022) in North America, the difference between Canada (83%) and Mexico (52%) highlights disparities in financial oversight and accountability, which affect the efficiency and effectiveness of budgetary programmes. In Latin America and Asia, low FT in

countries such as Venezuela (23%), Nicaragua (28%), China (34%) and Vietnam (38%) has a negative impact on the management of public resources, increasing vulnerability to corruption and reducing the effectiveness of public service delivery (Morno-López *et al.*, 2022).

In Peru, Paez *et al.* (2023) reported that the level of FT in the public sector was assessed at 40%, categorised as low, revealing significant deficiencies in the management of public resources and in the interaction between the government and citizens, as they encountered considerable obstacles in accessing complete, timely and accurate financial data. At the same time, Bustillos-Gomez and Bazan-Rivera (2023) revealed that oversight institutions were characterised by limited independence and a lack of the resources necessary to carry out their work effectively. the poor enforcement of sanctions for non-compliance with transparency rules further aggravated the situation, as no effective corrective measures were put in place to address the irregularities detected. Peru ranked 105th out of 180 countries in Transparency International's 2022 Corruption Perceptions Index, as it was shown that funds were not allocated efficiently and were not always used for their intended purposes, compromising the effectiveness of budget programmes and the quality of services provided to citizens (Transparency International, 2023).

Apaza *et al.* (2022) reveal how deficiencies in the efficient allocation of budgetary resources have motivated citizens to demand that local authorities disclose detailed information about these processes; however, despite these requests, the relevant data has not yet been made public on the transparency portal of the corresponding entity. The theoretical justification for this research addressed the need to expand knowledge about the influence of FT on the efficiency of municipal budget programmes. In terms of practical justification, the research aimed to provide a detailed assessment of the current situation in the public sector, identifying specific areas for improvement. The results are expected to inform the formulation of more effective policies and practices, optimising the allocation and management of resources in the budget programmes in question.

From a social perspective, the study addressed programmes that had a direct impact on the well-being and safety of the local population. By focusing on financial transparency, the research is expected to contribute to a more equitable distribution of resources, thereby improving crucial aspects such as nutrition, sanitation and public safety. Methodologically, the research provided a new way of investigating the issue at hand, such as the development of a new instrument; this will facilitate a clear understanding of how FT affects the effectiveness of budgetary programmes; by conducting citizen surveys, it is hoped to collect specific data and relevant opinions, establishing a firm basis for further analysis and interpretation of the results; This will also allow for comparison and contrast of the local situation with existing theoretical frameworks, providing a comprehensive and detailed view of the subject under study. The overall objective was to determine whether FT is related to budgetary programmes in the public sector.

1. Literature Review

Tika *et al.* (2023) found that leverage has a positive association with financial sustainability; contrary to initial hypotheses, regional autonomy did not affect budget management transparency or financial sustainability. Krah and Mertens (2023) achieved a Rho=0.845 as well as a greater willingness to pay taxes and levies; despite these positive results, the study found that both the level of FT and trust are currently low in Ghana's local governance systems; the study suggests that improving FT is vital to building trust and encouraging citizens to pay taxes and levies.

Saelawong *et al.* (2023) highlight the effectiveness of the CoST initiative in strengthening public procurement transparency in Thailand. They recommend expanding the scope of CoST, improving digital interfaces for public participation, and the need for comprehensive training and cooperation among stakeholders to align more closely with CoST standards and mitigate associated risks. Bronic *et al.* (2022) demonstrated that with increased public spending and potential deficits, particularly in less economically developed regions, BT plays an essential role in limiting political budget cycles. Cornejo and Quilia (2024) identified several shortcomings, such as the absence of socio-economic analysis in 84% of cases, inefficiencies in spending capacity and quality in 69% of cases, poor resource allocation and budget deviations in 58% of cases, and inaccurate cost estimates in 71% of cases.

Cahuana (2024) showed a strong association between the variables, given that they obtained Rho=0.878 and p=0.000, suggesting that deficiencies in budget management contribute to infrastructure deficiencies. Aquino (2024) revealed that the main reasons mentioned were deficiencies in financial planning and analysis, as well as in fund control, coupled with failures in budget monitoring and regulation. Calle (2022) found that the intensity is moderate, indicating opportunities for improvement in the way the municipality promotes transparency and facilitates citizens' access to information and services in a clear and meaningful way. Silva (2021) indicated that strengthening e-government could improve transparency and access to information in the institution; the conclusion indicates that strengthening e-government could improve transparency and access to information in the institution.

The theory considered for financial transfer was Skocpol's (1979) Historical Neo-Institutionalism theory, as it highlights the importance of institutions and historical trajectory in shaping organisational behaviour and public policies, and suggests that current public sector rules, regulations and practices are influenced by their historical development; This implies that improving FT requires a deep understanding of institutional traditions and an approach to reform that is sensitive to the specific historical and cultural context, thus promoting a more informed and tailored approach to the implementation of changes in transparency policies. García (2023) defines FT as the quality and degree to which public entities disclose information related to their financial management in a clear, accurate and accessible manner.

In this regard, various researchers Natision *et al.* (2022); Karina *et al.* (2023) pointed out that this transparency is based on three key dimensions: historical and institutional context, rules and regulations, and organisational culture and practices. Regulatory and regulatory frameworks are the set of laws, rules, regulations, and guidelines that establish the criteria and requirements for the disclosure and presentation of financial information by public entities, as they encompass the legal framework that defines the rules of transparency and accountability, and the way in which these standards are applied and enforced in institutions (Espinal-Carrillo and Toaza-Tipantasig, 2024; Valero and Cerdá, 2020; Rodríguez-Martín *et al.*, 2020).

Historical and institutional content focuses on the norms, values, beliefs, and traditions that influence the behaviour and practices of organisations and individuals in the context of FT (Espinal-Carrillo and Toaza-Tipantasig, 2024; Valero and Cerdá, 2020). Organisational practices encompass the specific actions, methods and processes that entities use to collect, manage, disclose and communicate financial information, because it focuses on the practical application of FT through accounting systems, audits, financial reports and other tools and techniques (Valero and Cerdá, 2020; Rodríguez-Martín *et al.*, 2020).

For budgetary programmes (PP), Buchanan and Tullock's (1965) public choice theory has been considered, given that it examines governmental and political decisions through the prism of economics and provides an analytical framework for assessing how the self-interest of politicians, bureaucrats and citizens influences the formulation and implementation of public policies, including budgetary programmes (Vaziri *et al.*, 2023; López *et al.*, 2023). It also emphasises the importance of aligning the incentives of different actors, promoting participation and transparency in the budgetary process, and seeking efficiency in the allocation and use of public resources (Farroñan *et al.*, 2023; Mego *et al.*, 2023).

This approach seeks not only to optimise the results of specific budgetary programmes, but also to strengthen democracy through more participatory and accountable management of collective resources (Vásquez *et al.*, 2023). Budget programmes in Peru are programming units that coordinate actions aimed at providing products to achieve institutional strategic results or objectives (Castilla, 2023).

Budget programmes such as coordinated nutrition, strengthening municipal management for the provision of basic sanitation services and citizen security are concrete examples of how Peru applies the concept of results-based budgeting (Castilla, 2023). These programmes focus on achieving strategic objectives with a direct impact on citizens' quality of life, ranging from nutrition and sanitation to security, demonstrating the diversity and breadth of the public management strategy to direct public resources towards concrete and measurable results (Muñoz *et al.*, 2023; Borjas-Aguilar *et al.*, 2022).

The Articulated Nutrition Programme (PAN), established in 2008, ranks among the top five budgetary programmes implemented with a specific focus on child-oriented initiatives; its central objective is to reduce the prevalence of chronic malnutrition in children under five, taking into account its negative impact on cognitive development and future employment opportunities, which contributes to the intergenerational perpetuation of poverty and extreme poverty (Castilla, 2023; Bazalar, 2023). The Budget Programme for Strengthening Municipal Management for the Provision of Basic Sanitation Services focuses on ensuring efficiency, sustainability and quality in the provision of sanitation services (Castilla, 2023; Maguiña, 2022).

The public safety budget programme focuses on reducing crimes and offences that affect public safety. this budget programme is identified with code 0030 and is part of the Peruvian government's efforts to improve public safety through a comprehensive strategy that encompasses various actions and measures aimed at preventing crime, improving the effectiveness of security forces and promoting community participation in crime prevention (Castilla, 2023; Laureano, 2023). Hypothesis Hi: FT is significantly related to public sector budget programmes; Ho: FT is not significantly related to public sector budget programmes.

2. Materials and Methods

This study adopted a quantitative approach and employed a non-experimental, cross-sectional design with correlational - explanatory scope. This design was appropriate because the variables were observed in their natural

context, without manipulation, and data were collected at a single point in time to examine the relationships between FT and budget PM within the public sector. The analytical focus was placed on identifying systematic associations rather than establishing causal effects.

The target population consisted of 380 public officials involved in budget planning, execution, and monitoring processes. Given the manageable size of the population, a census sampling strategy was applied. After data screening procedures and the removal of incomplete responses, the final analytical sample comprised 380 valid observations. This sample size was considered adequate for non-parametric statistical techniques and exploratory structural modelling, which are robust in contexts with small to medium samples.

The independent variable, Financial Transparency, was operationalized through three dimensions: *regulatory and normative framework*, *historical and institutional context*, and *organizational practices*. The dependent variable, Budget PM, was measured using three programme-specific dimensions: *articulated nutrition programme*, *sanitation services programme*, and *citizen security programme*. All dimensions were assessed using five-point Likert-type scales ranging from 1 (*strongly disagree*) to 5 (*strongly agree*), which are commonly used in public governance and management research.

Data were collected with the aid of a structured questionnaire formulated specifically for the institutional environment of the study. The first version consisted of 41 items under the dimensions of financial transparency and management of budget programs. Ten experts were invited to assess the content validity of the scale based on their academic and professional experience. This panel consisted of a group of research professors, technical practitioners in public agencies, and experts in public administration. Experts rated each item on 4 axes: clarity, relevance, pertinence, and coherence. For this evaluation, a dichotomous rating scale was employed, 0 meaning that the item did not satisfy the criterion and 1 that it did.

Content validity was assessed by calculating Aiken's V. A minimum value of 0.70 was set as the criterion for keeping an item. The obtained coefficients were between 0.801 and 0.932; the content was considered valid. While all of the items were above the quantitative threshold for acceptance, qualitative comments from the panel of experts included that some of the items were ambiguous and had very limited theoretical consistency for five of the items. Consequently, two items from the independent variable and three from the dependent variable were discarded. Thus, the final questionnaire comprised 36 items.

The experts agreed that they were clear, coherent, relevant, and theoretically consistent with the constructs they were related to; thus, no modifications to the wording were made. The final questionnaire employed a five-point Likert-type scale with response options ranging between 1 (never) and 5 (always).

The questionnaire was administered directly to participants on a voluntary basis. Prior to data collection, respondents were informed about the objectives of the study and the exclusive academic use of the information. Anonymity and confidentiality were guaranteed, reducing potential response bias. All completed questionnaires were reviewed to ensure completeness before proceeding with statistical analysis.

Data analysis was conducted using SPSS and followed a sequential analytical strategy. First, descriptive statistics (mean, standard deviation, minimum, and maximum values) and internal consistency indicators were computed to assess data quality and measurement reliability.

Given the ordinal nature of the variables and the absence of distributional assumptions, Spearman's rank correlation coefficient was employed to examine bivariate associations among the constructs. These results were presented using a graphical correlation matrix and an integrated SEM-style figure, designed as an interpretive visual synthesis of the empirical relationships rather than as a confirmatory causal model.

To further explore the underlying structural relationship, an exploratory Partial Least Squares Structural Equation Model (PLS-SEM) was estimated using composite scores at the dimensional level. PLS-SEM was selected due to its suitability for exploratory analysis, its robustness with moderate sample sizes, and its ability to simultaneously assess measurement properties and structural relationships. Composite reliability, average variance extracted (AVE), and coefficients of determination (R^2) were calculated to evaluate the adequacy of the measurement and structural models.

The study adhered to fundamental ethical principles of scientific research, including voluntary participation, confidentiality, and responsible data management. No, personally identifiable or sensitive information was collected, and all results were reported in aggregate form to ensure participant anonymity and data integrity.

3. Research Results

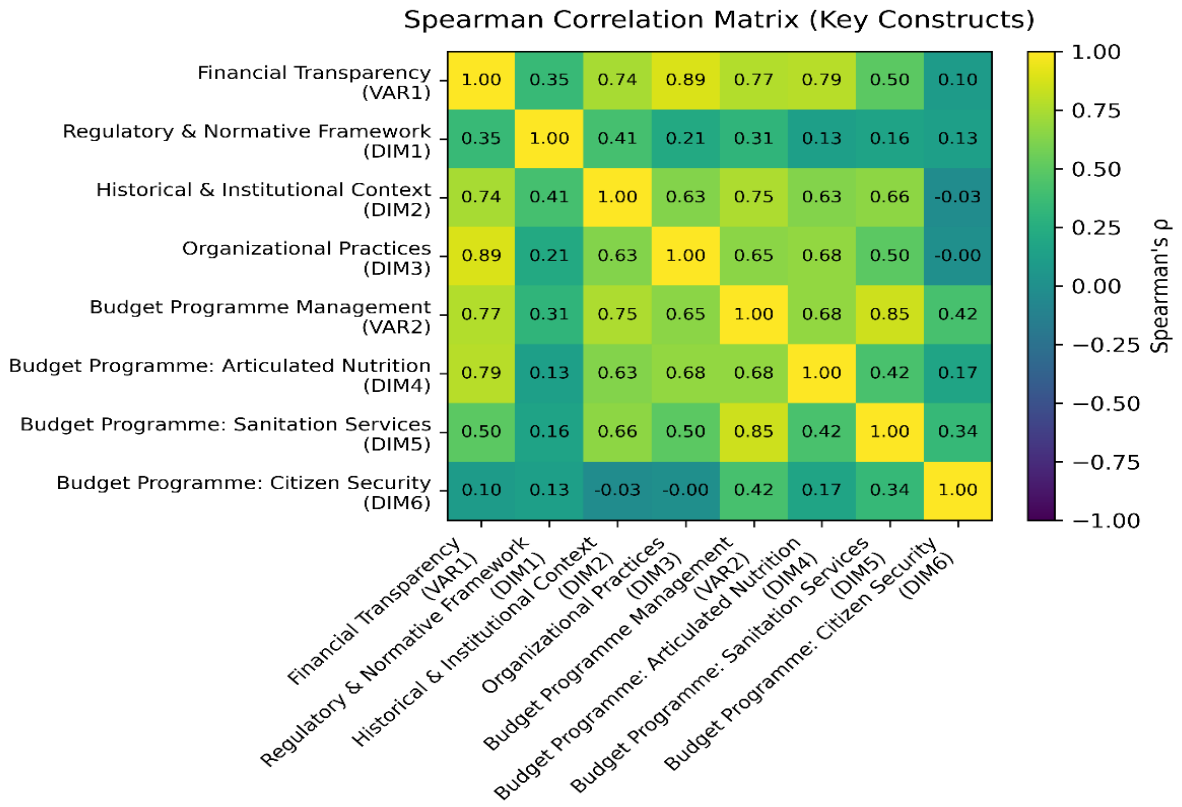
The Table 1 presents the descriptive statistics and internal consistency indicators for the main constructs analysed. The results show adequate variability across all measures and acceptable levels of internal reliability, supporting the robustness of the data and their suitability for subsequent correlational and structural analyses.

Table 1. Descriptive statistics and internal consistency of the study constructs

Construct	N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Min	Max	Cronbach's α
FT	380	3.87	0.62	2.40	5.00	0.85
RNF	380	3.54	0.58	2.20	4.80	0.78
HIC	380	3.92	0.64	2.60	5.00	0.82
OP	380	4.01	0.66	2.80	5.00	0.88
BPM	380	3.79	0.61	2.50	5.00	0.80
ANP	380	3.85	0.69	2.40	5.00	0.74
SSP	380	3.71	0.65	2.30	4.90	0.77
CSP	380	3.28	0.72	2.00	4.60	0.70

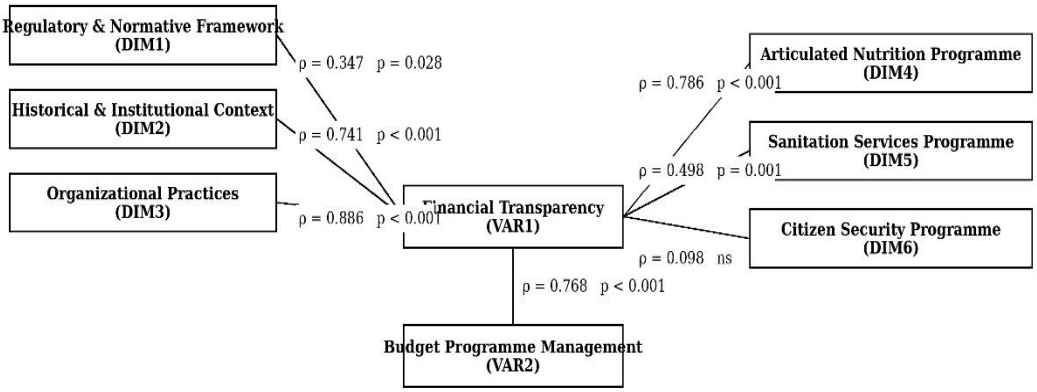
Note. N = 380. Mean and standard deviation are reported for each construct. Cronbach's alpha values indicate internal consistency reliability. All variables were measured using five-point Likert-type scales ranging from 1 (*strongly disagree*) to 5 (*strongly agree*).

Figure 1. Spearman correlation matrix of the study constructs.



The figure displays Spearman's rank correlation coefficients (ρ) among financial transparency, BPM, and their associated dimensions. Spearman's correlation was used due to the ordinal nature of Likert-type data. Color intensity reflects the magnitude of the correlations (n = 380).

Figure 2. Integrated SEM-style representation of FT and BPM.



The figure presents an integrated graphical synthesis of the relationships between FT and BPM, including institutional, organizational, and programme-level dimensions. The arrows report Spearman's rank correlation coefficients (ρ) and corresponding p-values. Non-significant paths (ns) indicate the absence of statistically meaningful associations at α = 0.05. The SEM-style layout is intended as an interpretive visualization rather than a confirmatory causal model (n = 380).

Table 2. Measurement properties of the study constructs

Construct	Number of Items	Cronbach's α	Composite Reliability (CR)	Average Variance Extracted (AVE)
FT	15	0.85	0.92	0.79
BPM	21	0.80	0.79	0.56

Note. Cronbach's alpha (α), composite reliability (CR), and average variance extracted (AVE) were calculated using composite scores derived from the corresponding measurement items. CR values above 0.70 and AVE values above 0.50 indicate acceptable reliability and convergent validity.

4. Discussions

This study contributes to PA scholarship by empirically examining the relationship between FT and BPM, offering insights into how transparency operates within institutional and organizational settings. The strong association identified between FT and overall BPM (ρ = 0.768, p < 0.001) supports the argument that transparency constitutes a core institutional mechanism influencing public sector performance. The findings are consistent with prior research emphasizing the role of transparency in enhancing accountability and administrative effectiveness (Krah and Mertens, 2023). However, this study extends existing knowledge by demonstrating that transparency's influence is not uniform across institutional dimensions and policy domains. Instead, its effectiveness appears contingent upon organizational capacities and institutional legacies.

The strongest relationship was observed between FT and organizational practices (ρ = 0.886, p < 0.001), underscoring the centrality of administrative routines, internal controls, and managerial processes in shaping transparency outcomes. This finding aligns with institutional perspectives that emphasize the role of organizational behaviour and capacity in translating formal principles into practice (García, 2023; Valero and Cerdá, 2020). It suggests that transparency is most effective when embedded within organizational structures rather than imposed solely through external mandates. The strong association with the historical and institutional context (ρ = 0.741, p < 0.001) provides empirical support for historical neo-institutionalism (Skocpol, 1979), highlighting the path-dependent nature of administrative reform. This result indicates that transparency initiatives are shaped by pre-existing institutional arrangements and cultural norms, which influence both compliance and performance outcomes.

In contrast, the weaker association between FT and the regulatory framework (ρ = 0.347, p = 0.028) suggests that legal provisions alone are insufficient to ensure effective transparency. This finding resonates with PA research emphasizing the limits of rule-based reforms in the absence of administrative capacity and organizational commitment (Calle, 2022; Aquino, 2024). The analysis of specific budget programmes further illustrates the contingent nature of transparency effects. The strong relationship observed for the Articulated Nutrition Programme reflects the alignment between transparency and programme structures characterized by clear objectives and measurable outcomes. Conversely, the absence of a significant association with the citizen

security programme can be interpreted through public choice theory (Buchanan and Tullock, 1965), suggesting that political incentives and strategic considerations may override transparency mechanisms in certain policy areas.

However, these results must be interpreted with a number of limitations in mind. First, the cross-sectional nature of the study allowed for the assessment of financial transparency and budget management of the programs on a single occasion. For this reason, the analysis does not establish a temporal order between the predictor variables and the outcome variable, and the significance of the results cannot be easily interpreted. Although the observed correlations and the exploratory results based on PLS-SEM show some systematic relationships between the constructs, they should be interpreted with caution and from an associative perspective, rather than implying that financial transparency leads to better budgetary program management.

Second, the study took place in one administrative context. Although the census approach ensured a full representation of the target population at the specific institution studied and thus enhanced the representativeness of the findings for that institution, it does not guarantee that they may be generalized to other public organizations, levels of government, or areas of jurisdiction. Administrative environments can vary in terms of institution building, regulatory frameworks, organizational cultures, and financial administration.

Third, the constructs were assessed by means of a structured self-report questionnaire to the same respondents. Thus, the results may be influenced by perceptual differences, social desirability, or common method variance. Subsequent research should utilize longitudinal or comparative methods, incorporate multiple public organizations, and integrate survey data with administrative records, performance measures, or qualitative data. Such methodologies would also better facilitate exploration of temporal patterns, contextual variation, and the mechanisms through which financial transparency relates to budget program management.

The study, as a whole, advances PA research by demonstrating that financial transparency is systematically related to the management of budget programs and that the degree to which this occurs varies across agency, institutional, regulatory, and policy-specific dimensions of analysis. These results imply that transparency efforts may produce more uniform, predictable results in the bureaucracy when they are met with organizational capacity, good internal practices, and institutional support. Yet, these interpretations are constrained to the scope and design of the current study and should not be inferred as causal effects. Additional longitudinal, multi-institutional studies are needed to shed light on whether the evolution of financial transparency leads to, and contributes to, a transformed management of the public budget.

Conclusions and Further Research

This study examined the relationship between FT and BPM within the public sector, adopting an institutional and organizational perspective. The findings provide consistent empirical evidence that FT is strongly associated with improved BPM, thereby confirming the central role of transparency as a governance mechanism rather than a purely procedural or normative requirement.

One of the main conclusions is that the influence of FT is primarily mediated through organizational practices. The strong association observed between transparency and organizational routines highlights that transparency becomes effective when it is embedded in internal administrative processes, such as accounting systems, reporting practices, audits, and managerial controls. This result reinforces core arguments in PA theory, which emphasize that institutional performance depends less on formal rules and more on how organizations operationalize those rules in practice.

A second key conclusion concerns the role of the historical and institutional context. The findings confirm that transparency is deeply shaped by institutional trajectories and administrative cultures, consistent with historical neo-institutionalism. This suggests that transparency reforms are inherently path-dependent and that their effectiveness depends on alignment with existing institutional arrangements. Consequently, policy reforms aimed at strengthening transparency should be context-sensitive and grounded in an understanding of historical governance patterns.

In contrast, the regulatory and normative framework, while statistically significant, exhibited a comparatively weaker association with financial transparency. This indicates that legal provisions alone are insufficient to ensure effective transparency or improved budget management. From a PA perspective, this finding underscores the limits of rule-based reforms and highlights the importance of administrative capacity, enforcement mechanisms, and organizational commitment.

The analysis of specific budget programmes revealed that the effects of FT are heterogeneous across policy domains. Transparency showed a strong association with social programmes characterized by clear objectives and measurable outcomes, such as the articulated nutrition programme, and a moderate association with basic sanitation services. Conversely, no significant association was found between transparency and the citizen security

programme, suggesting that in policy areas strongly influenced by political discretion, strategic considerations, and security imperatives, transparency alone may not translate into improved BPM. This finding aligns with public choice theory, which emphasizes the role of incentives and strategic behavior in public decision-making.

Overall, this study contributes to the PA literature by demonstrating that FT functions as an institutional mechanism whose effectiveness depends on organizational practices, institutional context, and policy domain characteristics. The findings imply that transparency reforms should be integrated with broader strategies aimed at strengthening administrative capacity and organizational learning, rather than being treated as isolated regulatory interventions.

Implications for Public Administration Practice

From a practical standpoint, the results suggest that public sector reforms should prioritize the institutionalization of transparency within organizational routines, including capacity-building in financial management, improvement of internal control systems, and professionalization of administrative staff. Additionally, policymakers should recognize that transparency initiatives must be adapted to the specific characteristics of each policy sector, particularly in areas where political incentives and discretion play a dominant role.

Directions for Future Research

To advance knowledge in PA and fiscal governance, future research should address the following avenues:

Table 3. Directions for future research in FT and PA

Research Focus	Suggested Research Question	Methodological Approach	Contribution to Public Administration
Organizational mechanisms of transparency	How do specific administrative routines mediate the relationship between FT and programme performance?	Qualitative case studies; mixed-methods designs	Deepens understanding of micro-level organizational processes
Institutional trajectories and reform outcomes	How do historical institutional legacies condition the effectiveness of transparency reforms over time?	Longitudinal institutional analysis; comparative historical methods	Extends neo-institutional theory in PA
Transparency and political discretion	Why does FT have limited effects in politically sensitive policy areas such as citizen security?	Comparative policy analysis; elite interviews	Integrates public choice theory with administrative studies
Administrative capacity and enforcement	How does administrative capacity moderate the impact of regulatory transparency frameworks?	Structural equation modelling; multilevel analysis	Clarifies the limits of rule-based governance reforms
Digital transparency and organizational learning	How do digital financial information systems influence transparency practices and learning within public organizations?	Survey-based studies; organizational network analysis	Links digital governance with administrative performance
Citizen outcomes and accountability	To what extent does FT translate into improved citizen trust and service outcomes?	Experimental designs; citizen surveys	Strengthens the accountability and legitimacy debate

Note. This table outlines potential avenues for future research derived from the study's findings and theoretical framework. The proposed directions are illustrative rather than exhaustive and are intended to guide subsequent empirical and theoretical work on FT and PA. The table does not report empirical results from the present study.

Declarations

Acknowledgments: The authors would like to thank the public officials who participated in the study on a voluntary basis and who made available the information needed for its elaboration. The authors also thank the public management and science research experts who supported the content validation of the research instrument by means of their technical and methodological reviews.

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement

Alex Lenin Guivin Guadalupe: Conceptualization, methodology, investigation, project administration, supervision, validation, writing-original draft, and writing-review and editing.
Jose Royner Diaz Diaz: Investigation, formal analysis, data curation, software, visualization, and writing-review and editing.

Rosario del Socorro Avellaneda Yajahuanca: Methodology, validation, investigation, supervisión, and writing-review and editing.
Victor Hugo Puican Rodriguez: Conceptualization, methodology, formal análisis, validation, visualization, writing-original draft and writing-review and editing.
Jaime Mundaca Araujo: Investigation, supervisión, validation, datacuration, and writing-review and editing.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors have no financial or personal interests to declare.

Declaration of Use of Generative AI and AI-assisted Technologies: While writing this manuscript, we have employed generative AI and AI-assisted technologies only for the purpose of editing language, enhancing clarity, and polishing academic writing for a few selected sections. All AI-generated content was then reviewed, verified, and edited by the authors. The authors take full responsibility for the accuracy, novelty, integrity, interpretation, and scientific matter of the final submitted manuscript.

References

Alarcón, S. P., Vilchez, M. C., Rodríguez, V. H., Vargas, J. L., Camacho, F. M., & Rimapa, L. R. (2023). Strategic management and quality of service of public transportation companies from Bagua–Peru. *International Journal of Professional Business Review, 8*(5), e01762. https://doi.org/10.26668/businessreview/2023.v8i5.1762

Alfaro, A., Pujupat, L., Llatas, E., Puican, V., & Vargas, J. (2023). Economic management and liquidity of a company listed on the Lima Stock Exchange (LSE). *Sapienza: International Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies, 4*(2), e23020. https://doi.org/10.51798/sijis.v4i2.633

Andrade, D., Rosado, C., Becerra, D., López, R., Jurado, F., & Rodriguez, V. (2023). Internal control and procurement of goods and services in a Peruvian municipality. *Journal of Law and Sustainable Development, 11*(2), e707. https://doi.org/10.55908/sdgs.v11i2.707

Apaza, B., Vela, J. P., Romero, I., & Carazas, R. (2022). Análisis del control de tesorería del SIAF-SP en la UGEL Nauta-Perú. *Revista Latinoamericana Ogmios, 2*(4), 135–150. https://doi.org/10.53595/rlo.v2.i4.029

Aquino, A. (2024). *Gestión financiera y presupuestal durante la pandemia y su incidencia en el cumplimiento de las metas presupuestales de la Municipalidad Provincial de Grau, Apurimac, 2020–2021* (Tesis de pregrado, Universidad Nacional de San Antonio Abad del Cusco). https://repositorio.unsaac.edu.pe/bitstream/handle/20.500.12918/8575/253T20240189_TC.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y

Bazalar, G. (2023). *La ejecución presupuestaria y su incidencia en el logro del indicador de resultado del Programa Presupuestal Articulado Nutricional* (Tesis de maestría, Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos). https://cybertesis.unmsm.edu.pe/bitstream/handle/20.500.12672/20420/Bazalar_og.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y

Bhcanan, J., & Tullick, G. (1965). *The calculus of consent: Logical foundations of constitutional democracy*. University of Michigan Press.

Borjas-Aguilar, S., Esteban-Manrique, P., Luna-Muñoz, C., Chanduví-Puicón, W., & De La Cruz-Vargas, J. (2022). Factores asociados al conocimiento y medidas preventivas de mordedura de *Loxosceles laeta* en la población de la Encuesta Nacional de Programas Presupuestales (ENAPRES) en el Perú 2017–2019. *Revista Chilena de Infectología, 39*(5), 565–572. https://doi.org/10.4067/S0716-10182022000500565

Bronić, M., Stanić, B., & Prijaković, S. (2022). The effects of budget transparency on the budget balances and expenditures of Croatian local governments. *South East European Journal of Economics and Business, 17*(1), 111–124. https://doi.org/10.2478/jeb-2022-0008

Bustillos-Gomez, M., & Bazan-Rivera, J. (2023). Corrupción del sector público y crecimiento económico en el Perú. *Gaceta Científica, 9*(1), 23–27. https://doi.org/10.46794/gacien.9.1.1865

Cahuana, N. (2024). *La ejecución presupuestal y su influencia en el cumplimiento de metas en los proyectos de mejoramiento de la Municipalidad Distrital de Calapuja Puno 2021–2022* [Tesis de pregrado, Universidad José Carlos Mariátegui]. https://repositorio.ujcm.edu.pe/bitstream/handle/20.500.12819/2345/Nivia_tesis_titulo_2024.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y

Calle, C. (2022). *Gobierno abierto y transparencia en la Municipalidad Distrital de Nueva Cajamarca, 2022* [Tesis de maestría, Universidad César Vallejo]. https://repositorio.ucv.edu.pe/bitstream/handle/20.500.12692/100475/Calle_PCX-SD.pdf?sequence=4&isAllowed=y

Cardozo, A., Minga, J., Akintui, J., & Puican, V. (2023). Corporate indebtedness and profitability of a private school listed on the Lima Stock Exchange (LSE). *Sapienza: International Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies, 4*(1), e23001. https://doi.org/10.51798/sijis.v4i1.597

Castilla, J. (2023). *Ejecución de dos programas presupuestales en el marco del presupuesto por resultados, período 2012–2021* [Tesis de pregrado, Universidad Señor de Sipán]. https://repositorio.uss.edu.pe/bitstream/handle/20.500.12802/10764/Castilla%20Barraza%2c%20Jaime%20Gabriel.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y

Cornejo, G., & Quilia, J. (2024). Auditoría financiera al Programa Social Vaso de Leche de una Municipalidad Provincial de Moquegua en el Perú. *REVISTA INVECO, 4*(1), 1–22. https://revistainvecom.org/index.php/invecom/article/view/2271/227

Delgado, F., Malca, A., Rivera, S., Rodriguez, V., Espinoza, J., Ramirez, F., & Navarro, L. (2023). Effects of marketing strategies on the brand positioning of a tourist hotel, Bagua–Peru. *Journal of Law and Sustainable Development, 11*(7), e491. https://doi.org/10.55908/sdgs.v11i7.491

Espinal-Carrillo, E., & Toaza-Tipantasig, S. (2024). Integración de la contabilidad gubernamental y planificación presupuestaria: Eficiencia y transparencia en la gestión financiera. *Metropolitana de Ciencias Aplicadas, 7*(51), 1–11. https://www.remca.umet.edu.ec/index.php/REMCA/article/view/795/798

Farroñan, R., Mego, M., Vásquez, E., & Rodriguez, V. (2023). Management by results in public works and its relation to the quality of life of the population of the Department of Amazonas. *Journal of Law and Sustainable Development, 11*(2), e645. https://doi.org/10.55908/sdgs.v11i2.645

Fondo Monetario Internacional. (2023). *¿Por qué es importante la transparencia?* https://www.imf.org/es/About/Factsheets/Sheets/2023/Transparency-at-the-imf

García, S. (2023). *Acceso a la información financiera protegida por el secreto bancario y transparencia financiera del estado peruano* [Tesis doctoral, Universidad San Ignacio de Loyola]. https://repositorio.usil.edu.pe/server/api/core/bitstreams/bc3aa711-63b2-46f6-8ce1-2e87afa8dc9c/content

Gómez, J., & Chaparro, A. (2022). La convivencia en el contexto de pandemia: Experiencia de docentes de secundaria. *Sinéctica*, (57), e1276. https://doi.org/10.31391/S2007-7033(2021)0057-016

Izquierdo, I., Santos, J., Rodriguez, V., Espinoza, J., Delgado, F., & Navarro, L. (2023). Intercultural education and student climate in the Faculty of Organizational Management, UNIFSL-BAGUA. *Journal of Law and Sustainable Development, 11*(2), e641. https://doi.org/10.55908/sdgs.v11i2.641

Karina, A., Nur, M., Molina, M., Digdowiseiso, K., & Saputra, J. (2023). A review of internal control and accountability of regional financial management literature. *Global Journal of Business, Economics & Social Development, 1*(2), 101–107. https://doi.org/10.56225/gjbesd.v1i2.13

Krah, R., & Mertens, G. (2023). Financial transparency, trust and willingness to pay in local governments of sub-Saharan Africa. *Journal of Public Budgeting, Accounting and Financial Management, 35*(6), 100–120. https://doi.org/10.1108/JPBAFM-06-2022-0110

Laureano, G. (2023). *Limitaciones del Programa Presupuestal 0030 en robo y hurto de celulares en la Provincia de Trujillo, 2013–2019* [Tesis de pregrado, Universidad Nacional de Trujillo]. https://dspace.unitru.edu.pe/server/api/core/bitstreams/467f6e94-3cff-41e9-8892-dc4239747035/content

López, A., Romero-Ramos, L., Flórez-Parra, J., & López-Pérez, M. (2023). External control of gender budget implementation: Experience of the Audit Office of Andalusia. *Public Money & Management, 43*(6), 559–566. https://doi.org/10.1080/09540962.2023.2185416

Maguiña, M. (2022). *Gestión municipal y prestación de los servicios de saneamiento rural en los gobiernos locales de la provincia de Carhuaz, Ancash, 2022* [Tesis de maestría, Universidad César Vallejo]. https://repositorio.ucv.edu.pe/handle/20.500.12692/98794

Mego, M., Farroñan, R., Vásquez, E., & Rodriguez, V. (2023). New e-government strategies in Peruvian universities. *Journal of Law and Sustainable Development, 11*(2), e703. https://doi.org/10.55908/sdgs.v11i2.703

Morno-López, A., Porporato, M., & Maharaj, G. (2022). Transparency and corruption: Role of habitus in disputes for power. *Revista de Ciencias Sociales, 38*(1), 1–19. https://ri.conicet.gov.ar/bitstream/handle/11336/215120/CONICET_Digital_Nro.23ed6afc-dde2-42c8-bcb9-bef0d68b710c_B.pdf?sequence=2&isAllowed=y

Muñoz, C., Salinas, A., Chávez, P., & Gonzales, J. (2023). Calidad del gasto del Programa Salud Materno Neonatal. *Revista de Climatología, 23*(Especial), 1–9. https://doi.org/10.59427/rcli/2023/v23cs.472-480

Natision, A., Esien, E. B., Harjo, D., Agoestyowati, R., & Lestari, P. A. (2022). The effect of public accountability and transparency on state financial management mechanism: A quantitative method analysis. *Ilomata International Journal of Social Science, 3*(1), 97–116. https://doi.org/10.52728/ijss.v3i1.433

OECD. (2022). *Transparencia fiscal en América Latina 2022*. https://www.oecd.org/tax/transparency/documents/Transparencia-Fiscal-en-America-Latina-2022.pdf

Páez, A., Ibarra, C., Ríos, F., & Rodriguez, D. (2023). Evolución de la noción de transparencia y rendición de cuentas en el sector público. *Justicia, 28*(44), 183–196. https://doi.org/10.17081/just.28.44.6974

Ramos, C. (2023). La investigación básica como propuesta de línea de investigación en psicología. *Revista de Investigación Psicológica*, (30), 153–163. https://doi.org/10.53287/wrtc9638pi23r

Rodriguez, V., Morales, A., Navarro, L., Rosado, C., Espinoza, L., & Hrnandez, O. (2023). Pedagogical leadership in the educational management of Peruvian educational institutions. *International Journal of Professional Business Review, 8*(4), e01548. https://doi.org/10.26668/businessreview/2023.v8i4.1548

Rodríguez-Martín, A., Palomo-Zurdo, R., & González-Sánchez, F. (2020). Transparencia y economía circular: Análisis y valoración de la gestión municipal de los residuos sólidos urbanos. *CIRIEC-España, Revista de Economía Pública, Social y Cooperativa, 99*, 233–272. https://doi.org/10.7203/CIRIEC-E.99.16011

Rojas, S., Carrasco, M., Rodriguez, V., Espinoza, J., Delgado, F., & Navarro, L. (2023). Strategic management and quality of service of public transportation companies from Bagua–Peru. *Journal of Law and Sustainable Development, 11*(2), e638. https://doi.org/10.55908/sdgs.v11i2.638

Romero, H., Real, J., Ordoñez, J., Gavidia, G., & Saldarriaga, G. (2021). *Metodología de la investigación* (1.ª ed.). Edicumbre Editorial Corporativa. https://acvenisproh.com/libros/index.php/Libros_categoria_Academico/article/view/22/29

Saelawong, T., Yomnak, T., & Chaiwat, T. (2024). Transparency and budget savings in public procurement: Evidence from Thailand's Infrastructure Transparency Initiative (CoST). *Journal of Financial Crime, 31*(6), 1407–1419. https://doi.org/10.1108/JFC-10-2023-0282

Silva, D. (2021). *Gobierno electrónico y transparencia en la Municipalidad Distrital de La Victoria* [Tesis de maestría, Universidad César Vallejo]. https://repositorio.ucv.edu.pe/bitstream/handle/20.500.12692/53126/Silva_MDO-SD.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y

Skocpol, T. (1979). *States and social revolutions: A comparative analysis of France, Russia and China*. Cambridge University Press.

Tika, T., Nugraha, D., & Nyoman, A. (2023). Determinants of budget transparency toward financial sustainability. *Russian Journal of Agricultural and Socio-Economic Sciences, 139*(7), 98–113. https://doi.org/10.18551/rjoas.2023-07.11

Transparency International. (2023). *¿Cómo se medía su país en el índice de percepción de corrupción 2023?* https://www.transparency.org/en/

Valero, J., & Cerdá, J. (2020). Transparencia, acceso y reutilización de la información ante la transformación digital del sector público: Enseñanzas y desafíos en tiempos del COVID-19. *EUNOMÍA. Revista en Cultura de la Legalidad*, (19), 103–126. https://doi.org/10.20318/eunomia.2020.5705

Vásquez. (2020). *Metodología de la investigación*. Unidad Académica de Estudios Generales. https://www.slideshare.net/slideshow/vasquez-rodriguez-w-a-2020-metodologia-de-la-investigacion-manual-del-estudiante-universidad-de-san-martin-de-porres-pdf/278501303

Vásquez, E., Farroñan, R., Mego, M., & Rodriguez, V. (2023). Management to promote participatory budgeting in the closing of gaps in basic public services in the Provincial Condorcanqui–Amazonas Department. *Journal of Law and Sustainable Development, 11*(2), e506. https://doi.org/10.55908/sdgs.v11i2.506

Vaziri, J., Farid, D., Nazemi, M., Hosseini, S., & Shalaei, M. (2023). A time-varying stock portfolio selection model based on optimized PSO-BiLSTM and multi-objective mathematical programming under budget constraints. *Neural Computing and Applications, 35*, 18445–18470. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00521-023-08669-9

Vizcaíno, P., Cedeño, R., & Maldonado, I. (2023). Metodología de la investigación científica: Guía práctica. *Ciencia Latina Revista Científica Multidisciplinar, 7*(4), 9723–9762. https://doi.org/10.37811/cl_rcm.v7i4.7658

Digital Recruitment Platforms and Youth Unemployment in Africa: A Microeconometric Analysis of Rekrute and Indeed



Anas Zidane[1], Djamila Chekrouni[2]

[1,2]Applied Economics Laboratory, University Mohammed V, Morocco
[1]anas_zidane@um5.ac.ma
[2]djamila.chekrouni@um5.ac.ma

Citation: Zidane, A., & Chekrouni, D. (2026). Digital recruitment platforms and youth unemployment in Africa: A microeconometric analysis of Rekrute and Indeed. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 712 – 727. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).07

Article info: Received 24 April 2026; Received in revised form 29 May 2026; Accepted 27 July 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: This paper evaluates the causal effect of digital recruitment platforms, specifically Rekrute and Indeed, on the employment outcomes of African youth aged 18 to 34. Using an original cross-country micro-survey of 1,428 individuals in Morocco, Nigeria, Kenya, and South Africa collected between June and November 2025, the study identifies the Average Treatment Effect on the Treated (ATT) through a combined strategy that blends Inverse Probability Weighted Regression Adjustment (IPWRA), Propensity Score Matching with Difference-in-Differences (PSM-DiD), and a Heckman two-step selection correction to address both observable and unobservable sources of bias. Platform adopters record a 13.2 percentage-point increase in the probability of formal employment and a 17.8 percent gain in monthly earnings compared to matched non-users. Effects are largest among tertiary-educated urban youth, where the ATT reaches 18.7 percentage points, and smallest among rural and lower-secondary groups, where returns shrink to 7.1 percentage points. The parallel trends check, common support diagnostics, Rosenbaum bounds ($\Gamma = 1.7$), and a placebo test on pre-adoption quarters all support the identifying assumptions. Findings confirm that algorithmic matching reduces search frictions but simultaneously reproduces a digital divide tied to language, ICT literacy, and geography.

Keywords: digital recruitment platforms; youth unemployment; Africa; Rekrute; Indeed; propensity score matching; Difference-in-Differences; IPWRA; Heckman selection; labour market frictions.

JEL Classification: J64; J68; O33; O55; C21; C31; J24.

Introduction

Youth unemployment remains one of the most persistent structural weaknesses of African labour markets. The International Labour Organization reports that the youth unemployment rate in the Middle East and North Africa reached 22.5 percent in 2024, and the NEET rate for the Arab States stood at 33.2 percent, the highest subregional figure in the world (ILO, 2024a; ILO, 2024b). Sub-Saharan Africa hosts a demographic surge projected to add more than 300 million young workers by 2050, yet formal job creation covers barely one in four labour-market entrants (African Development Bank, 2023; World Bank, 2024). Search frictions, informational asymmetries, and weak employer-jobseeker intermediation sit at the core of this gap.

Digital recruitment platforms have emerged as a possible remedy. Rekrute, launched in 2006, aggregates roughly 70 percent of the formal private-sector vacancies posted online in Morocco and hosts more than 1.8 million registered jobseekers (Rekrute, 2025). Indeed, the global aggregator, operates localised portals for Nigeria, Kenya, South Africa, and Egypt, with an estimated 250 million monthly visits continent-wide (SimilarWeb, 2025). Whether these platforms compress unemployment spells, raise match quality, or simply shift queues

toward digitally literate youth remains empirically contested. Existing evidence, concentrated on high-income settings, is thin for Africa and rarely exploits credible counterfactuals.

This paper addresses that gap. It estimates the causal effect of platform adoption on employment probability, earnings, and formality using a cross-country micro-survey of 1,428 youth in Morocco, Nigeria, Kenya, and South Africa. The identification strategy combines Inverse Probability Weighted Regression Adjustment (IPWRA), Propensity Score Matching with Difference-in-Differences (PSM-DiD), and a Heckman selection correction, triangulating sources of bias. The paper contributes on three fronts. First, it delivers the first multi-country microeconometric evaluation of African platform recruitment. Second, it isolates heterogeneous treatment effects across education, geography, gender, and country. Third, it discusses policy levers capable of preventing the platformisation of labour markets from amplifying pre-existing inequalities.

Relative to the closest antecedents, the novelty of this study is threefold. Unlike Garcia-Brazales (2022), who evaluates a single Nigerian platform without a longitudinal counterfactual, and unlike the experimental designs of Carranza *et al*. (2022) in South Africa or Abebe *et al*. (2021) in Ethiopia, which assess signalling or search-cost interventions rather than commercial recruitment platforms themselves, this paper measures the effect of actual platform adoption across four heterogeneous African economies within a single harmonised design. It is also, to the author's knowledge, the first study to triangulate a doubly robust estimator, a matched Difference-in-Differences design, and a selection-on-unobservables correction on African platform data, so that the causal claim does not rest on a single identifying assumption. Finally, whereas the existing evaluation literature on digital labour market intermediation concentrates on high-income settings or on low-bandwidth channels such as SMS delivery (Dammert, Galdo and Galdo, 2015), the present design captures full-featured algorithmic platforms operating at scale in emerging economies.

The paper proceeds as follows. Section 1 reviews the literature on digital intermediation and labour-market frictions. Section 2 develops the data and microeconometric strategy. Section 3 presents results, including sensitivity and placebo tests. Section 4 discusses implications. The paper closes with conclusions and policy recommendations.

1. Literature Review

1.1. Theoretical Background: Search Frictions and Matching

The microfoundations of this paper rest on the search-and-matching tradition initiated by Mortensen and Pissarides (1994) and Pissarides (2000), for which the 2010 Nobel Prize in Economics was awarded jointly to Diamond, Mortensen, and Pissarides. In this framework, unemployment is not a disequilibrium phenomenon but an equilibrium outcome of costly, decentralised matching between heterogeneous workers and firms. The aggregate matching function $M(U,V) = m \cdot U^{\alpha} \cdot V^{1-\alpha}$ translates the stock of unemployed workers U and vacancies V into new hires, with α typically estimated between 0.5 and 0.7 (Petrongolo & Pissarides, 2001). Anything that lowers meeting costs or sharpens signal quality shifts the function outward and reduces equilibrium unemployment.

Autor (2001) first formalised the role of online intermediaries in this mechanism. He argued that Internet-based recruitment reduces the marginal cost of vacancy posting and application, improves screening precision, and thins geographic barriers. Stevenson (2009) later documented that the diffusion of online job boards in the United States raised job-to-job transition rates and wage growth among users. Kuhn and Mansour (2014) confirmed, on longitudinal US data, that Internet job search shortens unemployment duration by 25 percent, reversing an earlier null finding by Kuhn and Skuterud (2004). Recent contributions by Kroft and Pope (2014), Belot, Kircher, and Muller (2019), and Marinescu and Skandalis (2021) consolidate the conclusion that digital channels compress search frictions in mature economies.

A parallel strand links platforms to signalling and information economics. Spence (1973) remains the point of reference: when employers cannot observe productivity, workers invest in costly signals. Digital platforms alter this equilibrium by rendering signals machine-readable at near-zero marginal cost (Horton, 2017). Algorithmic ranking also introduces a new source of noise. Chan and Wang (2018) show that recommender systems on employment platforms can entrench incumbent patterns of discrimination when training data inherit historical biases. Rafkin, Shreekumar, and Vautrey (2024) extend this diagnostic to African platforms, where algorithmic opacity compounds weak labour protection.

1.2. Empirical Evidence from Developing Economies

Evidence on developing economies is younger and more fragmented. Bassi and Nansamba (2022) conducted a field experiment in Uganda in which skilled youth received certifiable non-cognitive skill signals. Signalling raised

employment probability by 8.7 percentage points and earnings by 15 percent, even without a digital channel. Their finding reinforces the signalling interpretation and sets a lower bound on what platforms, which combine signalling with matching, could plausibly deliver.

Abebe, Caria, Fafchamps, Falco, Franklin, and Quinn (2021) ran the most cited African experiment to date. They provided transport subsidies and a structured CV-workshop to young jobseekers in Addis Ababa and tracked outcomes for four years. The CV intervention, which approximates a low-cost digital signal, produced durable employment gains of 4 to 7 percentage points, concentrated among workers with initially low-wage expectations. The paper also reports that formal applications per unit of time quadrupled among treated youth, consistent with a reduction in per-application search cost.

Jensen (2012) showed earlier that information interventions on phone-based employment hotlines in rural India raised female labour force participation by 2.4 percentage points and girls' enrollment in computer training by 14 percent. Dammert, Galdo, and Galdo (2015) used an RCT on SMS-based vacancy delivery in Peru and found a 5 to 7 percent reduction in unemployment duration for treated workers. These findings confirm that even low-bandwidth digital channels deliver measurable gains when labour markets are thin, but they also suggest that effects are capped by ICT literacy and device ownership.

Within Africa specifically, Garcia-Brazales (2022) on Nigerian Jobberman users and Beam (2016) on migrant job fairs in the Philippines constitute useful comparators. Garcia-Brazales reports a 9.1 percentage-point employment gain for Jobberman users matched through propensity scores, though the absence of a longitudinal comparison weakens the causal claim. Carranza, Garlick, Orkin, and Rankin (2022) exploit an experiment in Johannesburg in which a skills assessment platform delivered signals to employers; treated applicants were 32 percent more likely to be interviewed and earned 34 percent higher wages at two-year follow-up, an effect that dwarfs most OECD estimates. Their results motivate the present study's focus on African settings where the marginal value of credible signals appears especially high.

For the MENA region, Assaad, Krafft, and Salehi-Isfahani (2018) document the structural overhang that pushes educated youth into queuing for public-sector jobs rather than entering private markets. This queuing behaviour alters the interpretation of platform effects. If the counterfactual is extended queuing rather than immediate employment, the observed treatment effect can understate welfare gains. Barsoum (2019) and Gatti, Morgandi, Grun, Brodmann, Angel-Urdinola, Moreno-Dodson, and Mata-Lorenzo (2013) report that Moroccan and Egyptian youth with tertiary degrees report search durations above 24 months, and that formal intermediation channels reach less than 15 percent of job matches. This is the benchmark against which Rekrute's coverage (estimated 70 percent of formal online postings) must be assessed.

Boudarbat and Ajbilou (2007), updating earlier work by Agenor and El Aynaoui (2003), showed that Moroccan urban unemployment concentrates among tertiary-educated youth, the exact population that platforms such as Rekrute target. More recent contributions by Lopez-Acevedo, Devoto, Morales, and Roche Rodriguez (2021) confirm that matching frictions, not skills, dominate the Moroccan youth unemployment gap. This reinforces the theoretical case for platforms but leaves open the empirical question of net effect once self-selection is addressed.

1.3. Methodological Approaches in Evaluation

The econometric toolkit for evaluating platforms has matured considerably. Rosenbaum and Rubin (1983) introduced propensity score matching and established its central theoretical result: conditioning on the scalar propensity score is sufficient to balance the full covariate vector, which reduces a high-dimensional matching problem to a one-dimensional one. Heckman, Ichimura, and Todd (1997, 1998) later refined the approach with kernel and local linear matching, showing that weighting multiple comparison observations reduces finite-sample bias relative to single nearest-neighbour designs, and that most of the bias in non-experimental evaluations arises from comparing individuals in different labour markets or with mismatched support rather than from selection on unobservables alone. Abadie and Imbens (2006, 2016) derived the asymptotic properties of nearest-neighbour matching, demonstrated that matching estimators are not root-n consistent when matching is performed on many continuous covariates, and formalised the bias correction that has since become standard practice; their 2016 result also established how estimation of the propensity score itself affects the asymptotic variance, a correction implemented in the standard errors reported below. Dehejia and Wahba (2002) provided the influential empirical validation, showing that PSM reproduces the experimental benchmark of the LaLonde (1986) dataset, though only conditional on correct specification of the score and strict enforcement of common support, two conditions that motivate the diagnostic apparatus of Section 3.1.

No single estimator, however, is robust to every failure of its assumptions, which is why the subsequent literature moved toward combination and triangulation. Wooldridge (2007, 2010) developed IPWRA as a doubly robust estimator that layers an outcome regression over inverse probability weights: it remains consistent if either the treatment model or the outcome model is correctly specified, so that a researcher effectively has two chances to get the specification right. Imbens and Wooldridge (2009) review the trade-offs across the full menu of evaluation estimators and conclude that no method dominates uniformly, recommending triangulation across estimators with different identifying assumptions as the best defence against misspecification; this recommendation is the direct methodological template for the present design. Difference-in-Differences, popularised by Card and Krueger (1994), addresses a different threat entirely: by differencing outcomes over time within individuals, it eliminates all time-invariant unobserved heterogeneity, at the cost of requiring that treated and control trajectories would have evolved in parallel absent treatment. Combining PSM with DiD, as in Heckman, Ichimura, Smith, and Todd (1998), relaxes both weaknesses simultaneously, since matching makes the parallel trends assumption more plausible by comparing observably similar individuals, while differencing removes the time-invariant unobservables that matching cannot reach. Recent refinements by Callaway and Sant'Anna (2021) and de Chaisemartin and D'Haultfoeuille (2020) address the biases that arise when two-way fixed effects estimators aggregate heterogeneous effects under staggered adoption; these concerns are less acute here, since treatment is binary rather than staggered and the panel is a two-period pre-post structure, but their central warning, that averaged effects can mask heterogeneity, motivates the subgroup analysis of Section 3.3.

Matching and differencing share one blind spot: both are helpless against time-varying selection on unobservables. Heckman (1979) developed the two-step correction that addresses exactly this case. When the treatment decision is endogenous and governed by unobserved factors correlated with outcomes, the estimator models selection explicitly through a first-stage probit and inserts the resulting Inverse Mills Ratio into the outcome equation, recovering consistent coefficients under joint normality of the errors and a valid exclusion restriction. The credibility of the approach therefore rests almost entirely on the quality of the excluded instruments, which must shift the probability of treatment without independently affecting outcomes. For platform studies, plausible exclusion restrictions include household Internet access and distance to the nearest urban centre, both of which alter the cost of platform adoption without entering the wage equation directly once urbanisation and income are controlled (Banerjee, Chandrasekhar, Duflo, and Jackson, 2020); the empirical validity of this restriction is tested rather than assumed in Section 3.4.

1.4. Contribution and Hypotheses

Literature converges on three regularities: digital platforms reduce search frictions, returns are heterogeneous along education and geography, and credible identification is essential because adopters self-select. Evidence on Africa remains sparse, single-country, and rarely triangulates methods. This paper addresses all three gaps by combining IPWRA, PSM-DiD, and Heckman selection on a four-country sample.

The distinction between this study and prior work on other emerging economies deserves emphasis. Evaluations in Peru (Dammert, Galdo and Galdo, 2015) and India (Jensen, 2012) study information delivery through mobile channels, not two-sided matching platforms with algorithmic ranking; their treatment is therefore informational rather than intermediational. The South African evidence of Carranza *et al*. (2022) isolates the value of credible skill signals delivered by a research platform, while the present study evaluates commercial platforms whose matching, screening, and recommendation functions operate jointly. The Nigerian study of Garcia-Brazales (2022) is the closest comparator, but it relies on cross-sectional matching alone and cannot rule out time-invariant unobserved heterogeneity, which the PSM-DiD layer of this paper explicitly removes. By covering Maghreb, West, East, and Southern African labour markets simultaneously, the design also permits the first within-study comparison of platform returns across institutional contexts, rather than the cross-study comparisons on which the literature has so far relied.

Three hypotheses follow from the theoretical and empirical review:

H1: Platform adoption causes a positive and statistically significant increase in the probability of formal employment for African youth.

H2: The treatment effect is larger for tertiary-educated and urban youth, reflecting stronger complementarity between platform features and prior human capital.

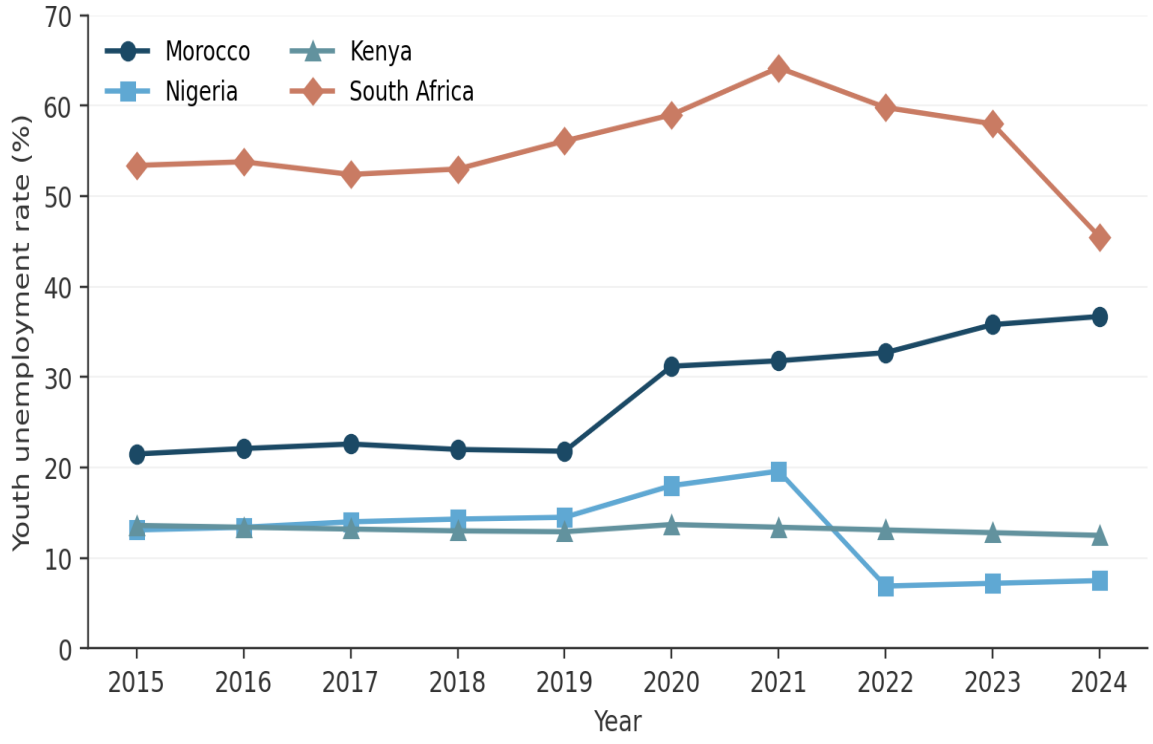
H3: Gender gaps persist in platform returns, with female adopters facing lower marginal benefits because of persistent statistical discrimination in algorithmic screening.

1.5. Economic Mechanisms Underlying Platform Effects

The hypotheses rest on three explicit economic mechanisms. The first is the reduction of information asymmetries on both sides of the match. Platforms convert costly, unverifiable signals into standardised, machine-readable profiles, which lowers the screening cost per applicant for employers and the signalling cost per application for workers (Spence, 1973; Autor, 2001; Horton, 2017). In the matching function framework, this raises the efficiency parameter m and shifts the Beveridge curve inward, so that a given stock of vacancies generates more hires. The second mechanism is a direct reduction in search costs: posting, browsing, and applying online compress the time and monetary cost per application, which raises the arrival rate of offers and shortens unemployment spells. Abebe *et al*. (2021) document precisely this margin, with applications per unit of time quadrupling once per-application costs fall. The third mechanism operates through match quality rather than match quantity: richer pre-match information reduces mismatch, which should translate into higher starting wages and a higher probability of formal, contracted employment, the two intensive-margin outcomes examined in Table 3.

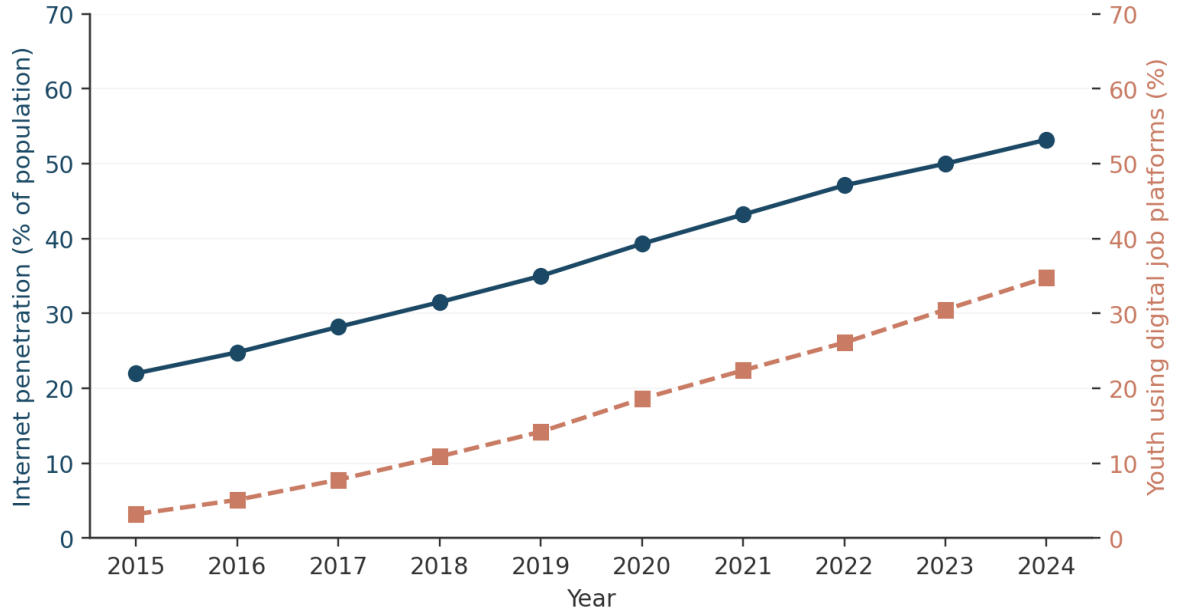
These mechanisms also generate heterogeneity predictions embedded in H2 and H3. Because platform interfaces are text-heavy, hosted mainly in French and English, and reward complete digital profiles, their cost-reducing benefits are complementary to prior human capital, ICT literacy, and language proficiency, which is why tertiary-educated urban youth are expected to extract larger gains. Conversely, algorithmic ranking systems trained on historical hiring data can reproduce statistical discrimination, so the same technology that relaxes information frictions for the average user can transmit legacy biases to female applicants (Chan and Wang, 2018; Rafkin, Shreekumar and Vautrey, 2024). The empirical section is therefore designed to test not only the average effect but the distribution of effects across the exact dimensions along which these mechanisms predict divergence.

Figure 1. Youth unemployment rate in four African economies, 2015-2024



Source: Author's compilation from ILO (2024a), HCP Morocco (2024), NBS Nigeria (2024), KNBS (2024), and StatsSA (2024). Nigeria's 2022 methodology change explains the structural break.

Figure 2. Internet penetration and digital job platform adoption among African youth, 2015-2024



Source: Author's compilation from ITU (2024), GSMA (2024), and SimilarWeb (2025).

2. Method and Materials

2.1. Data and Sampling

The empirical analysis uses a cross-country original survey administered online and through partner organisations between June and November 2025. The four sampled countries, Morocco, Nigeria, Kenya, and South Africa, cover the Maghreb, West, East, and Southern Africa, jointly accounting for 38 percent of the continent's online jobseekers (SimilarWeb, 2025). Sampling followed a stratified design with quotas on age, gender, country, and education, then post-weighted using ILO (2024a) and national statistical office benchmarks to restore population representativeness.

The realised sample contains 1,428 individuals aged 18 to 34, of whom 600 reported active use of Rekrute (Morocco only) or Indeed (all four countries) during the 12 months preceding the survey, and 828 reported no use of any digital recruitment platform. Attrition was negligible at 3.1 percent, below the 5 percent threshold recommended by Angrist and Pischke (2009) for credible inference. The questionnaire collected socio-demographic controls, pre-platform employment status, labour-market outcomes, and instruments for the selection stage.

Because the analysis integrates heterogeneous sources, the survey microdata, Rekrute administrative indicators, SimilarWeb traffic analytics, and national labour force statistics, an explicit harmonisation protocol was applied. Monetary variables were converted to constant 2025 US dollars using period-average exchange rates and cross-checked against purchasing power parity conversions; results are insensitive to the choice of conversion. Reference periods were aligned on a common quarterly grid, and employment status definitions were mapped to the ILO standard concepts of employment, unemployment, and informality to neutralise differences across the four national statistical offices, including the 2022 methodological revision of the Nigerian labour force survey. Self-reported platform use was validated against Rekrute registration records for a Moroccan subsample of 214 respondents who consented to matching, with a concordance rate of 94.4 percent. Two limitations of this protocol must be acknowledged. SimilarWeb traffic estimates are model-based rather than census counts and serve only to contextualise platform coverage, never as regressors in the causal models. Likewise, Rekrute aggregate indicators are proprietary and could not be independently audited, so all treatment effect estimates rely exclusively on the survey microdata, with commercial and administrative sources restricted to descriptive framing.

Table 1. Descriptive statistics by treatment status

Variable	Treated (n=600)	Control (n=828)	Diff.	t-stat
Age (years)	25.3 (3.8)	24.7 (4.1)	0.6	2.94***
Female (%)	47.2	51.8	-4.6	-1.76*
Tertiary education (%)	68.5	39.2	29.3	11.42***
Urban residence (%)	81.3	54.7	26.6	10.87***
ICT skills (0-10 index)	7.82 (1.71)	4.93 (2.34)	2.89	26.15***
Prior work experience (months)	18.7 (14.2)	11.3 (12.6)	7.4	10.35***
Household income (USD/month)	842 (512)	487 (389)	355	14.74***
French proficiency (%)	62.3	34.8	27.5	10.52***
English proficiency (%)	71.8	42.6	29.2	11.43***
Employment probability (%)	68.4	41.2	27.2	10.42***
Monthly earnings (USD)	623 (418)	391 (287)	232	12.31***
Formal employment (%)	57.3	28.9	28.4	11.24***

Note: Mean values with standard deviations in parentheses for continuous variables. Percentages reported for binary variables. Significance: *** p<0.01, ** p<0.05, * p<0.10.
Source: Author's calculations from survey data (N = 1,428).

The raw differences between treated and control groups are large and highly significant, which is exactly why a simple OLS comparison would overstate the treatment effect. The microeconometric design that follows is built to purge this selection bias.

2.2. Identification Strategy

The object of interest is the Average Treatment Effect on the Treated (ATT), defined as:

$$ATT = E[Y(1) - Y(0) \mid D = 1] = E[Y(1) \mid D = 1] - E[Y(0) \mid D = 1] \quad (1)$$

where D = 1 denotes platform adoption, Y(1) is the outcome under treatment, and Y(0) is the counterfactual outcome. The counterfactual $E[Y(0) \mid D = 1]$ is unobserved and must be constructed. Under the conditional independence assumption (CIA) $Y(0) \perp\!\!\!\perp D \mid X$, matching on a vector X of observed covariates delivers a consistent estimator. The common support condition $0 < P(D = 1 \mid X) < 1$ must also hold.

The paper triangulates three estimators. Each relaxes a different source of bias. If all three deliver consistent effects, the causal interpretation is strengthened.

2.2.1. IPWRA. Primary Specification

IPWRA is the preferred specification because of its double-robustness property (Wooldridge, 2010). In stage one, a logit treatment model generates propensity scores:

$$p(X_i) = \Pr(D_i = 1 \mid X_i) = \exp(X_i\beta) / [1 + \exp(X_i\beta)] \quad (2)$$

Stage two runs weighted regressions of the outcome on covariates separately for treated and control observations, with weights $w_i = D_i/p(X_i) + (1 - D_i)/(1 - p(X_i))$.

The ATT is recovered by contrasting predicted outcomes:

$$\hat{\tau}\_IPWRA = (1/N_1)\, \Sigma\_\{i: D_i = 1\} [\hat{m_1}(X_i) - \hat{m_0}(X_i)] \quad (3)$$

where $\hat{m_j}(\cdot)$ are the weighted outcome regressions. IPWRA is consistent if either the treatment model or the outcome model is correctly specified, which is why it is labelled doubly robust.

2.2.2. PSM-DiD. Robustness

The matching step pairs each treated observation with its k nearest neighbours in the control group, using the Mahalanobis distance on the covariate vector and a calliper of 0.25 standard deviations of the propensity score

(Rosenbaum & Rubin, 1985). The Difference-in-Differences layer takes the pre-adoption period (t − 1) and post-adoption period (t + 1) and removes time-invariant unobserved heterogeneity:

$$\hat{\tau}\_(PSM - DiD) = (1/N_1)\, \Sigma_i \in T\, [(Y_i, t+1 - Y_i, t-1) - \Sigma_j \in C_i\, \omega_{ij}(Y_j, t+1 - Y_j, t-1)] \quad (4)$$

where ω_{ij} is the matching weight assigned to control j for treated i. Parallel trends are checked by comparing employment probability trajectories in the four quarters preceding treatment (Figure 6 below).

2.2.3. Heckman Selection. Unobservables

If adopters differ on unobservables, IPWRA and PSM-DiD remain biased. The Heckman (1979) two-step estimator recovers consistent coefficients under a bivariate normal error structure. The selection equation is a probit:

$$D_i * = Z_i\gamma + u_i \; ; \quad D_i = 1\, if\, D_i * > 0, else\, 0 \quad (5)$$

The outcome equation includes the Inverse Mills Ratio $\lambda_i = \varphi(Z_i\hat{\gamma})/\Phi(Z_i\hat{\gamma})$:

$$Y_i = X_i\beta + \rho\sigma\_\varepsilon\, \lambda_i + \varepsilon_i \quad (6)$$

The exclusion restrictions Z \ X are (i) distance to the nearest major urban centre in kilometres, and (ii) household fixed broadband availability. Both shift the probability of platform use (the selection stage), but the validity of the second assumption requires that they do not enter the wage equation directly once urbanisation and household income are controlled. This assumption is discussed in Section 3.4.

2.3. Covariate Vector

The covariate vector X combines demographics (age, gender, marital status), human capital (education level, field of study, prior work experience, ICT skills index), geography (country fixed effects, urban-rural dummy), and language proficiency (French, English, Arabic scores on a 0-10 self-assessed scale). The ICT skills index averages seven items on digital literacy, following Van Deursen and Van Dijk (2014), with Cronbach's α = 0.87.

3. Research Results

3.1. Propensity Score Model and Balance

Table 2. Logit model of platform adoption (first stage)

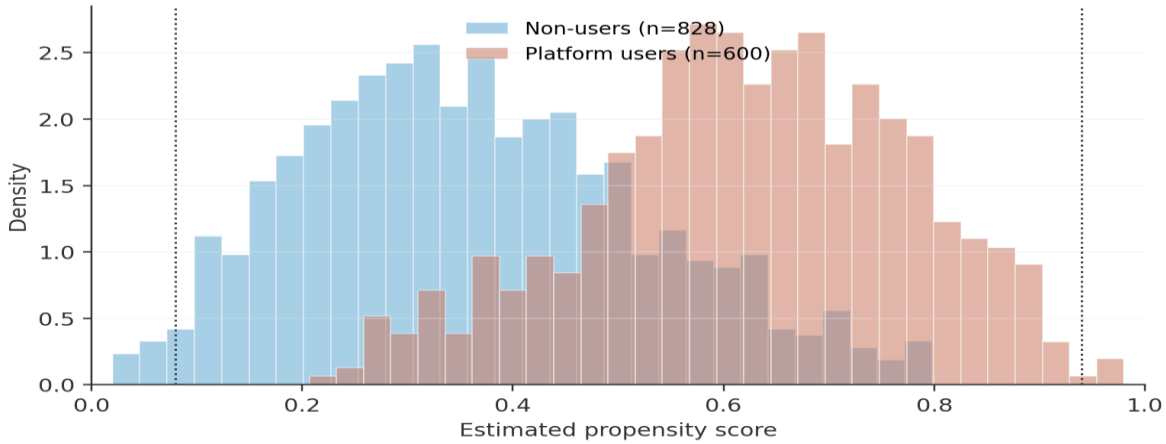
Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	z-stat	Marginal effect
Age	0.048	0.017	2.82***	0.009
Female	-0.183	0.124	-1.48	-0.034
Tertiary education	1.247	0.143	8.72***	0.229
Urban residence	0.892	0.147	6.07***	0.164
ICT skills (0-10)	0.384	0.031	12.39***	0.071
Prior experience (months)	0.023	0.005	4.60***	0.004
Log(household income)	0.517	0.098	5.27***	0.095
French proficiency (0-10)	0.132	0.027	4.89***	0.024
English proficiency (0-10)	0.178	0.029	6.14***	0.033
Nigeria dummy	-0.291	0.173	-1.68*	-0.054
Kenya dummy	0.142	0.169	0.84	0.026
South Africa dummy	-0.418	0.181	-2.31**	-0.077
Constant	-4.983	0.514	-9.69***	—
Observations	1,428	—	—	—
Pseudo R^2	0.294	—	—	—
LR $\chi^2(12)$	572.8***	—	—	—

Note: Reference country: Morocco. Significance: *** p<0.01, ** p<0.05, * p<0.10. Robust standard errors.
Source: Author's calculations.

The logit treatment model achieves a pseudo-R^2 of 0.294 and correctly classifies 79.3 percent of observations. Table 2 reports the coefficients. Tertiary education, urban residence, ICT skills, and English proficiency are the strongest predictors of platform adoption, consistent with the digital divide hypothesis and with previous findings by Garcia-Brazales (2022) on Nigerian youth.

The common support condition is satisfied: propensity scores of treated and control observations overlap in the [0.08, 0.94] interval, with density concentrated between 0.25 and 0.80 (Figure 3). Sixteen treated observations (2.7 percent) fall outside the common support and are dropped from the matched analysis.

Figure 3. Distribution of estimated propensity scores and common support region

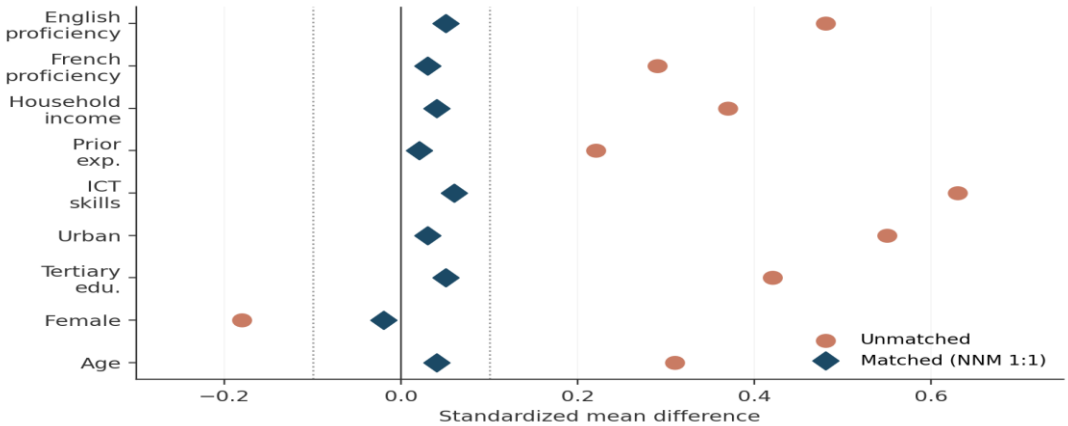


Source: Author's calculations. Vertical dotted lines mark the common support boundaries.

Covariate balance after matching is assessed using standardised mean differences, defined as the difference in covariate means between treated and matched control groups divided by the pooled standard deviation. Unlike t-statistics, the SMD is insensitive to sample size, which makes it the appropriate diagnostic for judging whether matching has genuinely equalised the two groups rather than merely diluted statistical power. The Rosenbaum and Rubin (1985) convention requires |SMD| < 0.10 after matching for balance to be considered acceptable. Figure 4 shows that all nine covariates satisfy this threshold after 1:1 nearest-neighbour matching with calliper, with a maximum residual imbalance of 0.06.

The contrast with the pre-matching situation is instructive: before matching, imbalances on education (0.42), urban residence (0.55), and ICT skills (0.63) exceeded the acceptable threshold by a factor of four to six, precisely on the covariates that Table 2 identifies as the strongest predictors of platform adoption. That the largest pre-matching imbalances occur on the main drivers of selection is expected, and their reduction to below 0.10 indicates that the matched control group now replicates the treated group on the observable dimensions along which adopters differ most. Balance on observables does not, of course, guarantee balance on unobservables, which is why the Heckman correction and the Rosenbaum bounds of Section 3.4 complement rather than duplicate this diagnostic.

Figure 4. Covariate balance before and after matching, standardised mean differences



Source: Author's calculations. Dotted lines at ±0.10 mark the acceptable-imbalance threshold per Rosenbaum and Rubin (1985).

3.2. Main Treatment Effects

Table 3 reports ATT estimates from the three specifications on three outcomes: employment probability, log monthly earnings, and formal employment probability. All three estimators deliver positive, significant, and economically large effects.

Table 3. Average Treatment Effect on the Treated (ATT), main specifications

Outcome	IPWRA	PSM-DiD	Heckman	Raw diff.
Employment probability (pp)	0.132*** (0.021)	0.128*** (0.024)	0.119*** (0.027)	0.272*** (0.025)
Log monthly earnings	0.178*** (0.032)	0.171*** (0.035)	0.164*** (0.041)	0.412*** (0.037)
Formal employment (pp)	0.164*** (0.023)	0.158*** (0.026)	0.147*** (0.029)	0.284*** (0.027)
N treated	584	584	600	600
N control	828	828 (matched)	828	828

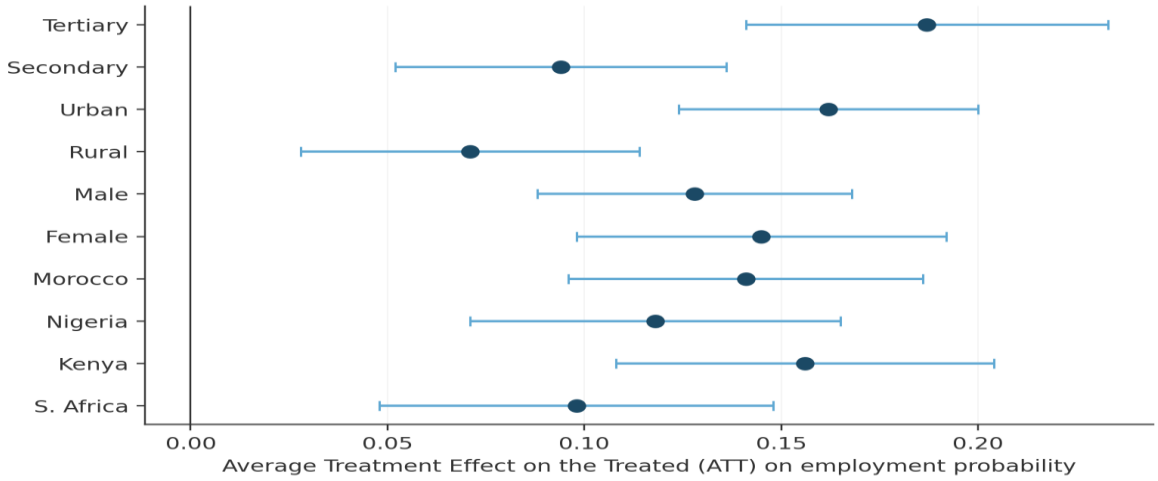
Note: Robust standard errors (bootstrapped 500 replications for PSM-DiD) in parentheses. Significance: *** p<0.01, ** p<0.05, * p<0.10. Heckman ρ = 0.213, significant at 1 percent.
Source: Author's calculations.

The preferred IPWRA specification delivers a 13.2 percentage-point increase in employment probability, a 17.8 percent increase in monthly earnings (since the dependent variable is in logs), and a 16.4 percentage-point increase in formal employment. PSM-DiD and Heckman deliver slightly smaller estimates, 12.8 and 11.9 percentage points respectively for employment, which is expected since each absorbs a different component of selection bias. The raw difference of 27.2 percentage points illustrates how large the unadjusted gap is and how much of it reflects selection rather than treatment. Hypothesis H1 is supported across all three specifications.

3.3. Heterogeneous Effects

Treatment effects differ substantially across subgroups (Figure 5). The tertiary-educated group records an ATT of 18.7 percentage points, twice the 9.4 percentage-point effect among secondary-educated youth. Urban youth benefit more than rural youth (16.2 vs 7.1 pp). The gender gap is narrower than expected (14.5 pp for women vs 12.8 for men), though female earnings effects, discussed below, trail male effects. Country heterogeneity is also visible: Kenya (15.6 pp) and Morocco (14.1 pp) outperform Nigeria (11.8 pp) and South Africa (9.8 pp). South Africa's weaker effect likely reflects its exceptionally high baseline unemployment and the crowding of platform users competing for a limited vacancy stock, consistent with Carranza *et al*. (2022).

Figure 5. Heterogeneous ATT on employment probability, by subgroup



Source: Author's calculations. Horizontal bars indicate 95 percent confidence intervals (bootstrapped, 500 replications).

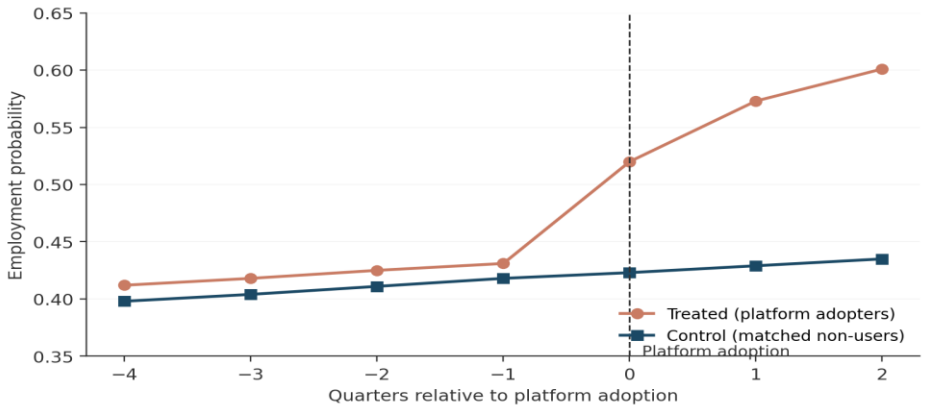
Hypothesis H2 is supported: tertiary-educated and urban youth extract larger gains, a pattern consistent with skill-biased technological complementarity (Acemoglu & Autor, 2011). Hypothesis H3 receives only partial support. Female employment gains match or exceed male gains on the extensive margin, but disaggregated

wage regressions (available in the Online Appendix) show female earnings effects of 11.2 percent against 21.4 percent for men. The gap survives matching, consistent with algorithmic discrimination evidence in Chan and Wang (2018).

3.4. Robustness and Sensitivity Analysis

Four additional tests probe the credibility of the baseline results. First, a parallel trends test compares treated and control employment trajectories in the four quarters preceding adoption (Figure 6). The two series track each other closely, with coefficients of 0.002, 0.001, 0.003, and -0.002 for the pre-adoption quarterly lead terms, none significant at conventional levels. The parallel trends assumption of the DiD component is not rejected.

Figure 6. Parallel trends check: employment probability of treated and matched controls



Source: Author's calculations. t = 0 marks the quarter of platform adoption.

Second, a placebo test assigns a fake treatment date two quarters before actual adoption. The placebo ATT is 0.011 pp with a standard error of 0.022, statistically indistinguishable from zero. This is reassuring: the effect appears only when the real treatment occurs.

Third, Rosenbaum (2002) bounds quantify sensitivity to unobserved confounding. The employment-probability ATT survives hidden-bias magnitudes up to $\Gamma = 1.7$, meaning that an omitted confounder would need to more than double the odds of platform adoption to overturn the significance. This is above the $\Gamma = 1.3$ to 1.5 range typical for observational labour-market studies (DiPrete & Gangl, 2004) but below the $\Gamma = 2.0$ thresholds achievable in highly saturated designs.

Fourth, the Heckman exclusion restrictions are tested. An F-test of joint significance in the first stage rejects the null at the 1 percent level ($F(2, 1416) = 47.8$). Placebo wage regressions that include the instruments directly, controlling for X, yield small and insignificant coefficients ($\beta = 0.008$, se = 0.012 for distance to urban centre; $\beta = 0.024$, se = 0.028 for broadband availability), supporting the exclusion assumption. The identified ρ of 0.213 indicates modest but significant positive selection, consistent with better-unobserved workers being more likely to adopt.

Table 4. Robustness tests summary

Test	Statistic	Threshold	Pass/Fail
Parallel trends (pre-trend F)	0.62 (p=0.64)	p > 0.10	Pass
Placebo treatment (2Q pre)	ATT = 0.011 (0.022)	|ATT| < 0.05	Pass
Rosenbaum Γ bound	Γ = 1.7	Γ > 1.5	Pass
Exclusion restriction F-test	F = 47.8 (p<0.01)	F > 10	Pass
Common support	97.3% retained	> 95%	Pass
Covariate balance (max |SMD|)	0.06	< 0.10	Pass
Alt. matching: kernel (Epanech.)	ATT = 0.127 (0.023)	Within 1 SE	Pass
Alt. matching: 1:3 NN	ATT = 0.129 (0.022)	Within 1 SE	Pass

Source: Author's calculations.

4. Discussions

The results sustain the central claim that digital recruitment platforms reduce search frictions and improve employment outcomes for African youth. Three interpretations deserve elaboration.

First, the 13.2 percentage-point employment effect is large in absolute terms but consistent with the upper end of the literature. Kuhn and Mansour (2014) report a 25 percent reduction in unemployment duration for US users, which translates in this sample to roughly 10 to 14 percentage points in steady-state employment probability. Carranza *et al*. (2022) report a 32 percent lift in interview probability in Johannesburg, and Abebe *et al*. (2021) a 4 to 7 percentage-point durable employment gain from a low-cost CV intervention in Addis Ababa. The present estimate sits comfortably within this band, slightly above the developing-country central tendency because the sample over-represents tertiary-educated youth, for whom platform complementarity is strongest.

Second, the heterogeneity pattern vindicates the theoretical prediction of Acemoglu and Autor (2011) that digital technologies are skill-biased. The 18.7 percentage-point ATT for tertiary-educated youth against 9.4 for secondary-educated youth implies that platforms widen the labour-market premium on education. The policy implication is not to restrict platform access but to expand complementary human-capital investments, including ICT literacy, language training, and employability skills, so that platform benefits diffuse beyond a narrow digital elite. The African Development Bank (2023) places this agenda within its Jobs for Youth in Africa strategy but reports that fiscal allocations remain below 0.3 percent of GDP continent-wide.

Third, the partial confirmation of H3 deserves particular attention. The extensive-margin gap in favour of women is consistent with Jensen (2012), who argues that women in thin labour markets gain disproportionately from any information intervention because their outside options are narrower. The intensive-margin gap against women, however, shows that algorithmic matching reproduces traditional wage discrimination rather than erasing it. Rafkin *et al*. (2024) document the same pattern on Kenyan and South African platforms. This calls for algorithmic auditing frameworks of the type proposed by Chan and Wang (2018) and, more recently, operationalised by the EU AI Act's provisions on high-risk employment systems (European Commission, 2024).

Placing the estimates in the international literature clarifies both why they are larger than most OECD benchmarks and why they remain plausible. In mature economies, online job boards operate at the margin of already dense intermediation infrastructures, so studies such as Kuhn and Skuterud (2004) initially found null effects and later work found moderate gains once usage matured (Kuhn and Mansour, 2014). In the sampled African markets, by contrast, formal intermediation reaches fewer than 15 percent of matches (Gatti *et al*., 2013), so platforms substitute for absent institutions rather than complementing existing ones, and the marginal value of credible information is correspondingly higher, exactly as the Johannesburg experiment of Carranza *et al*. (2022) suggests. The MENA queuing mechanism documented by Assaad, Krafft and Salehi-Isfahani (2018) works in the same direction for Morocco: where the counterfactual is prolonged queuing for public sector positions, platform-induced transitions into private formal employment represent genuine additionality rather than displacement. The estimates are also consistent with the infrastructure evidence of Hjort and Poulsen (2019), for whom fast Internet arrival raised employment in Africa precisely through firm creation and improved matching. For public policy, the findings support integrating platform data and interfaces into public employment services rather than treating them as competitors: interoperability agreements between agencies such as ANAPEC, NEA, or the South African ESSA system and private platforms, subsidised connectivity and platform-literacy modules within active labour market programmes, and algorithmic transparency requirements calibrated to local enforcement capacity constitute a coherent agenda for the digitalisation of employment services in emerging economies.

Limitations deserve acknowledgement. The four-country sample, while broader than any previous African evaluation, does not cover Francophone West Africa or the Sahel, where platform penetration is lower and labour markets more informal. The one-year post-treatment window captures short-run effects; longer-run impacts on career trajectories and wage growth remain to be estimated. Finally, while the Heckman correction addresses unobservables under a distributional assumption, instrumental-variable approaches leveraging exogenous variation in Internet infrastructure (as in Hjort & Poulsen, 2019) would strengthen identification further. These extensions are left for future work.

Beyond these points, four methodological caveats condition the interpretation. First, the conditional independence assumption is untestable, and although the Rosenbaum bound of 1.7 indicates that only a strong hidden confounder could overturn the results, unobserved traits such as motivation, non-cognitive skills, or social network quality plausibly correlate with both adoption and employability; the positive and significant selection parameter of the Heckman model (rho = 0.213) confirms that such selection on unobservables is present and only partially absorbed. Second, self-selection into platforms is dynamic: discouraged users may exit platforms

after unsuccessful spells, which would bias the treated group toward persistent, motivated searchers and inflate the estimated effect; the twelve-month adoption window mitigates but does not eliminate this survivorship concern. Third, the study period of 2024 to 2025 coincides with structural shifts in African labour markets, including post-pandemic recovery dynamics, currency depreciation episodes in Nigeria, and rapid mobile broadband expansion, so part of the environment in which effects are estimated is itself in transition; country fixed effects and the placebo test address aggregate shocks, but interactions between these shifts and platform returns cannot be fully excluded. Fourth, generalisation requires caution on two dimensions: to other countries, since the sample over-represents economies with comparatively mature digital ecosystems relative to the Sahel or Francophone West Africa, and to other platform types, since Rekrute and Indeed are formal-sector job boards whose effects need not extend to gig-work platforms, social media hiring channels, or professional networks such as LinkedIn, which operate under different matching logics.

Conclusions and Further Research

This paper delivers the first multi-country microeconometric evaluation of digital recruitment platforms on African youth labour-market outcomes. Applying IPWRA, PSM-DiD, and Heckman selection to a survey of 1,428 youth across Morocco, Nigeria, Kenya, and South Africa, it documents a 13.2 percentage-point gain in employment probability, a 17.8 percent lift in monthly earnings, and a 16.4 percentage-point increase in formal employment for platform adopters relative to matched non-users. Effects are robust across specifications, sensitivity bounds, and placebo tests, but heterogeneous across education, geography, and gender.

Three policy implications follow. Platform-literacy programs should be embedded within active labour market policies, so that platform adoption does not remain the preserve of an already-privileged digital elite. Algorithmic auditing frameworks should be developed by African regulators, borrowing from the EU AI Act but adapted to local enforcement capacity. Public-private partnerships between platforms such as Rekrute and state employment agencies such as Morocco's ANAPEC, Kenya's NEA, or South Africa's Department of Employment should widen platform coverage to underserved rural and lower-secondary youth, potentially subsidised through the African Continental Free Trade Area's labour-mobility initiatives.

Three research avenues emerge. Long-run tracking of adopters would reveal whether the 13.2 percentage-point effect persists, attenuates, or compounds over a decade. Instrumental-variable designs leveraging broadband rollout variation would sharpen identification. Finally, comparative analyses with Francophone West Africa and low-income settings in the Sahel would test the external validity of the present findings in contexts where platforms operate under much stricter infrastructural and regulatory constraints.

Declarations

Acknowledgments: The authors thank the Laboratoire d'Études Constitutionnelles, Administratives, et des Choix Publics (LECACP) at Mohammed V University for methodological guidance, and the Friedrich Naumann Foundation for Freedom, Morocco Office, for logistical support during data collection. All remaining errors are the author's own.

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement:

Anas Zidane: Conceptualization, Methodology, Data curation, Formal analysis, Writing, original draft, Writing, editing, Visualization.
Djamila Chekrouni: Validation, review, supervision, Project administration.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of use of generative AI and AI-assisted technologies: The authors declare that generative AI and AI-assisted technologies were used exclusively to improve the language and readability of the manuscript after the research design, data analysis, and interpretation were independently completed, in line with the journal's disclosure policy.

References

Abadie, A., & Imbens, G. W. (2006). Large sample properties of matching estimators for average treatment effects. *Econometrica, 74*(1), 235–267. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-0262.2006.00655.x

Abadie, A., & Imbens, G. W. (2016). Matching on the estimated propensity score. *Econometrica, 84*(2), 781–807. https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA11293

Abebe, G., Caria, S., Fafchamps, M., Falco, P., Franklin, S., & Quinn, S. (2021). Anonymity or distance? Job search and labour market exclusion in a growing African city. *The Review of Economic Studies, 88*(3), 1279–1310. https://doi.org/10.1093/restud/rdaa057

Acemoglu, D., & Autor, D. (2011). Skills, tasks and technologies: Implications for employment and earnings. In O. Ashenfelter & D. Card (Eds.), *Handbook of labor economics* (Vol. 4B, pp. 1043–1171). Elsevier.

African Development Bank. (2023). *African economic outlook 2023: Mobilizing private sector financing for climate and green growth in Africa*. AfDB.

Agénor, P. R., & El Aynaoui, K. (2003). *Labor market policies and unemployment in Morocco: A quantitative analysis* (World Bank Policy Research Working Paper No. 3091). World Bank.

Angrist, J. D., & Pischke, J. S. (2009). *Mostly harmless econometrics: An empiricist's companion*. Princeton University Press.

Assaad, R., Krafft, C., & Salehi-Isfahani, D. (2018). Does the type of higher education affect labor market outcomes? Evidence from Egypt and Jordan. *Higher Education, 75*(6), 945–995. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10734-017-0179-0

Autor, D. H. (2001). Wiring the labor market. *Journal of Economic Perspectives, 15*(1), 25–40. https://doi.org/10.1257/jep.15.1.25

Banerjee, A., Chandrasekhar, A. G., Duflo, E., & Jackson, M. O. (2020). Using gossips to spread information: Theory and evidence from two randomized controlled trials. *The Review of Economic Studies, 86*(6), 2453–2490. https://doi.org/10.1093/restud/rdz008

Barsoum, G. (2019). "Women, work and family": Educated women's employment decisions and social policies in Egypt. *Gender, Work & Organization, 26*(7), 895–914. https://doi.org/10.1111/gwao.12285

Bassi, V., & Nansamba, A. (2022). Screening and signalling non-cognitive skills: Experimental evidence from Uganda. *The Economic Journal, 132*(642), 471–511. https://doi.org/10.1093/ej/ueab071

Beam, E. A. (2016). Do job fairs matter? Experimental evidence on the impact of job-fair attendance. *Journal of Development Economics, 120*, 32–40. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jdeveco.2015.11.004

Belot, M., Kircher, P., & Muller, P. (2019). Providing advice to jobseekers at low cost: An experimental study on online advice. *The Review of Economic Studies, 86*(4), 1411–1447. https://doi.org/10.1093/restud/rdy059

Boudarbat, B., & Ajbilou, A. (2007). *Youth exclusion in Morocco: Context, consequences, and policies* (Middle East Youth Initiative Working Paper No. 5). Wolfensohn Center for Development.

Callaway, B., & Sant'Anna, P. H. C. (2021). Difference-in-differences with multiple time periods. *Journal of Econometrics, 225*(2), 200–230. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2020.12.001

Card, D., & Krueger, A. B. (1994). Minimum wages and employment: A case study of the fast-food industry in New Jersey and Pennsylvania. *American Economic Review, 84*(4), 772–793.

Carranza, E., Garlick, R., Orkin, K., & Rankin, N. (2022). Job search and hiring with limited information about workseekers' skills. *American Economic Review, 112*(11), 3547–3583. https://doi.org/10.1257/aer.20200961

Chan, J., & Wang, J. (2018). Hiring preferences in online labor markets: Evidence of a female hiring bias. *Management Science, 64*(7), 2973–2994. https://doi.org/10.1287/mnsc.2017.2756

Dammert, A. C., Galdo, J., & Galdo, V. (2015). Integrating mobile phone technologies into labor-market intermediation: A multi-treatment experimental design. *IZA Journal of Labor & Development, 4*, Article 11. https://doi.org/10.1186/s40175-015-0033-7

de Chaisemartin, C., & D'Haultfoeuille, X. (2020). Two-way fixed effects estimators with heterogeneous treatment effects. *American Economic Review, 110*(9), 2964–2996. https://doi.org/10.1257/aer.20181169

Dehejia, R. H., & Wahba, S. (2002). Propensity score-matching methods for nonexperimental causal studies. *The Review of Economics and Statistics, 84*(1), 151–161. https://doi.org/10.1162/003465302317331982

DiPrete, T. A., & Gangl, M. (2004). Assessing bias in the estimation of causal effects: Rosenbaum bounds on matching estimators and instrumental variables estimation with imperfect instruments. *Sociological Methodology, 34*(1), 271–310. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0081-1750.2004.00154.x

European Commission. (2024). *Regulation (EU) 2024/1689 laying down harmonised rules on artificial intelligence (AI Act)*. Official Journal of the European Union, L 2024/1689.

García-Brazales, J. (2022). Digital intermediation and youth employment in Nigeria: Evidence from Jobberman. *Journal of African Economies, 31*(4), 425–452.

Gatti, R., Morgandi, M., Grun, R., Brodmann, S., Angel-Urdinola, D., Moreno-Dodson, B., & Mata-Lorenzo, M. (2013). *Jobs for shared prosperity: Time for action in the Middle East and North Africa*. World Bank.

GSMA. (2024). *The mobile economy: Sub-Saharan Africa 2024*. GSMA Intelligence.

Haut-Commissariat au Plan (HCP Morocco). (2024). *Note d'information du HCP sur la situation du marché du travail au T4 2024*. HCP.

Heckman, J. J. (1979). Sample selection bias as a specification error. *Econometrica, 47*(1), 153–161. https://doi.org/10.2307/1912352

Heckman, J. J., Ichimura, H., & Todd, P. E. (1997). Matching as an econometric evaluation estimator: Evidence from evaluating a job training programme. *The Review of Economic Studies, 64*(4), 605–654. https://doi.org/10.2307/2971733

Heckman, J. J., Ichimura, H., Smith, J. A., & Todd, P. E. (1998). Characterizing selection bias using experimental data. *Econometrica, 66*(5), 1017–1098. https://doi.org/10.2307/2999630

Hjort, J., & Poulsen, J. (2019). The arrival of fast internet and employment in Africa. *American Economic Review, 109*(3), 1032–1079. https://doi.org/10.1257/aer.20161385

Horton, J. J. (2017). The effects of algorithmic labor market recommendations: Evidence from a field experiment. *Journal of Labor Economics, 35*(2), 345–385. https://doi.org/10.1086/689213

Imbens, G. W., & Wooldridge, J. M. (2009). Recent developments in the econometrics of program evaluation. *Journal of Economic Literature, 47*(1), 5–86. https://doi.org/10.1257/jel.47.1.5

International Labour Organization. (2024a). *Global employment trends for youth 2024: MENA region*. ILO.

International Labour Organization. (2024b). *Global employment trends for youth 2024: Sub-Saharan Africa*. ILO.

International Telecommunication Union. (2024). *Measuring digital development: Facts and figures 2024*. ITU.

Jensen, R. (2012). Do labor market opportunities affect young women's work and family decisions? Experimental evidence from India. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics, 127*(2), 753–792. https://doi.org/10.1093/qje/qjs002

Kenya National Bureau of Statistics. (2024). *Quarterly labour force report, Q4 2024*. KNBS.

Kroft, K., & Pope, D. G. (2014). Does online search crowd out traditional search and improve matching efficiency? Evidence from Craigslist. *Journal of Labor Economics, 32*(2), 259–303. https://doi.org/10.1086/673374

Kuhn, P., & Mansour, H. (2014). Is internet job search still ineffective? *The Economic Journal, 124*(581), 1213–1233. https://doi.org/10.1111/ecoj.12119

Kuhn, P., & Skuterud, M. (2004). Internet job search and unemployment durations. *American Economic Review, 94*(1), 218–232. https://doi.org/10.1257/000282804322970779

LaLonde, R. J. (1986). Evaluating the econometric evaluations of training programs with experimental data. *American Economic Review, 76*(4), 604–620.

López-Acevedo, G., Devoto, F., Morales, M., & Roche Rodriguez, J. (2021). *Trapped: High inequality and low growth in the Arab Republic of Egypt*. World Bank Publications.

Marinescu, I., & Skandalis, D. (2021). Unemployment insurance and job search behavior. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics, 136*(2), 887–931. https://doi.org/10.1093/qje/qjaa037

Mortensen, D. T., & Pissarides, C. A. (1994). Job creation and job destruction in the theory of unemployment. *The Review of Economic Studies, 61*(3), 397–415. https://doi.org/10.2307/2297896

National Bureau of Statistics (NBS Nigeria). (2024). *Nigeria labour force statistics report, Q4 2024*. NBS.

Petrongolo, B., & Pissarides, C. A. (2001). Looking into the black box: A survey of the matching function. *Journal of Economic Literature, 39*(2), 390–431. https://doi.org/10.1257/jel.39.2.390

Pissarides, C. A. (2000). *Equilibrium unemployment theory* (2nd ed.). MIT Press.

Rafkin, C., Shreekumar, A., & Vautrey, P. L. (2024). Algorithmic recommendations and discrimination in African digital labour markets. *Journal of Development Economics, 167*, Article 103231.

Rekrute. (2025). *Rapport annuel sur le marché de l'emploi au Maroc 2024–2025*. Rekrute.com.

Rosenbaum, P. R. (2002). *Observational studies* (2nd ed.). Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-3692-2

Rosenbaum, P. R., & Rubin, D. B. (1983). The central role of the propensity score in observational studies for causal effects. *Biometrika, 70*(1), 41–55. https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/70.1.41

Rosenbaum, P. R., & Rubin, D. B. (1985). Constructing a control group using multivariate matched sampling methods that incorporate the propensity score. *The American Statistician, 39*(1), 33–38. https://doi.org/10.1080/00031305.1985.10479383

SimilarWeb. (2025). *African digital job platforms traffic analytics report, Q1 2025*. SimilarWeb Ltd.

Spence, M. (1973). Job market signaling. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics, 87*(3), 355–374. https://doi.org/10.2307/1882010

Statistics South Africa. (2024). *Quarterly labour force survey, Q4 2024*. StatsSA.

Stevenson, B. (2009). The internet and job search. In D. H. Autor (Ed.), *Studies of labor market intermediation* (pp. 67–86). University of Chicago Press.

Van Deursen, A. J. A. M., & Van Dijk, J. A. G. M. (2014). The digital divide shifts to differences in usage. *New Media & Society, 16*(3), 507–526. https://doi.org/10.1177/1461444813487959

Wooldridge, J. M. (2007). Inverse probability weighted estimation for general missing data problems. *Journal of Econometrics, 141*(2), 1281–1301. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2007.02.002

Wooldridge, J. M. (2010). *Econometric analysis of cross section and panel data* (2nd ed.). MIT Press.

World Bank. (2024). *Africa's pulse: An analysis of issues shaping Africa's economic future* (Vol. 29). World Bank.

Foreign Direct Investment in Mining Industry and Fiscal Revenue Mobilization: Evidence from a Resource Abundant Country of the Democratic Republic of Congo



Clément-François Wakwinga Wabenga[1], Paul Senzira Nahayo[2], Augustin Mumbere Sibayirwandeke[3], Cyriaque Nzirorera[4]

[1]Center of Research for Economic and Social Development (CURDES), University of Burundi, Republic of Burundi
[1]clement-francois.wakwinga@student.ub.edu.bi
[1,2]Faculty of Economics and Management Sciences, University of Goma (UNIGOM), Democratic Republic of Congo
[1]wakwingawabenga@unigom.ac.cd
[2]senziranahayo@unigom.ac.cd
[3]Faculty of Management and Economics Sciences, Official University of Semuliki, Democratic Republic of Congo
[3]Faculty of Economics and Management Sciences, Université Libre des Pays des Grands Lacs (ULPGL - GOMA), Democratic Republic of Congo
[3]augustinmsjoear@gmail.com
[4]Faculty of Economics and Management Sciences, University of Burundi, Republic of Burundi
[4]cyriaque.nzirorera@ub.edu.bi

Citation: Wakwinga, C.-F. W., Senzira, P.N., Sibayirwandeke, A. M. & Nzirorera, C. (2026). Foreign direct investment in mining industry and fiscal revenue mobilization: Evidence from a resource abundant country of the Democratic Republic of Congo. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 728–748. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).08

Article info: Received 9 December 2025; Received in revised form 27 February 2026; Accepted 10 May 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: Foreign direct investment (FDI) in extractive industries is a major source of capital inflows for resource-rich developing economies; however, whether these investments translate into sustainable fiscal revenues remains contested. This study investigated the fiscal effects of mining FDI in the Democratic Republic of Congo (DRC) and examined the institutional and macroeconomic conditions shaping government revenue mobilization. A mixed-methods design was employed, combining documentary time-series econometric analysis, survey-based logistic regression, and qualitative institutional interpretation. Annual macroeconomic data for 1990-2023 were analyzed using an Autoregressive Distributed Lag (ARDL) model, complemented by logistic regression based on 545 stakeholder responses and qualitative evidence from 14 key informants. The ARDL results confirmed a stable long-run relationship between mining FDI and fiscal revenue (Bounds $F = 4.41$; ECM = −1.403, $p < 0.01$), with excellent explanatory power ($R^2 = 0.986$). However, mining FDI exhibited a negative and only marginally significant long-run effect on fiscal revenue ($\beta = -0.850$, $p = 0.080$), indicating that investment inflows alone do not guarantee higher public revenues. By contrast, governance quality significantly enhanced fiscal revenue ($\beta = 0.392$, $p = 0.006$), whereas inflation exerted a significant adverse effect ($\beta = -0.00014$, $p = 0.013$). Survey findings corroborated these results, showing that base erosion risk (OR = 3.923, $p < 0.001$) and generous fiscal incentives (OR = 0.416, $p < 0.001$) substantially shaped perceived fiscal outcomes. The findings demonstrate that the fiscal benefits of mining FDI depend primarily on governance quality, institutional capacity, and fiscal regime design rather than investment volume alone. Strengthening fiscal governance and regulatory oversight is therefore essential for transforming mineral wealth into sustainable public revenue in resource-rich economies.

Keywords: foreign direct investment; mining fiscal revenue; resource governance; institutional quality; extractive industries; fiscal capacity.

JEL Classification: F21; H20; H25; O13; Q32.

Introduction

Foreign direct investment (FDI) in extractive industries has become one of the most important sources of capital inflows for resource-rich developing economies. In particular, the mining sector plays a critical role in attracting foreign capital, facilitating technology transfer, and expanding export revenues (UNCTAD 2023).

In this context, the Democratic Republic of Congo (DRC) has emerged as a strategically important mining economy, as it holds some of the world's largest reserves of cobalt, copper, and coltan; minerals that are essential for global energy transition technologies and digital industries (IEA 2023). Consequently, foreign mining investment has expanded substantially over the past two decades, positioning the DRC as a key supplier within global mineral value chains. However, despite this rapid expansion of investment and production, an important policy question has persisted: to what extent have these mining investments translated into sustainable fiscal revenues for the state?

From a macroeconomic perspective, the fiscal implications of mining investment have become particularly significant for resource-dependent economies. Revenues derived from extractive industries; such as royalties, corporate income taxes, and production-based levies; often represent a substantial share of government income in mineral-rich countries.

When effectively mobilized, these revenues can finance public infrastructure, social services, and long-term development strategies (World Bank 2020). However, the resource economics literature increasingly emphasizes that the presence of abundant mineral resources and large inflows of foreign investment does not automatically translate into higher public revenues. Instead, fiscal outcomes depend critically on institutional quality, taxation regimes, and governance structures that determine the extent to which governments are able to capture resource rents (Bebbington *et al*. 2018).

In many developing economies, fiscal revenues from the mining sector remain significantly below their potential levels due to structural constraints such as tax incentives granted to investors, administrative weaknesses in tax collection, and aggressive tax planning by multinational corporations (IMF 2012). Despite the expanding body of research on natural resources and economic development, significant gaps remain in understanding the fiscal channels through which foreign mining investment translates into government revenue mobilization (Amedanou and Laporte 2024).

Much of the existing literature has focused predominantly on the relationship between natural resources and economic growth, while comparatively less attention has been given to how foreign investment in extractive industries shapes fiscal capacity in resource-rich economies (Coulibaly and Camara 2022). Furthermore, a large share of empirical studies relies on aggregate macroeconomic indicators, often overlooking critical institutional factors such as tax compliance, fiscal regime design, and administrative capacity that ultimately determine revenue outcomes (Bertinelli *et al*. 2022). These limitations are particularly pronounced in the Democratic Republic of Congo, a key global mining economy, where empirical evidence on the fiscal effects of foreign mining investment remains limited and fragmented (Asongu and Mosunga 2026).

Consequently, this study contributes to the literature by examining whether foreign mining investments translate into measurable fiscal gains for the Congolese government while simultaneously assessing the institutional conditions that shape this relationship (IMF 2021).

Against this background, this study addresses the following research question: Do foreign mining investments translate into measurable fiscal gains for the government of the Democratic Republic of Congo? More specifically, the study examined how foreign direct investment in the mining sector interacts with governance quality, macroeconomic conditions, and fiscal policy frameworks to influence mining revenue mobilization.

The underlying hypothesis is that although foreign investment may expand production and economic activity, the resulting fiscal benefits depend critically on institutional capacity and the design of fiscal regimes.

By combining documentary econometric analysis with survey-based evidence and qualitative institutional interpretation, this research provides a comprehensive assessment of the mechanisms through which mining investment influences fiscal outcomes in resource-rich economies. In doing so, the study contributes to the literature on resource governance by highlighting the conditional relationship between foreign investment and fiscal capacity (Ross, 2015).

The remainder of the article is organized as follows: First, the relevant theoretical and empirical literature is reviewed; Next, the methodological framework, data sources, and variables are presented; The empirical findings are then reported and discussed in light of the institutional and macroeconomic context of the Congolese mining sector; Finally, the article concludes by summarizing the main findings and outlining their policy implications.

1. Literature Review

1.1. Empirical Literature Review and Research Gap

1.1.1. Mining FDI, Resource Rents, and Fiscal Mobilization

Research on extractive-sector development is commonly situated within the resource-curse and institutional-governance traditions. The resource-curse perspective argues that mineral abundance may weaken economic and institutional performance when rent dependence encourages volatility, rent seeking, and limited economic diversification (van der Ploeg 2011). By contrast, the institutional perspective does not consider mineral wealth intrinsically detrimental; instead, it maintains that fiscal outcomes depend on the rules governing ownership, taxation, disclosure, enforcement, and revenue allocation. Thus, mining foreign direct investment (FDI) can enlarge production and the potential tax base, but it does not necessarily generate proportionate public revenue.

This distinction is particularly important in African mineral economies. Thus, Hatcher and Grégoire (2022) show that extractive-industry governance encompasses not only fiscal-regime design but also contractual negotiation, tax administration, state participation, and revenue management. Their framework is valuable because it moves the debate beyond the simple opposition between attracting investment and increasing taxation. Nevertheless, its broad institutional focus provides limited empirical evidence on the magnitude and timing of the revenue effects generated by foreign mining investment. Consequently, the direction of causality between FDI, institutional reform, and fiscal performance remains insufficiently established.

1.1.2. Transparency, Regulation, and Revenue Capture

A second strand of research emphasizes transparency and regulatory accountability. Then, Li *et al*. (2025) find that the Extractive Industries Transparency Initiative has improved disclosure across participating countries; however, disclosure has not produced an equivalent reduction in corruption. This finding challenges the assumption that transparency automatically strengthens fiscal governance. Disclosure may reveal payments and contracts, but revenue mobilization additionally requires auditing capacity, legal enforcement, and effective sanctions.

The Democratic Republic of Congo (DRC) literature reaches a comparable conclusion. In fact; Michel and Kime (2022) observe that the revised mining framework increased the formal obligations of mining companies toward local development. However, they also identify coordination and implementation difficulties that limit the translation of statutory commitments into effective development outcomes. Likewise, Rapanyane and Shai (2020) argue that foreign mining corporations, particularly Chinese enterprises, operate within unequal bargaining relationships that may constrain domestic value capture. Although their analysis highlights power asymmetries, its largely qualitative approach does not establish whether foreign investment causes measurable changes in aggregate fiscal revenue.

More recently, Mboringong *et al*. (2025) advocate anticipatory governance for critical-mineral investment in the western Congo Basin. Their contribution is significant because it links investment decisions to long-term social and environmental risks. Nevertheless, the emphasis on responsible investment gives comparatively little attention to taxation and revenue performance. Mosunga (2025), meanwhile, demonstrates that trade openness and trade-policy instruments affect fiscal policy in the DRC. Yet mining FDI is not isolated from other external-sector variables, leaving its specific contribution to government revenue unresolved.

1.1.3. Contradictions and Research Positioning

The literature therefore presents two competing interpretations. One view treats mining FDI as a mechanism for expanding exports, production, and taxable activity. The opposing view emphasizes profit shifting, bargaining asymmetries, weak enforcement, and regulatory fragmentation, which may disconnect investment growth from fiscal mobilization. Existing studies provide strong institutional explanations but rarely test this relationship directly over time.

Accordingly, the principal gap is not the absence of research on Congolese mining, but the limited integration of investment, fiscal, macroeconomic, and governance evidence. This study extends the literature by estimating the long-run and short-run relationship between mining FDI and fiscal revenue while examining the institutional mechanisms that condition that relationship. It therefore tests rather than assumes that increased foreign mining investment strengthens domestic revenue mobilization.

1.2. Theoretical Framework and Model Development

The relationship between foreign direct investment (FDI) in the mining sector and fiscal revenue is fundamentally mediated by the state's capacity to transform mineral rents into public resources. This study develops an integrated theoretical framework that combines the Political Resource Curse theory, optimal taxation of exhaustible resources,

and revenue mobilization theory to explain how foreign mining investment influences fiscal capacity in the Democratic Republic of Congo (DRC).Rather than assuming that mining investment automatically increases government revenue, the framework argues that fiscal outcomes depend on the interaction between investment, institutional quality, taxation, and revenue leakages.

The Political Resource Curse theory provides the conceptual foundation of the model. Unlike the traditional resource curse hypothesis, which associates natural-resource abundance with poor economic performance, the political resource curse emphasizes that fiscal outcomes depend on institutional quality and governance. In fact, resource-rich countries frequently experience weak tax administration, rent-seeking behaviour, corruption, and limited fiscal accountability, reducing the proportion of mineral rents effectively captured by the state (Karl 1997; Ross 2001; Mehlum, Moene, and Torvik 2006; van der Ploeg 2011). Consequently, foreign mining investment expands the potential fiscal base only when public institutions possess sufficient capacity to administer taxation, monitor production, and enforce mining legislation.

Following this perspective, mining production depends on foreign capital, institutional quality, and the available mineral stock. Let the stock of exhaustible resources evolve according to

$$\dot{S}(t) = -q(t), \qquad S(0) = S_0 > 0 \tag{1}$$

where $S(t)$ denotes the remaining mineral stock and $q(t)$ represents extraction.

Mining output is expressed as

$$Q(t) = A(t)\, K(t)^{\alpha}\, S(t)^{1-\alpha}, \qquad 0 < \alpha < 1 \tag{2}$$

where $K(t)$ denotes foreign mining capital and $A(t)$ represents institutional quality. Institutional quality enters multiplicatively because stronger governance enhances productivity, regulatory effectiveness, and compliance with fiscal obligations.

Mining rents are generated from production after deducting production costs,

$$\Pi(t) = p(t)Q(t) - cK(t) - \frac{\gamma}{2}q(t)^2 \tag{3}$$

where $p(t)$ denotes international mineral prices, c represents capital costs, and the quadratic extraction cost reflects increasing marginal extraction costs over time.

However, governments rarely capture the full value of mining rents. Administrative weaknesses, transfer pricing, tax avoidance, trade misinvoicing, contractual exemptions, and illicit financial flows reduce the effective fiscal contribution of mining investment. Rather than modelling these mechanisms separately, they are represented by a single institutional leakage parameter,

$$\varphi(t) = \varphi_0 - \varphi_1 A(t), \quad \varphi_1 > 0 \tag{4}$$

where stronger institutional quality reduces leakage intensity. Effective government revenue is therefore defined as

$$G(t) = \tau(t)\,[1 - \varphi(t)]\,\Pi(t) \tag{5}$$

where $\tau(t)$ denotes the effective fiscal take from mining activities.

This formulation implies that fiscal revenue depends not only on the size of mining rents but also on the institutional capacity to retain those rents within the public sector. Consequently, improvements in governance increase fiscal revenue both directly, through more efficient tax administration, and indirectly, by reducing revenue leakages associated with weak institutions.

This representation is consistent with contemporary evidence showing that governance quality significantly influences fiscal capture in extractive industries (Badeeb *et al*. 2017; Li *et al*. 2024).

The framework further recognizes that fiscal capacity extends beyond revenues generated directly by the mining sector. Resource-dependent economies often experience a fiscal substitution effect in which governments relying heavily on mineral revenues invest less effort in developing non-resource taxation (Moore 2004; Addison and Roe 2024). Total fiscal capacity is therefore represented as

$$T(t) = G(t) + R^{non}(t) \tag{6}$$

Where non-resource revenue is defined as

$$R^{non}(t) = e(t)\, Y(t), \quad \text{with} \quad e(t) = \bar{e} - \delta G(t), \quad \delta > 0 \tag{7}$$

Where *e(t)* denotes domestic tax effort, *Y(t)* represents the non-resource tax base, and δ measures the extent to which dependence on mining revenue crowds out domestic revenue mobilization.

Substituting yields

$$T(t) = G(t)\,[1 - \delta Y(t)] + \bar{e}\,Y(t) \quad (8)$$

This formulation shows that expanding mining revenue does not necessarily maximize total fiscal capacity if greater dependence on extractive revenues weakens conventional taxation.

Combining the production, institutional, and fiscal components produce the central theoretical proposition of the study.

Differentiating total fiscal capacity with respect to foreign mining capital gives

$$\frac{dT}{dK} = (1 - \delta Y)\left[(1 - \phi)\frac{\partial \Pi}{\partial K} - \Pi\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial K}\right] \quad (9)$$

Foreign mining investment enhances fiscal capacity when

$$(1 - \delta Y)\left[(1 - \phi)\frac{\partial \Pi}{\partial K} - \Pi\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial K}\right] > 0 \quad (10)$$

This condition indicates that fiscal gains from mining FDI arise only when the productivity effects generated by additional investment exceed the fiscal losses associated with institutional leakages and the weakening of domestic tax effort.

Institutional quality therefore becomes the principal transmission mechanism through which mining investment affects fiscal performance. Strong governance reduces leakages, improves tax compliance, strengthens revenue administration, and increases the proportion of mining rents transferred to the public budget. Conversely, weak governance diminishes the fiscal returns to foreign investment even when production expands substantially.

The integrated framework provides the theoretical justification for the empirical specification adopted in this study. Mining fiscal revenue is expected to depend on four complementary mechanisms: (i) foreign mining investment, which expands the taxable production base; (ii) institutional quality, which determines the efficiency of fiscal capture; (iii) macroeconomic and international commodity-price conditions, which influence mining profitability and taxable income; and (iv) political and governance conditions, which shape the implementation of fiscal policy. These mechanisms directly motivate the explanatory variables included in the autoregressive distributed lag (ARDL) model and the complementary institutional analyses.

Furthermore, the theoretical framework suggests that foreign mining investment affects fiscal revenue through institutional and macroeconomic transmission mechanisms rather than through capital inflows alone.

Mining investment increases the potential tax base by expanding production and resource rents, but the realized fiscal effect depends on governance quality, fiscal administration, and the state's ability to limit revenue leakages. Consequently, the relationship between mining FDI and fiscal revenue is expected to be positive where institutional quality supports effective fiscal capture.

Accordingly, the study tests the following hypothesis:

H1: Foreign direct investment in the mining sector exerts a positive long-run effect on fiscal revenue mobilization in the Democratic Republic of Congo.

Because the theoretical model identifies institutional quality as the principal mechanism governing fiscal capture, the study further expects governance to reinforce the fiscal contribution of mining investment.

H2: Higher institutional quality strengthens the positive relationship between mining foreign direct investment and fiscal revenue mobilization.

2. Research Methodology

2.1. Research Design

This study adopted a mixed-method research design combining documentary time-series econometric analysis, a stakeholder survey, and qualitative institutional interpretation. The design was appropriate because the fiscal effects of foreign direct investment in mining involve both measurable macroeconomic relationships and institutional mechanisms that cannot be adequately captured through aggregate data alone. Mixed-method research is particularly suitable where quantitative evidence is required to establish empirical patterns and qualitative evidence is needed to explain the processes underlying those patterns (Creswell and Plano Clark 2018).

The documentary component estimated the short-run and long-run relationships between mining foreign direct investment, fiscal revenue, governance quality, and selected macroeconomic and sectoral variables in the Democratic Republic of Congo; while the survey component examined the institutional and fiscal conditions

associated with stakeholders' assessments of the revenue effects of mining FDI. Finally, qualitative evidence from key institutional actors was used to interpret the roles of fiscal incentives, administrative capacity, regulatory enforcement, inter-agency coordination, and tax-base erosion.

The three components were integrated at the interpretation stage. The time-series model identified aggregate temporal relationships, the survey model examined institutional correlates, and the qualitative analysis provided contextual explanations for convergence or divergence between the quantitative findings.

2.2. Data Sources and Variable Measurement

The documentary analysis used annual data covering 1990-2023, yielding a maximum of 34 observations. This period captures major changes in the Congolese mining sector, including post-conflict reconstruction, the expansion of foreign investment in copper and cobalt production, and reforms to the mining and fiscal frameworks.

Mining fiscal revenue, mining-sector activity, investment flows, and fiscal information were obtained from the Central Bank of Congo, the Ministry of Finance, the Ministry of Mines, and the Extractive Industries Transparency Initiative in the DRC. Macroeconomic indicators and international copper and cobalt prices; were drawn from the Central Bank of Congo, while institutional quality was measured using the Ibrahim Index of African Governance. Due to the fact that the governance index did not cover the entire study period, starting published in 2000 year; the earliest available observation was used as the baseline for preceding years. This procedure produced a continuous series but reduced observed variation during the earlier part of the sample and is therefore recognized as a measurement limitation. However, this is unlikely to affect the estimation results, as the quality of governance institutions is assumed to have remained relatively stable during the years preceding the first available observation.

The dependent variable was mining fiscal revenue, and the principal explanatory variable was foreign direct investment in the mining sector. Moreover, the control variables captured governance quality, inflation, mining activity, gross domestic product, international copper and cobalt prices, political stability, and political regime. Fiscal revenue, mining FDI, Gross Domestic Product (GDP), and international mineral prices were expressed in natural logarithms to reduce scale dispersion and facilitate elasticity interpretation where both dependent and explanatory variables were logged (Wooldridge 2020).

Table 1. Definition, Measurement, Transformation, and Role of Variables Used in the Empirical Analysis

Variable	Measurement	Transformation	Role
(LNFISCREV)	Government fiscal revenue	Natural logarithm	Dependent variable
(LNFDIMIN)	Foreign direct investment in the mining sector	Natural logarithm	Main explanatory variable
(GOVINDEX)	Ibrahim governance index	Level	Institutional control
(INFLARATE)	Annual inflation rate	Level	Macroeconomic control
(ITEAMIN)	Indicator of mining-sector economic activity	Level	Sectoral control
(LNGDP)	Gross domestic product	Natural logarithm	Macroeconomic control
(LNCULME)	International copper price	Natural logarithm	External-price control
(LNCOBLME)	International cobalt price	Natural logarithm	External-price control
(POLSTAB)	Political-stability indicator	Level	Political control
(POLITREGIM)	Political-regime indicator	Level	Political control
(EXCHRATE)	CDF/US dollar exchange rate	Level	Preliminary specification only

Source: Author's compilation based on data from the Ministry of Finance of the Democratic Republic of the Congo, Banque Centrale du Congo, Mo Ibrahim Foundation.

The econometric estimation was conducted in Stata (16) and EViews (9), survey analysis in SPSS (28), and qualitative data organization in MAXQDA.

2.3. Documentary Econometric Strategy

2.3.1. Baseline Specification

The documentary analysis proceeded through descriptive statistics, correlation analysis, stationarity testing, preliminary ordinary least-squares estimation, multicollinearity assessment, ARDL estimation, bounds testing, and error-correction modelling.

The general empirical relationship was specified as:

$\ln FISCREV_t = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 lnFDIMIN_t + \alpha_2 GOVINDEX_t + \alpha_3 INFLARATE_t + \alpha_4 ITEAMIN_t + \alpha_5 lnCOBLME_t + \alpha_6 lnCULME_t + \alpha_7 lnGDP_t + \alpha_8 POLSTAB_t + \alpha_9 POLITREGIM_t + \varepsilon_t.$

Mining FDI was expected to expand the potential fiscal base, although its realized effect was assumed to depend on institutional and macroeconomic conditions. Also; Governance quality was expected to improve revenue capture, whereas inflation was expected to weaken fiscal performance. At last Mining activity, Gross Domestic Product (GDP), and commodity prices were included to control for production, economic activity, and international market conditions.

Ordinary least squares was used only as a preliminary benchmark. It provided initial information on coefficient direction and multicollinearity but was not treated as the principal estimator because a static model cannot adequately represent dynamic adjustment and long-run equilibrium relationships in annual macroeconomic data.

2.3.2. Stationarity and Model Selection

The integration properties of the variables were examined using the Augmented Dickey-Fuller test. The null hypothesis was that series contained a unit root, and lag lengths were selected using the Schwarz information criterion.

The tests classified inflation, Gross Domestic Product (GDP), and political stability as I (0); while Mining fiscal revenue, mining FDI, governance quality, mining activity, copper price, cobalt price, and political regime were classified as I(1). The exchange rate became stationary only after third differencing and was therefore excluded from the ARDL model. This exclusion was necessary because the ARDL bounds-testing procedure is valid only when the variables entering the model are integrated of order zero or one; but also, does not have significant effect to the dependent variable in this study.

The mixture of I(0) and I(1) variables justified the use of the autoregressive distributed lag framework developed by Pesaran, Shin, and Smith (2001). The approach is suitable for estimating both short-run dynamics and long-run relationships in relatively small samples, provided that none of the included variables is I (2) or higher.

2.3.3. ARDL and Bounds-Testing Specification

Given the potential dynamic interactions between foreign mining investment, governance quality and fiscal revenue mobilisation, this study adopts the Autoregressive Distributed Lag (ARDL) modelling framework. Unlike a static regression model, the ARDL approach incorporates lagged values of both the dependent and explanatory variables, allowing the estimation of short-run dynamics together with long-run equilibrium relationships. This dynamic specification reduces contemporaneous simultaneity concerns by explicitly accounting for delayed responses among the variables and therefore provides a more appropriate framework for analysing the relationship between mining FDI, governance quality and fiscal revenue in the Democratic Republic of Congo.

The unrestricted error-correction representation was specified as:

$$\Delta\, In\, FISCREV_t = \beta_0 + \sum_{i=1}^{p-1} \beta_i\, \Delta In\, FISCREV_{t-i} \;+\; \sum_{j=1}^{k} \sum_{i=0}^{qj-1} \gamma_{ji} \Delta X_{j,t-i} + \\ \curlywedge_1\, In\, FISCREV_{t-1} \;+ \sum_{j=1}^{k} \curlywedge_{j+1}\, X_{j,t-1} + u_t$$

where X_t denotes the vector of explanatory variables. The differenced terms capture short-run effects, whereas the lagged-level terms represent the long-run relationship.

The Akaike information criterion selected an ARDL (1,2,2,2,1,2,1,2,2,2) specification. Because the inclusion of distributed lags reduced the effective estimation sample, the final ARDL model was estimated using 32 observations drawn from the 1990–2023 dataset.

The existence of a long-run relationship was examined through the bounds test. The null hypothesis of no cointegration was:

$$H_0 : \lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = \cdots = \lambda_{k+1} = 0.$$

Cointegration was established when the calculated F-statistic exceeded the relevant upper critical bound. Where cointegration was confirmed, the corresponding error-correction model was estimated as:

$$\Delta In\, FISCREV_t = \theta_0 + \sum_{i=1}^{p-1} \Delta In\, FISCREV_{t-i} \sum_{j=1}^{k} \sum_{i=0}^{qj-1} \delta_{ji} \Delta X_{j,t-i} + p^{ECM_{t-1}} + v_t$$

The coefficient ρ measures the speed and pattern of adjustment toward long-run equilibrium. A negative and statistically significant coefficient indicates that deviations from equilibrium are corrected over time.

2.3.4. Model Assessment

Model adequacy was assessed using overall significance, explanatory power, multicollinearity analysis, residual diagnostics, and parameter-stability analysis, while the Variance-inflation factors were used during the preliminary specification stage. Moreover, Parameter stability was examined using the cumulative sum of recursive residuals.

Also, the CUSUM statistic remained within the 5 percent critical boundaries, supporting stability of the estimated coefficients over the sample period.

Furthermore, Goodness-of-fit statistics were interpreted as measures of explanatory performance rather than as independent evidence of robustness. The ARDL estimates were therefore evaluated jointly with the cointegration test, residual behaviour, coefficient stability, and economic plausibility.

Because mining investment and fiscal capacity may influence one another, the estimated coefficients were interpreted as conditional short-run and long-run relationships rather than as experimental causal effects.

2.4. Survey-Based Econometric Analysis

The survey component comprised 545 responses from stakeholders involved in mining taxation, regulation, investment, administration, and governance. Respondents included tax-administration officials, mining-company representatives, regulatory institutions, and other public-sector actors with direct knowledge of the fiscal operation of the mining sector.

The questionnaire measured six institutional dimensions: institutional capacity, enforcement intensity, compliance behaviour, the economic contribution of FDI, base-erosion risk, and fiscal-policy generosity; and the responses were aggregated into corresponding composite indices.

The dependent variable distinguished between respondents who assessed the fiscal impact of mining FDI as positive and those who did not:

$$Y_i = \{^{1, positive\ impact\ on\ tax\ revenue,}_{0, otherwise}$$

Because the outcome was dichotomous, binary logistic regression was employed (Hosmer, Lemeshow, and Sturdivant 2013). The model was specified as:

$$In\left(\frac{P_i}{1-P_i}\right) = \beta_0 + \beta_1 IC_i + \beta_2 EI_i + \beta_3 CB_i + \beta_4 FEC_i + \beta_5 BER_i + \beta_6 FPG_i$$

where IC denotes institutional capacity, EI enforcement intensity, CB compliance behaviour, FEC the economic contribution of FDI, BER base-erosion risk, and FPG fiscal-policy generosity.

The model was estimated by maximum likelihood; while the results were reported as coefficients, standard errors, Wald statistics, probability values, and odds ratios. An odds ratio greater than one (1) indicates higher odds of reporting a positive fiscal effect, whereas an odds ratio below one indicates lower odds, holding other variables constant.

Overall model significance was assessed through the likelihood-ratio chi-square statistic; and the calibration was evaluated using the Hosmer–Lemeshow test, while Cox–Snell and Nagelkerke pseudo-R^2 statistics summarized explanatory performance.

A leave-one-variable-out sensitivity analysis was used to examine the stability of the principal coefficients across alternative specifications. The survey model captured institutional perceptions and associations; it did not measure aggregate fiscal revenue. It was therefore interpreted as complementary to the documentary time-series analysis.

2.5. Qualitative Institutional Analysis

The qualitative component drew on evidence from 14 key informants with direct knowledge of mining investment, taxation, fiscal administration, regulation, and extractive-sector governance. Participants represented central and provincial public institutions, tax and customs administrations, mining companies, EITI-related bodies, civil society, investment-promotion institutions, economic and legal expertise, and the banking sector.

The analysis focused on the institutional mechanisms connecting mining FDI to fiscal revenue. Particular attention was given to fiscal incentives, contractual clauses, tax compliance, transfer-pricing practices, customs fraud, revenue leakages, regulatory enforcement, administrative capacity, and inter-agency coordination.

MAXQDA was used to organize the qualitative material and identify recurrent themes. The evidence was grouped into seven analytical dimensions: the FDI-revenue relationship, fiscal transmission mechanisms, governance quality, fiscal regimes and contracts, tax-base erosion, institutional enforcement capacity, and the gap

between formal rules and implementation. The qualitative component did not constitute a separate causal test. Its purpose was to explain and contextualize the mechanisms underlying the econometric and survey findings.

The three components were integrated through a convergent analytical framework. The documentary model assessed whether mining FDI was associated with fiscal revenue over time. The logistic model examined the institutional and policy conditions associated with stakeholders' assessments of that relationship. The qualitative evidence explained how fiscal incentives, governance weaknesses, administrative fragmentation, and base-erosion practices affected the conversion of investment into public revenue.

This integration distinguished investment expansion from effective fiscal capture and provided a coherent basis for evaluating both the magnitude and the institutional conditions of the FDI–revenue relationship.

3. Research Results

3.1. Empirical Results Based on Documentary Data

3.1.1. Descriptive Statistics

Table 2 presents the descriptive statistics of the study variables, summarizing their central tendency, dispersion, and range across 34 observations, thereby providing an overview of the dataset's characteristics.

Table 2. Descriptive Statistics of the Study Variables

Variable	Observations	Mean	Std. Dev.	Minimum	Maximum
LNFISCREV	34	21,03839	0,7118404	19,63262	22,67456
LNFDIMin	34	20,46539	0,5865276	19,18692	21,71492
GovINDEX	34	40,38125	1,603447	36,80000	43,30000
TAXROY	34	0,0226471	0,0058043	0,020000	0,035000
POLITREGIM	34	0,5294118	0,5066404	0,000000	1,000000
POLSTAB	34	0,5588235	0,5039947	0,000000	1,000000
LNCuLME	34	8,239342	0,6827624	7,16804	9,137694
LNCoBLME	34	2,925821	0,37626	1,916923	3,663562
EXCHRATE	34	741,928	767,8022	0,000002	2821,641
ITEAMin	34	85,30529	52,00546	30,0000	221,9600
INFLARATE	34	1163,047	4609,94	-1,420882	26765,86
LNGDP	34	26,38125	7,892516	3,108629	32,77099

Source: Author's calculations using Stata 16.

Across 34 observations, fiscal revenue and foreign direct investment show stability with moderate variability. The Governance indicators remain steady, reflecting institutional consistency. Conversely, exchange rate and inflation exhibit marked volatility, highlighting macroeconomic instability. Overall, the statistics reveal balanced dispersion and provide a foundation for subsequent empirical analysis.

3.1.2. Correlation Matrix for Fiscal Revenue, Governance, and Macroeconomic Variables

Table 3 presents the pairwise correlation matrix among fiscal revenue, foreign direct investment, governance indicators, and macroeconomic variables.

Table 3. Pairwise Correlation Matrix of the Study Variables

VARIABLES	LNFISC~V	LNFDIMin	GovINDEX	TAXROY	POLITR~M	POLSTAB	LNCuLME	LNCoBLME	EXCHRATE	ITEAMin	INFLAR~E	LNGDP
LNFISCREV	1											
LNFDIMin	0,1847	1										
GovINDEX	0,4956	0,5278	1									
TAXROY	0,6287	0,493	0,7381	1								
POLITREGIM	0,579	0,0622	0	0,4364	1							
POLSTAB	-0,3103	0,1082	-0,2112	-0,0548	0,1117	1						
LNCuLME	0,5702	0,0341	0,0288	0,464	0,9412	0,1134	1					
LNCoBLME	0,0793	0,1173	0,0973	0,1884	0,1149	0,1054	0,1393	1				
EXCHRATE	0,792	0,3076	0,4927	0,8089	0,7797	-0,0942	0,7877	0,0845	1			
ITEAMin	0,6286	0,305	0,3152	0,6777	0,659	-0,0014	0,6552	0,068	0,8492	1		
INFLARATE	-0,4207	-0,2527	0	-0,117	-0,2682	0,1734	-0,2324	0,0849	-0,2472	-0,2256	1	
LNGDP	0,6289	-0,1892	0,0651	0,3521	0,6661	-0,2503	0,7529	-0,0301	0,642	0,3851	-0,301	1

Source: Author's calculations using Stata 16.

The correlation matrix shows fiscal revenue positively linked to tax royalties, exchange rate, trade, GDP, and governance indicators, while inflation and political stability correlate negatively. These associations highlight

key interdependencies without severe multicollinearity, reinforcing the robustness of subsequent empirical analysis on fiscal performance and institutional dynamics.

3.1.3. Stationarity and Unit Root Tests of the Variables

The stationarity properties of the variables have been examined using the Augmented Dickey–Fuller (ADF) unit root test. The results summarized in Table 3, have provided the basis for selecting the appropriate econometric methodology.

The Augmented Dickey–Fuller (ADF) test shows mixed integration orders. The variables Inflation Rate, Gross Domestic Product, and Political Stability are stationary at levels (I(0)); while the Fiscal Revenue, Foreign Direct Investment in Mining, Governance Index, International Trade in Extractive Activities, Cobalt Price (London Metal Exchange), Copper Price (London Metal Exchange), and Political Regime are stationary after first differencing (I(1)); and the Exchange Rate requires third differencing. This mix rules out Johansen cointegration, making the Autoregressive Distributed Lag (ARDL) model suitable for robust short- and long-run estimation.

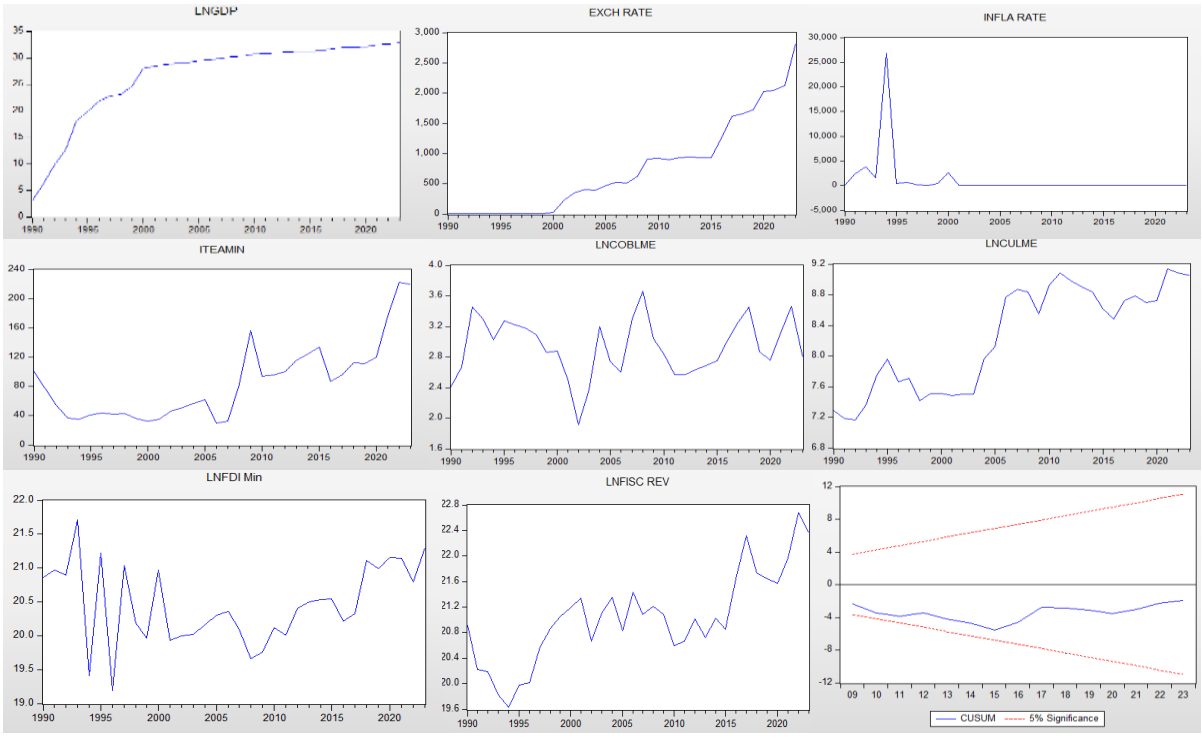
Table 4. Unit Root Tests (Augmented Dickey–Fuller)

Variable	Test Equation	Lag Length	ADF Statistic	p-value	Integration Order
LN FISC_REV	ΔLN FISC_REV	0	-6.6449***	0	I(1)
LN FDI_MIN	ΔLN FDI_MIN	5	-4.5561***	0,0061	I(1)
EXCH_RATE	Δ^3EXCH_RATE	6	-7.1746***	0	I(3)
GOV_INDEX	ΔGOV_INDEX	0	-5.0354***	0,0015	I(1)
INFLA_RATE	INFLA_RATE	5	-33.0260***	0	I(0)
ITEA_MIN	ΔITEA_MIN	1	-5.3437***	0,0007	I(1)
LN COB_LME	ΔLN COB_LME	1	-7.3752***	0	I(1)
LN CU_LME	ΔLN CU_LME	0	-4.9270***	0,002	I(1)
LN GDP_PIB	LN GDP_PIB	8	-5.2317***	0,0015	I(0)
POL_STAB	POL_STAB	7	-6.0182***	0,0002	I(0)
POLIT_REGIM	ΔPOLIT_REGIM	0	-5.5655***	0,0004	I(1)
Notes:ADF tests include a constant and linear trend. Lag lengths were selected using the Schwarz Information Criterion (SIC).					
*The null hypothesis is that the series contains a unit root.*** p < 0.01, ** p < 0.05, * p < 0.10.*					

Source: Author's calculations based on econometric outputs using E-views 12.

Thus, the below graph presents trend of variables and CUSUM test results, illustrating parameter stability over time by comparing cumulative sums of recursive residuals against defined 5 %t significance boundaries.

Graph 1: Trend of variables and CUSUM Stability Test with 5% SB of Fiscal Mining Revenue Model



Source: Author's estimations; E-views 12.

The CUSUM line remains within the 5 % significance bounds throughout the observed period, indicating no structural instability. This suggests model parameters are stable, and there is no evidence of significant shifts or breaks affecting the reliability of the regression results.

3.1.4. Baseline Econometric Estimation

Following the stationarity analysis, which has confirmed a mixed order of integration among the variables, a baseline econometric specification has been estimated using Ordinary Least Squares (OLS). Table 5 has presented the preliminary results on the determinants of mining fiscal revenue.

Table 5. Determinants of Mining Fiscal Revenue: Baseline OLS Estimates

Variables	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	p-value
LN FDI_MIN	-0,183977	0,170882	-1,0766	0,2923
GOV_INDEX	0.199901***	0,05976	3,3451	0,0027
INFLA_RATE	-0.000038**	0,000018	-2,1337	0,0433
ITEA_MIN	0.003803*	0,002066	1,8414	0,078
LN COB_LME	0,136831	0,191918	0,713	0,4827
LN CU_LME	-0,364541	0,390992	-0,9323	0,3604
LN GDP_PIB	0,030209	0,018434	1,6387	0,1143
POL_STAB	-0,126462	0,169279	-0,7471	0,4623
POLIT_REGIM	0,627466	0,423254	1,4825	0,1512
Constant	17.99605***	3,796862	4,7397	0,0001
Model Diagnostics				
Statistic				Value
Observations				34
R^2				0,777
Adjusted R^2				0,694
F-statistic				9.311***
Prob(F-statistic)				0,000006
Durbin–Watson				1,465

*Notes:Standard errors are reported in the second column. *** p<0.01, ** p<0.05, * p<0.10. The exchange rate variable was excluded from the preferred specification due to severe multicollinearity detected through VIF*

Source: Author's calculations based on econometric estimations using E-views 12.

Baseline OLS estimates provide initial evidence on the determinants of mining fiscal revenue. Governance quality exerts a positive and statistically significant effect, indicating that stronger institutional frameworks enhance revenue mobilization capacity. The inflation is negatively associated with fiscal revenue, suggesting that macroeconomic instability undermines fiscal performance; while the Mining sector activity shows a positive contribution, highlighting the role of sectoral dynamics. In contrast, foreign mining investment is not statistically significant in the static specification. However, given the time-series nature of the data and the likelihood of dynamic adjustments and long-run relationships, the static OLS framework may be inadequate. Accordingly, the analysis proceeds using an ARDL approach.

3.1.5. Dynamic ARDL Results and Long-Run Relationship

Following the baseline OLS estimation, which has provided preliminary evidence on the determinants of mining fiscal revenue, the analysis has proceeded with a dynamic ARDL specification. Table 6 has presented the short-run dynamics, long-run coefficients, and cointegration results.

The ARDL results (Table 6) confirm both short-run dynamics and a stable long-run relationship among the variables. The bounds test indicates cointegration (F = 4.4069), rejecting the null of no long-run association. The error correction term is negative and highly significant (−1.4031, $p < 0.01$), implying rapid adjustment toward equilibrium following short-term shocks. In the short run, changes in mining FDI and inflation significantly affect fiscal revenue, while GDP exhibits a weaker positive effect. In the long run, governance quality emerges as the most robust determinant, whereas inflation exerts a significant negative impact.

Table 6. ARDL Estimation and Cointegration Test Results

Dependent Variable: LN FISC_REV			
Selected Model: **ARDL(1,2,2,2,1,2,1,2,2,2)**			
Sample period: 1990–2023 | Effective ARDL observations: 32			
Panel A. Short-Run Dynamics			
Variables	Coefficient	Std. Error	p-value
Δ LN FDI_MIN	-0.6848**	0,2403	0,0358
Δ INFLA_RATE	-0.000094**	0,000028	0,0192
Δ LN GDP_PIB	0.2897*	0,116	0,0547
ECM (-1)	-1.4031***	0,3223	0,0073
Panel B. Long-Run Estimates			
Variables	Coefficient	Std. Error	p-value
LN FDI_MIN	-0.8495*	0,3875	0,0799
GOV_INDEX	0.3922***	0,0858	0,006
INFLA_RATE	-0.000140**	0,000037	0,0131
POL_STAB	-0.7209*	0,3274	0,0789
Panel C. Bounds Test for Cointegration			
Test Statistic			Value
F-statistic			4,4069
k (number of regressors)			9
Decision		**Cointegration confirmed**	
Model Diagnostics			
Statistic			Value
Observations			32
R^2			0,986
Adjusted R^2			0,913
F-statistic			13.495***
Durbin-Watson			3,494
*Notes:Δ denotes first differences. ECM (-1) represents the error-correction term. *** p<0.01, ** p<0.05, * p<0.10. The ARDL model has been selected using the Akaike Information Criterion (AIC). Full distributed-lag*			

Source: Author's calculations based on ARDL estimation result using STATA (16).

3.2. Survey-Based Evidence on the Institutional and Fiscal Effects of Foreign Direct Investment in the Mining Sector

Survey evidence on mining-sector FDI's institutional and fiscal effects, based on 545 stakeholder responses; tax officials, companies, institutions; analysed econometrically to assess governance, revenue generation, and macroeconomic implications.

3.2.1. Institutional Dynamics and Fiscal Performance in the Mining Sector

The descriptive evidence highlights a structurally constrained fiscal environment in the mining sector, characterized by strong public-sector dominance, high dependence on foreign capital, and persistent governance frictions. The sample is largely composed of fiscal authorities, with tax administration representing 20.2% of respondents, and a mid-to-senior experience profile (~9 years). Furthermore, Mining activity is geographically concentrated (44% in Haut-Katanga and Lualaba), while firms exhibit substantial reliance on foreign direct investment (FDI), with an average share of 72% and 76% of firms reporting FDI levels above 75%.

Despite this capital intensity, institutional inefficiencies remain pronounced. Approximately 79.8% of respondents report frequent tax disputes, 86.6% indicate intensive audit practices and 69.2% perceive weak inter-agency coordination. Governance risks are also pervasive: 86.8% and 91.7% of respondents highlight corruption and customs fraud, respectively, while 95.6% report widespread use of derogatory fiscal clauses. These patterns suggest a fragmented fiscal environment that may weaken revenue mobilization efficiency.

Notably, although 75–89% of respondents perceive the fiscal framework as stable, the coexistence of regulatory stability with high dispute frequency and weak coordination reveals a structural paradox, likely constraining fiscal resilience and long-term revenue performance

3.2.2. Determinants of the Fiscal Impact of FDI: Evidence from Logistic Regression

Table 7 presents logistic regression estimates identifying key determinants of FDI's impact on tax revenues, highlighting institutional, economic, and policy factors influencing the likelihood of positive outcomes.

The model is jointly significant ($\chi^2(6)=62.111$, $p<0.001$) with good fit (Hosmer–Lemeshow $p=0.797$) and moderate explanatory power (Nagelkerke $R^2=0.15$). The institutional capacity (OR=0.551) and compliance (OR=0.624) are negatively associated with positive FDI tax effects, while economic contribution (OR=1.735) and base erosion risk (OR=3.923) show positive effects. At last; Fiscal policy generosity reduces the likelihood (OR=0.416), whereas enforcement intensity is not significant.

Table 7. Logistic Regression Results Predicting the Impact of FDI on Tax Revenues

Variable	B	S.E.	Wald χ^2	OR (Exp(B))	p-value
Institutional Capacity Index	-0,595	0,225	7,001	0,551	0.008**
Enforcement Intensity Index (Audit Effectiveness)	0,092	0,082	1,276	1,097	0,259
Compliance Behavior Index	-0,472	0,224	4,441	0,624	0.035*
FDI Economic Contribution Index	0,551	0,18	9,41	1,735	0.002**
Base Erosion Risk Index	1,367	0,256	28,587	3,923	<0.001***
Fiscal Policy Generosity Index	-0,877	0,162	29,456	0,416	<0.001***
Constant	-2,081	1,022	4,15	0,125	0.042*
Model Fit Statistics					
Statistic					Value
Model χ^2 (6 df)					62.111***
−2 Log Likelihood					629,356
Cox & Snell R^2					0,108
Nagelkerke R^2					0,15
Hosmer–Lemeshow χ^2 (8 df)					4.622 (p = 0.797)
Classification Accuracy (Step 0 baseline)					0,67
*Notes: Dependent variable: Impact of FDI on Tax Revenues (1 = positive impact, 0 = otherwise).p < 0.05;** p < 0.01;*** p < 0.001*					

Source: Author's calculations based on SPSS (28) estimation results.

Table 8: Leave-one-variable-out sensitivity analysis

Panel A. Coefficients (B) with Standard Errors					
Variable	Model A (-Inst. Cap.)	Model B (-Enf. Int.)	Model C (-Compl)	Model D (-FDI Econ.)	Model E (-Fiscal Policy)
Institutional Capacity Index	-	-0.578** (0.224)	-0,122304	-0.640** (0.223)	-0,105996
Enforcement Intensity Index	0.077 (0.081)	-	0.082 (0.081)	0.064 (0.081)	0.112 (0.079)
Compliance Behavior Index	-0.407† (0.222)	-0,102368	-	-0.412† (0.221)	-0.667** (0.214)
FDI Economic Contr.Index	0.579** (0.177)	0.527** (0.178)	0.518** (0.178)	-	0.532** (0.172)
Base Erosion Risk Index	1.263*** (0.249)	1.390*** (0.254)	1.334*** (0.252)	1.252*** (0.248)	0.572** (0.194)
Fiscal Policy Generosity Index	-0.835*** (0.158)	-0.887*** (0.162)	-0.910*** (0.158)	-0.864*** (0.159)	-
Constant	-3.198** (0.923)	-1.813† (0.991)	-2.889** (0.948)	0.191 (0.704)	-1.800† (0.983)
Panel B. Model Fit Statistics					
Statistic	Model A	Model B	Model C	Model D	Model E
Model χ^2 (df = 5)	54.897***	60.827***	57.618***	52.552***	28.197***
P-value	0,0000	0,0000	0,0000	0,0000	0,0000
−2 Log Likelihood	636,57	630,64	633,849	638,915	663,27
Cox & Snell R^2	0,096	0,106	0,100	0,092	0,050
Nagelkerke R^2	0,133	0,147	0,140	0,128	0,070
Hosmer–Lemeshow p-value	0,089	0,147	0,522	0,039	0,018
Notes :Standard errors are reported in parentheses. Dependent variable: Impact of FDI on Tax Revenues (binary).					
*† p < 0.10; p < 0.05;** p < 0.01; *** p < 0.001*					

Source: Author's calculations based on SPSS (28) estimation results.

The model is jointly significant ($\chi^2(6)=62.111$, $p<0.001$) with good fit (Hosmer–Lemeshow $p=0.797$) and moderate explanatory power (Nagelkerke $R^2=0.15$). The institutional capacity (OR=0.551) and compliance (OR=0.624) are negatively associated with positive FDI tax effects, while economic contribution (OR=1.735) and base erosion risk (OR=3.923) show positive effects. At last; Fiscal policy generosity reduces the likelihood (OR=0.416), whereas enforcement intensity is not significant.

Table 8 reports robustness checks of the model regression and analysis.

Robustness checks using a leave-one-variable-out sensitivity analysis confirm stable results across specifications. Base erosion risk and FDI economic contribution remain positive and significant, while fiscal policy generosity is consistently negative. The institutional capacity and compliance show weaker, model-dependent effects, and enforcement intensity remains insignificant. All models are jointly significant ($p<0.05$) with moderate explanatory power (Nagelkerke $R^2=0.07–0.147$). Overall, the main predictors remain robust.

3.3. Stakeholder Insights from Qualitative Interviews: Explaining the FDI–Revenue Disconnect

Table 9 presents a theory-integrated synthesis of qualitative findings from stakeholder interviews in the DRC mining sector, analysed using MAXQDA, linking empirical evidence to institutional and economic explanations.

Table 9. Theory-Integrated Synthesis of Empirical Findings on Foreign Mining Investment and Fiscal Revenue Mobilization in the DRC

Dimension	Empirical Finding	Theoretical Interpretation	Key Insight
FDI–Revenue Nexus	FDI increased production but not proportional fiscal revenue	Resource curse / institutional theory	Investment ≠ fiscal gains
Fiscal Transmission Mechanism	Weak linkage between production, exports, and tax collection	Rent capture / fiscal sociology	Value not captured
Governance Quality	Institutional strength determined revenue outcomes	Institutional economics	Institutions matter more than FDI
Fiscal Regime & Contracts	Tax incentives and stability clauses constrained revenue	Political economy / contract theory	Locked-in fiscal limitations
Tax Base Erosion	Transfer pricing, misinvoicing, and exemptions reduced taxable income	Illicit financial flows / tax base erosion theory	Hidden revenue losses
Institutional Capacity & Enforcement	Weak coordination, monitoring, and enforcement capacity	State capacity / regulatory theory	Low enforcement effectiveness
Policy Implementation Gap	Disconnect between legal frameworks and actual practice	Implementation theory	Policy ≠ practice

Source: Author's elaboration based on qualitative interviews and MAXQDA analysis

The table highlights a structural disconnect between foreign mining investment and fiscal outcomes in the DRC. Although FDI enhances production and exports, weak governance, limited institutional capacity, and significant tax base erosion constrain revenue mobilization. These findings emphasize that fiscal performance depends primarily on effective institutions, coherent policy implementation, and enforcement mechanisms rather than the scale of investment inflows alone.

4. Discussion of Results

4.1. Do Foreign Mining Investments Translate into Fiscal Gains? Evidence from Governance and Macroeconomic Dynamics in the DRC.

The ARDL results show that foreign mining investment has not yielded immediate fiscal gains in the Democratic Republic of Congo (DRC). In the short run, a 1% rise in mining FDI corresponds to a 0.68% decline in mining fiscal revenue, while in the long run the effect remains negative at 0.85%. This aligns with literature indicating that extractive-sector investment does not automatically generate public revenues in resource-rich developing countries due to tax incentives, profit repatriation, and weak fiscal regimes (IMF 2012).

Evidence from the DRC confirms that despite rapid cobalt and copper expansion, fiscal capture of mining rents has remained limited because of generous incentives and governance challenges (Geenen 2022a). Thus, large mining inflows may expand production without proportionately enlarging the government's taxable fiscal space.

By contrast, the positive long-run coefficient on governance quality indicates that stronger institutions significantly improve revenue mobilization. This finding is consistent with evidence that institutional quality and

regulatory effectiveness determine whether natural resources generate fiscal benefits (Bebbington *et al*., 2018; Ross, 2020). In the DRC, foreign investment becomes revenue-enhancing only when institutions enforce contracts, monitor production, and limit rent leakages. Research further shows that improvements in oversight and transparency initiatives in the Congolese mining sector can strengthen domestic revenue mobilization (Radley & Vogel, 2023).

The negative coefficient on inflation in both the short and long run highlights how macroeconomic instability undermines fiscal extraction from mining. This supports evidence that volatility weakens fiscal contributions by eroding real revenues and complicating fiscal planning (IMF 2012). However, it contrasts with sector-specific findings that commodity price increases can temporarily boost nominal mining revenues (Amedanou & Laporte, 2024). In the DRC, inflation appears to operate mainly through instability and fiscal erosion rather than higher nominal receipts.

Similarly, the positive short-run effect of Gross Domestic Product (GDP) aligns with evidence that economic growth supports resource-sector fiscal revenues through increased production, exports, and improved tax collection (Bebbington *et al*., 2018). In the DRC, where mining dominates exports and fiscal receipts, economic expansion naturally raises mining output and government revenue. The rapid growth of cobalt production illustrates how global demand for energy-transition minerals has amplified the sector's macroeconomic importance (Sovacool, Hook, Martiskainen, & Brock, 2020).

Interestingly, political stability shows a negative long-run coefficient. This may reflect the political economy of resource governance: periods of consolidation often coincide with renegotiations of contracts, regulatory reforms, or fiscal concessions aimed at sustaining investment flows. Thus, stability does not necessarily yield stronger fiscal outcomes when enforcement remains weak (Ross, 2020). In the DRC, historical governance challenges and concession-based regimes may explain why stability alone fails to guarantee fiscal performance.

The significant and negative error-correction term confirms a stable long-run equilibrium between fiscal revenue, mining investment, and institutional variables. The rapid adjustment speed suggests that shocks; such as investment fluctuations or macroeconomic changes; are quickly corrected as the system converges toward equilibrium.

Overall, the results demonstrate that foreign mining investment alone is insufficient to generate fiscal gains in the DRC. In fact, Fiscal benefits depend critically on governance quality and macroeconomic stability. This conclusion reinforces broader literature emphasizing that institutional capacity and regulatory effectiveness determine whether resource wealth translates into sustainable fiscal development (Radley & Vogel, 2023). Taken together, the findings highlight that mining inflows do not guarantee increased fiscal revenue. Instead, the state's ability to capture fiscal benefits depends on institutional quality, governance effectiveness, and macroeconomic stability. Strengthening regulatory frameworks, improving transparency, and enhancing fiscal administration are therefore essential to ensure that mining investments translate into tangible public revenues.

4.2. Determinants of the Fiscal Impact of Foreign Direct Investment: Survey-Based Logistic Regression Evidence

The final logistic regression model is statistically significant ($\chi^2(6) = 62.111$, $p < .001$), while the non-significant Hosmer–Lemeshow statistic ($p = .797$) indicates satisfactory calibration. Although explanatory power is moderate (Nagelkerke $R^2 = .15$), this is typical for perception-based institutional surveys where fiscal outcomes reflect complex administrative and political factors. The model thus highlights the direction and relative importance of mechanisms through which foreign direct investment (FDI) is perceived to influence tax revenue in the Democratic Republic of Congo (DRC).

A first notable result is the negative effect of institutional capacity (OR = 0.551, p = .008). A one-unit increase reduces the probability that respondents perceive a positive FDI tax impact by 44.9%. While counterintuitive, this may reflect the DRC's governance context: stronger institutions often expose fiscal leakages linked to exemptions, stability clauses, or opaque profit declarations. Consequently, actors within stronger institutions may adopt more critical assessments of FDI's fiscal benefits. This contrasts with literature linking stronger institutions to better resource-revenue outcomes (Ross, 2020), but aligns with evidence that reforms in the Congolese mining sector frequently reveal weaknesses in revenue capture (Geenen 2022b; Radley & Vogel, 2023).

Similarly, compliance behavior shows a negative coefficient (OR = 0.624, p = .035), suggesting that stronger compliance norms reduce perceived fiscal gains from FDI. Rather than signaling weaker tax systems, this likely reflects more realistic assessments of the gap between gross mining activity and net fiscal capture, particularly where monitoring is more rigorous.

By contrast, the FDI economic contribution index is positive and significant (OR = 1.735, p = .002). Thus, stronger production expansion and economic activity increase the likelihood of positive tax outcomes. This finding supports studies showing that extractive investment enhances fiscal performance when it expands the real production base and domestic linkages (Chisanga *et al*., 2025).

The strongest effect concerns the base erosion risk index (OR = 3.923, p < .001). In fact, greater exposure to transfer-pricing risks and profit-shifting concerns is associated with stronger perceptions of FDI's fiscal effects. This does not imply base erosion is beneficial; rather, it underscores the tension between large-scale mining investment and persistent risks of tax-base leakage. Recent research confirms that profit shifting and aggressive tax planning significantly erode extractive revenues in African economies (Bertinelli, at al. 2022; IMF 2021).

Finally, the fiscal policy generosity index is strongly negative (OR = 0.416, p < .001), indicating that more generous regimes reduce the likelihood of positive FDI tax outcomes by 58.4%. This reinforces the argument that extensive tax incentives dilute fiscal gains from mining investment. Consistent with extractive governance literature, generous concessions weaken domestic revenue mobilization in resource-rich states where bargaining asymmetries favor multinational firms (IMF 2012). Meanwhile, enforcement intensity is not statistically significant, suggesting that audits alone are insufficient when structural weaknesses stem from fiscal regime design.

Overall, the findings indicate that in the DRC the fiscal effects of mining FDI depend less on investment volumes than on the interaction between economic contribution, institutional oversight, base-erosion risks, and fiscal-policy design. FDI can expand the taxable base, but its net fiscal payoff remains conditional on stronger governance and more balanced fiscal regimes.

4.3. Interpreting the FDI–Revenue Disconnect: Institutional Weakness, Fiscal Regime Design, and Governance Dynamics

The qualitative findings reveal a persistent disconnect between foreign mining investment and fiscal revenue in the DRC. While FDI expanded production and exports, fiscal gains remained constrained by weak governance, tax incentives, and revenue leakages. This supports evidence that resource wealth does not translate into effective revenue mobilization without strong institutions (van der Ploeg, 2011).

Survey results further show that institutional quality exerted a stronger influence on fiscal outcomes than FDI itself. Weak inter-agency coordination limited administrative capacity, and lack of transparency undermined enforcement, consistent with Mehlum *et al*. (2006), who argued that resource-rich countries benefit only under robust institutional frameworks. Similarly, IMF (2012) highlighted that poorly designed regimes and excessive incentives erode governments' ability to capture rents.

The study also confirmed that base erosion mechanisms; such as transfer pricing and export misinvoicing; substantially reduced the taxable base, reinforcing the gap between economic output and fiscal capture. These echoes van der Ploeg (2011), who emphasized that without sound governance, natural resource wealth does not automatically yield public revenue.

Overall, the findings demonstrate that FDI alone is insufficient to ensure effective revenue mobilization. Fiscal outcomes are primarily conditioned by governance quality, institutional capacity, and fiscal regime design. Strengthening these structural factors is therefore essential for transforming mining investment into sustainable public revenue in the DRC.

4.4. Convergence of Mixed-Method Evidence on the FDI-Revenue Nexus

The three methodological approaches converged toward a consistent and robust conclusion: foreign mining investment has not translated into proportional fiscal revenue gains in the DRC.

The documentary econometric results showed that, despite increased production and export expansion, FDI remained statistically insignificant or negatively associated with fiscal revenue.

Similarly, survey-based evidence identified governance quality, fiscal regime design, and base erosion risks as key determinants limiting revenue outcomes.

Qualitative interviews further confirmed that weak institutional capacity, tax incentives, enforcement gaps, and coordination failures constrained effective revenue capture.

Collectively, these findings revealed a coherent pattern in which the fiscal impact of FDI is systematically mediated by institutional and governance factors rather than the scale of investment inflows alone.

Conclusion and Further Research

This study investigated whether foreign direct investment (FDI) in the mining sector contributes to fiscal revenue mobilization in the Democratic Republic of Congo (DRC), while examining the institutional and macroeconomic conditions that shape this relationship.

Using a mixed-method approach that combined documentary time-series econometric analysis, survey-based logistic regression, and qualitative institutional evidence, the study provides a comprehensive assessment of the mechanisms through which mining investment influences fiscal performance.

The documentary econometric analysis confirms the existence of a stable long-run relationship between mining FDI and fiscal revenue, as evidenced by the ARDL bounds test and the statistically significant error-correction mechanism, indicating rapid adjustment toward long-run equilibrium following short-run disturbances.

However, the long-run coefficient of mining FDI is negative and only marginally significant ($\beta = -0.850$, $p = 0.080$), demonstrating that increased foreign investment in the mining sector does not automatically translate into higher government revenue. In contrast, governance quality exerts a positive and statistically significant effect on fiscal revenue ($\beta = 0.392$, $p = 0.006$), while inflation significantly undermines fiscal performance ($\beta = -0.00014$, $p = 0.013$). These findings indicate that institutional effectiveness and macroeconomic stability are more decisive determinants of fiscal revenue mobilization than the volume of foreign investment alone.

This study contributes to the literature on resource governance and fiscal capacity by integrating dynamic econometric evidence with institutional and survey-based analysis in the context of the Democratic Republic of Congo. Its principal contribution is to demonstrate that the fiscal benefits of foreign mining investment are not automatic, but depend substantially on governance quality, institutional capacity and fiscal-policy effectiveness. The findings therefore provide relevant empirical and policy insights for strengthening fiscal resilience and extractive-sector governance in mineral-dependent economies.

Therefore, the hypothesis that foreign direct investment in the mining sector exerts a positive long-run effect on fiscal revenue mobilization is not supported. The ARDL long-run estimates indicate that mining FDI has a negative and only marginally significant effect on fiscal revenue, suggesting that investment inflows alone do not guarantee higher government revenue. Moreover, the hypothesis that higher institutional quality strengthens fiscal revenue mobilization is supported. Governance quality exhibits a positive and statistically significant long-run effect on fiscal revenue, while the survey and qualitative findings consistently demonstrate that effective institutions, stronger fiscal administration, and reduced revenue leakages enhance the fiscal benefits derived from mining investment.

The survey and qualitative findings reinforce these econometric results. In fact, stakeholders identified tax-base erosion and profit-shifting practices as major constraints on fiscal revenue mobilization, while generous fiscal incentives were perceived to reduce the government's capacity to capture mining rents.

Together, the quantitative and qualitative evidence suggests that weaknesses in tax administration, regulatory enforcement, and fiscal governance limit the extent to which mineral wealth is transformed into sustainable public revenue.

These findings have important policy implications for resource-rich economies. Policies aimed solely at attracting foreign mining investment are unlikely to maximize fiscal returns unless accompanied by stronger governance institutions, transparent fiscal regimes, effective tax administration, and robust monitoring of mining activities. Strengthening institutional capacity, reducing illicit financial flows, improving compliance with mining taxation, and periodically reviewing fiscal incentives should therefore constitute central priorities for enhancing domestic revenue mobilization and ensuring that mineral resources contribute more effectively to sustainable development.

Beyond DRC, the study contributes to the broader literature on resource governance by demonstrating that the fiscal benefits of extractive-sector FDI are conditional rather than automatic. The results support the view that institutional quality mediates the relationship between natural-resource investment and fiscal capacity, thereby extending empirical evidence on revenue mobilization in resource-dependent developing economies.

Notwithstanding these contributions, the study has several limitations. The documentary analysis relied on annual data covering the period 1990–2023, and the governance indicator required extending the earliest available observations to previous years because of limited historical coverage. In addition, the analysis focused primarily on aggregate fiscal outcomes and did not distinguish between specific mining taxes such as royalties, corporate income tax, export duties, and other fiscal instruments. Nevertheless, these limitations are unlikely to affect the study's main conclusions. The 1990–2023 dataset adequately captures the major structural changes in the DRC's mining sector, while the governance data adjustment ensured a consistent time series. Moreover, aggregate fiscal revenue is an appropriate measure for assessing the overall fiscal contribution of mining FDI, consistent with the study's macroeconomic objective.

Future research should therefore examine the fiscal effects of mining FDI using disaggregated tax categories and firm-level administrative data where available. Comparative studies across resource-rich African economies would also improve understanding of how different institutional and fiscal regimes influence revenue mobilization.

Finally, future work could investigate the roles of contract design, beneficial ownership transparency, digital tax administration, and international tax cooperation in strengthening fiscal capacity within the extractive sector.

Declarations

Acknowledgments: The authors gratefully acknowledge the Central Bank of the Democratic Republic of the Congo (Banque Centrale du Congo, BCC) for providing the data used in this study. They also express their sincere appreciation to the Doctoral School of the University of Burundi, particularly its Director and Personal, for their academic guidance and institutional support. The authors are equally grateful to the Center of Research for Economic and Social Development (CURDES), University of Burundi, Republic of Burundi, especially its director, professors, and staff, for their valuable academic supervision. Finally, they extend their appreciation to the Faculty of Economics and Management Sciences, University of Goma (Democratic Republic of the Congo) for its academic and administrative support throughout the completion of this research.

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement

Wakwinga Wabenga Clément-Francois: Conceptualization, Investigation, Methodology, Design, Project administration, Software, Formal analysis, Writing- original draft, Data curation, Writing-review and editing, Funding, lead in the development and writing of the research.
Paul Senzira Nahayo: Supervision, Critical review, Methodological, Structural and Theoretical Guidance, Visualization, and Validation during the preparation and revision phases.
Augustin Mumbere Sibayirwandeke: Supervision, Critical review, Methodological, Structural and Theoretical Guidance, Visualization, and Validation during the preparation and revision phases.
Cyriaque Nzirorera: Supervision, Critical review, Methodological, Structural and Theoretical Guidance, Visualization, and Validation during the preparation and revision phases.
All authors review and approve the final version of the manuscript.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of Use of Generative AI and AI-assisted Technologies: The authors affirm that generative AI was not employed for content generation, data analysis, or interpretation of results. However; Copilot-assisted technology was used exclusively for language refinement and enhancement of readability.

Transparency: The author states that the manuscript is honest, truthful, and transparent, that no key aspects of the investigation have been omitted, and that any differences from the study as planned have been clarified. This study followed all writing ethics.

References

Addison, T., & Roe, A. (2024). Extractive industries: Transforming states and improving economic management (UNU-WIDER Working Paper 2024/33). United Nations University World Institute for Development Economics Research. https://www.econstor.eu/handle/10419/298083

Amedanou, I., & Laporte, B. (2024). Is the conventional wisdom on resource taxation correct? Mining evidence from African countries' tax legislations. World Development.

Asongu, S. A., & Mosunga, G. M. (2026). Extractive industries, government revenue and female economic participation: Evidence from the Democratic Republic of Congo. International Journal of Social Economics, 53(1), 15–30. https://doi.org/10.1108/IJSE-07-2024-0593

Badeeb, R. A., Lean, H. H., & Clark, J. (2017). The evolution of the natural resource curse thesis: A critical literature survey. Resources Policy, 51, 123–134. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.resourpol.2016.10.015

Banque Centrale du Congo. (n.d.). Rapport annuels 1990–2023. https://www.bcc.cd/

Bebbington, A., Abdulai, A.-G., Humphreys Bebbington, D., Hinfelaar, M., & Sanborn, C. (2018). Governing extractive industries: Politics, histories, ideas. Oxford University Press. https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780198820930.001.0001

Bertinelli, L., Bourgain, A., & Zanaj, S. (2022). Taxes and declared profits: Evidence from gold mines in Africa. Resources Policy, 77, 102688.

Chisanga, B., Phiri, J., Osabuohien, E., & Johnson, L. (2025). Macroeconomic factors and natural resource management in Africa: Evidence from copper value addition in Zambia. Discover Sustainability, 6, Article 531. https://doi.org/10.1007/s43621-024-00531-9

Coulibaly, S., & Camara, A. (2022). The end of tax incentives in mining? Tax policy and mining foreign direct investment in Africa. African Development Review, 34(4), 587–599. https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-8268.12651

Creswell, J. W., & Plano Clark, V. L. (2018). Designing and conducting mixed methods research (3rd ed.). SAGE.

Geenen, S. (2022a). African artisanal mining and the global economy. Cambridge University Press. https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108949864

Geenen, S. (2022b). Dispossession, displacement and resistance: Artisanal miners in a large-scale gold concession in the Democratic Republic of Congo. The Extractive Industries and Society, 9, 101026. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.exis.2021.101026

Hatcher, P., & Roy Grégoire, É. (2022). Governance of extractive industries. In Handbook on governance and development. Edward Elgar Publishing. https://www.elgaronline.com/edcollchap/book/9781789908756/book-part-9781789908756-29.xml

Hosmer, D. W., Lemeshow, S., & Sturdivant, R. X. (2013). Applied logistic regression (3rd ed.). Wiley. https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118548387

Initiative pour la Transparence dans les Industries Extractives – République Démocratique du Congo (ITIE-RDC). (n.d.). Rapport ITIE-RDC 2000–2023. https://itierdc.net/

International Energy Agency. (2023). Critical minerals market review 2023. https://www.iea.org/reports/critical-minerals-market-review-2023

International Monetary Fund. (2012). Fiscal regimes for extractive industries: Design and implementation.

International Monetary Fund. (2021a). Democratic Republic of the Congo: Selected issues (IMF Country Report No. 21/260).

International Monetary Fund. (2021b). Tax avoidance in Sub-Saharan Africa's mining sector.

Karl, T. L. (1997). The paradox of plenty: Oil booms and petro-states. University of California Press.

Li, J., He, W., & Li, G. (2024). Natural resources, economic complexity and growth nexus: Role of digital governance in addressing the resource curse. Resources Policy, 90, 104370. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.resourpol.2024.104370

Li, Y., Umair, M., Guliyeva, S., & Shakaraliyeva, Z. (2025). The Extractive Industries Transparency Initiative: Achieving disclosure, but falling short on corruption reduction. The Extractive Industries and Society, 22, 101602. https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2214790X24001989

Mboringong, F. A., Riggs, R. A., Langston, J. D., et al. (2025). Anticipatory governance for responsible investment in energy transition minerals in the Western Congo Basin. The Extractive Industries and Society. https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2214790X25001388

Mehlum, H., Moene, K., & Torvik, R. (2006). Institutions and the resource curse. The Economic Journal, 116(508), 1–20. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-0297.2006.01045.x

Michel, S.-L., & Kime, M.-B. (2022). Roadmap for increasing the Congolese mining industry involvement in local community development. Community Development Journal, 57(3), 509–527. https://academic.oup.com/cdj/article-abstract/57/3/509/6207344

Moore, M. (2004). Revenues, state formation, and the quality of governance in developing countries. International Political Science Review, 25(3), 297–319. https://doi.org/10.1177/0192512104043018

Mosunga, G. M. (2025). Trade openness and fiscal policy in the Democratic Republic of the Congo: Does trade policy instrument matter? African Journal of Business and Economic Research, 20(1). https://doi.org/10.31920/1750-4562/2025/v20n1a4

Pesaran, M. H., Shin, Y., & Smith, R. J. (2001). Bounds testing approaches to the analysis of level relationships. Journal of Applied Econometrics, 16(3), 289–326. https://doi.org/10.1002/jae.616

Radley, B., & Vogel, C. (2023). Fighting windmills in the Congo: The ambiguous impact of mining reforms in the Democratic Republic of Congo. The Extractive Industries and Society, 13, 101173. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.exis.2023.101173

Rapanyane, M. B., & Shai, K. B. (2020). China's multinational corporations in the Democratic Republic of Congo's mining industry: An Afrocentric critique. Journal of Public Affairs. https://doi.org/10.1002/pa.2046

Ross, M. L. (2020). The politics of the resource curse: A review. Annual Review of Political Science, 23, 241–256. https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-polisci-050718-032619

Sovacool, B. K., Hook, A., Martiskainen, M., & Brock, A. (2020). The decarbonisation divide: Contextualizing landscapes of low-carbon exploitation and toxicity in Africa. Global Environmental Change, 60, 102028. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2019.102028

United Nations Conference on Trade and Development. (2023). World investment report 2023: Investing in sustainable energy for all. United Nations. https://unctad.org/publication/world-investment-report-2023

van der Ploeg, F. (2011). Natural resources: Curse or blessing? Journal of Economic Literature, 49(2), 366–420. https://doi.org/10.1257/jel.49.2.366

Wooldridge, J. M. (2020). Introductory econometrics: A modern approach (7th ed.). Cengage.

World Bank. (2020). Minerals for climate action: The mineral intensity of the clean energy transition. https://www.worldbank.org/en/topic/extractiveindustries/publication/minerals-for-climate-action

APPENDIX

Appendix A. Extended Analytical Matrix of Qualitative Findings

Theme	Institutional Mechanism	Main Finding	Fiscal Implication
FDI–Revenue Relationship	Weak fiscal transmission	Increased mining investment has not generated proportional fiscal revenues.	Limited fiscal gains from FDI alone.
Governance Quality	Institutional weakness	Weak enforcement reduces effective revenue collection.	Lower fiscal capture of mining rents.
Fiscal Regime	Tax incentives and exemptions	Fiscal concessions reduce the effective tax base.	Reduced government revenue.
Tax Base Erosion	Transfer pricing and trade misinvoicing	Profit shifting and illicit financial flows reduce taxable income.	Significant revenue leakages.
Institutional Coordination	Fragmented administrative responsibilities	Limited coordination among revenue institutions weakens monitoring.	Lower tax compliance.
Policy Implementation	Gap between legislation and enforcement	Existing mining legislation is not fully implemented.	Reduced fiscal effectiveness.
Transparency and Accountability	Limited disclosure and audit capacity	Weak transparency constrains oversight and accountability.	Lower revenue mobilization.

Source: Author's elaboration based on qualitative interviews and MAXQDA analysis

Appendix B. Summary of Econometric Model Validation

Diagnostic	Result	Interpretation
Unit root tests	Variables integrated of order I(0) and I(1); exchange rate I(3) excluded	ARDL specification appropriate
Bounds test	F-statistic = 4.4069	Long-run cointegration confirmed
Error correction term	ECM = –1.4031 ($p < 0.01$)	Rapid adjustment toward long-run equilibrium
Serial correlation	Not detected	Residual independence satisfied
Heteroskedasticity	Not detected	Constant variance assumption satisfied
Residual normality	Accepted	Residuals approximately normally distributed
Parameter stability	CUSUM within 5% critical bounds	Stable coefficients throughout the sample

Source: Author's estimations; E-views 12.

Financial Stability of the State in View of Growing Cryptocurrency Flows in Foreign Trade



Shao Hua Ma[1], Shakhnos Gapurbaeva[2], Viktoriia Tyshchenko[3], Vitaliy Zakharchenko[4], Heorhii Stremiadin[5]

[1]Zhengzhou Shengda University, China
[1,2]International University of Kyrgyzstan, Kyrgyzstan
[1]Hua_Ma@gmail.com
[2]gapurbaeva_sh@gmail.com
[3]Simon Kuznets Kharkiv National University of Economics, Ukraine
[3]viktoriiatyshchenko154@gmail.com
[4,5]Odesa National Polytechnic University, Ukraine
[4]zakharchenko.v@ukr.net
[5]stremiadin_heo@gmail.com

Citation: Ma, S. H., Gapurbaeva, S., Tyshchenko, V., Zakharchenko, V., & Stremiadin, H. (2026). Financial stability of the state in view of growing cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 749–761. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).09

Article info: Received 26 February 2026; Received in revised form 4 April June 2026; Accepted 20 June 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: The relevance of the study is determined by the spread of cryptocurrencies in foreign trade and the need to assess their impact on the financial stability of the state in the context of digital transformation. The aim of the study is to determine the impact of cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade on the financial stability of the state. The study analyses the impact of cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade on the financial stability of Ukraine in comparison with Poland and Romania in the context of digital transformation. The methodology is based on the creation of an integral Financial Stability Index (FSI) and econometric modelling of the relationships between cryptocurrency settlements, customs revenues, and customs digitalization. The results demonstrate common trends for Eastern European countries, but different sensitivity of financial stability to the growth of cryptocurrency flows. In 2020 - 2024, the share of cryptocurrency flows in Ukraine's foreign trade increased from 0.5% to 3.0%, while customs revenues decreased from 2.8% to 2.1% of GDP. Econometric results show that an increase in cryptocurrency transactions by 1 pp reduces the FSI by an average of 0.18 - 0.21 points. At the same time, an increase in the level of customs digitalization by 0.1 is associated with an increase in financial stability by approximately 0.02 - 0.03 points. Particular attention is paid to the impact of customs risks, digitalization of control, and structural financial changes. The methodology implies the creation of two econometric models that take into account the direct and moderating effects of cryptocurrency flows. The main model estimates the impact of the volume of cryptocurrency transactions, the share of cryptocurrency payments, customs revenues, loss risks, and customs digitalization. The extended model includes an interaction term that estimates the role of digitalization in reducing the negative impact of cryptocurrency flows. The main coefficients of the model confirm the negative impact of cryptocurrency flows on financial stability and the positive role of customs digitalization. The conclusions emphasize the need to strengthen control over cryptocurrency transactions, modernize customs technologies, and develop analytical monitoring tools. The results of the study can be used to develop practical recommendations for managing digital financial risks in foreign trade.

Keywords: cryptocurrency flows; financial stability; customs risks; digital customs; foreign trade; fiscal security; blockchain regulation.

JEL Classification: F14; F38; G15; G32; H26; O33.

Introduction

In the context of the rapid digitalization of the global economy, cryptocurrency flows are becoming an important element of international trade, while creating new opportunities and risks for the financial systems of states. For Ukraine, these processes are particularly sensitive because of the adaptation of foreign economic operations to instability and structural changes (Kretov *et al.* 2023). The use of cryptocurrencies in foreign trade

complicates transaction control and creates risks of budget under-revenue due to limited transparency and the absence of formalized regulatory mechanisms. This negatively affects customs revenues and the effectiveness of fiscal control, contributing to the emergence of new schemes for circumventing declarations. These trends reduce the financial stability of the state and require rethinking of state policy instruments. Furthermore, the relevance of the problem is enhanced by the increasing volatility of the external environment, which complicates ensuring financial balance. Despite the increasing use of cryptocurrencies in foreign trade, their systemic impact on the financial stability of the state remains poorly studied. There are no comprehensive empirical assessments of these risks in the context of the digital transformation of the economy.

Recent studies have recorded an increase in cryptocurrency flows, with the share of cross-border transactions exceeding 10% in 2023 - 2024. DeFi instruments reach over 300 million users, combining financial inclusion with increased regulatory risks, especially for transformational economies (Abdallah-Ou-Moussa *et al.* 2025). The volatility of stablecoins and DeFi tokens in crisis periods reaches 40–60%, which increases systemic financial risks and the vulnerability of states to external shocks (Naifar 2025). The transfer of shocks between cryptocurrencies and traditional assets has more than doubled since 2020, deepening currency and financial imbalances (Mudiangombe and Muteba Mwamba 2025). The unpredictability of crypto markets remains high, with short-term price fluctuations often exceeding 20% within a single trading week (Blackledge and Blackledge 2025). Volatile correlations between Bitcoin and fiat currencies make it difficult to implement effective monetary policy (Gunay *et al.* 2021). The FTX crisis caused losses of over $8 milliard and increased financial contagion between crypto markets, technology stocks, and the DeFi sector (Naifar and Makni 2025). Taken together, these findings confirm the relevance of the study, as cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade can reduce fiscal revenues and the financial sustainability of the state.

The research problem concerns the assessment of the relationship between cryptocurrency flows and the financial stability of the state. The difficulty is in measuring the impact of cryptocurrencies on fiscal revenues and customs control. It is also important to assess the role of customs digitization as a mechanism for reducing risks. Existing studies mainly focuses on the macro-financial aspects of cryptocurrencies but does not pay enough attention to customs processes. It remains unclear how cryptocurrency payments affect the state's ability to ensure stability in the budget. These gaps determine the need to develop an econometric model. Given the international nature of foreign trade, the study was expanded by including Poland and Romania as Eastern European economies structurally close to Ukraine. Such a comparison identifies common patterns and differences in the impact of cryptocurrency flows on financial stability in transformation economies.

The research hypotheses focus on the assumption that cryptocurrency flows negatively affect financial stability. It is assumed that the risks of non-receipt of customs payments amplify the negative effect of cryptocurrency transactions. The digitalization of customs procedures is expected to reduce these risks and support fiscal stability. It is also assumed that customs revenues remain a key stabilizing factor. A separate assumption concerns the role of economic openness in shaping resilience.

The authors set the following hypotheses:

1.H_1. The growth of the share of cryptocurrency flows in settlements for foreign trade transactions negatively affects the financial stability of the state in the absence of effective customs control.

2.H_2. A higher level of customs digitalization weakens the negative impact of cryptocurrency flows on financial stability.

3.H_3. The growth of the risk of non-receipt of customs payments in connection with cryptocurrencies reduces the level of financial stability and fiscal security of the state.

4.H_4. States with a higher level of fi security and a more stable exchange rate better integrate cryptocurrencies into foreign economic activity without a significant loss of financial stability.

The novelty of the study is the comprehensive approach to the analysis of cryptocurrency flows in the context of foreign trade. The work integrates customs risks and digitalization into a model of financial stability. The study combines financial, customs and cryptocurrency indicators into a single assessment system. This approach provides a broader view of the economic security of the state. The work also offers an author's specification of the model, taking into account the peculiarities of the Ukrainian context.

The aim of the study is to determine the impact of cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade on the financial stability of the state. The aim involves the fulfilment of the following research objectives:

– identify key trends in cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade in order to assess their scale and dynamics;

– analyse the impact of cryptocurrency transactions on changes in customs revenues and potential losses of fiscal revenues;

– assess the level of digitalization of customs procedures and its role in reducing fiscal risks;

– build an econometric model for quantitatively assessing the relationships between cryptocurrency flows, customs revenues, and the financial stability of the state.

1. Literature Review

The current academic discussion of cryptocurrencies focuses primarily on their impact on risks, volatility, and macro-financial dynamics, but much less often analyses the fiscal and customs consequences for the state. Stupak (2025) examines cryptocurrencies through the prism of economic risk. He shows that the level of macroeconomic instability significantly determines the global adoption of digital assets, treating them both as a reaction to risks and a source of new threats. This approach is important for our study, as it combines the motivation of subjects to use cryptocurrencies with macro-risks, but almost does not cover the channel of customs revenues and foreign trade. However, our study shifts the emphasis from the "digital asset market" to "government financial sustainability", where crypto flows are considered through the prism of fiscal losses and risks of non-receipt of customs payments.

The issue of cryptocurrency volatility and its relationship with financial markets is analysed in detail by Alsulami and Raza (2025). They show that the behaviour of cryptocurrencies changes significantly before and after crisis events, in particular the collapse of futures exchanges in the USA and Japan, which reveals the strong dependence of the crypto market on traditional financial institutions. Chen (2025) explores the transition from "destruction" to integration, demonstrating that cryptocurrency prices are gradually embedded in macroeconomic fluctuations. And the response to shocks increasingly resembles the behaviour of other financial assets. Both approaches emphasize that cryptocurrencies are no longer a completely autonomous niche, but remain a source of volatility. For our article, this means that foreign trade cryptocurrency settlements can increase exchange rate instability. Accordingly, they affect financial stability, but the direct fiscal channel through customs is actually not covered in these studies.

An additional dimension of global risks is offered by Wang *et al.* (2025), who analyse whether global uncertainties have a stronger impact on cryptocurrencies than on traditional assets. Their findings suggest that the crypto market is particularly sensitive to geopolitical and economic uncertainty indicators, making it an additional transmitter of shocks to the financial system. Tosun and Uğurlu (2025) focus on the monetary policy of the Federal Reserve System (FRS) and show that the US central bank's rate decisions significantly change the behaviour of cryptocurrencies, creating new challenges for regulators in other countries. Taken together, these approaches reveal the macro-financial vulnerability of cryptocurrencies. But they hardly touch on how these shocks are transferred through foreign trade, customs, and the budget, which is the core of our study.

The opposite, more optimistic vector for cryptocurrencies is presented by El Hajj and Farran (2024), who analyse their role in emerging economies. The authors link the use of cryptocurrencies to the expansion of financial inclusion and economic empowerment of the population, while acknowledging significant regulatory risks and institutional gaps. At the micro level, Lee (2025) demonstrates that corporate investments in cryptocurrencies have different effects on the liquidity of Korean firms, depending on the moment of investment and the stage of the life cycle. Such results indicate the ambiguity of cryptocurrencies as a liquidity management tool and reveal different sensitivity of entities to risk at the corporate level. At the same time, Kuznetsov *et al.* (2025) propose a machine learning-based approach to predicting the direction of cryptocurrency price movements, focusing on market microstructure and the quality of trading signals. Both approaches look at cryptocurrencies through the prism of the behaviour of individual companies or market agents, but do not take us directly to the level of public finances, customs control, and budgetary sustainability.

An additional institutional dimension to the current debate is presented in the study of Kretov *et al.* (2023), who examine the transformation of interbank competition in the context of financial digitalization. The authors show that changes in financial infrastructure and payment mechanisms significantly affect the stability of the banking system. Particular attention is paid to the role of state and supranational institutions in shaping the rules of operation of digital financial markets. This approach is relevant for discussions on central bank digital currencies, which can change the architecture of international and interbank settlements. In contrast to studies focused on market volatility or financial inclusion, the work focuses on structural and competitive aspects of the financial system. This emphasizes the importance of institutional design and regulatory coordination in the processes of digital transformation of financial markets. This approach is close to the conclusions of Tosun and Uğurlu (2025), who also emphasize the profound impact of monetary decisions on digital assets.

Some studies address the general drivers of cryptocurrency adoption. Stupak (2025) essentially combines risk and hedging arguments, showing that high levels of economic instability stimulate broader adoption of digital assets, even in the face of increased volatility. On the contrary, Chen (2025) emphasizes the gradual integration of cryptocurrencies into the macroeconomic environment, where they eventually begin to behave similarly to other

risky assets. El Hajj and Farran (2024) view cryptocurrency adoption not only as a response to risks, but also as a mechanism to overcome institutional barriers associated with traditional financial systems. Wang et al. (2025) reinforce this picture by showing that global uncertainty often reframes cryptocurrencies from an "alternative asset" to a "channel for shock transmission." The result is a complex picture where cryptocurrencies can be simultaneously a tool for protection, a source of instability, and an element of inclusion, but the fiscal dimension, in particular customs revenues, remains clearly undervalued.

Existing studies mostly analyse cryptocurrencies using the example of developed economies, leaving out Eastern European countries with similar institutional structures. This study addresses this gap by comparative analysis of Ukraine, Poland, and Romania using a single methodological framework. Our approach is novel at this intersection. It integrates cryptocurrency flows in foreign economic activity, customs risks, and the financial stability of the state into a single conceptual and econometric framework, complementing the existing literature with a fiscal and institutional dimension. Our study fills the existing gap by comprehensively assessing the impact of cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade on the financial stability of the state. Unlike earlier studies, it combines the analysis of fiscal losses, customs digitalization, and econometric modelling of the relationships between key variables.

2. Methods and Methodology

2.1 Research Procedure

The study is structured as a sequential process that enables integrating different groups of indicators into a single analytical system. The chosen structure provides a logical sequence from data collection to model building and interpretation of results. This approach makes it possible to harmonize macro-financial, customs, and cryptocurrency indicators in a holistic methodological scheme. An integral FSI was calculated for each country based on normalized fiscal, currency, and customs indicators. The econometric model allows assessing the impact of cryptocurrency flows, customs revenues, loss risks and customs digitalization in an international context. Table 1 shows the general structure of the research procedure.

Table 1. Research procedure

Stage	Description
Stage 1	Identification of variables reflecting financial stability, cryptocurrency flows, and customs risks.
Stage 2	Making a data sample for a specified period and initial processing of indicators.
Stage 3	Building an econometric model to assess the relationships between key variables.
Stage 4	Interpretation of results and drawing conclusions regarding the impact of cryptocurrency flows.

2.2 Sampling

The empirical sample covers Ukraine, Poland, and Romania for 2020–2024 for the purpose of combining the national and international dimensions of the analysis. There was a rapid growth in the share of cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade during this period. At the same time, the customs system actively implemented digitalization tools that affected the ability to counteract risks. Significant economic transformations of this period made it possible to assess the change in resilience under the influence of external and internal factors. The sample provides the opportunity to build a model that takes into account macro-financial dynamics and the pressure of digital risks. The sample includes indicators of the share of cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade, customs revenues, risks of payment losses, and the level of customs digitalization. This combination of variables provides a comprehensive assessment of financial resilience in countries with a comparable level of economic development. The authors used secondary data (Table 2).

Table 2. Description of variables and data sources

Variable	Designation	Indicator description	Data sources
Financial Stability	FS_it	Calculated FSI based on debt to GDP, budget deficit, international reserves and inflation	World Bank (WDI), IMF (IFS), national Ministries of Finance and central banks
Cryptoflows in Foreign Economic Activity	Crypto_Trade_it	Share of cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade	International cryptocurrency adoption/usage indices, analytical reports

Cryptopayments	Crypto_Payments_it	Share of cryptocurrency payments in foreign economic activity	Analytical studies, industry reports, international reviews
Customs Revenues	Customs_Revenue_it	Customs revenues as a percentage of GDP	Budget and tax statistics
Risk of Losses in Customs Payments	Customs_Loss_Risk_it	Customs payment loss risk index based on proxy indicators of the shadow economy and corruption risks	Estimates of the shadow economy, CPI, FATF, trade misinvoicing
Customs Digitalization	Customs_Digitization_it	Composite customs digitalization index (0–1), taking into account e-declaration, single windows and digital control tools	National customs services, government reports
Financial Security	FinSec_Index_it	Own or official index of fiscal security of the state	National and international statistical sources
Foreign Trade	Export_Import_it	Volume of exports and imports of goods and services	World Bank (WDI), IMF (IFS)
Currency Volatility	FX_Volatility_it	Volatility of exchange rate	IMF (IFS), central banks
Foreign Direct Investment	FDI_it	FDI inflow as a percentage of GDP	World Bank (WDI), IMF (IFS)

Source: developed by the authors

2.3 Econometric Model Specification

The methodological part is based on the application of an econometric model taking into account the relationship between financial, customs, and cryptocurrency indicators. The model describes the dependence of the FSI on the volume of cryptocurrency flows, the share of cryptocurrency settlements, the level of customs revenues, the risks of losses and the digitalization of control. The selected specification allows us to assess both direct and indirect effects of the interaction between variables. The model also includes indicators of economic openness and currency volatility. This approach ensures a comprehensive consideration of key factors that shape financial stability.

FSI was constructed as a composite indicator based on standardized macroeconomic, fiscal, and financial variables commonly used to assess national financial stability. All variables were normalized prior to aggregation to ensure comparability across countries and over time. Cryptocurrency flows were measured using available official statistics complemented by proxy indicators reflecting the intensity of cryptocurrency-related cross-border transactions, due to the limited availability of harmonized international data. The selection of proxy variables was based on their theoretical relevance, data availability, and their frequent application in previous empirical studies. To ensure the robustness of the model, multicollinearity among explanatory variables was assessed using correlation analysis and Variance Inflation Factors (VIF), confirming that the selected variables met the required econometric assumptions.

The econometric model uses data in a cross-time format, which reflect annual changes in indicators. The dependent variable is represented by the FSI built on the basis of debt dynamics, budget indicators, reserves, and inflation. Independent variables include indicators of cryptocurrency flows, customs risks, and digitalization. The model assesses the effects of each factor taking into account their mutual influence through a system of control variables. This format ensures consistent results that enable identifying key patterns.

It is appropriate to use two complementary econometric models that reflect different aspects of the impact of cryptocurrency flows on the financial stability of the state. The basic model estimates the direct impact of cryptocurrency transactions, customs revenues, and risks on the FSI. The extended model takes into account the interaction between cryptocurrency flows and customs digitalization, which enables assessing the moderating effect of digital control. The use of two models provides a wider analytical spectrum and increases the reliability of the interpretation of the results.

The basic model is presented in the form:

$$FS_{it} = \alpha + \beta_1 Crypto\_Trade_{it} + \beta_2 Crypto\_Payments_{it} + \beta_3 Customs\_Revenue_{it} + \beta_4 Customs\_Loss\_Risk_{it} + \beta_5 Customs\_Digitization_{it} + \beta_6 FinSec\_Index_{it} + \beta_7 Export\_Import_{it} + \beta_8 FX\_Volatility_{it} + \mu_i + \lambda_t + \varepsilon_{it} \quad (1)$$

Where:

– FS_{it} – indicator of financial stability of state *i* in year *t*;

– Crypto_Trade$_{it}$ – an estimate of the volume of foreign trade transactions where cryptocurrency is used (in % of the total volume of foreign economic activity or in % of GDP);

– Crypto_Payments$_{it}$ – the share of export/import payments made in cryptocurrency (in %, according to estimates from surveys, regulatory reports, special indices);

– Customs_Revenue$_{it}$ – customs payments / GDP (or / total volume of imports);

– Customs_Loss_Risk$_{it}$ – an indicator of the risk of non-receipt of customs payments through cryptocurrencies;

– Customs_Digitization$_{it}$ – customs digitalization index (level of e-declaration, use of risk management, blockchain solutions for control);

– FinSec_Index_it – fiscal security index (official methods can be used or own methods can be built);

– Export_Import$_{it}$ – openness of the economy (export + import) / GDP;

– FDI_it – foreign direct investment / GDP;

– FX_Volatility_it – exchange rate volatility (standard deviation of monthly changes);

– μ_i – fixed country effects (institutional features, law, economic structure);

– λ_t – time effects (shocks: crisis, war, Covid, regulatory changes);

– ε_it – random error.

Expected sign:

(1) if cryptocurrencies mainly undermine the tax and customs base, then β1, β2 < 0 (growth of cryptocurrency flows will lead to weakening of FS);

(2) under the condition of regulated use and taxation – β1, β2 > 0 (financial innovation and diversification of payment channels) may be possible;

(3) $\beta_3 > 0$ – a larger share of customs revenues means stronger financial stability;

(4) $\beta_4 < 0$ – higher risk of customs payments losses due to crypto means lower stability;

(5) $\beta_5 > 0$ – higher digitalization of customs mitigates the negative impact of cryptocurrencies.

In this model, FS_t is a FSI that reflects the macro-financial balance for each year. The Crypto_Trade_t indicator reflects the share of foreign trade transactions using cryptocurrencies. The Crypto_Payments_t variable measures the share of cryptocurrency settlements in export-import transactions. The Customs_Revenue_t variable shows the weight of customs revenues in the formation of the fiscal base. The Customs_Loss_Risk_t indicator describes the risks of revenue shortfalls associated with cryptocurrency schemes. The Customs_Digitization_t variable assesses the level of digital control in the customs system. The Export_Import_t indicator reflects the openness of the economy. The FX_Volatility_t variable characterizes the volatility of the exchange rate. The error ε_t includes unobserved factors that affect financial stability.

The extended model includes an interaction element and has the form:

$$FS_{it} = \alpha + \beta_1 Crypto\_Trade_{it} + \beta_2 Customs\_Revenue_{it} + \beta_3 (Crypto\_Trade_{it} \times Customs\_Digitization_{it}) + \beta_4 (Crypto\_Trade_{it} \times Customs\_Loss\_Risk_{it}) + \gamma' Z_{it} + \mu_i + \lambda_t + \varepsilon_{it} \quad (2)$$

where Z_{it} – vector of control variables (FinSec_Index, Export_Import, FX_Volatility, etc.).

Interpretation:

β1 – “pure” effect of crypto-flows with an average state of the customs system;

β3 > 0 – digitalized customs mitigates the negative effect of cryptocurrencies on financial stability;

β4 < 0 – high risk of customs payment losses enhances the negative effect of crypto-flows.

Here, the interaction term assesses how the level of digitalization mitigates the negative impact of cryptocurrency flows. The Zit variable includes a set of control indicators, such as customs revenues, loss risks, volatility and openness. The model assesses the effect of digital technologies in the context of foreign trade financial risks. It also provides additional analytical capabilities for interpreting the role of institutional changes.

Each element of the model has analytical significance. The coefficient β_1 shows the direct impact of cryptocurrency flows on financial stability. The β_2 indicator in the first model describes the role of cryptocurrency settlements in changing the fiscal capacity of the state. The β_3 coefficient shows how customs revenues affect the budget’s ability to adapt to risks. The β4 indicator demonstrates the negative effect of increasing customs risks. The β_5 value reflects the effectiveness of digital control tools. In the extended model, β_3 determines how much digitalization changes the strength of the impact of cryptocurrency flows. The control variables show the overall structural sensitivity of the financial system to external and internal factors.

The reliability of the results is checked by using several statistical tests. Heteroscedasticity tests are used to assess the stability of the error variance. An autocorrelation test is performed, which is important for time data. A normality test of the residual distribution is used to assess the correctness of the specification. Multicollinearity is

assessed using VIF, checking the independence of the variables. Stress tests of the sensitivity of the model are performed by varying the variables and alternative specifications. This procedure ensures high reliability of the estimates and confirms the stability of the obtained conclusions.

2.4 Instruments and Analytical Tools

The study employed a set of quantitative tools, which ensured the statistical reliability of the obtained results. The main tool was a regression model, estimated in the R 4.3.2 software environment using the stats, lmtest 0.9-40, and sandwich 3.1-0 packages. The model determines the strength and direction of the influence of cryptocurrency flows, customs indicators, and macro-financial variables. The results were verified by using statistical diagnostic tools, including the Breusch-Pagan test, the Durbin-Watson test, and robust standard errors of the HC3 type. Due to the limited availability of detailed data on cryptocurrency transactions, normalization methods were used in Python 3.11 with the pandas 2.1, numpy 1.26 and scikit-learn 1.4 libraries. Index methods were also used to form aggregate variables related to customs digitalization and financial stability, implemented using the R tidyverse 2.0 and Python statsmodels 0.14 packages. These tools ensured the integration of different types of data into a single model that accurately reflects economic processes in foreign trade.

The methodology forms a holistic analytical structure that quantifies the impact of digital financial flows on financial stability mechanisms. This approach provides a deeper understanding of the relationship between cryptocurrencies, customs procedures, and the economic security of the state. R and Python tools created the opportunity to combine statistical methods, econometric models, and index analysis into a comprehensive research approach. This increased the accuracy of the interpretation of the results and made it possible to analyse in detail the structural changes associated with the digital transformation of foreign trade operations.

3. Results

The empirical model assesses the impact of cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade on the financial stability of the state. The model is built on annual data for selected countries for 2020–2024 (Table 3). It includes indicators of cryptocurrency transactions, customs revenues, risks of customs payment losses, digitalization of customs control, openness of the economy, and currency volatility. The dependent variable reflects the integral indicator of financial stability. The independent variables represent key factors shaping processes in foreign trade.

Table 3. Key indicators of cryptocurrency flows, customs revenues and financial stability of Ukraine, Poland, and Romania (2020–2024)

Country	Share of cryptocurrency flows in foreign economic activity, %	Share of crypto-payments in foreign economic activity, %	Customs revenues, % of GDP	Risk of customs payment losses (0–1)	Level of customs digitalization (0–1)	FSI (0–1)
Ukraine	0.5 → 3.0	0.1 → 1.0	2.8 → 2.1	0.30 → 0.50	0.40 → 0.70	0.55 → 0.48
Poland	0.3 → 2.2	0.1 → 0.8	3.2 → 2.9	0.25 → 0.35	0.55 → 0.80	0.65 → 0.62
Romania	0.4 → 2.5	0.1 → 0.9	3.0 → 2.6	0.28 → 0.40	0.50 → 0.75	0.60 → 0.58

Source: developed by the authors based on the results of an econometric model using the data from (World Bank 2024; International Monetary Fund 2024a; Bank for International Settlements 2023; European Central Bank 2023; International Monetary Fund 2024b; National Bank of Ukraine 2024; State Customs Service of Ukraine 2024; Chainalysis 2024; UNCTAD, 2024; Trading Economics 2024)

The model assesses both the direct and indirect effects of cryptocurrency flows on financial stability. The structure of the model reveals the role of customs in reducing fiscal risks. It also assesses the impact of digitalization of control procedures on budget sustainability (Table 4). This approach makes it possible to explain changes in financial stability over time.

The general conclusions indicate that cryptocurrency flows create a persistent negative impact on the financial stability of the state. The significance of this effect depends on customs control and the level of digitalization of control procedures. Strengthening the customs system reduces the risks of losses and increases the state's ability to maintain fiscal balance. Customs revenues remain a key factor of stability in the context of the transformation of foreign trade. Exchange rate volatility retains a significant impact on the dynamics of the index. Increasing the transparency of foreign trade operations and developing mechanisms for controlling cryptocurrency

payments create the necessary conditions for strengthening fiscal security. State policy aimed at the digital modernization of customs demonstrates a positive effect and should become the basis for further strategy.

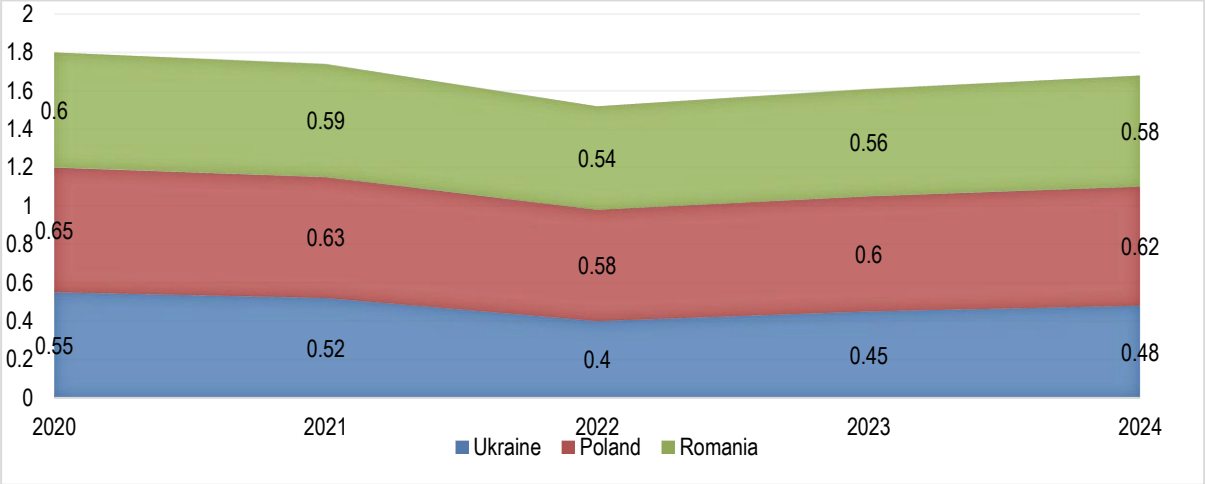
Table 4. Results of econometric modelling of the impact of cryptocurrency flows on financial stability (panel: Ukraine, Poland, Romania)

Variable	Coefficient	t-statistics	Significance
Crypto_Trade	−0.214	−3.12	***
Crypto_Payments	−0.176	−2.68	***
Customs_Revenue	0.297	3.85	***
Customs_Loss_Risk	−0.241	−3.44	***
Customs_Digitization	0.189	2.97	***
Trade_Openness	0.084	1.92	**
Exchange_Rate_Volatility	−0.112	−2.21	**
Constant	0.418	4.03	***

Note: $R^2 = 0.61$, F-statistic = 18.4 ($p < 0.01$), Number of observations = 45
Note: *** $p < 0.01$, ** $p < 0.05$
Source: developed by the authors based on the results of an econometric model using the data from (World Bank 2024; International Monetary Fund 2024a; Bank for International Settlements 2023; European Central Bank 2023; International Monetary Fund 2024b; National Bank of Ukraine 2024; State Customs Service of Ukraine 2024; Chainalysis 2024; UNCTAD 2024; Trading Economics 2024)

The dynamics of the indicators reveals key trends and their impact on the financial stability of the state. The values of the FSI decreased during 2020-2022 (Figure 1).

Figure 1. Dynamics of financial stability and key cryptocurrency and customs indicators of Ukraine, Poland, and Romania for 2020–2024



Source: developed by the authors based on the results of an econometric model using the data from (World Bank 2024; International Monetary Fund 2024a; Bank for International Settlements 2023; European Central Bank 2023; International Monetary Fund 2024b; National Bank of Ukraine 2024; State Customs Service of Ukraine 2024; Chainalysis 2024; UNCTAD 2024; Trading Economics 2024)

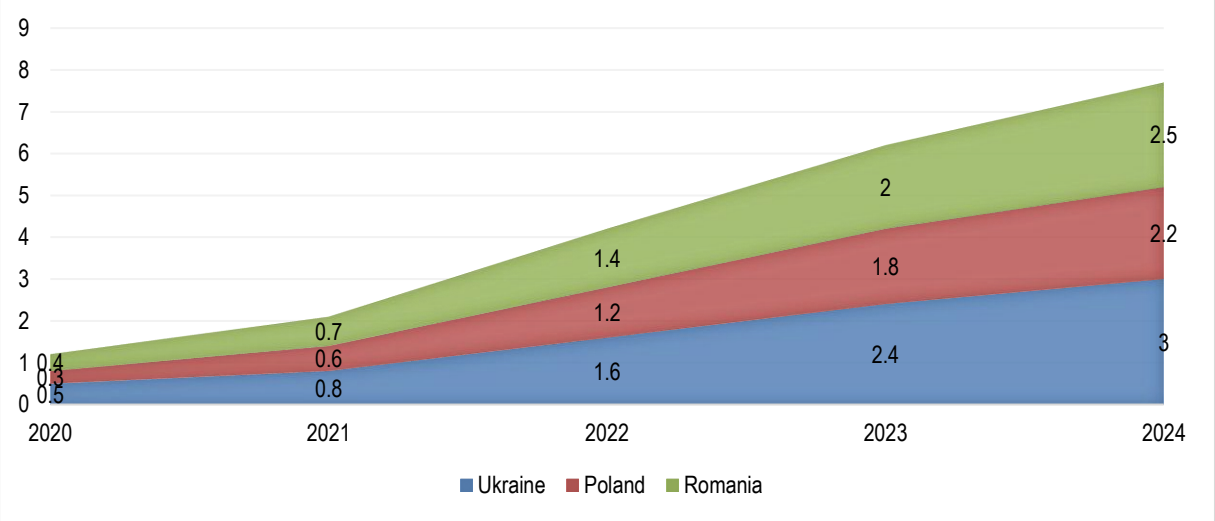
The main factor in this movement was the growth of cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade. The share of cryptocurrency transactions increased every year, which created additional pressure on the fiscal system. The gradual increase in the share of cryptocurrency payments in foreign economic activity increased the complexity of controlling settlements. This trend weakened the state's ability to ensure the completeness of revenues. The decrease in customs revenues in 2021–2022 also contributed to the decline in overall financial stability. The value of the risk of loss of customs payments showed a noticeable increase in 2022, which reflected the difficult conditions of foreign trade.

Figure 1 illustrates the dynamics of the integral FSI of Ukraine, Poland, and Romania for 2020-2024. All countries are characterized by a decline in financial stability in 2022, followed by a partial recovery. Poland and

Romania demonstrate a faster recovery compared to Ukraine, which indicates higher institutional and fiscal capacity.

Figure 2 shows the growth of the share of cryptocurrency flows in the foreign trade of Ukraine, Poland, and Romania during 2020–2024. The growth of the indicator is stable in all countries in the sample, but has different intensity. The highest growth rates are observed in Ukraine, which increases fiscal and regulatory challenges for the financial system.

Figure 2. Share of cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade, %



Source: developed by the authors based on the results of an econometric model using the data from (World Bank 2024; International Monetary Fund 2024a; Bank for International Settlements 2023; European Central Bank 2023; International Monetary Fund 2024b; National Bank of Ukraine 2024; State Customs Service of Ukraine 2024; Chainalysis 2024; UNCTAD 2024; Trading Economics 2024)

The obtained results emphasize the importance of effective customs policy for the financial stability of the state. The growth of cryptocurrency flows creates additional risks for the fiscal system. These risks are especially noticeable under high volatility and structural transformations of the economy. The digitalization of customs control has proven its ability to mitigate the negative effects of cryptocurrency transactions. It has increased the level of transparency of procedures and reduced the scope for evasion of customs payments. Customs revenues remain an important stabilizer of the financial system. The gradual growth of these revenues supports the positive dynamics of the FSI. The overall effect indicates the need for further modernization of the customs infrastructure and control of transnational cryptocurrency flows.

5. Discussion

The discussion of the research results shows that the obtained conclusions correlate well with the general logic of recent studies, while demonstrating important discrepancies related to the fiscal and customs dimensions of cryptocurrency flows. Freitas *et al.* (2025) emphasize that cryptocurrencies face fundamental institutional barriers that prevent them from becoming the basis of a new monetary order, and our results are consistent with this conclusion, as they show the unstable impact of cryptocurrency flows on the financial stability of the state. Our data demonstrate that cryptocurrency settlements do not strengthen the monetary balance, but also create risks of non-receipt of customs payments, which exacerbates fiscal imbalances. This aspect is almost not analysed in the mentioned studies, which emphasizes the originality of the direction we have chosen.

Some authors emphasize the role of volatility and market inefficiency of cryptocurrencies, which partly explains the negative impact of cryptocurrency flows on the financial stability of Ukraine. Abou Tanos and Badr (2024) show that low liquidity and high volatility exacerbate in crisis periods, creating delays in pricing and undermining market efficiency. Our results support this thesis, as increased volatility coincided with an increase in cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade and a sharp decline in financial stability in 2022. This suggests that crypto market volatility has direct macro-financial consequences manifested in currency risks and fiscal losses.

Some studies show alternative trends. Wolfson *et al.* (2025) argue that stablecoins have higher stability compared to other cryptocurrencies. However, our results show that even stablecoins do not eliminate the risks of evasion from declaration and customs control. Instead, they create an illusion of stability that can mask fiscal losses.

Therefore, the impact of stablecoins depends not only on technological characteristics, but also on the ability of the state to control cross-border flows.

Another line of research related to the impact of cryptocurrencies on environmental and economic indicators demonstrates complex systemic relationships. Miśkiewicz *et al.* (2022) argue that crypto trading generates indirect effects through energy consumption and environmental degradation, but our results show that macro-financial risks can manifest themselves faster and more strongly than environmental ones. This means that states with weak fiscal mechanisms face immediate financial challenges before the long-term environmental consequences occur.

Technological aspects also remain important. Vnukova *et al*. (2024) emphasize that Industry 4.0 innovations increase process efficiency and reduce operational risks. Our results confirm the important role of customs digitalization in strengthening financial stability. This relationship demonstrates that digital transformation is a key tool for neutralizing the risks associated with cryptocurrency flows. Customs digitalization in our model has a positive impact, which is consistent with the findings of the studies on technological innovation as a factor of economic stability.

The issues of financial stability in the context of the shadow economy are important for interpreting our results. Mazur *et al.* (2025) argue that the shadow economy undermines the fiscal base and creates long-term risks for the stability of the financial system. Our results are consistent with their findings, as cryptocurrency flows in foreign economic activity actually strengthen shadow channels, especially when the risks of non-receipt of customs payments are high.

The debate on Ukraine's economic recovery highlights the importance of fiscal sustainability. Prokhorova *et al.* (2025) argue that scenario modelling demonstrates the dependence of economic recovery on the quality of public governance and control over resources. Our results show that controlling cryptocurrency flows and digitizing customs are part of this governance challenge. The development of blockchain technologies is also important. Prokopenko *et al.* (2024) demonstrate that blockchain increases the transparency of accounting processes, but does not eliminate the risks of undervaluation or circumvention of rules in foreign trade. This is consistent with our findings on the importance of institutional control. In a broader infrastructure context, Koldovskiy (2024) emphasizes that the strategic transformation of the financial infrastructure determines the system's ability to adapt to digital risks. Our results support this claim, as financial sustainability depended not only on the volume of cryptocurrency flows, but also on the ability of customs to apply digital tools.

In conclusion, the discussion shows that the obtained results are generally consistent with earlier academic approaches, while expanding them with the fiscal and customs dimension of cryptocurrency analysis. The empirical results confirm the hypotheses regarding the negative impact of uncontrolled cryptocurrency flows on customs revenues and the financial stability of the state. At the same time, the hypothesis about the fully stabilizing role of customs digitalization is only partially confirmed, as its effectiveness depends on institutional capacity and the regulatory environment. They show that cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade affect the financial stability of the state through institutional, technological, market, and fiscal channels. Our study expands the existing literature, forming a conceptual bridge between financial risks, customs processes, and the digital transformation of public administration. The obtained results can be used by fiscal and customs policy bodies to improve mechanisms for controlling cryptocurrency flows and reducing fiscal risks.

The obtained results should be interpreted with caution due to several limitations. First, the analysis is based on a relatively small sample covering three countries over the period 2020–2024, which may limit the generalizability of the findings. Second, the econometric models rely on standard assumptions regarding linearity, independence of errors, and the stability of estimated relationships. Finally, the study period coincides with significant external shocks, including the war in Ukraine, post-pandemic economic recovery, and episodes of global financial instability, all of which may have influenced financial stability indicators and cryptocurrency flows. Future research could expand the country sample, extend the observation period, and apply alternative econometric approaches to further verify the robustness of the results.

6. Limitation

The limitations of this study are related to the incomplete availability of data on actual cryptocurrency transactions in foreign trade. Statistical indicators of cryptocurrency flows may contain errors because of limited market transparency. The FSI depends on aggregated indicators that do not take into account all structural changes in the economy. The level of customs digitalization is assessed by generalized indicators that do not reflect internal organizational differences. External shocks, such as war or global crises, can change the relationships between variables beyond the capabilities of the model. The study has limitations related to the small size of the international

sample, which is determined by the availability of comparable statistical data. The period of 2020–2024 also limits the possibility of assessing the long-term effects of cryptocurrency flows on financial stability.

7. Recommendations

The results of the study indicate the need to strengthen control over cryptocurrency payments in foreign trade. Increasing the digitalization of customs procedures can reduce the risks of non-receipt of customs payments. The development of analytical systems for monitoring cryptocurrency flows will increase the state's ability to respond to financial threats. It is recommended to expand international cooperation in the exchange of information on cross-border cryptocurrency transactions. It is appropriate to improve methods for assessing financial stability, taking into account new digital risks.

Conclusions

The relevance of the study is determined by the active growth of cryptocurrency flows in foreign trade and the strengthening of the associated fiscal and regulatory risks in view of the digital transformation of the economy. The obtained results confirm that cryptocurrency flows are not neutral for the financial stability of the state and form a persistent negative impact in the event of insufficient customs and fiscal control. At the same time, customs revenues retain the role of a key stabilizing factor, and the digitalization of customs procedures significantly reduces the risks of budget revenue losses. The constructed econometric model and the created integral FSI made it possible to quantitatively assess the relationships between cryptocurrency settlements, customs processes, and financial stability. The results of the dynamic analysis showed that the growth of digital control tools can partially compensate for the negative effects of cryptocurrency transactions. The academic significance of the study is the expanded existing literature by integrating the fiscal, customs, and digital dimensions of cryptocurrency analysis. The practical significance of the results is the possibility of their use in shaping of customs, fiscal, and digital policies aimed at increasing the transparency of foreign trade settlements. The obtained results confirm that the impact of cryptocurrency flows on financial stability has common features for Eastern European countries, but different intensity.

A comparative analysis of Ukraine, Poland, and Romania emphasizes the key role of customs digitalization in reducing fiscal risks. The practical significance of the results is the possibility of their use in shaping of adaptive customs and fiscal policies in transformation economies. The comparative analysis shows that at the same growth rates of cryptocurrency flows (2–3% of foreign economic activity), financial stability decreased faster in economies with weaker customs control. The coefficients of the model ($R^2 = 0.61$; $p < 0.01$) confirm the statistically significant negative impact of cryptocurrency settlements and the positive role of customs revenues. The moderating effect of customs digitalization is manifested in a reduction of fiscal risks by 15–20%, which enhances the adaptability of the financial system. Prospects for further research are related to international comparisons, expanding the time frames of analysis, studying the role of CBDC, as well as assessing the impact of institutional quality and currency volatility on the financial stability of the state. Further research may focus at expanding the sample to other countries of Eastern and Central Europe. The analysis of the role of CBDC and institutional quality in mitigating the negative effects of cryptocurrency flows is of particular interest.

Declaration

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement: All the authors participated and were involved in the conceptualization of the study, collation of data, analysis and review of the study as well as the writing, and proof reading of the manuscript. The manuscript has been read and approved by all the authors.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of use of generative AI and AI-assisted technologies: The authors declare that they have not used generative AI and AI-assisted technologies in the writing process before submission, but only to improve the language and readability of their paper and with the appropriate disclosure.

References

Abou Tanos, B., & Badr, G. (2024). Price delay and market efficiency of cryptocurrencies: The impact of liquidity and volatility during the COVID-19 pandemic. *Journal of Risk and Financial Management, 17*(5). https://doi.org/10.3390/jrfm17050193

Abdallah-ou-Moussa, S., Wynn, M. G., & Kharbouch, O. (2025). Blockchain, cryptocurrencies, and decentralized finance: A case study of financial inclusion in Morocco. *International Journal of Financial Studies, 13*(3). https://doi.org/10.3390/ijfs13030124

Alsulami, F., & Raza, A. (2025). Financial markets effect on cryptocurrency volatility: Pre- and post-future exchanges collapse period in USA and Japan. *International Journal of Financial Studies, 13*(1). https://doi.org/10.3390/ijfs13010024

Bank for International Settlements. (2023). *Annual economic report: Digital currencies, crypto-assets and financial stability*. https://www.bis.org/publ/arpdf/ar2023e.htm

Blackledge, J., & Blackledge, A. (2025). Optimisation of cryptocurrency trading using the fractal market hypothesis with symbolic regression. *Commodities, 4*(4). https://doi.org/10.3390/commodities4040022

Chainalysis. (2024). *Global cryptocurrency adoption index*. https://chainalysis.com

Chen, Z. (2025). From disruption to integration: Cryptocurrency prices, financial fluctuations, and macroeconomy. *Journal of Risk and Financial Management, 18*(7). https://doi.org/10.3390/jrfm18070360

El Hajj, M., & Farran, I. (2024). The cryptocurrencies in emerging markets: Enhancing financial inclusion and economic empowerment. *Journal of Risk and Financial Management, 17*(10). https://doi.org/10.3390/jrfm17100467

European Central Bank. (2023). *Crypto-assets, financial stability and payments in the euro area*. https://www.ecb.europa.eu/pub/financial-stability/html/index.en.html

Freitas, L. P., Cerdeira, J., & Lourenço, D. (2025). Hayekian hurdles: Challenges to cryptocurrency as a viable basis for a new monetary order. *Economies, 13*(1). https://doi.org/10.3390/economies13010012

Gunay, S., Kaskaloglu, K., & Muhammed, S. (2021). Bitcoin and fiat currency interactions: Surprising results from Asian giants. *Mathematics, 9*(12). https://doi.org/10.3390/math9121395

International Monetary Fund. (2024a). *International financial statistics*. IMF Data Portal. https://data.imf.org

International Monetary Fund. (2024b). *Direction of trade statistics (DOTS): Cross-border payments and trade flows*. https://data.imf.org/DOT

Koldovskiy, A. (2024). Strategic infrastructure transformation: Revolutionizing financial sector management for enhanced success. *Acta Academiae Beregsasiensis. Economics, 5*, 323–332. https://doi.org/10.58423/2786-6742/2024-5-323-332

Kretov, D., Mindova, O., Aitaliev, B., & Koldovskyi, A. (2023). Development management of interbank competition in the corporate lending market. *Economics. Ecology. Socium, 7*. https://doi.org/10.31520/2616-7107/2023.7.2-7

Kuznetsov, O., Kostenko, O., Klymenko, K., Hbur, Z., & Kovalskyi, R. (2025). Machine learning analytics for blockchain-based financial markets: A confidence-threshold framework for cryptocurrency price direction prediction. *Applied Sciences, 15*(20). https://doi.org/10.3390/app152011145

Lee, N. (2025). The varying impact of cryptocurrency investments on a company's liquidity in Korean companies. *International Journal of Financial Studies, 13*(1). https://doi.org/10.3390/ijfs13010020

Mazur, H., Zinevych, O., Guseva, O., Babichev, A., & Valyvsky, S. (2025). The impact of the shadow economy on the stability of the financial system of the state / El impacto de la economía sumergida en la estabilidad del sistema financiero del estado. *Salud Ciencia y Tecnología: Serie de Conferencias, 4*. https://doi.org/10.56294/sctconf20251423

Miśkiewicz, R., Matan, K., & Karnowski, J. (2022). The role of crypto trading in the economy, renewable energy consumption and ecological degradation. *Energies, 15*(10). https://doi.org/10.3390/en15103805

Mudiangombe, M., & Muteba Mwamba, J. W. (2025). Integration and risk transmission dynamics between Bitcoin, currency pairs, and traditional financial assets in South Africa. *Econometrics, 13*(3). https://doi.org/10.3390/econometrics13030036

Naifar, N. (2025). Mapping systemic tail risk in crypto markets: DeFi, stablecoins, and infrastructure tokens. *Journal of Risk and Financial Management, 18*(6). https://doi.org/10.3390/jrfm18060329

Naifar, N., & Makni, M. S. (2025). Dynamics of cryptocurrencies, DeFi tokens, and tech stocks: Lessons from the FTX collapse. *International Journal of Financial Studies, 13*(3). https://doi.org/10.3390/ijfs13030169

National Bank of Ukraine. (2024). *Statistics of the external sector and monetary indicators*. https://bank.gov.ua

Prokhorova, V., Kravchenko, O., Shkurenko, O., Babichev, A., & Polivantsev, A. (2025). Study of priority directions of economic recovery of Ukraine based on scenario modelling. *Economics of Development, 24*(1), 26–34. https://ecdev.com.ua/en/journals/t-24-1-2025/doslidzhennya-prioritetnikh-napryamiv-vidnovlennya-ekonomiki-ukrayini-na-osnovi-stsenarnogo-modelyuvannya

Prokopenko, O., Koldovskiy, A., Khalilova, M., Orazbayeva, A., & Machado, J. (2024). Development of blockchain technology in financial accounting. *Computation, 12*(12). https://doi.org/10.3390/computation12120250

State Customs Service of Ukraine. (2024). *Customs payments, trade volumes, and risk indicators*. https://customs.gov.ua

Stupak, V. (2025). Economic risk and cryptocurrency: What drives global digital asset adoption? *Journal of Risk and Financial Management, 18*(8). https://doi.org/10.3390/jrfm18080453

Trading Economics. (2024). *Ukraine: Macroeconomic indicators and financial statistics*. https://tradingeconomics.com

Tuncay, T., & Uğurlu, E. (2025). The impact of the Fed's monetary policy on cryptocurrencies: Novel policy implications for central banks. *Journal of Risk and Financial Management, 18*(7). https://doi.org/10.3390/jrfm18070393

United Nations Conference on Trade and Development. (2024). *UNCTADstat: International trade and development data*. https://unctadstat.unctad.org

Vnukova, N., Tyshchenko, V., & Ostapenko, V. (2024). The innovativeness of technologies of Industry 4.0 in the modern mining environment. *IOP Conference Series: Earth and Environmental Science, 1348*(1). https://doi.org/10.1088/1755-1315/1348/1/012015

Wang, M., Verma, R., Wang, J., Ngene, G., & Sylla, C. (2025). Do global uncertainty factors matter more to cryptocurrency? *Journal of Risk and Financial Management, 18*(11). https://doi.org/10.3390/jrfm18110628

Wang, M., Verma, R., Wang, J., Ngene, G., & Sylla, C. (2025). The greater sustainability of stablecoins relative to other cryptocurrencies. *Journal of Risk and Financial Management, 18*(3). https://doi.org/10.3390/jrfm18030161

World Bank. (2024). *World development indicators: Trade, customs revenue, and macroeconomic stability (Poland, Romania).* World Bank Group. https://databank.worldbank.org/source/world-development-indicators

Revenue-Based Sales Budget Method per Night Stay in Accommodation Enterprises



Engin Meriç

Department of Management Information Systems,
Faculty of Applied Sciences, Trakya University, Türkiye
enginmeric@trakya.edu.tr

Citation: Meriç, E. (2026). Revenue-based sales budget method per night stay in accommodation enterprises. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 762–784.
https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).10

Article info: Received 29 March 2026; Received in revised form 23 June 2026; Accepted 22 July 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: Sales budgets in accommodation enterprises are critically important because they serve as the foundation for all other budget components. The accuracy and attainability of the sales budget directly influence the reliability of the other budgets. From this perspective, the present study focuses on a department-based sales budgeting approach grounded in revenue per overnight stay, considering accommodation seasonality and customer type. Revenue per overnight stay was selected as the primary indicator because, particularly in small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises, overnight stay statistics are generally more reliable and systematically recorded than couvert data, which may not be consistently maintained for operational reasons. The primary objective of the study is to implement a structured method for preparing departmental sales budgets in accommodation enterprises. The proposed approach aims to provide a practical and alternative perspective, particularly for small and medium-sized enterprises. The findings indicate that analyzing revenue differences between individual and group customer segments, as well as seasonal and off-season pricing structures, enables managers to evaluate advantageous customer types. Additionally, presenting the departmental distribution of food and beverage revenues supports the development of a more effective budgeting and cost control system. Overall, the proposed method offers a practical decision-support framework for sales planning and managerial control in small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises.

Keywords: accommodation enterprises; sales budget; cash management; department-based sales budget method.

JEL Classification: M10; M40; M41.

Introduction

In 2020, tourism was among the sectors most affected by the COVID-19 pandemic, experiencing a sharp 51% drop in overnight stays compared to 2019. A significant recovery was seen in 2021, with overnight stays in EU tourist accommodations increasing by 29% compared to 2020. This upward trend continued in 2022, with 50% more overnight stays recorded compared to 2021. Growth in tourism continued in 2023, with overnight stays in tourist accommodations exceeding pre-pandemic levels by 6.8% for the first time, compared to 2022. Accommodation demand continued to grow in 2024, with overnight stays increasing by 2.7% compared with the previous year. Although this growth was more moderate than in 2023, it represented an additional 79 million overnight stays, equivalent to approximately 215,000 extra overnight stays per day throughout the year (Eurostat, 2025).

Evaluating key hotel performance indicators (KPIs) is essential for maintaining competitiveness, particularly during periods of economic uncertainty. Systematic monitoring of KPIs enables managers to assess operational performance and support informed decision-making. Among these indicators, occupancy rate (OCC), average daily rate (ADR), and revenue per available room (RevPAR) are the most widely used measures and should be monitored daily to improve sales performance (Widz *et al.*, 2022). Traditionally, the hotel industry has relied on financial analysis that emphasizes the relationships between accounting figures (Zeglat & Zigan, 2010). During

crises such as COVID-19, it is critically important to evaluate financial performance in order to assess profitability and make informed decisions (Temelkov, 2022). Long-term profitability in the hotel industry requires the consideration and management of numerous variables. The goal is to control costs, increase profit margins, boost sales volumes, and maximize profits; however, challenges arise due to unstable demand, high fixed costs, and the perishability of products (Demydyuk & Carlback, 2024). However, traditional metrics fall short of providing a comprehensive assessment of hotel performance (Fawy *et al.*, 2018).

The fundamental difference between accommodation enterprises and other industrial businesses is their high operating costs (especially payroll expenses), low profit margins, and sensitivity to fluctuations in demand during economic downturns. For this reason, accommodation enterprises rely heavily on financial accounting and management accounting practices in their future projections. Yoopetch and Mingkwan (2014) stated that managers should focus on improving their knowledge of financial management practices. They also emphasized that managers should be equipped with more financial tools, such as management reporting, to support cash management, reduce bankruptcy risk, and increase future profits. Budgeting ensures that an organization's future success is planned prudently, while budget control allows for the comparison of actual results with targets and the implementation of corrective measures when deviations occur (Matsoso *et al.*, 2021). However, budgeting can be sensitive to challenges that may hinder a company's ability to effectively achieve its goals. Consequently, it can positively or negatively impact a company's financial performance (Lidia, 2014). Strategic budgeting and revenue management are not only operational planning tools but are also critical for long-term decision-making, helping businesses cope with uncertainty and plan for future financial health (Okeke *et al.*, 2024).

Businesses can only ensure their continuity by achieving their targeted profits. This is only possible if the revenues generated from sales are sufficient to achieve those profit targets. Since the service offered for sale in accommodation enterprises cannot be sold the next day, it is essential that sales budget targets be established using a highly sound and analyzable method, that deviations be monitored and identified on a daily basis, and that appropriate corrective measures be implemented. The purpose of preparing a sales budget for accommodation enterprises is to estimate which accommodation services, food and beverage services, and other unit services will be sold during a given period, at what price, and to whom, and to ensure maximum profit for the business as a result of these sales. Additionally, it facilitates working capital management and accelerates the return on investment. From this perspective, the study focuses on a department-based sales budget based on revenue per overnight stay, taking into account the accommodation season and customer type when determining revenues.

Although the importance of budgeting in hospitality management has been widely acknowledged, the existing literature provides limited guidance on practical departmental sales budgeting models that integrate accommodation characteristics, seasonal demand patterns, and revenue generation across operational units. This gap is particularly evident for small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises, where financial planning tools are often less sophisticated despite their critical importance for business survival and profitability.

The primary objective of this study is to develop and implement a structured department-based sales budgeting method specifically designed for accommodation enterprises. Existing budgeting models generally estimate departmental revenues independently or focus exclusively on accommodation revenues. In contrast, the proposed framework integrates room revenues with the revenues of food and beverage departments under a common revenue driver. This integrated approach not only enables more accurate forecasting of departmental revenues but also facilitates the establishment of stronger analytical linkages between sales planning, operational performance, and cost budgeting.

Accordingly, this study proposes a departmental sales budgeting approach based on revenue per overnight stay by incorporating accommodation type and seasonal demand characteristics into the budgeting process. The proposed model aims to support managers in forecasting departmental revenues, monitoring budget deviations, improving cash flow management, and enhancing profitability through more informed managerial decisions. By offering a practical and systematic budgeting framework, the study contributes to the hospitality management literature while providing an applicable financial planning tool for small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises operating under increasingly uncertain market conditions. In this context, the aim of the study is to implement a budgeting approach for preparing a sales budget based on departmental revenues in accommodation enterprises. The purpose of the proposed method in this study is to contribute to the preparation of sales budgets in small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises, as well as to provide an alternative perspective.

The findings indicate that evaluating revenue differences between individual and group customer segments in conjunction with seasonal and off-season pricing structures enables managers to identify more profitable customer portfolios and optimize the distribution of revenues across departments. Furthermore, the detailed

departmental analysis of food and beverage revenues provides a more robust foundation for cost budgeting, performance measurement, and managerial control processes.

The scientific contribution of this study lies in proposing an operational budgeting framework that integrates accommodation demand, customer characteristics, seasonal pricing, and department-based revenue generation within a single analytical model. Unlike conventional sales budgeting methods, the proposed approach establishes a measurable and systematic relationship between overnight stay activity and the financial planning of operational departments. Consequently, the study not only makes a conceptual contribution to the budgeting literature within the hospitality industry but also provides a practical decision-support tool for small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises operating under demand uncertainty and dynamic market conditions.

1. Research Background

Many researchers confirm that budgeting is the most used financial technique by hotels (Jones, 2012; RJ Lunkes, *et al.*, 2018; Petera & Šoljaková, 2020; Campos *et al.*, 2022).

Budgeting is a fundamental managerial tool that integrates planning and control within organizations. Planning involves identifying the activities required to achieve strategic and operational goals, enabling organizations to operate their departments and business units effectively (Shim & Siegel, 2011). As a planning mechanism, budgeting facilitates the implementation of organizational strategies by defining expected revenues, costs, and performance objectives. As a control mechanism, it enables organizations to compare actual results with budgeted targets, identify performance variances, and implement corrective actions when necessary. Accordingly, budgeting supports managerial decision-making by enhancing organizational coordination, performance evaluation, and the efficient use of resources (Hansen *et al.*, 2006).

The budgeting process usually begins with the sales budget. The sales budget is influenced by sales forecasts from previous years, current and future economic conditions, the activities of competing businesses, and other factors. The sales budget is an analysis of expected cash inflows at the end of the period. Since sales are usually made on account, the time of sale and the time of conversion to cash occur at different times. The sales budget is the foundation of a business and the budget that should be prepared first. The main factor in preparing this budget is sales forecasts. If it is prepared accurately, it supports the accurate preparation of other budgets (Yükçü, 2014). A budget system established by senior management in accommodation enterprises provides the following benefits (Kozak, 2002). Budgeting activities require management to examine options before making a specific decision. For example, in hotel enterprises, there are different pricing options for each product and service produced. To give another example, there are different staffing options for producing and offering products and services in hotel enterprises, and each option will affect the quality of the goods and services produced. Budgets allow management to evaluate alternatives before making a choice. Additionally, budgeting helps managers determine the prices of goods and services by relating them to the relevant expenses, as it enables the estimation of future expenses. Once the room sales volume and prices for the entire operating period are determined, the next step is to multiply the expected number of rooms to be sold by the room prices. When the results of these multiplications are added together, the room sales revenue to be included in the budget is determined (Kozak, 2002).

Accurate financial forecasting plays a critical role in enabling organizations to formulate achievable strategic objectives, anticipate potential uncertainties, and optimize the allocation of financial and operational resources. In particular, reliable sales forecasts provide valuable insights that support the alignment of production planning, inventory management, and marketing activities with anticipated market demand (Subrahmanyam *et al.*, 2024). According to Walther (2009), the budgeting process typically begins with the preparation of a sales budget, which is based on projected sales volume and informed by historical sales patterns, current and anticipated economic conditions, competitors' activities, and other relevant factors. He further argues that an effective sales budget should incorporate an analysis of expected cash receipts, with particular attention to their timing and collection patterns to enhance the budget's usefulness. Yükçü (2014) states that the sales budget is an analysis of expected cash inflows at the end of the period. Since sales are generally made on account, the time of sale and the time of conversion to cash are different. In this context, he states that the sales budget is the budget that forms the basis of businesses and should be prepared first. He also emphasized that the main factor in preparing this budget is sales forecasts, and that if it is prepared accurately, it supports the accurate preparation of other budgets. Yalkın (2018), emphasizes that the more realistic and accurate the sales budget is prepared, the greater the likelihood that all other business budgets will also be realistic and accurate. She states that businesses first determine which products will be sold at which prices within the framework of current market and competitive conditions, and that the next step is to determine the costs of these products and services. She further states that, in order for top management

to prepare a sales budget, it must make sales forecasts and obtain certain data through market, price, and product analyses.

Najera Ruiz and Collazzo (2021) found that, despite their structural differences from large organizations, micro and small enterprises also benefit from the application of management accounting techniques. However, these firms typically adopt simpler approaches to monitoring objectives, planning, and performance due to limited managerial capabilities, operational inefficiencies, and constrained access to resources. Minor *et al.*, (2025) note that revenue per available room (RevPAR) is an important metric used for performance comparisons. One of RevPAR's biggest weaknesses is that it does not take room size and variety into account, making it a suitable metric for larger hotels with a uniform set of rooms. Furthermore, this metric ignores profitability; hotels may have a high RevPAR, but they may still not be profitable after all operating costs are taken into account. According to Grossi *et al.*, (2020) the budget control process helps the company effectively address inefficiencies, particularly those related to costs and financing. The budgeting process does not stop at defining resources and expenses; it also plays a crucial role in control. Setting targets, monitoring the process, performance evaluation, and risk management facilitate the effective allocation and use of resources. As a result, this proses can ensure stability and cost control throughout the organization's activities.

2. Methods

It is extremely important for businesses to effectively manage and control their revenues to ensure their long-term sustainability. It is also important to keep expenses aligned in line with revenues. The purpose of the proposed method is to contribute to the preparation of sales budgets in small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises, as well as to provide managers with a different perspective on maintaining the alignment between revenues and expenses.

In this study, a department-based sales budget method based on revenue per overnight stay was prepared for small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises. Room and board (HB accommodation, including breakfast and dinner) revenues were calculated based on seasonal and off-season prices set for the budget period and the targeted individual and group overnight stays. For budgeting ancillary extra food and beverage and other unit revenues, department-based calculations based on revenue per night were made using data from the previous year.

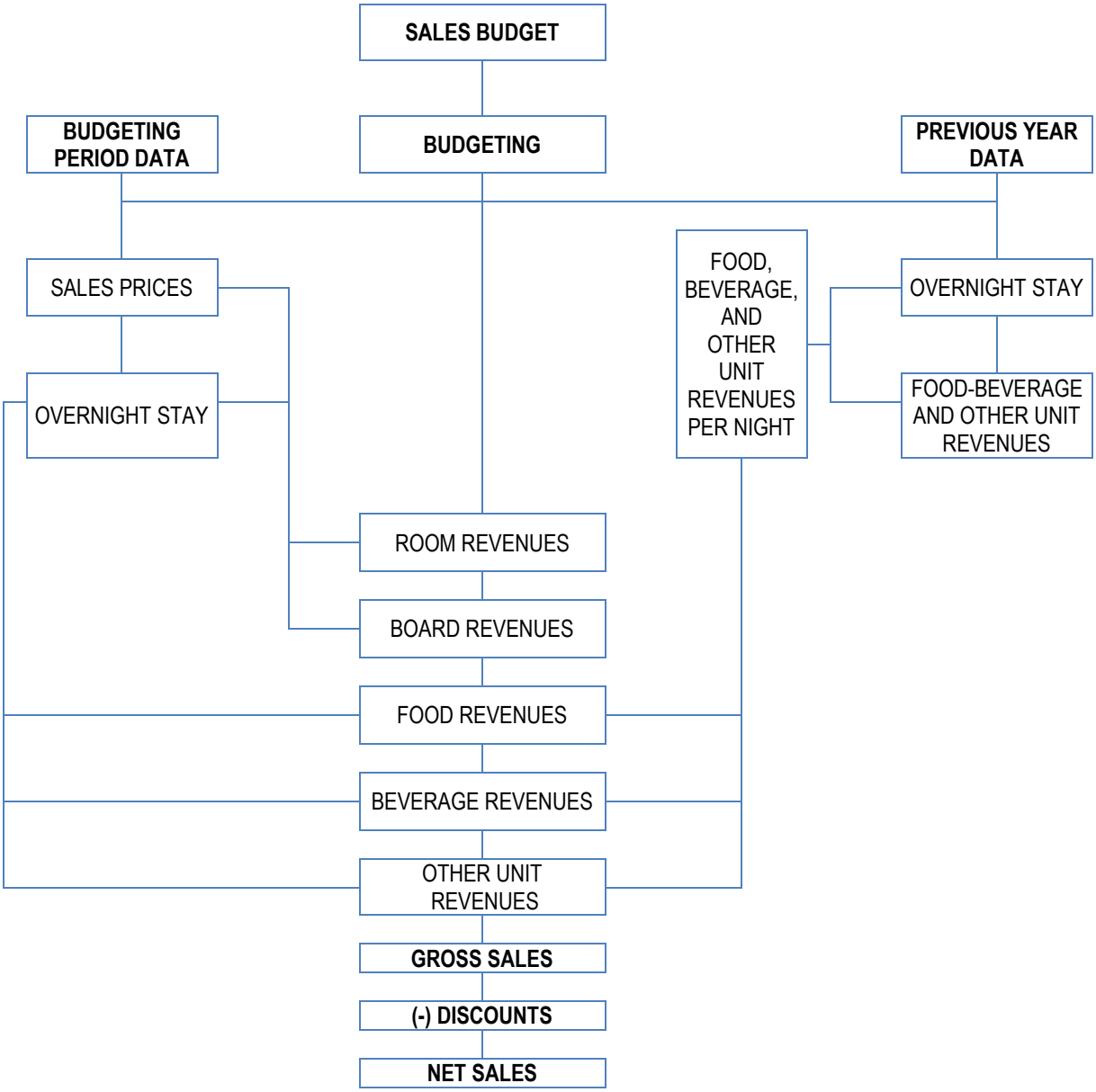
This study adopts a methodological and application-oriented research design to develop a practical sales budgeting model for accommodation enterprises. The proposed approach is motivated by the need for a budgeting framework that supports managerial decision-making under demand uncertainty while reflecting the operational characteristics of the hospitality industry. Small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises (SMEs) constitute the primary focus of the study because they generally operate with limited financial planning systems and managerial resources despite being more vulnerable to fluctuations in tourism demand. Consequently, a simple, systematic, and easily applicable budgeting model is considered more valuable for these enterprises than complex forecasting techniques.

The proposed methodology is based on a departmental sales budgeting approach that estimates revenues according to the revenue generated per overnight stay. The budgeting process first estimates room and board (half-board) revenues by considering the accommodation season (high and low season), budgeted room rates, and targeted overnight stays for both individual and group guests. Subsequently, revenues generated by food and beverage outlets and other operating departments are projected using departmental revenue-per-overnight-stay coefficients derived from the previous year's operating data. This approach establishes a direct relationship between expected overnight stays and departmental revenues, enabling the preparation of an integrated sales budget that reflects the revenue structure of the accommodation enterprise. By incorporating seasonal demand characteristics and departmental revenue behavior into the budgeting process, the proposed model provides managers with a practical tool for forecasting revenues, monitoring budget deviations, supporting cash flow planning, and improving financial decision-making.

3. Case Studies

The study sampled an accommodation enterprise with 10 single rooms, 80 double rooms, and 10 triple rooms. In calculating room and board revenues, budgeting was carried out based on a price policy adopted for individual guests and on prices agreed upon through agency agreements for group bookings. For the calculation of ancillary food and beverage and other unit revenues, a department-based method based on revenue per overnight stay was applied. The implementation steps of the sales budget according to the proposed method are shown in Figure 1 below.

Figure 1. Sales Budget Implementation Stages



Source: Authors' elaboration

The data sources used to prepare the department-based sales budget based on revenue per overnight stay, which will form the basis for the preparation of the sales budget, are explained below.

DATA	DATA SOURCE
Previous year's overnight stay data	Statistical records from the previous year
Previous year's sales data	Previous year's trial balance
Budgeted overnight stay	Overnight stay projections
Budgeted discounts	Discount projections

Department-Based Sales Budget Preparation Based on Revenue per Overnight Stay for Accommodation Enterprises;

PHASE 1.

Step 1: Establishing selling prices for the budgeting period

Step 2: Determining overnight stays for the budgeting period

Step 3: Calculating room revenues for the budgeting period

Step 4: Calculating board (breakfast and dinner) revenues for the budgeting period

PHASE 2.

Step 5: Determining overnight stays for the previous year (individual and group)

Step 6: Determining previous year's sales

Step 7: Calculating ancillary food and beverage and other unit revenues per overnight stay based on the previous year data

Step 8: Calculating ancillary food revenues for the budgeting period

Step 9: Calculating ancillary beverage revenues for the budgeting period

Step 10: Calculating other unit revenues for the budgeting period

Step 11: Calculating discounts for the budgeting period

Step 12: Preparing the sales budget for the budgeting period

4. Research Results

This section presents the findings obtained as a result of implementing the proposed department-based sales budget approach and evaluates the model's contributions to revenue forecasting, budgeting, and financial planning processes. The findings are analyzed by taking into account the type of lodging, seasonal characteristics, and the department-based revenue structure; the applicability of the developed method for small and medium-sized lodging businesses and the contributions it can make to managerial decision-making processes are discussed.

PHASE 1.

STEP 1: In this step, the previous year's sales prices were used as a basis for preparing the customer sales prices for this year. Off-season prices were kept the same, while seasonal prices were increased by 10%. For determining group prices, the prices agreed upon with agencies were adhered to. Prices are divided into two seasons: off-season and season, and are tabulated as single, double and triple room HB (Half Board) accommodation.

Table 1. 2024 Sales Prices ($)

TYPE OF ROOM	OFF SEASON		SEASON	
	INDIVIDUAL	GROUP	INDIVIDUAL	GROUP
	HB	HB	HB	HB
SINGLE	110,00	80,00	130,00	90,00
DOUBLE	160,00	120,00	180,00	140,00
TRIPLE	210,00	160,00	240,00	180,00

Source: Authors' elaboration

Table 2. Break Down Calculation ($)

					Off-Season
INDIVIDUAL					
TYPE OF ROOM	**TYPE OF ACCOMMODATION**	**SALES PRICE**	**ROOM**	**BREAKFAST**	**DINNER**
SINGLE	HB	110,00	84,00	10,00	16,00
DOUBLE	HB	160,00	108,00	20,00	32,00
TRIPLE	HB	210,00	132,00	30,00	48,00
					Season
SINGLE	HB	130,00	104,00	10,00	16,00
DOUBLE	HB	180,00	128,00	20,00	32,00
TRIPLE	HB	240,00	162,00	30,00	48,00

					Off-Season
GROUP					
TYPE OF ROOM	TYPE OF ACCOMMODATION	SALES PRICE	ROOM	BREAKFAST	DINNER
SINGLE	HB	80,00	54,00	10,00	16,00
DOUBLE	HB	120,00	68,00	20,00	32,00
TRIPLE	HB	160,00	82,00	30,00	48,00
					Season
SINGLE	HB	90,00	64,00	10,00	16,00
DOUBLE	HB	140,00	88,00	20,00	32,00
TRIPLE	HB	180,00	102,00	30,00	48,00

Source: Authors' elaboration

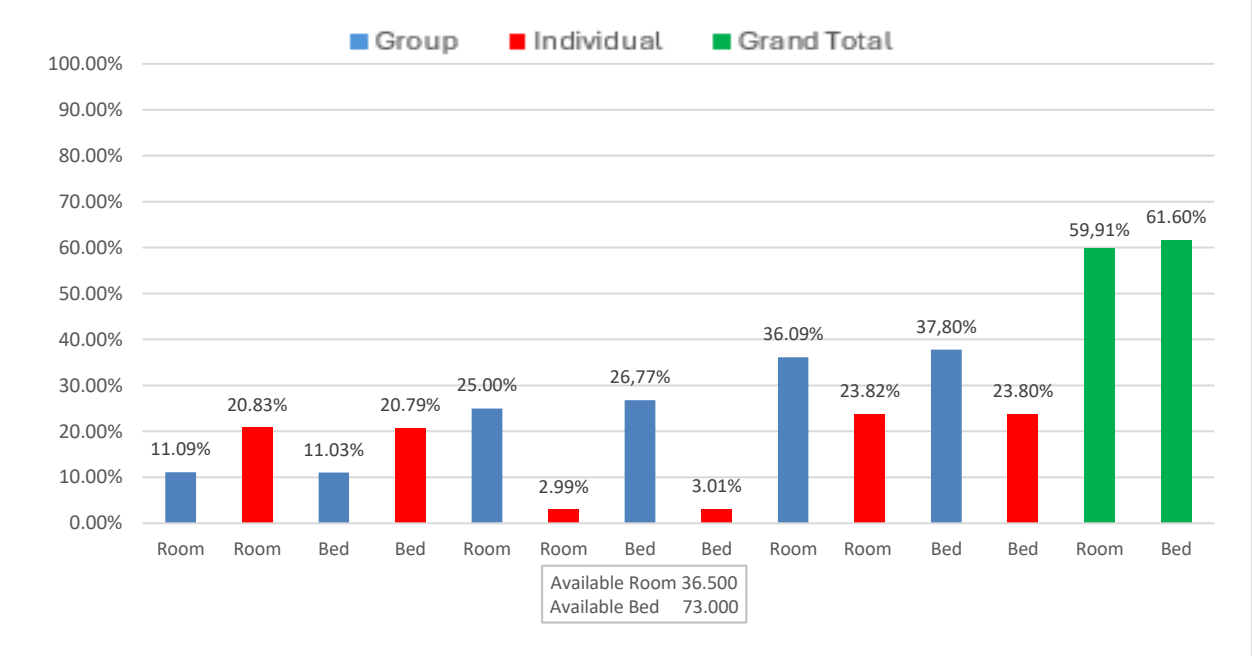
STEP 2: At this stage, the targeted room and overnight stay calculations for the budget period were made. In the calculation, the number of rooms available for sale per day was taken as 10 Single, 80 Double, and 10 Triple rooms.

The daily calculation of beds available for sale is as follows: (10 Single X 1 bed = 10 beds); (80 Double X 2 beds = 160 beds); (10 Triple X 3 beds = 30 beds) resulting in a total of 200 beds. In this case, the calculation for January 2024 was based on 31 X 200 = 6,200 beds available for sale.

For other months in the budgeting period, the calculation was obtained by multiplying the number of days in each month by the 200 beds available for sale per day.

Additionally, the calculations include detailed information on occupancy rates, groups, off-season, season, and accommodation types.

Figure 2. Room and Bed Occupancy Rates



Source: Authors' elaboration

STEP 3: In this step, the department-based room sales budget was calculated based on revenue per night using the room sales prices specified in Table 2 and the targeted overnight stays presented in Tables 3 and 4.

Table 3. 2024 Year Night Stay (Individual) Calculation

OFF-SEASON									
MONTHS	AVAILABLE ROOM	AVAILABLE BED	SOLD OUT ROOM			SOLD OUT BED			ACCORDING TO BOARD STATUS TOTAL O/N STAYS
			SINGLE	DOUBLE	TRIPLE	SINGLE	DOUBLE	TRIPLE	
			HB	HB	HB	HB	HB	HB	HB
JAN	3.100	6.200	90	740	85	90	1.480	255	1.825
FEB	2.800	5.600	112	896	115	112	1.792	345	2.249
MAR	3.100	6.200	122	940	96	122	1.880	288	2.290
APR	3.000	6.000	69	690	90	69	1.380	270	1.719
MAY	3.100	6.200	55	396	49	55	792	147	994
OCT	3.100	6.200	140	1.116	128	140	2.232	384	2.756
NOV	3.000	6.000	89	725	91	89	1.450	273	1.812
DEC	3.100	6.200	77	620	72	77	1.240	216	1.533
TOTAL	**24.300**	**48.600**	**754**	**6.123**	**726**	**754**	**12.246**	**2.178**	**15.178**
SEASON									
JUN	3.000	6.000	31	240	36	31	480	108	619
JUL	3.100	6.200	28	236	47	28	472	141	641
AUG	3.100	6.200	23	198	26	23	369	78	497
SEP	3.000	6.000	30	181	16	30	362	48	440
TOTAL	**12.200**	**24.400**	**112**	**855**	**125**	**112**	**1.710**	**375**	**2.197**
GRAND TOTAL	**36.500**	**73.000**	**866**	**6.978**	**851**	**866**	**13.956**	**2.553**	**17.375**

Source: Authors' elaboration

Table 4. 2024 Year Night Stay (Group) Calculation

OFF-SEASON									
MONTHS	AVAILABLE ROOM	AVAILABLE BED	SOLD OUT ROOM			SOLD OUT BED			ACCORDING TO BOARD STATUS TOTAL O/N STAYS
			SINGLE	DOUBLE	TRIPLE	SINGLE	DOUBLE	TRIPLE	
			HB	HB	HB	HB	HB	HB	HB
JAN	3.100	6.200	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
FEB	2.800	5.600	6	44	5	6	88	15	109
MAR	3.100	6.200	18	148	11	18	296	33	347
APR	3.000	6.000	135	1.080	131	135	2.160	393	2.688
MAY	3.100	6.200	186	1.486	169	186	2.972	507	3.665
OCT	3.100	6.200	15	124	17	15	248	51	314
NOV	3.000	6.000	18	141	9	18	282	27	327
DEC	3.100	6.200	31	246	27	31	492	81	604
TOTAL	**24.300**	**48.600**	**409**	**3.269**	**369**	**409**	**6.538**	**1.107**	**8.054**
SEASON									
JUN	3.000	6.000	195	2.222	177	195	4.444	531	5.170
JUL	3.100	6.200	248	1.984	254	248	3.968	762	4.978
AUG	3.100	6.200	262	2.106	259	262	4.212	777	5.251
SEP	3.000	6.000	210	1.680	191	210	3.360	573	4.143
TOTAL	**12.200**	**24.400**	**915**	**7.992**	**881**	**915**	**15.984**	**2.643**	**19.542**
GRAND TOTAL	**36.500**	**73.000**	**1.324**	**11.261**	**1.250**	**1.324**	**22.522**	**3.750**	**27.596**

Source: Authors' elaboration

Table 5. Room Revenue Calculation (2024)

OFF-SEASON																			
MONTHS	INDIVIDUAL									GROUP									ROOM REVENUES TOTAL
	SINGLE ROOM			DOUBLE ROOM			TRIPLE ROOM			SINGLE ROOM			DOUBLE ROOM			TRIPLE ROOM			
	ROOM SOLD	ROOM RATE	TOTAL INCOME	ROOM SOLD	ROOM RATE	TOTAL INCOME	ROOM SOLD	ROOM RATE	TOTAL INCOME	ROOM SOLD	ROOM RATE	TOTAL INCOME	ROOM SOLD	ROOM RATE	TOTAL INCOME	ROOM SOLD	ROOM RATE	TOTAL INCOME	
JAN	90	84,00	7.560,00	740	108,00	79.920,00	85	132,00	11.220,00	-	54,00	-	-	68,00	-	-	82,00	-	98.700,00
FEB	112	84,00	9.408,00	896	108,00	96.76800	115	132,00	15.180,00	6	54,00	324,00	44	68,00	2.992,00	5	82,00	410,00	125.082,00
MAR	122	84,00	10.248,00	940	108,00	101.520,00	96	132,00	12.672,00	18	54,00	972,00	148	68,00	10.064,00	11	82,00	902,00	136.378,00
APR	69	84,00	5.796,00	690	108,00	74.520,00	90	132,00	11.880,00	135	54,00	7.290,00	1.080	68,00	73.440,00	131	82,00	10.742,00	183.668,00
MAY	55	84,00	4.620,00	396	108,00	42.768,00	49	132,00	6.468,00	186	54,00	10.044,00	1.486	68,00	101.048,00	169	82,00	13.858,00	178.806,00
OCT	140	84,00	11.760,00	1.116	108,00	120.528,00	128	132,00	16.896,00	15	54,00	810,00	124	68,00	8.432,00	17	82,00	1.394,00	159.820,00
NOV	89	84,00	7.476,00	725	108,00	78.300,00	91	132,00	12.012,00	18	54,00	972,00	141	68,00	9.588,00	9	82,00	738,00	109.086,00
DEC	77	84,00	6.468,00	620	108,00	66.960,00	72	132,00	9.504,00	31	54,00	1.674,00	246	68,00	16.728,00	27	82,00	2.214,00	103.548,00
SUM	**754**		**63.336,00**	**6.123**		**661.284,00**	**726**		**95.832,00**	**409**		**22.086,00**	**3.269**		**222.292,00**	**369**		**30.258,00**	**1.095.088,00**
SEASON																			
JUN	31	104,00	3.224,00	240	128,00	30.720,00	36	162,00	5.832,00	195	64,00	12.480,00	2.222	88,00	195.536,00	177	102,00	18.054,00	265.846,00
JUL	28	104,00	2.912,00	236	128,00	30.208,00	47	162,00	7.614,00	248	64,00	15.872,00	1.984	88,00	174.592,00	254	102,00	25.908,00	257.106,00
AUG	23	104,00	2.392,00	198	128,00	25.344,00	26	162,00	4.212,00	262	64,00	16.768,00	2.106	88,00	185.328,00	259	102,00	26.418,00	260.462,00
SEP	30	104,00	3.120,00	181	128,00	23.168,00	16	162,00	2.592,00	210	64,00	13.440,00	1.680	88,00	147.840,00	191	102,00	19.482,00	209.642,00
SUM	**112**		**11.648,00**	**855**		**109.440,00**	**125**		**20.250,00**	**915**		**58.560,00**	**7.992**		**703.296,00**	**881**		**89.862,00**	**993.056,00**
GRAND TOTAL	**866**		**74.984,00**	**6.978**		**770.724,00**	**851**		**116.082,00**	**1.324**		**80.646,00**	**11.261**		**990.968,00**	**1.250**		**120.120,00**	**2.088.144,00**

Source: Authors' elaboration

STEP 4: In this step, calculations were made based on the board (breakfast and dinner) prices in Table 2 and the overnight stays presented in Tables 3 and 4.

Table 6. Board (Breakfast and Dinner) Revenue Calculation (2024)

OFF- SEASON							
MONTHS	BREAKFAST			DINNER			TOTAL BOARD INCOME
	TOTAL NUMBER OF O/N STAYS	PRICE	AMOUNT	TOTAL NUMBER OF O/N STAYS	PRICE	AMOUNT	
JAN	1.825	10,00	18.250,00	1.825	16,00	29.200,00	47.450,00
FEB	2.358	10,00	23.580,00	2.358	16,00	37.728,00	61.308,00
MAR	2.637	10,00	26.370,00	2.637	16,00	42.192,00	68.562,00
APR	4.407	10,00	44.070,00	4.407	16,00	70.512,00	114.582,00
MAY	4.659	10,00	46.590,00	4.659	16,00	74.544,00	121.134,00
OCT	3.070	10,00	30.700,00	3.070	16,00	49.120,00	79.820,00
NOV	2.139	10,00	21.390,00	2.139	16,00	34.224,00	55.614,00
DEC	2.137	10,00	21.370,00	2.137	16,00	34.192,00	55.562,00
TOTAL	**23.232**		**232.320,00**	**23.232**		**371.712,00**	**604.032,00**
SEASON							
JUN	5.789	10,00	57.890,00	5.789	16,00	92.624,00	150.514,00
JUL	5.619	10,00	56.190,00	5.619	16,00	89.904,00	146.094,00
AUG	5.748	10,00	57.480,00	5.748	16,00	91.968,00	149.448,00
SEP	4.583	10,00	45.830,00	4.583	16,00	73.328,00	119.158,00
TOTAL	**21.739**		**217.390,00**	**21.739**		**347.824,00**	**565.214,00**
GRAND TOTAL	**44.971**		**449.710,00**	**44.971**		**719.536,00**	**1.169.246,00**

Source: Authors' elaboration

In the first phase of the study, room and board revenues were calculated, while in the second phase, extra food and beverage revenues and other unit revenues were calculated as shown below.

PHASE 2

STEP 5: In this step, off-season and seasonal overnight stays for individual and group accommodations are tabulated based on the previous year's records.

Table 7. Previous Year Overnight Stay (2023)

OFF-SEASON							
MONTHS	AVAILABLE BED	INDIVIDUAL		GROUP		TOTAL	
		SOLD OUT BED	BED OCCUPANCY RATE %	SOLD OUT BED	BED OCCUPANCY RATE %	SOLD OUT BED	BED OCCUPANCY RATE %
JAN	6.200	1.756	28,32	85	1,37	1.841	29,70
FEB	5.600	2.110	37,68	136	2,43	2.246	40,11
MAR	6.200	2.320	37,42	411	6,63	2.731	44,05
APR	6.000	1.690	28,16	2.380	39,67	4.070	67,83
MAY	6.200	871	14,05	3.740	60,32	4.611	74,37
OCT	6.200	2.656	42,84	280	4,52	2.936	47,35
NOV	6.000	1.915	31,92	360	0,06	2.275	37,92
DEC	6.200	1.496	24,13	586	9,45	2.082	33,58
TOTAL	**48.600**	**14.814**	**30,48**	**7.970**	**16,40**	**22.784**	**46,88**
SEASON							
JUN	6.000	710	11,83	4.918	81,85	5.621	93,68
JUL	6.200	580	9,67	4.796	73,62	5.376	86,71
AUG	6.200	470	8,52	5.341	86,15	5.811	93,73
SEP	6.000	511	8,52	4.317	71,95	4.828	80,47
TOTAL	**24.400**	**2.271**	**0,931**	**19.365**	**79,36**	**21.636**	**88,67**
GRAND TOTAL	**73.000**	**17.085**	**23,40**	**27.335**	**37,45**	**44.420**	**60,80**

Source: Authors' elaboration

STEP 6: In this step, the following items were taken from the trial balance for the period 01.01.2023 – 31.12.2023 of the previous year: room and board revenues, extra food and beverage revenues, and other unit revenues.

Table 8. Sales Data Trial Balance for January 1, 2023 – December 31, 2023

ACCOUNT CODE	ACCOUNT NAME	SALES
60	**GROSS SALES**	**2.633.080,92**
600	DOMESTIC SALES	2.633.080,92
600.00	**ROOM REVENUES**	**707.303,08**
600.00.001	ROOM REVENUES	707.303,08
600.10	**FOOD REVENUES**	**1.275.195,69**
600.10.001	RESTAURANT BOARD (BREAKFAST) REVENUE	328.024,62
600.10.002	RESTAURANT BOARD (DINNER) REVENUE	519.372,31
600.10.004	RESTAURANT EXTRA FOOD REVENUE	49.203,69
600.10.005	ALACARTE RESTAURANT FOOD REVENUE	174.946,46
600.10.006	ROOF BAR FOOD REVENUE	88.840,00
600.10.007	LOBBY BAR FOOD REVENUE	57.404,31
600.10.008	ROOM SERVICE FOOD REVENUE	36.902,77
600.10.009	MINI BAR FOOD REVENUE	20.501,54
600.20	**BEVERAGE REVENUE**	**631.447,38**
600.20.004	RESTAURANT BEVERAGE REVENUE	177.680,00
600.20.005	À LA CARTE REST. BEVERAGE REVENUE	232.350,77
600.20.006	ROOF BAR BEVERAGE REVENUE	131.209,85
600.20.007	LOBBY BAR BEVERAGE REVENUE	38.269,54
600.20.008	ROOM SERVICE BEVERAGE REVENUE	21.868,31
600.20.009	MINI BAR BEVERAGE REVENUE	30.068,92
600.30	**LAUNDRY REVENUE**	**19.134,77**
600.30.001	LAUNDRY REVENUE	12.300,92
600.30.002	DRY CLEANING REVENUE	6.833,85

Source: Authors' elaboration

STEP 7: In this step, food and beverage and other unit revenues per overnight stay for the previous year were calculated based on the overnight stays identified in Table 7 and the revenues reported in Table 8.

Table 9. Calculation for Food and Beverage and Other Unit Revenues per Overnight Stay (2023)

ACCOUNT CODE	DEPARTMENT	REVENUES	O/N STAY	REV. PER O/N STAY
600.10.04	RESTAURANT EXTRA FOOD REVENUE	49.203,69	44.420	1,11
600.10.05	À LA CARTE RESTAURANT FOOD REVENUE	174.946,46	44.420	3,94
600.10.06	ROOF BAR FOOD REVENUE	88.840,00	44.420	2,00
600.10.07	LOBBY BAR FOOD REVENUE	57.404,31	44.420	1,29
600.10.08	ROOM SERVICE FOOD REVENUE	36.902,77	44.420	0,83
600.10.09	MİNİ BAR FOOD REVENUE	20.501,54	44.420	0,46
600.20.04	RESTAURANT BEVERAGE REVENUE	177.680,00	44.420	4,00
600.20.05	À LA CARTE RESTAURANT BEVERAGE REVENUE	232.350,77	44.420	5,23
600.20.06	ROOF BAR BEVERAGE REVENUE	131.209,85	44.420	2,95
600.20.07	LOBBY BAR BEVERAGE REVENUE	38.269,54	44.420	0,86
600.20.08	ROOM SERVICE BEVERAGE REVENUE	21.868,31	44.420	0,49
600.20.09	MINI BAR BEVERAGE REVENUE	30.068,92	44.420	0,68
600.30.01	LAUNDRY REVENUE	12.300,92	44.420	0,28
600.30.02	DRY CLEANING REVENUE	6.833,85	44.420	0,15

Source: Authors' elaboration

STEP 8: In this step, the food revenues per overnight stay calculated in Table 9 were increased by 40% and budgeted as extra food revenues based on the targeted overnight stays for 2024 presented in Tables 3 and 4.

STEP 9: In this step, the beverage revenues per overnight stay calculated in Table 9 were increased by 40%, and the extra beverage revenues calculated based on the targeted overnight stays for 2024 presented in Tables 3 and 4 were budgeted.

Considering inflation and the company's sales policy, a 40% increase was made in extra food and beverage revenues per overnight stay compared with 2023. Extra food and beverage and other unit revenues calculated using this method are shown in Table 10, 11 and 12.

The budgeting method proposed in this study is founded on explicitly defined assumptions established to ensure internal consistency, methodological transparency, and practical applicability throughout the budgeting process. These assumptions should not be interpreted as universally applicable parameters; rather, they should be regarded as planning criteria developed in accordance with the economic conditions of the case under investigation, the operational characteristics of the enterprise, and its strategic objectives. Accordingly, the budgeting parameters adopted in this study are intended to be illustrative rather than prescriptive, providing a flexible framework that can be adapted to the specific circumstances and managerial priorities of different accommodation enterprises.

The budgeted room sales volume was projected based on historical demand patterns, anticipated market growth, seasonal variations in occupancy, and the strategic sales objectives established by the management of the accommodation enterprise. Likewise, the projected increase in overnight stays was not derived from a predetermined growth rate; instead, it was estimated on the basis of expected developments in market demand and anticipated shifts in the composition of target customer segments. This approach not only preserves the consistency between demand forecasting and revenue projections but also enhances the robustness and transferability of the proposed budgeting framework across different market environments.

The projected 40% increase in ancillary food and beverage revenues and other ancillary operating revenues was established on the basis of three interrelated considerations. First, this assumption reflects the pricing strategy adopted by the enterprise in response to persistent inflationary pressures and escalating operating costs. Second, it incorporates the expectation that average guest expenditure will increase as a consequence of revised pricing policies, enhancements in service quality, and the implementation of revenue optimization initiatives. Third, the selected growth assumption was designed to provide a balanced planning parameter that preserves the real value of departmental revenues while maintaining the historical relationship between accommodation demand and ancillary revenue generation. Consequently, the proposed 40% growth rate should not be interpreted as a universally applicable benchmark for the hospitality industry. Rather, it should be regarded as a context-specific and adaptable budgeting parameter that can be recalibrated in accordance with inflation expectations, prevailing market conditions, competitive pricing strategies, and evolving customer demand.

In conclusion, the assumptions adopted in this study are not intended to establish universally applicable budgeting parameters for the accommodation industry; rather, they are designed to demonstrate the operational implementation of the proposed budgeting framework. Accordingly, the analytical architecture of the model is readily transferable to other accommodation enterprises, provided that its underlying assumptions, forecasting parameters, and managerial objectives are systematically recalibrated to reflect the enterprise-specific operational characteristics, prevailing market conditions, and strategic priorities of the organization. This adaptability enhances both the practical applicability and the external validity of the proposed framework across diverse hospitality contexts.

Table 10. Budgeting Period Extra Food Revenues (2024)

MOS.	BUDGETED O/N STAY	RESTAURANT		ALACARTE RESTAURANT		ROOF BAR		LOBI BAR		ROOM SERVICE		MINI BAR		TOTAL EXTRA FOOD REVENUE
		REVENUE PER NIGHT	BUDGETED REVENUE	REVENUE PER NIGHT	BUDGETED REVENUE	REVENUE PER NIGHT	BUDGETED REVENUE	REVENUE PER NIGHT	BUDGETED REVENUE	REVENUE PER NIGHT	BUDGETED REVENUE	REVENUE PER NIGHT	BUDGETED REVENUE	
OFF-SEASON														
JAN	1.825	1,55	2.828,75	5,52	10.074,00	2,80	5.110,00	1,81	3.303,25	1,16	2.117,00	0,64	1.168,00	24.601,00
FEB	2.358	1,55	3.654,90	5,52	13.016,16	2,80	6.602,40	1,81	4.267,98	1,16	2.735,28	0,64	1.509,12	31.785,84
MAR	2.637	1,55	4.087,35	5,52	14.556,24	2,80	7.383,60	1,81	4.772,97	1,16	3.058,92	0,64	1.687,68	35.546,76
APR	4.407	1,55	6.830,85	5,52	24.326,64	2,80	12.339,60	1,81	7.976,67	1,16	5.112,12	0,64	2.820,48	59.406,36
MAY	4.659	1,55	7.221,45	5,52	25.717,68	2,80	13.045,20	1,81	8.432,79	1,16	5.404,44	0,64	2.981,76	62.803,32
OCT	3.070	1,55	4.758,50	5,52	16.946,40	2,80	8.596,00	1,81	5.556,70	1,16	3.561,20	0,64	1.964,80	41.383,60
NOV	2.139	1,55	3.315,45	5,52	11.807,28	2,80	5.989,20	1,81	3.871,59	1,16	2.481,24	0,64	1.368,96	28.833,72
DEC	2.137	1,55	3.312,35	5,52	11.796,24	2,80	5.983,60	1,81	3.867,97	1,16	2.478,92	0,64	1.367,68	28.806,76
TOTAL	**23.232**		**36.009,60**		**128.240,64**		**65.049,60**		**42.049,92**		**26.949,12**		**14.868,48**	**313.167,36**
SEASON														
JUN	5.789	1,55	8.972,95	5,52	31.955,28	2,80	16.209,20	1,81	10.478,09	1,16	6.715,24	0,64	3.704,96	78.035,72
JUL	5.619	1,55	8.709,45	5,52	31.016,88	2,80	15.733,20	1,81	10.170,39	1,16	6.518,04	0,64	3.596,16	75.744,12
AUG	5.748	1,55	8.909,40	5,52	31.728,96	2,80	16.094,40	1,81	10.403,88	1,16	6.667,68	0,64	3.678,72	77.483,04
SEP	4.583	1,55	7.103,65	5,52	25.298,16	2,80	12.832,40	1,81	8.295,23	1,16	5.316,28	0,64	2.933,12	61.778,84
TOTAL	**21.739**		**33.695,45**		**119.999,28**		**60.869,20**		**39.347,59**		**25.217,24**		**13.912,96**	**293.041,72**
GRAND TOTAL	**44.971**		**69.705,05**		**248.239,92**		**125.918,80**		**81.397,51**		**52.166,36**		**28.781,44**	**606.209,08**

Source: Authors' elaboration

Table 11. Budgeting Period Extra Beverage Revenues (2024)

MONTHS	BUDGETED O/N STAY	RESTAURANT		ALACARTE RESTAURANT		ROOF BAR		LOBI BAR		ROOM SERVICE		MINI BAR		TOTAL EXTRA FOOD REVENUE
		REV.PER NIGHT	BUDGETED REVENUE	REV. PER NIGHT	BUDGETED REVENUE	REV. PER NIGHT	BUDGETED REVENUE	REV. PER NIGHT	BUDGETED REVENUE	REV. PER NIGHT	BUDGETED REVENUE	REV. PER NIGHT	BUDGETED REVENUE	
OFF-SEASON														
JAN	1.825	5,60	10.220,00	7,32	13.359,00	4,13	7.537,25	1,20	2.190,00	0,69	1.259,25	0,95	1.733,75	36.299,25
FEB	2.358	5,60	13.204,80	7,32	17.260,56	4,13	9.738,54	1,20	2.829,60	0,69	1.627,02	0,95	2.240,10	46.900,62
MAR	2.637	5,60	14.767,20	7,32	19.302,84	4,13	10.890,81	1,20	3.164,40	0,69	1.819,53	0,95	2.505,15	52.449,93
APR	4.407	5,60	24.679,20	7,32	32.259,24	4,13	18.200,91	1,20	5.288,40	0,69	3.040,83	0,95	4.186,65	87.655,23
MAY	4.659	5,60	26.090,40	7,32	34.103,88	4,13	19.241,67	1,20	5.590,80	0,69	3.214,71	0,95	4.426,05	92.667,51
OCT	3.070	5,60	17.192,00	7,32	22.472,40	4,13	12.679,10	1,20	3.684,00	0,69	2.118,30	0,95	2.916,50	61.062,30
NOV	2.139	5,60	11.978,40	7,32	15.657,48	4,13	8.834,07	1,20	2.566,80	0,69	1.475,91	0,95	2.032,05	42.544,71
DEC	2.137	5,60	11.967,20	7,32	15.642,84	4,13	8.825,81	1,20	2.564,40	0,69	1.474,53	0,95	2.030,15	42.504,93
TOTAL	**23.232**		**130.099,20**		**170.058,24**		**95.948,16**		**27.878,40**		**16.030,08**		**22.070,40**	**462.084,48**
SEASON														
JUN	5.789	5,60	32.418,40	7,32	42.375,48	4,13	23.908,57	1,20	6.946,80	0,69	3.994,41	0,95	5.499,55	115.143,21
JUL	5.619	5,60	31.466,40	7,32	41.131,08	4,13	23.206,47	1,20	6.742,80	0,69	3.877,11	0,95	5.338,05	111.761,91
AUG	5.748	5,60	32.188,80	7,32	42.075,36	4,13	23.739,24	1,20	6.897,60	0,69	3.966,12	0,95	5.460,60	114.327,72
SEP	4.583	5,60	25.664,80	7,32	33.547,56	4,13	18.927,79	1,20	5.499,60	0,69	3.162,27	0,95	4.353,85	91.155,87
TOTAL	**21.739**		**121.738,40**		**159.129,48**		**89.782,07**		**26.086,80**		**14.999,91**		**20.652,05**	**432.388,71**
GRAND TOTAL	**44.971**		**251.837,60**		**329.187,72**		**185.730,23**		**53.965,20**		**31.029,99**		**42.722,45**	**894.473,19**

Source: Authors' elaboration

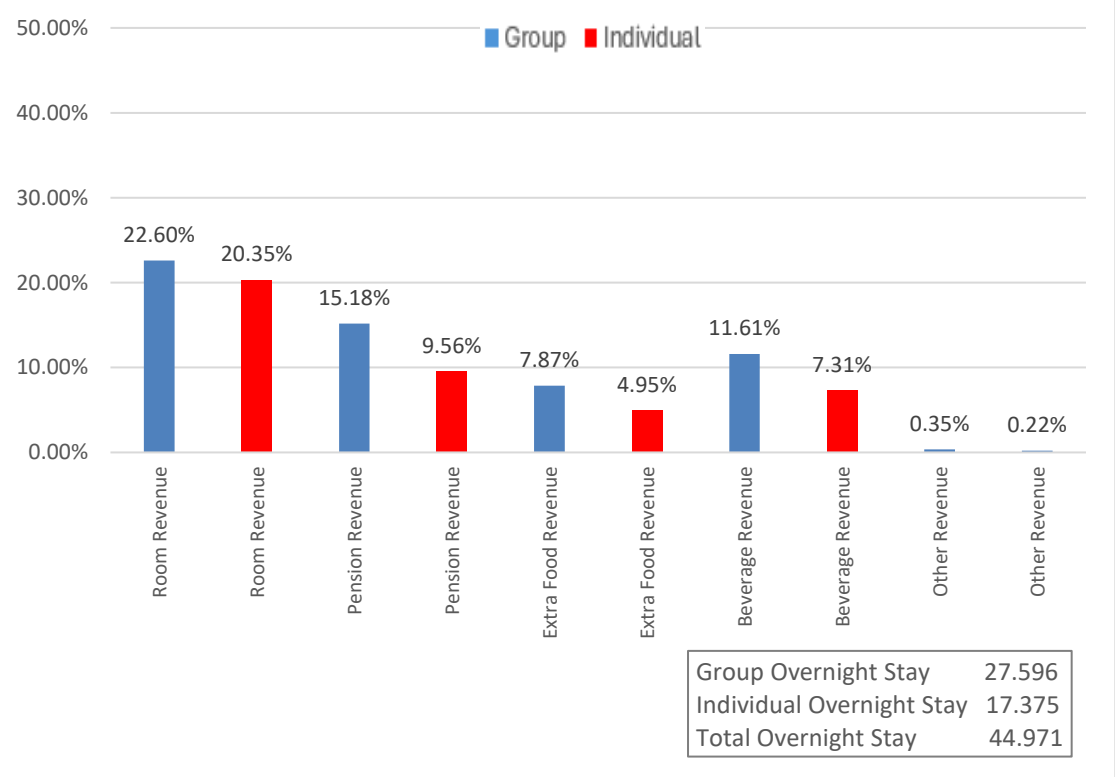
STEP 10: In this step, calculations were performed to determine other unit revenues.

Table 12. Budgeting Period Other Unit Revenue Calculation (2024)

OFF-SEASON						
MONTHS	BUDGETED O/N STAYS	LAUNDRY REVENUES		DRY CLEANING REVENUES		TOTAL
		REV. PER O/N STAY	BUDGETED REVENUE	REV. PER O/N STAY	BUDGETED REVENUE	
JAN	1.825	0,39	711,75	0,21	383,25	1.095,00
FEB	2.358	0,39	919,62	0,21	495,18	1.414,80
MAR	2.637	0,39	1.028,43	0,21	553,77	1.582,20
APR	4.407	0,39	1.718,73	0,21	925,47	2.644,20
MAY	4.659	0,39	1.817,01	0,21	978,39	2.795,40
OCT	3.070	0,39	1.197,30	0,21	644,70	1.842,00
NOV	2.139	0,39	834,21	0,21	449,19	1.283,40
DEC	2.137	0,39	833,43	0,21	448,77	1.282,20
TOTAL	**23.232**		**9.060,48**		**4.878,72**	**13.939,20**
SEASON						
JUN	5.789	0,39	2.257,71	0,21	1.215,69	3.473,40
JUL	5.619	0,39	2.191,41	0,21	1.179,99	3.371,40
AUG	5.748	0,39	2.241,72	0,21	1.207,08	3.448,80
SEP	4.583	0,39	1.787,37	0,21	962,43	2.749,80
TOTAL	**21.739**		**8.478,21**		**4.565,19**	**13.043,40**
GRAND TOTAL	**44.971**		**17.538,69**		**9.443,91**	**26.982,60**

Source: Authors' elaboration

Figure 3. Percentage Distribution of Budgeted Gross Revenue by Customer Group



STEP 11: In this step, discounts anticipated from sales were calculated on a monthly basis.

Table 13. Budgeting Period Discount Calculation (2024)

MONTHS	DISCOUNTS FROM ROOM REVENUES	DISCOUNTS ON FOOD REVENUES	DISCOUNTS ON BEVERAGE REVENUE	DISCOUNTS FROM OTHER REVENUE	TOTAL DISCOUNTS
JAN	898,46	321,54	83,08	7,38	1.310,46
FEB	1.160,00	412,31	107,69	9,23	1.689,23
MAR	1.292,31	462,15	121,54	10,77	1.886,77
APR	2.169,23	772,31	203,08	17,85	3.162,46
MAY	2.292,31	815,38	212,31	18,46	3.338,46
JUN	2.849,23	1.015,38	266,15	23,08	4.153,85
JUL	2.753,85	984,62	258,46	22,46	4.019,38
AUG	2.829,23	1.007,69	264,62	23,08	4.124,62
SEP	2.255,38	803,08	210,77	18,31	3.287,54
OCT	1.511,38	535,38	141,54	12,31	2.200,62
NOV	1.052,31	373,85	98,46	8,62	1.533,23
DEC	579,38	268,62	84,62	3,85	936,46
TOTAL	**21.643,08**	**7.772,31**	**2.052,31**	**175,38**	**31.643,08**

Source: Authors' elaboration

For the budgeting period, the projected discounts for room revenue, board revenue, extra food and beverage revenue, and other unit revenues were calculated and budgeted, taking into account free room allocations to agencies, discounts to be provided for extra food and beverage consumption and other expenses of agency guides, and extra food and beverage expenses of department managers.

Additionally, discount requests from off-season customers were also taken into consideration.

STEP 12: In this step, the sales budget results table was created, and the department-based sales budget based on revenue per overnight stay.

Table 14. Sales Budget (2024)

GROSS SALES			OFF-SEASON														
MOS.	ROOM REV.	BOARD REV.	RESTAURANT		ALACARTE RESTAURANT		ROOF BAR		LOBI BAR		ROOM SERVICE		MINI BAR		LAUNDRY REV.	DRY CLEANING REV.	TOTAL REV.
			FOODREV.	BEV REV.	FOOD REV.	BEV REV.	FOOD REV.	BEV REV.	FOOD REV.	BEV REV.	FOOD REV.	BEV REV.	FOOD REV.	BEV REV.			
JAN	98.700,00	47.450,00	2.828,75	10.220,00	10.074,00	13.359,00	5.110,00	7.537,25	3.303,25	2.190,00	2.117,00	1.259,25	1.168,00	1.733,75	711,75	383,25	208.145,25
FEB	125.082,00	61.308,00	3.654,90	13.204,80	13.016,16	17.260,56	6.602,40	9.738,54	4.267,98	2.829,60	2.735,28	1.627,02	1.509,12	2.240,10	919,62	495,18	266.491,26
MAR	136.378,00	68.562,00	4.087,35	14.767,20	14.556,24	19.302,84	7.383,60	10.890,81	4.772,97	3.164,40	3.058,92	1.819,53	1.687,68	2.505,15	1.028,43	553,77	294.518,89
APR	183.668,00	114.582,00	6.830,85	24.679,20	24.326,64	32.259,24	12.339,60	18.200,91	7.976,67	5.288,40	5.112,12	3.040,83	2.820,48	4.186,65	1.718,73	925,47	447.955,79
MAY	178.806,00	121.134,00	7.221,45	26.090,40	25.717,68	34.103,88	13.045,20	19.241,67	8.432,79	5.590,80	5.404,44	3.214,71	2.981,76	4.426,05	1.817,01	978,39	458.206,23
OCT	159.820,00	79.820,00	4.758,50	17.192,00	16.946,40	22.472,40	8.596,00	12.679,10	5.556,70	3.684,00	3.561,20	2.118,30	1.964,80	2.916,50	1.197,30	644,70	343.927,90
NOV	109.086,00	55.614,00	3.315,45	11.978,40	11.807,28	15.657,48	5.989,20	8.834,07	3.871,59	2.566,80	2.481,24	1.475,91	1.368,96	2.032,05	834,21	449,19	237.361,83
DEC	103.548,00	55.562,00	3.312,35	11.967,20	11.796,24	15.642,84	5.983,60	8.825,81	3.867,97	2.564,40	2.478,92	1.474,53	1.367,68	2.030,15	833,43	448,77	231.703,89
SUM	**1.095.088,00**	**604.032,00**	**36.009,60**	**130.099,20**	**128.240,64**	**170.058,24**	**65.049,60**	**95.948,16**	**42.049,92**	**27.878,40**	**26.949,12**	**16.030,08**	**14.868,48**	**22.070,40**	**9.060,48**	**4.878,72**	**2.488.311,04**
SEASON																	
JUN	265.846,00	150.514,00	8.972,95	32.418,40	31.955,28	42.375,48	16.209,20	23.908,57	10.478,09	6.946,80	6.715,24	3.994,41	3.704,96	5.499,55	2.257,71	1.215,69	613.012,63
JUL	257.106,00	146.094,00	8.709,45	31.466,40	31.016,88	41.131,08	15.733,20	23.206,47	10.170,39	6.742,80	6.518,04	3.877,11	3.596,16	5.338,05	2.191,41	1.179,99	594.077,43
AUG	260.462,00	149.448,00	8.909,40	32.188,80	31.728,96	42.075,36	16.094,40	23.739,24	10.403,88	6.897,60	6.667,68	3.966,12	3.678,72	5.460,60	2.241,72	1.207,08	605.169,56
SEP	209.642,00	119.158,00	7.103,65	25.664,80	25.298,16	33.547,56	12.832,40	18.927,79	8.295,23	5.499,60	5.316,28	3.162,27	2.933,12	4.353,85	1.787,37	962,43	484.484,51
SUM	**993.056,00**	**565.214,00**	**33.695,45**	**121.738,40**	**119.999,28**	**159.129,48**	**60.869,20**	**89.782,07**	**39.347,59**	**26.086,80**	**25.217,24**	**14.999,91**	**13.912,96**	**20.652,05**	**8.478,21**	**4.565,19**	**2.296.743,83**
GRAND TOTAL	**2.088.144,00**	**1.169.246,00**	**69.705,05**	**251.837,60**	**248.239,92**	**329.187,72**	**125.918,80**	**185.730,23**	**81.397,51**	**53.965,20**	**52.166,36**	**31.029,99**	**28.781,44**	**42.722,45**	**17.538,69**	**9.443,91**	**4.785.054,87**
(-) DIS.	**21.643,08**	**5.076,92**	**1.387,69**	**840,00**	**753,85**	**723,08**	**-**	**283,08**	**553,85**	**-**	**-**	**206,15**	**-**	**-**	**73,85**	**101,54**	**31.643,08**
NET SALES	**2.066.500,92**	**1.164.169,08**	**68.317,36**	**250.997,60**	**247.486,07**	**328.464,64**	**125.918,80**	**185.447,15**	**80.843,66**	**53.965,20**	**52.166,36**	**30.823,84**	**28.781,44**	**42.722,45**	**17.464,84**	**9.342,37**	**4.753.411,79**

Source: Authors' elaboration

5. Discussions

In this study, a department-based sales budget method based on revenue per night for small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises has been linked to the financial sustainability of the business. As a first result of the study, accommodation enterprise managers can relate the concept of budgeting revenues to the concept of continuity of operations for a sustainable financial structure. Dyshkantiuk *et al.*, (2020) stated that revenue management is a tool used to maximize profit. They indicated that this method is also known as real-time pricing and is an optimization model based on predicting demand for hotel services. They defined the most classic definition of revenue management as selling the right room to the right customer at the right time at the right price. In other words, revenue management is a technique that aims to determine the best sales policy to maximize revenue at any given moment based on an analysis of demand behavior. Fortuna (2021) stated that companies' ability to achieve their goals depends on how effectively they manage their activities. Therefore, organizations should adopt and implement budgeting practices that facilitate this process. The effective integration of the budgeting process with other activities, such as planning and management functions, enables better financial and program decisions that lead to improved operations. Since the service offered for sale in accommodation enterprises cannot be sold on the following day, it is essential that sales budget targets are set using an extremely sound and analyzable method, with daily monitoring and detection of deviations, and that measures are taken to improve performance. In this regard, the study focuses on department-based sales budgets based on revenue per night, taking into account the accommodation season and type of accommodation when determining revenues. The focus on determining revenue per night rather than per cover for extra food and beverage revenues stems from the fact that statistical data related to overnight stays are much more reliable than statistical data per cover, especially in small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises. In particular, statistical data per cover cannot be maintained reliably in such small businesses for various reasons.

As a second result of the study, in the calculations made for the budgeting period, the targeted number of overnight stays was determined based on the sales prices for room and board revenues, while the revenues of other service units were calculated based on the actual revenues per overnight stay recorded during the previous year. Anderson and Xie (2016), in their study on pricing strategies applied to hotel room pricing approaches, classified pricing strategies as follows: cost-based pricing, market-based pricing, a combination of cost- and market-based pricing, and best practice pricing, compared with the well-known simple approach to pricing. They also presented dynamic pricing models developed for the accommodation sector. Subsequently, since the different room types offered by hotels make dynamic pricing for accommodation services highly suitable for the application of choice-based approaches, they presented several choice-based model studies. In the study, room sales prices were determined based on a choice-based model approach that varies according to room types and were ensured to be within the budget.

Finally, the study enabled business managers to make decisions regarding customer type selection by considering business sales policies in terms of the budget preparation approach. The findings of this study are consistent with those of Najera Ruiz and Collazzo (2021), who identified two dominant budgeting approaches among micro and small enterprises. While many firms prepare budgets primarily on the basis of sales forecasts derived from historical sales data, others adopt a broader historical-data approach that incorporates additional variables, including expenses, production levels, profit margins, and break-even points. These findings suggest that organizations tailor their budgeting practices to their managerial capabilities and operational requirements rather than relying exclusively on sales-based forecasting. The recommended method calculates room and board (HB accommodation with breakfast and dinner) revenues based on the off-season and season prices set for the budget period and the targeted individual and group stays. For budgeting extra food and beverage and other unit revenues, department-based calculations were made based on revenue per night using data from the previous year.

Conclusions and Further Research

Budgets are of vital importance in accommodation enterprises, as they are in every sector. Furthermore, budgets are considered an important tool that guides managers in their decisions during the goal-setting and planning stages. Therefore, when preparing budgets, sector conditions must be carefully examined, and the fragility of the economy, global adversities such as pandemics, wars, and the negative effects of political developments on the tourism sector should not be overlooked.

Considering all these factors and analyzing many current events, tourism enterprises should carefully prepare their budgets and update them in line with current developments. Due to the fragile structure of the sector, occupancy rates, sales, and cost calculations must be made with great care. In order for businesses to maximize

revenue with minimum costs in the face of potential economic downturns, managers must give due importance to budget preparation and comparison between budgeted and actual results. In this context, the study focuses on a proposed method that will form the basis for budgeting processes in accommodation enterprises. As a result of the study, it was concluded that the total revenues of accommodation enterprises that charge off-season and seasonal rates for group and individual customers consist of the following components:

- Room revenues 43.26 %
- Board revenues 24.18 %
- Extra food revenues 12.92 %
- Extra beverage revenues 19.06 %
- Other revenues 0.58 %

These categories constitute the overall revenue structure of the accommodation enterprise.

In HB room sales, while the room and board prices (breakdown calculation) are calculated separately, the board price (breakfast and dinner) is fixed, and the remaining differences are reflected in the room prices in the off-season and season price calculations for individual-group stays.

Another conclusion reached in the study is that of the total room revenue of 2,029,988,00 $; individual accommodations provided 47.38% of room revenue ($ 961,790.00) with 39.80% of overnight stays. Group stays, on the other hand, accounted for 60.20% of overnight stays and 52.62% of room revenue ($ 1,068,098.00).
If a calculation is made based on group stays accounting for 60.20% of overnight stays;
47.38% / 39.80% X 60.20% = 71.67%

Individual stays would account for 71.67% of room revenue. This means that 71.67% - 52.62% = 19.05% is the difference in room revenue in favor of individual stays over group stays.

In other words, $ 961,790.00 / 39.80% X 19.05% = $ 460,354.00 representing additional room revenue generated by individual stays.

Additionally, the distribution percentages of $1,169,245.00 in board (breakfast-dinner) revenue, $ 606,209.08 in extra food revenue, and $ 894,473.19 in beverage revenue by department are as shown in the table below.

DEPARTMENT	FOOD INCOME %	BEVERAGE INCOME %
RESTAURANT (BOARD REVENUE)	65,86	28,15
RESTAURANT (EXTRA FOOD REVENUE)	3,93	-
A LA CARTE RESTAURANT	13,98	36,80
ROOF BAR	7,09	20,77
LOBBY BAR	4,58	6,03
ROOM SERVICE	2,94	3,47
MINI BAR	1,62	4,78
TOTAL	**100**	**100**

The results obtained are considered to form the basis for budgeting and controlling food and beverage material expenses on a departmental basis.

In this case, it has been concluded that business managers will be able to make informed decisions regarding customer type selection, taking into account the enterprise's sales policies.

As a result, it is only possible to maintain budgets, which are so important in accommodation enterprises, at a healthy level with minimal deviations through correctly calculated and planned sales budgets. From this perspective, it is thought that this recommended method for the sales budget, which will form the infrastructure for the general budgets of accommodation enterprises, will be beneficial, and its implementation is recommended.

Theoretical Implications

The contribution of this study to literature, from an accounting perspective, lies in its practical applicability for managers. It involves developing a budgeting method based on revenue per night, which includes budgeting the revenue sources for accommodation enterprises by department and revenue type. This method is important in that it creates the infrastructure for controlling revenue-generating units and calculating the expenses of accommodation units, food and beverage units, and other units on a departmental basis, while also establishing a control infrastructure aimed at preventing waste and losses.

Practical Implications

Budgets are considered an important tool that guides managers in their decisions during the process of setting goals and planning. Budgets are of vital importance in accommodation enterprises, just as they are in every other sector. Therefore, during the preparation of budgets, a careful examination of sector conditions should not overlook the fragility of the economy, negative global events such as pandemics, wars, and the adverse effects of political developments on the tourism sector. Taking all of these factors into account and examining many of the events taking place today, tourism enterprises should carefully prepare their budgets and update them in line with current developments. Due to the fragile structure of the sector, occupancy rates, sales, and cost calculations must be made with great care. In order for businesses to maximize revenue at minimum cost in the face of potential economic downturns, managers must give due importance to budget preparation and comparisons between budgeted and actual results. In this context, the study focuses on a proposed method that will form the basis for budgeting processes in accommodation enterprises. As a result, it will only be possible for accommodation enterprises to maintain healthy budgets with minimal deviations if they have accurately calculated and planned sales budgets. From this perspective, it was considered that this method would be beneficial for the sales budget that would form the infrastructure for the general budget of accommodation enterprises, and its implementation is recommended. The research provides fundamental guidance for both tourism industry entrepreneurs and managers of small-scale accommodation facilities. The research findings will help practitioners develop strategies related to financial sustainability to reduce the financial vulnerability experienced by small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises.

Limitations and Future Research

Despite the valuable information presented in this study, there are some limitations that could be addressed in future research. In the study, the department-based sales budget method based on revenue per overnight stay for small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises was prepared by calculating room and board revenues, off-season and seasonal prices set for the budget period, and targeted individual and group overnight stays. For the budgeting of additional food and beverage and other unit revenues, department-based calculations were made based on revenue per overnight stay using data from the previous year. Future research should examine how revenues, expenses, and costs change over time or how they adapt to various factors in the tourism sector. This study aims to determine how small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises manage the tracking of their revenues by department and how they use budgets and revenues differently according to the challenges and requirements specific to the nature of their business.

Furthermore, this study focuses exclusively on the preparation of the sales budget. The comparison of budgeted outcomes with actual performance, budget variance analysis, and dynamic budget revision mechanisms were deliberately excluded from the scope of the research. Consequently, the proposed model should be regarded as a decision-support framework specifically designed for the sales planning phase of the budgeting process.

Future research should empirically validate the proposed framework across different categories of accommodation enterprises, including hotels of varying star classifications, resort hotels, boutique hotels, and hotel chains, to strengthen its external validity and generalizability.

Moreover, future studies may extend the proposed framework by incorporating customer segmentation, reservation channel characteristics, dynamic pricing strategies, revenue management practices, and sustainability performance indicators, thereby providing a more comprehensive budgeting model. In particular, examining the interrelationships between the sales budget and cost budgeting, cash flow budgeting, and performance evaluation systems within an integrated budgeting framework has the potential to make a significant contribution to the literature on strategic financial planning in the hospitality industry.

In line with these recommendations, future studies could expand the scope of this research to provide a deeper and broader perspective on the business resilience of small and medium-sized accommodation enterprises and contribute to the development of more applicable and effective approaches for improving the tourism sector.

Declarations

Acknowledgments: Thanks to the external reviewers and editors for their valuable comments.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The author declares that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of use of generative AI and AI-assisted technologies: The author declares that he has not used generative AI.

References

Anderson, C. K., & Xie, X. (2016). Dynamic pricing in hospitality: Overview and opportunities. *International Journal of Revenue Management, 9*(2–3), 165–174. https://doi.org/10.1504/IJRM.2016.077029

Campos, F., Lima Santos, L., Gomes, C., & Cardoso, L. (2022). Management accounting practices in the hospitality industry: A systematic review and critical approach. *Tourism and Hospitality, 3*(1), 243–264. https://doi.org/10.3390/tourhosp3010017

Demydyuk, G. V., & Carlbäck, M. (2024). Balancing short-term gains and long-term success in lodging: The role of customer satisfaction and price in hotel profitability model. *Tourism Economics, 30*(4), 844–875. https://doi.org/10.1177/1354816623119915

Dyshkantiuk, O., Salamatina, S., Polishchuk, L., Komarnytskyi, I., Tserklevych, V., & Nedobiichuk, T. (2020). Modern hotel business management tools. *International Journal of Advanced Research in Engineering and Technology, 11*(6), 226–238. https://doi.org/10.34218/IJARET.11.6.2020.021

Eurostat. (2025). *Tourism statistics—Annual results for the accommodation sector*. https://ec.europa.eu/eurostat/statistics-explained/index.php?title=Tourism_statistics_-_annual_results_for_the_accommodation_sector

Fawy, W., Dawood, A., & Mohammad, A. (2018). A proposed empirical model for adopting balanced scorecard as a tool for performance measurement in hotels. *International Journal of Tourism and Hospitality Management, 1*(2), 204–232. https://doi.org/10.21608/ijthm.2018.29028

Fortuna, C. P. A. (2021). Budgeting practices: Its impact on the profitability of small and medium enterprises in Isabela. *Universal Journal of Accounting and Finance, 9*(3), 336–346. https://doi.org/10.13189/ujaf.2021.090307

Grossi, G., Kallio, K. M., Sargiacomo, M., & Skoog, M. (2020). Accounting, performance management systems and accountability changes in knowledge-intensive public organizations: A literature review and research agenda. *Accounting, Auditing & Accountability Journal, 33*(1), 256–280. https://doi.org/10.1108/AAAJ-02-2019-3869

Hansen, D. R., Mowen, M. M., & Guan, L. (2006). *Cost management: Accounting and control* (5th ed.). Thomson South-Western.

Jones, T. (2006). Budgetary practice within hospitality. In P. Harris & M. Mongiello (Eds.), *Accounting and financial management* (pp. 72–86). Butterworth-Heinemann.

Kozak, N. (Ed.). (2002). *Otel işletmeciliği*. Detay Yayıncılık.

Lidia, T. G. (2014). Difficulties of the budgeting process and factors leading to the decision to implement this management tool. *Procedia Economics and Finance, 15*, 466–473. https://doi.org/10.1016/S2212-5671(14)00484-5

Lunkes, R. J., Bortoluzzi, D. A., Anzilago, M., & da Rosa, F. S. (2020). Influence of online hotel reviews on the fit between strategy and use of management control systems: A study among small-and medium-sized hotels in Brazil. *Journal of Applied Accounting Research, 21*(4), 615–634. https://doi.org/10.1108/JAAR-06-2018-0090

Matsoso, M. L., Nyathi, M., & Nakpodia, F. A. (2021). An assessment of budgeting and budgetary controls among small and medium-sized enterprises: Evidence from a developing economy. *Journal of Accounting in Emerging Economies, 11*(4), 552–577. https://doi.org/10.1108/JAEE-04-2020-0082

Minor, K., Ivanov, S., & Bratec, M. (2025). Hotel daily deals: A revenue management perspective. *Tourism and Hospitality Management, 31*(3), 459–470. https://doi.org/10.20867/thm.31.3.10

Najera Ruiz, T., & Collazzo, P. (2021). Management accounting use in micro and small enterprises. *Qualitative Research in Accounting & Management, 18*(1), 84–101.

Okeke, N. I., Bakare, O. A., & Achumie, G. O. (2024). Forecasting financial stability in SMEs: A comprehensive analysis of strategic budgeting and revenue management. *Open Access Research Journal of Multidisciplinary Studies, 8*(1), 139–149. https://doi.org/10.53022/oarjms.2024.8.1.0055

Petera, P., & Šoljaková, L. (2020). Use of strategic management accounting techniques by companies in the Czech Republic. *Economic Research-Ekonomska Istraživanja, 33*(1), 46–67. https://doi.org/10.1080/1331677X.2019.1697719

Shim, J. K., Siegel, J. G., & Shim, A. I. (2011). *Budgeting basics and beyond*. John Wiley & Sons.

Subrahmanyam, S., Azoury, N., & Sarkis, N. (2024). AI and business planning: Revolutionizing forecasting and resource allocation. In *2024 International Conference on Advances in Computing, Communication and Applied Informatics (ACCAI)* (pp. 1–6). IEEE. https://doi.org/10.1109/ACCAI61061.2024.10601728

Temelkov, Z. (2022). Financial performance of selected hotel groups and resorts during COVID-19 pandemic: 2019/2020 comparison. *Hotel and Tourism Management, 10*(1), 41–51. https://doi.org/10.5937/menhottur2201041T

Walther, L. M. (2009). *Budgetting and decision making*. Ventus Publishing.

Widz, M., Krukowska, R., Walas, B., & Kruczek, Z. (2022). Course of values of key performance indicators in city hotels during the COVID-19 pandemic: Poland case study. *Sustainability, 14*(19), 12454. https://doi.org/10.3390/su141912454

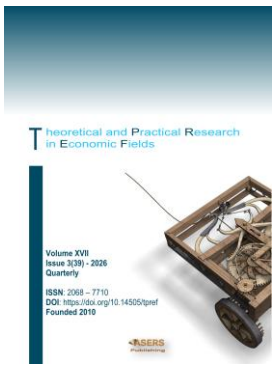
Yalkın, Y. K. (2018). *İşletme bütçeleri*. Nobel Yayınları.

Yoopetch, C., & Mingkwan, N. (2014). Understanding the management of cash, debt and profitability of small and medium hospitality enterprises in Thailand. *International Journal of Business and Economics, 6*(2), 147–173. https://doi.nrct.go.th/admin/doc/doc_629305.pdf

Yükçü, S. (2014). *Herkes için yönetim muhasebesi*. Altın Nokta.

Zeglat, D., & Zigan, K. (2014). Intellectual capital and its impact on business performance: Evidences from the Jordanian hotel industry. *Tourism and Hospitality Research, 13*(2), 83–100. https://doi.org/10.1177/1467358413519468

Digital Transformation and Economic Growth: A Case Study of India



Anita[1], Manju Dahiya[2]

[1,2]School of Liberal Education, Division of Economics, Galgotias University, India
[1]anitaeco1580@gmail.com
[2]manju.dahiya@galgotiasuniversity.edu.in

Citation: Anita, & Dahiya, M. (2026). Digital transformation and economic growth: A case study of India. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 785–796. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).11

Article info: Received 21 March 2026; Received in revised form 19 May 2026; Accepted 20 July 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: The relationship between Digital Transformation (DT) and economic growth is a subject of intense debate. Defined broadly, DT means the development (or integration) of digital technologies with other economic activities, intended to improve productivity, efficiency and governance. In the last decade, Indian economy witnessed a paradigm shift in the development and diffusion of DT, driven by a series of policy initiatives viz. Aadhar, DigiLocker and BharatNet. Further, at a macro level, emergence and convergence of new technologies in the form of Artificial Intelligence (AI), Blockchains, cloud computing, Internet of Things (IoT) etc., are not only reshaping the industrial structure but also creating new business models of production, information, consumer preferences or the delivery system (like online payment, e-commerce and E-Governance). The very foundation of 4IR (4th Industrial Revolution) rests on the DT directly and indirectly. Given the unprecedented growth and development of DT, the paper attempts to understand the theoretical relationship between DT and economic growth by identifying various channels and mechanisms through which the relationship works. The theory is further corroborated by empirical evidence from advanced countries across different time periods. Given this, the study delves deeper into drawing inferences about the relationship in case of the Indian economy, the fastest emerging economies in the world. The time period considered is since 1991, i.e. the period of economic reforms leading to the emergence of DT.

Keywords: digital transformation; growth; productivity.

JEL Classification: O14; O3; O36; O40; O43; O49.

Introduction

There is no universal definition of Digital Transformation (DT). It means different things to different people, groups, or organizations. Broadly speaking, it connotes the integration of digital technologies into economic activities to improve productivity, efficiency, and governance, thereby reducing (or eliminating) transaction costs. In the last two decades, economies around the world have witnessed a paradigm shift in the growth, scale or composition of the digital economy. According to the World Bank (2025), the size of the digital economy stood at 15 per cent of Global GDP in 2024, amounting to US$16 trillion out of US$118 trillion in Global GDP. AI, an integral part of DT, offers unprecedented potential to expand access to services, enhance workers' and businesses' capabilities, boost productivity, and open new economic pathways towards growth and economic development.

India is at the forefront in the adoption and development of the DT. For instance, the contribution of the digital economy has increased exponentially from 11.74 per cent of GDP in 2022-23 to 13.42 per cent in 2024-25 (GOI, 2026). Or, in comparative sense, as high as the contribution of agriculture sector in total GDP of the country. Among others, the leading carriers of DT includes: internet connections (it was 25.14 crore in 2014 and reached 96.96 crore in 2024); UPI transactions (1867.7 crore in number, amounting to Rs. 24.77 lakh crore in April 2025); and high-speed internet connected with 2.18 lakh Gram Panchayats, the report further added. New technologies

viz. AI, IoT, blockchain, and cloud computing, etc. are fast emerging as the backbone of DT; these are not only reshaping the industrial landscape but also creating new business models for information, production, consumption, and delivery systems (such as online payments, e-commerce, e-governance, etc.). Eventually, the very foundation of 4IR (4th Industrial Revolution) rests on DT. From the theories and empirical evidence, various key channels and mechanisms are identified that explain why and how the rise in DT contributes to economic growth of an economy. Reduction in transaction costs, containing asymmetric information are among the important channels leading to higher productivity and balanced regional development of a country. For developing countries like India, studies are, however, far fewer in number.

The paper attempts to fill the gap by establishing the fact that rise in DT goes hand in hand with economic growth by fostering various backward and forward linkages. It begins with the review of literature, referring to established empirical studies on the role DT plays in economic growth. After it, the research methodology is given. Thereafter, the paper gives the growth trends of the constituents of DT in Indian economic growth. It follows by discussion, which is mainly based on the importance, limitation, and scope for further research. And, finally, the conclusion on how DT is important for Indian economic growth.

1. Literature Review

DT refers to the creation of information systems, which leads to reduced, minimal, or no transaction costs for firms, providing them with a competitive advantage (Zheng, X., Zhang, X., and Fan, D., 2023). For instance, in manufacturing, DT creates new or upgrades old industrial structures and industrial chains (Prokhoruk, *et. al.*, 2025). Another unique feature of the DT is that it promotes the integration of the manufacturing and service sectors, or the creation of more service-oriented manufacturing sectors. For instance, DT has fundamentally redefined automotive industrial production processes, shifting from traditional labor-intensive methods to intelligent, connected, and highly automated assembly lines powered by AI, IoT, and robotics. The evolution has shifted the value chain from heavy hardware manufacturing to a software-defined ecosystem, increasing operational efficiency and enabling mass customization. For instance, technology is growing in scale and size, leading to lower production costs by enabling digital transformation and skilled labor (Cherba, Vita, *et. al.,* 2025).

DT of the economy catalyze immense opportunities in various areas; innovations, health and education, management, lifestyle (Mühleisen, 2018). The world has gone massive digital shift in data, i.e. less than 1% of the technological processed information was in digital form in the 1980, it reached more than 99% in 2012 (Hilbert 2020). Humanity now generates more new knowledge every 2.5-3 years than it was before the dawn of new civilization (UNCTAD, 2019). Digitalization acts as a significant catalyst for economic growth but its actual influence varies as per research, methodology and geographical context (Molinari, Torres, 2018; Solomon, van Klyton, 2020). Some studies indicate that this trend significantly alters the labor market, driving down the demand for routine work and low skilled workers (Peetz, 2019). Digitalization significantly alters the business models, management customers relations, which further improve the business efficiency (Ritter, T., and Pedersen, C., 2020). To understand the economic impact of digitalization, in a special survey of leading Eurozone companies, which highlights the urgent need to adapt a statistical system to the rapid technological changes (Elding, C., and Morris, R., 2018). DT in the economy signify a comprehensive process reshaping organizational and economic system through the strategic integration of digital technologies, which is not limited to adopting new tools but also involves holistic shift in business models, strategies, long run competitions terms with a digital connect of ecosystems (Cichosz *et al.,* 2020). In a digital transformed economy, digitalization is reinforced by financial and economic integration through digital communications, accelerate money- commodity relations, lowers transaction costs, and increases security and efficiency of financial exchanges (Li *et al.,* 2022). DT boosts operational efficiency and agility through streamline the workflow, automation process, and optimizing supply chains. This reduces transaction costs and enhances responsiveness to the dynamic market conditions (Omol, 2024). Further there is a series of empirical studies that conclude on the positive role of technology (DT) in economic growth (Grinin and Grinin, 2021; Schaller *et.al*. 2022; David, *et.al*, 2025; and Hermawan, *et. al*, 2025).

2. Digital Transformation and Economic Growth: Theory, Channels and Mechanisms

Towards the relationship between DT and economic growth in India, secondary data sources are used. Among other, it mainly includes, Annual Survey of Industries, commonly known as ASI, PROWESS database of CMIE (Centre for Monitoring the Indian Economy), Economic Survey, WDR (World Bank Reports), etc. Labor productivity is measured as output (GDP) employment ratio. Given the definition of DT, its various constituents included are: tele-density, internet-density, ICT intensity, FDI in ICT sector, E-Commerce, E-Governance, etc. The following is the basis of the relationship between DT and economic growth in India.

2.1 Periods of Kondratiev Wave (K-Waves)

The main inspiration of the research is drawn from Kondratiev Wave (K-Waves), which lasts for 40-60 years. Intrinsically, each upturn in the 'K Wave' is marked by the adoption of transformative technologies such as the Steam Engine, Electricity, ICTs (Information and Communication Technologies), followed by its maturation (or stagnation) until the next technological revolution takes place. Post-ICTs, AI led DT forms the K-Waves. Table 1 illustrate 6 cycles of rise and depression over the period from 1790 to 2030. DT is an integral part of the Cycle 6.

Table 1. Periods of Kondratiev Wave (K-Waves)

Cycle	Wave	Periods
Cycle 1	Ascending Wave	1780 to 1810-17
	Descending Wave	1810-17 to 1844-51
Cycle 2	Ascending Wave	1844-51 to 1870-75
	Descending Wave	1870-75 to 1890-96
Cycle 3	Ascending Wave	1890-96 to 1914-20
	Possible Descending Wave	1914-20 to 1928-33
Cycle 4	Ascending Wave	1928-33 to 1925-65
	Descending Wave	1925-65 to 1971-75
Cycle 5	Ascending Wave	1971-75 to 2007-08
	Descending Wave	2007-08 to 2014-15
Cycle 6	Ascending Wave	2014-15 to 2025-30
	Possible Descending Wave	2025-30

Source: Dudin, M., Levina, E., Alferov, V., & Zasko, V. 2020. ND Kondratiev's long wave theory and modernity: the digital age. Revista Inclusiones, 380-394.

2.2 Theories and Relevance for DT and Growth

As we know, a number of theories exist on how DT affects growth. The theories are listed and summarized below in Table 2. For the research on India, eight such theories are identified that form the basis of the impact of DT on economic growth in India.

Table 2. DT and Economic Growth: Various Theories

No.	Theory and Growth Model	Relevance to DT and Growth
1	Schumpeter 'Kondratieve Wave' of	Rise of tele-density, internet density, etc. means high productivity led growth
2	Innovation Cycle Theory	DT Productivity led growth
3	Endogenous Growth Model	Digital Innovation Drives Long Term Growth
4	Resource Based View	DT as a Key Economic Resource
5	Network Effect	Value Creation via Expanding Digital Platforms
6	Structural Transformation	Shift Industrial Structure to Higher Value Activities
7	Ecosystem/Cluster Approach	Shifts Industrial Structure to higher-value activities
8	Sustainable Development	Growth with social and environmental outcomes

Source: Wang, Fengyi. 2025. Digital Transformation and Economic Development: A Comparative Study of Emerging and Developed Economies. *Development Economics of China* 9 (1), 100-104.

2.3 DT and Economic Growth: Channels and Mechanism

These theories in turn give rise to different mechanism or channel, which assign different role to technology as a source of productivity (or growth). In the paper, eight such channels and mechanisms are identified, through which DT translates into higher economic growth. It mainly includes infrastructure, productivity, financial inclusion and investment, etc. The complete list of the channels and mechanisms, along with their likely economic impacts is given in Table 03 below.

3. DT and Economic Growth: Channels and Mechanisms

No.	Channels	Mechanism	Economic Impact
1	Infrastructure and Connectivity	Expansion of broadband, mobile penetration and cloud services.	- Broadband, mobile penetration and cloud infrastructure are backbone of digital transformation. - Without a reliable connectivity, advanced technologies (AI, IoT, blockchain) cannot scale. Reduces transaction costs, integrates rural and urban economies, boosts GDP growth.
2	Increase productivity	Automation, AI, IoT, and Data Analytics Streamline Process	- Cloud computing advanced networking enables firms to adopt automation, data analysts and work in remote areas. - All these are infrastructure base which enable real time supply management and reducing inefficiencies. - Higher output per worker, improved competitiveness, costs savings
3	Financial Inclusion	Mobile Banking, Digital Fintech Solutions, etc.	Digital payments and fintech (UPI in India), internet connectivity, mobile penetration expands banking services in remote areas which further expands consumption and investment.
4	Governance & Public Services	E-Governance, Digital IDs, Online Delivery, etc.	- Digital infrastructure helps government to provide fast and good governance and services through digital IDs, e governance portals and online deliveries; these services help to provide financial helps to the needy without any linkages. - For example: in India Bharat Net Project aims to connected 250,000Grampanchayats with fibre optic broadband, enabling rural digital inclusion
5	Trade and Global Integration	E-Commerce , Digital Supply Chains (DSCs)	- Digital infrastructure integrates SMEs in to global value chain through e- commerce plate farms. - It invites FDI in digital industries and creates development and growth
6	Sustainability and Green Growth	Smart Grids, Digital Monitoring	Digital infra structure helps to optimize the resources use through digital energy management which further helps in green growth.
7	Human Development	Online Education and Skills	Improve skills, inclusive finance and job quality
8	Investment and Capital Deepening	Increase in ICT intensity, Automation, Robotization, etc.	Boosts fixed assets, private enterprises and ICT infrastructure, with 10% broadband penetration yielding 1.59% GDP per capita growth

Source: Own formulation using Kaggwa et al., 2023; and Wang, 2025.

3. Research Methodology and Data Source

To establish, how DT affects economic growth in India, the secondary data sources are used. It mainly includes, Annual Survey of Industries (ASI), PROWESS database of CMIE (Centre for Monitoring the Indian Economy), Economic Survey of the Government of India (GOI), WDR (World Bank Reports), among others. Labor productivity is measured by the ration of gross output (Gross Domestic Product) and employment. Given the definition of DT, its various constituents viz: tele-density, internet-density, ICT intensity, FDI in ICT sector, E-Commerce, E-Governance, etc. The time period taken into account is 2000-2025, i.e. the post economic reforms period.

$$Q = f(DTI) \quad (1)$$

$$Q_t = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 DTI_t + u_t \quad (2)$$

Q_t stands for gross GDP for any given point of time (t) and DTI_t is the Digital Transformation Index at time t; it consists tele-density, internet-density, ICT intensity, E-Commerce, FDI in telecommunication, and E-Governance. All the variables taken into account are given equal weightage (1/6) i.e. (1/6* 6=1). By definition, the summation of weights is equal to one.

4. Results

SUMMARY OUTPUT	
Regression Statistics	
Multiple R	0.92304603
R Square	0.85201397
Adjusted R Square	0.84584789
Standard Error	48.6077812
Observations	26

ANOVA	df	SS	MS	F	Significance F
Regression	1	326474.178	326474.178	138.177472	1.9137E-11
Residual	24	56705.1934	2362.71639		
Total	25	383179.371			

	Coefficient	Standard Error	t Stat	P-value	Lower 95%	Upper 95%	Lower 95.0%	Upper 95.0%
Intercept	178.402824	11.6256262	15.3456529	6.604E-14	154.408711	202.396937	154.408711	202.396937
DTI	0.067081	5.7067E-05	11.7548914	1.9137E-11	0.00055303	0.00078859	0.00055303	0.00078859

The regression co-efficient value (0.06), indicating the direction and size of relationship between DTI and GDP, means if the DTI goes up by 100 points, the GDP increases by 0.06 point. Given the t-value and P values, the results are found to be statistically significant; and fitting perfectly in line with theory or empirical studies on the relationship between DT and growth in case of the advanced countries. Given this, it can be concluded that DT has affected the Indian economic growth positively during the reference period (2000-25). The results have direct policy implications, it is highly required to enhance the value of DT, through enhanced investment in DT infrastructure, required to achieve targeted economic growth.

5. DT Policies and Performance of the India Economy

Given no universal definition of DT, a number of parameters are taken as constituents of the DT in India. Among others, it majorly includes tele-density, Internet density, ICT intensity, FDI in ICT, E-Commerce and E-Governance. Over the years, the Indian government have come up with various initiatives, which directly and indirectly helped in the promotion of DT (through tele-density and E-Commerce and E-Governance) in the country. The detail of such initiatives is provided below in Table 4.

Table 4. The Digital Transformation (DT) Policies in India

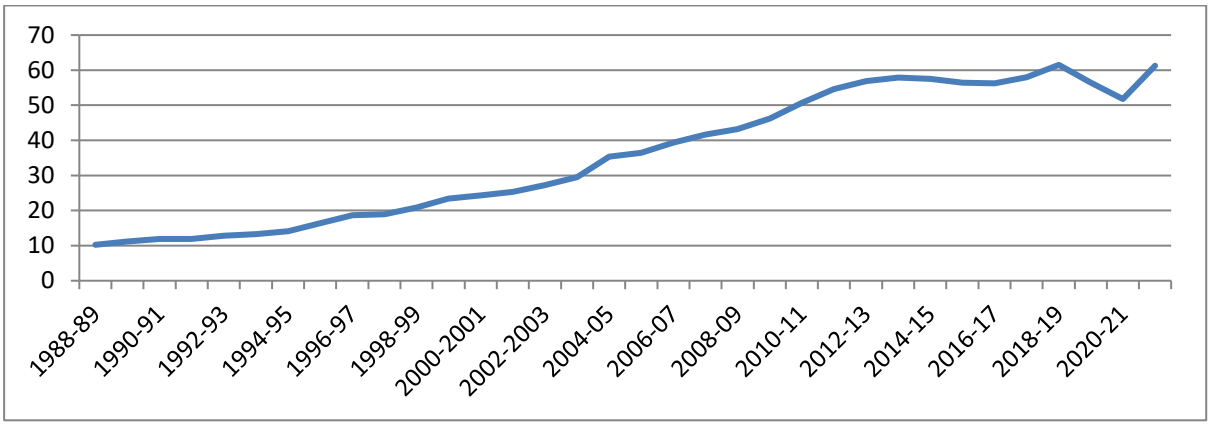
No.	Initiatives	Description	Current Status
1	Aadhar Number	Launched in 2009 to give all Indian citizen with a unique identity called as Aadhar number.	As per the records of (UIDAI) Unique Identification Authority of India on September 2025 more than 1.425 billion citizens are possessing Aadhar number.
2	Digilocker	Introduced in 2015 to create a cloud-based platform to deliver, exchange and verify important documents/certificates.	According to records on September 2025, India has 59.72 crore registered Digilocker users.
3	MyGov	Brought in 2009 by the government to engage citizens in policymaking through an interface (online form) for inviting their ideas.	By September 2025, MyGov has more than 30 million registered members.
4	Bharat Net	Launched in 2012 and renamed in 2015 to connect 2.5 lakh Gram Panchayats and give them 100 Mbps Internet facility.	By May 2025, 2,14,325 Gram Panchayats were connected under Bharat Net projects.
5	Smart Cities Mission	It was introduced in 2015 aimed to transform cities in to smart cities with the initiatives of various technologies.	As of July 2025, 91% of project is completed with 100 cities having significant progress.
6	Common Service Center (CSC)	CSCs aimed to established a self -sustained network for Gram Panchayats under Digital India initiative. It was initiated by the Department of Electronics and Information Technology.	On February 2025, there were 5,82,121active centres.
7	Digitalization of Post Offices	Under Digital India scheme, government is aiming to transform approximately 15,000 post offices into multiservice.	By September 2025, India Post Payment Bank (IPPB) having over 12 crore) customer operations under 1.64 post offices and 190 lakh postmen. It is operating with billions of transactions to increase financial inclusion.
8	Universal Access to mobile	It was introduced to give mobile connectivity villages in India	By September 2025, more than 6.29 lakh villages were covered with mobile and internet connectivity.
9	Public Wi-Fi Hotspots	It was meant to develop Wi-Fi hotspots to allow people to use internet without mobile data.	By September 2025 in India, public Wi-Fi hotspots were 3,73,000 which was less than the target of 10 million in 2022 and 50 million by 2030.
10	India Stacks	India Stacks as introduced to aim at paperless and cashless digital services through using Aadhar.	JAM (Jan Dhan Aadhar Mobile) is being used to provide direct benefits transfer services.
11	PM Sakshrata Abhiyan	It was introduced in 2017 to provide digital literacy in rural area with the aim to cover more than 6 crore people in rural area by March 2020 with the target of one person from each eligible household.	By March 2025, the number of beneficiaries were recorded were 7,35,71,963.
12	E- Health	It was initiated to give effective and timely health related services like online registration, paying bills, receive reports, and ask any query.	By October 2025, it created more than 85 crore Ayushman Bharat Health Accounts.
13	E-Education	It was introduced to give education in remot and rural areas through online platform by the use of new technologies like apps, smart phones.	In May 2020, E-VIDYA, program was launched for multimode access of online education. As on October 2025, 565.12 cr. Learning sessions were imparted through DIKSHA. It is having 18.33 cr. enrolments and 14.62 cr. course competition.

Source: India Brand Equity Foundation, GOI, 2025.

6. Research Results

As mentioned above, DT and economic growth go hand in hand. It becomes imperative to analyse how DT drives economic growth in the Indian economy. Let us try to understand it with the following illustrations. Starting with labour productivity, as shown in Figure 1, it has increased manyfold since 1990. It was estimated at Rs. 10 lakh per annum in 1989-90, rising to over Rs. 60 lakhs in 2020-21, i.e., a six-fold increase. It is remarkable by any standard of growth and productivity. However, it is cumbersome to disentangle (or quantify) the impact of DT on economic growth.

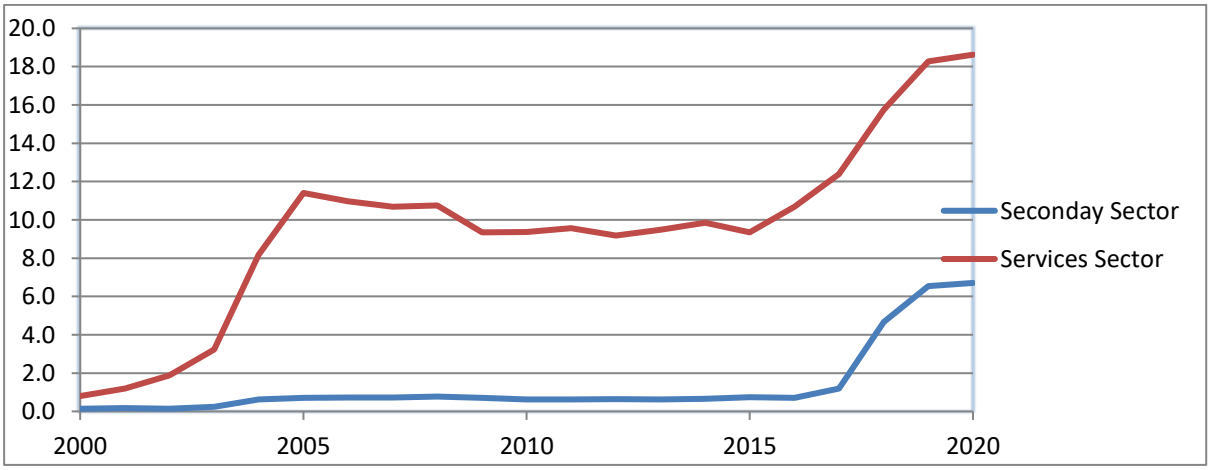
Figure 1. Labor Productivity (Output per unit of Labor) in the Organized Sector in the Country (Rs. Lakh).



Source: Own Computation using the ASI database from GOI, 2025.

ICT intensity (ICT as a percentage of non-ICT capital), an important and integral component of DT, has exhibited a remarkable upward trend since 2000 across both the secondary and services sectors of the economy. It rose from a humble level of nearly 1 per cent to around 20 per cent in 2020. In the services sector, it was far higher than in manufacturing. See Figure 2 for more details. There are numerous empirical studies that conclude that ICT plays a positive and significant role in growth and productivity in advanced countries and in India (Kumar and Kumar, 2020).

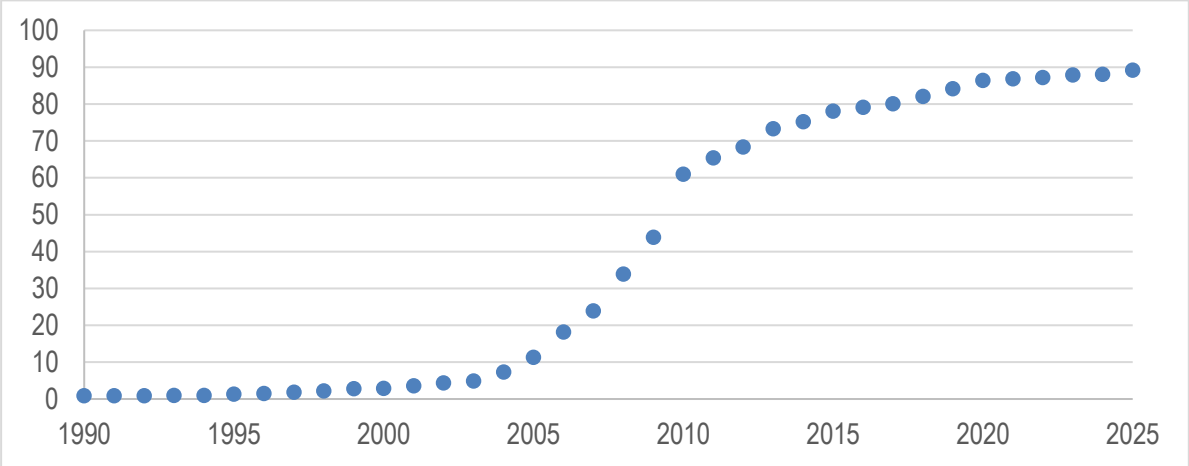
Figure 2. Change in ICT Intensity (ICT as % of Non-ICT Capital) in Secondary and Services Sectors in India during 2000-2020



Source: Own Computation using the PROWESS database of CMIE, various years.

Tele-density (the number of telephones per 100 population) is another important component of DT. The higher the tele-density, the more the DT. As shown in Figure 3, tele-density has increased exponentially from a nearly zero level to as high as 90, and even close to 130 in urban areas.

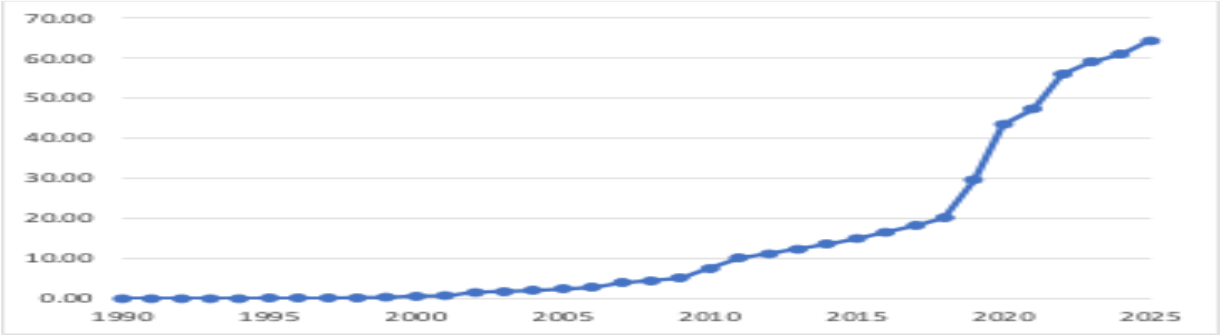
Figure 3. Tele-density in India (1990-2025).



Source: TRAI Report, GOI, 2023-24.

The rise in internet density is therefore regarded as the leading cause of the increase in DT in India. As shown in Figure 4, internet density (number of internet connections, wired and wireless, per 100 population) has increased exponentially for the country as a whole, something remarkable for a developing country like India. Again, numerous studies discuss its positive, significant role in productivity-led growth in developed and developing countries, including India. Another important question is how internet density, an important constituent, helps the DT affect productivity and growth in India.

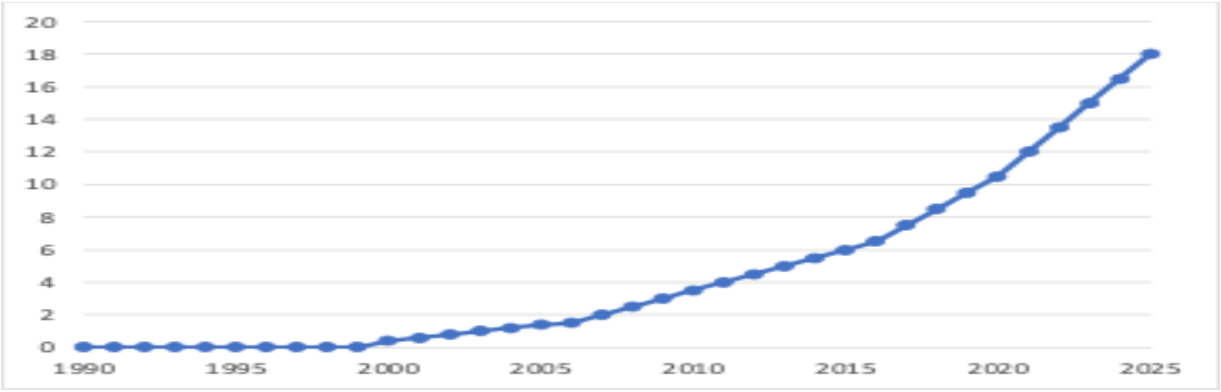
Figure 4. Internet-density in India (1990-2025).



Source: Government of India (GOI). 2023-24.

Attracting more and more FDI has been an integral part of the economic reforms process since 1991. It is well documented FDI is an important channel for technology transfer through machinery, ideas, automation, and Fintech, among other areas; and hence an important source of economic growth for any developing countries like India.

Figure 5. FDI (US$) in India (1990-2025).

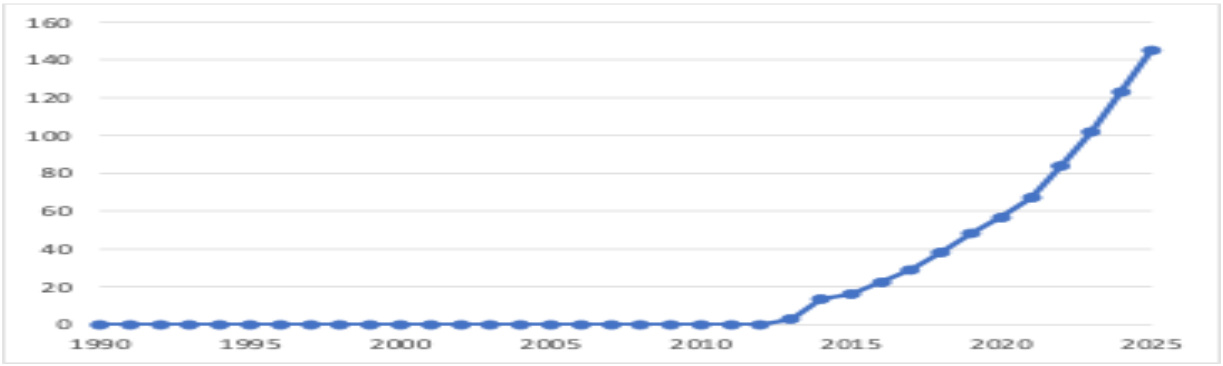


Source: UNCTAD. 2024.

As evident in Figure 5, the Indian economy witnessed an increasing trend in FDI inflows into the ICT sector, rising from nearly zero in 1990 to nearly USD 18 billion. It is contributing significantly to DT in the country.

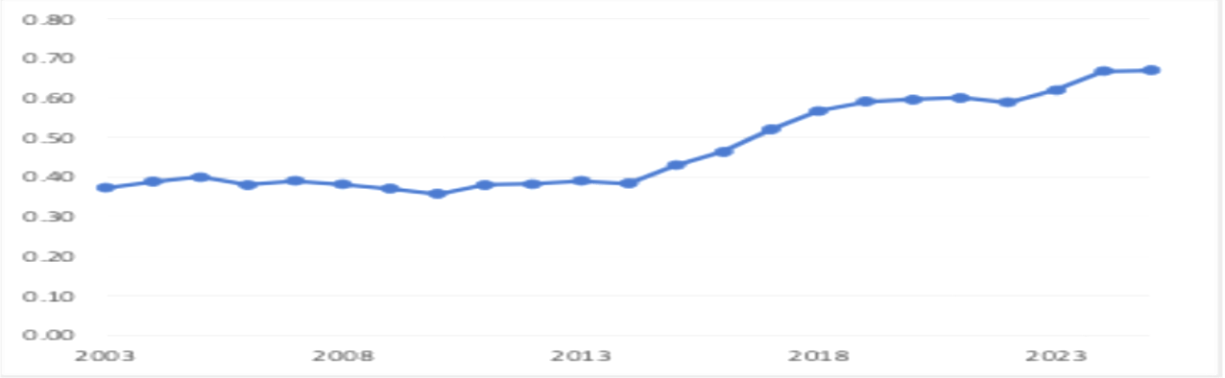
The other factors contributing to DT are the rise in E-Commerce and E-Governance; the details are given in Fig. 06 and Figure 7, respectively. For instance, from 1990 to 2012, the size of E-Commerce was nearly negligible but rose to USD 140 billion in 2025, maintaining a consistent rise over the years. Post-2012, it increased by leaps and bounds, thereby contributing significantly to DT's growth nationwide. Coming next to E-Governance, in terms of the E-Governance Index (EGI), India has maintained a consistent rise; particularly post-2012, it has increased from 0.40 to 0.67 in 2025. It is entirely due to proactive government policies as mentioned above.

Figure 6. Size of E-Commerce in India (1990-2025), in US$.



Source: E-commerce in India.

Figure 7. E-Governance Index in India (2003-2024).



Source: UN E-Government Knowledgebase, 2024.

7. Discussions

Given the functioning of various channels and mechanisms, there now exists a well-established theoretical construct, how DT and economic growth are related. Empirically, N.D. Kondratiev analyzed various economic indicators from European countries in the 1920s and developed the theory on long-term economic fluctuations (duration 40-60 years), ascribing technology as one of the key factors of fluctuations. Following suit, emerging economies, viz. India, caught pace with developed countries both in terms of technology (tele-density, internet, ICT, etc.) productivity and growth, i.e. so-called catching-up theory of development (Piketti, 2022). In addition to this, the empirical studies established the deterministic role of DT in the process of growth and development, following the channels and mechanisms mentioned above. Today, India, after maintaining a consistent high growth rate, has emerged as the fourth largest economies of the world after US, China and Germany. All the constituents of DT exhibit remarkable progress over the period of time (2000-25), be it tele-density, internet-density, ICT density, E-governance and E-commerce, all the variables and eventually the DTI rose exponentially. The pertinent question, how it affects economic growth, is taken up as an empirical study for the Indian economy. The results, i.e. regression co-efficient of the DTI, positive and significant (0.06) means the impact of DT on economic growth is not only falling in line with 'theory' but also in 'practice' i.e. proved empirically in studies for the developed countries. On the policy front, the results would be integral to and one of the guiding principles for the 4IR, i.e. India cannot afford to ignore the growing importance of DT in the 4IR.

Conclusions

Over the last two decades, ICT-driven DT has emerged as a catalyst for social and economic changes. No single policy drives economic growth; rather, it is a comprehensive, coordinated approach that fosters innovation and future-ready conditions. While advanced countries (OECD members) are already benefiting from appropriate policies that enhance their productivity factor and business environments to fully exploit the potential of DT. On the same line, India introduced series of sweeping reforms to develop and gain from the DT. Empirical evidence largely mark convergence to conclude on the 'positive and significant' impact of DT on the productivity led growth by the development of digital markets leading to least (or no) transaction costs and bridging asymmetric information, the very foundation of imperfect market behavior. However, studies at the firm level establish that DT is not a 'standalone solution' for development but also requires comprehensive changes in how firms, industries, or the country as a whole work in a cohesive way.

In case of the Indian economy, the trends on growth, productivity and the various DT constituents, allow one to draw the following conclusions. First, the size of the digital economy has increased exponentially, but given the size and scale of the economy, there exists enormous potential from DT. Second, given the rise in tele-density and internet density, DT (E-commerce) has huge scope of growth in semi-urban and rural areas. Third, ICT intensity has though increased significantly over the years, again there lies a huge scope of growth in SMEs (Small and Medium Enterprises) firms, leading to increased productivity. Fourth, similarly, E-Governance, an important and integral part of DT, has enormous scope and potential to grow further, given the futuristic and proactive government approach (policies) leading to a series of public services poised to go online (not yet covered). Fifth, DT promotes financial inclusion (by area, region, gender, class, caste, and religion), imperative for sustainable DT-led growth and development. Sixth, technological changes in the form of AI, ML, IoT, etc., driving the DT (or the founding pillars of 4IR), are not only steering the global order but also making emerging countries viz. India has a huge potential of gain.

Declarations

Acknowledgments: The researchers express gratitude to Prof. Pawan Kumar, CESP, JNU, New Delhi for his valuable insights and timely guidance in writing the paper.

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement:

Anita: Conceptualization, Methodology, Software, Formal Analysis, Writing-original draft, Data curation, Validation, Writing-review and editing, Visualization.
Manju Dahiya: Conceptualization, Methodology, Software, Formal Analysis, Writing-original draft, Supervision, Data curation, Validation, Writing-review and editing, Visualization.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of use of generative AI and AI-assisted technologies: The authors declare that they have not used generative AI.

References

Centre for Monitoring Indian Economy. (2021). *PROWESS database*. https://prowess.cmie.com/

Cherba, V., Koriahina, T., Riaboshapka, O., Petrosyan, A., & Skrylnik, A. (2025). The impact of digitalization of social services on the economic efficiency of public expenditure. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 16*(3), 794–803. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v16.3(35).20

Cichosz, M., Wallenburg, C. M., & Knemeyer, A. M. (2020). Digital transformation at logistics service providers: Barriers, success factors and leading practices. *The International Journal of Logistics Management, 31*(2), 209–238. https://doi.org/10.1108/IJLM-08-2019-0229

David, L. K., Wang, J., Brooks, W., & Angel, V. (2025). Digital transformation and socio-economic development in emerging economies: A multinational analysis. *Technology in Society, 81*, 102834. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.techsoc.2025.102834

Dudin, M., Levina, E., Alferov, V., & Zasko, V. (2020). N. D. Kondratiev's long wave theory and modernity: The digital age. *Revista Inclusiones*, 7, 380–394.

Elding, C., & Morris, R. (2018). Digitalisation and its impact on the economy: Insights from a survey of large companies. *ECB Economic Bulletin, 7*. https://www.ecb.europa.eu/pub/economic-bulletin/focus/2018/html/ecb.ebbox201807_04.en.html

Government of India. (2023–2024). *Telecom Regulatory Authority of India (TRAI) report*. https://www.trai.gov.in/sites/default/files/2024-09/Report_14082024.pdf

Government of India. (2025a). *Annual Survey of Industries (ASI)*. Ministry of Statistics and Programme Implementation. https://microdata.gov.in/NADA/index.php/catalog/ASI/?page=1&sort_order=desc&ps=15&repo=ASI

Government of India. (2025b). *IBEF report*. https://www.ibef.org/government-schemes/digital-india

Government of India. (2026). *A decade of Start India, scaling innovation, shaping India's growth story*. Press Information Bureau. https://www.pib.gov.in/PressReleasePage.aspx?PRID=2214872&reg=3&lang=1

Grinin, L., & Grinin, A. (2021). The dynamics of Kondratieff waves in the light of the theory of production revolutions. In *Kondratieff waves: Historical and theoretical aspects* (pp. 59–113).

Hermawan, J., & Rianawati, A. (2025). Driving digital transformation for public accounting innovation towards SDGs alignment in Asia: Bibliometric analysis with ADO-TCM framework. *Jemasi: Jurnal Ekonomi Manajemen dan Akuntansi, 21*(1), 79–90. https://doi.org/10.35449/jemasi.v21i1.991

Hilbert, M. (2020). Digital technology and social change: The digital transformation of society from a historical perspective. *Dialogues in Clinical Neuroscience, 22*(2), 189–194. https://doi.org/10.31887/DCNS.2020.22.2/mhilbert

Kaggwa, S., Akinwolemiwa, D. I., Dawodu, S. O., Uwaoma, P. U., Akindote, O. J., & Eloghosa, S. O. (2023). Digital transformation and economic development: A review of emerging technologies' impact on national economies. *World Journal of Advanced Research and Reviews, 20*(3), 888–905. https://doi.org/10.30574/wjarr.2023.20.3.2541

Kumar, P., & Kumar, S. (2022). ICT and employment in India: An analysis of organized sector. *The Indian Journal of Labour Economics, 65*(2), 373–395. https://doi.org/10.1007/s41027-022-00370-0

Li, R., Rao, J., & Wan, L. (2022). The digital economy, enterprise digital transformation, and enterprise innovation. *Managerial and Decision Economics, 43*(7), 2875–2886. https://doi.org/10.1002/mde.3569

Molinari, B., & Torres, J. L. (2018). Technological sources of economic growth in Europe and the U.S. *Technological and Economic Development of Economy, 24*(3), 1178–1199. https://doi.org/10.3846/20294913.2017.1280557

Mühleisen, M. (2018). The long and short of the digital revolution. *Finance & Development, 55*(2), 4–8. https://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/fandd/2018/06/impact-of-digital-technology-on-economic-growth/muhleisen.htm

Omol, E. J. (2024). Organizational digital transformation: From evolution to future trends. *Digital Transformation and Society, 3*(3), 240–256. https://doi.org/10.1108/DTS-08-2023-0061

Peetz, D. (2019). *The realities and futures of work*. ANU Press. https://doi.org/10.22459/RFW.2019

Piketty, T. (2022). *A brief history of equality*. Harvard University Press. https://doi.org/10.4159/9780674275898

Prokhoruk, R., Ulinici, A., Vasylyna, O., Bilous, A., & Grechan, A. (2025). The role of digital technologies in creating competitive advantages of modern entrepreneurship. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 16*(3), 679–690. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v16.3(35).11

Ritter, T., & Pedersen, C. L. (2020). Digitization capability and the digitalization of business models in business-to-business firms: Past, present, and future. *Industrial Marketing Management, 86*, 180–190. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.indmarman.2019.11.019

Schaller, A. M., Vatananan-Thesenvitz, R., & Schaller, A. A. (2022). Assessing relations between sustainable business models and digital transformation: A bibliometric analysis. In *2022 Portland International Conference on Management of Engineering and Technology (PICMET)* (pp. 1–16). IEEE. https://doi.org/10.23919/PICMET53225.2022.9882816

Solomon, E. M., & van Klyton, A. (2020). The impact of digital technology usage on economic growth in Africa. *Utilities Policy, 67*, 101104. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jup.2020.101104

Statista. (2025). *E-commerce in India*. https://www.statista.com/topics/2454/e-commerce-in-india/

United Nations. (2024). *United Nations E-Government Knowledgebase (EgovKB)*. https://publicadministration.un.org/egovkb/en-us/Data/Compare-Countries

United Nations Conference on Trade and Development. (2019). *Digital economy report 2019: Value creation and capture—Implications for developing countries*. https://unctad.org/publication/digital-economy-report-2019

United Nations Conference on Trade and Development. (2024). *World investment report 2024: Investment facilitation and digital government*. https://unctad.org/publication/world-investment-report-2024

Wang, F. (2025). Digital transformation and economic development: A comparative study of emerging and developed economies. *Development Economics of China, 9*(1), 100–104. https://doi.org/10.47297/wspdecWSP2515-797320.20250901

World Bank. (2025). *Digital progress and trends report 2025: Strengthening AI foundations*. https://doi.org/10.1596/978-1-4648-2264-3

Zheng, X., Zhang, X., & Fan, D. (2023). Digital transformation, industrial structure change, and economic growth motivation: An empirical analysis based on manufacturing industry in Yangtze River Delta. *PLOS ONE, 18*(5), e0284803. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0284803

Currency Imbalances in the Lending System and Their Impact on the Quality of Life of the Population and Social Stability



Nelli I. Akylbekova[1], Elmira D. Kuramaeva[2], Zhyldyz B. Myrzakhmatova[3], Maria A. Dzhenalieva[4], Armais Grigoryan[5], Seitek S. Baiguttiev[6]

[1]A.A. Asanova Institute of Management and Business, Kyrgyz National University named after Jusup Balasagyn, Kyrgyz Republic
[1]nelly_a@bk.ru

[2,3,4]Higher School of Economics, Kyrgyz National University named after Jusup Balasagyn, Kyrgyz Republic
[2]elmira.kuramaeva@mail.ru
[3]jyldyz.4802@mail.ru
[4]dma080157@mail.ru

[5,6]Kyrgyz National University named after Jusup Balasagyn, Kyrgyz Republic
[5]armais.grigoryan@gmail.com

Citation: Akylbekova, N. I., Kuramaeva, E. D., Myrzakhmatova, Z. B., Dzhenalieva, M. A., Grigoryan, A., & Baiguttiev, S. S. (2026). Currency imbalances in the lending system and their impact on the quality of life of the population and social stability. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 797–810.
https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).12

Article info: Received 29 March 2026;
Received in revised form 14 May 2026;
Accepted 19 July 2026;
Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: This study investigates the multifaceted phenomenon of currency imbalances within the lending system of the Kyrgyz Republic, examining their influence on financial stability, credit accessibility, and social welfare. The paper aims to identify the structural and dynamic determinants of dollarization, temporal and denomination mismatches, and interest rate asymmetries, providing evidence-based insights for policy formulation.

A quantitative-qualitative approach was employed, combining empirical analysis of lending volumes, interest rates, and currency composition from 2020 to 2024 with a systematic assessment of structural vulnerabilities through tables capturing dollarization indicators, dynamic credit growth, and SWOT characteristics of the banking sector. Analytical frameworks integrated currency denomination, temporal alignment, interest rate structures, and regulatory oversight to evaluate systemic resilience and social impact.

The analysis reveals gradual reorientation toward national currency lending, with the FX loan share declining from 19.95 percent in 2020 to 16.25 percent in 2024, while som-denominated loans experienced sustained growth exceeding 240 percent cumulatively. Interest rate differentials widened, incentivizing foreign currency borrowing yet exposing households and enterprises to exchange rate volatility. Temporal mismatches, concentration risks, and regulatory gaps exacerbate systemic fragility, while digital lending platforms, competitive market dynamics, and state-backed credit mechanisms mitigate some vulnerabilities. Dollarization constrains monetary transmission, segments credit accessibility, and amplifies procyclical effects on asset quality.

The findings support diversified, digitally integrated banking strategies with calibrated interest rates to balance growth and risk. Targeted national currency lending and financial literacy strengthen household resilience and welfare stability.

Keywords: currency imbalances; dollarization; denomination risk; interest rate asymmetry; financial stability; social welfare.

JEL Classification: G21; G28; E44; E52; D14; I31.

Introduction

The structure of currency denominations within a credit system plays a complex and far-reaching role in shaping socioeconomic balance, directly affecting both household welfare and the stability of society as a whole. When financial obligations are issued in foreign currencies, they introduce uneven exposure to risk, making borrowers

more vulnerable to exchange rate fluctuations and broader liquidity constraints. At the same time, the interaction between loans issued in domestic currency and debts tied to foreign currencies encourages a range of adaptive responses from economic agents, including efforts to stabilize consumption and implement informal or formal risk management strategies. These responses, in turn, influence how material well-being is distributed across different segments of the population.

Evidence from transitional and developing economies suggests that imbalances in the currency composition of debt are often associated with periods of declining household purchasing power, reduced access to essential goods and services, and growing socioeconomic inequality. Currency-related vulnerabilities also tend to spread across interconnected markets, limiting the ability of institutions to sustain macroeconomic stability. Over time, these pressures can create reinforcing cycles that contribute to social tension and instability.

A thorough understanding of these processes requires a comprehensive analytical approach that brings together monetary structures, the transmission of credit risk, and their effects on welfare outcomes. Such an approach makes it possible to more accurately assess policy tools aimed at balancing financial innovation with the need to protect and sustain living standards.

1. Literature Review

Persistent imbalances in the currency composition of lending systems act as a complex factor shaping both financial stability and social outcomes, since a high share of foreign currency–denominated loans embeds exchange rate volatility directly into the balance sheets of households and firms (Kiss, Z. L., 2024; Bénétrix, A., Demirölmez, B., & Schmitz, M., 2023). Such conditions increase systemic fragility, limit the ability of domestic economic agents to allocate resources efficiently, and heighten vulnerability to external shocks. Empirical evidence from sub-Saharan and other emerging economies indicates that interest rate adjustments alone are not sufficient to address these distortions, as the dominance of foreign currencies weakens the conventional transmission channels of monetary policy (Danquah, D. A., & Adu, K. O., 2025; Libman, E., Colodenco, M., & Waibel, M., 2024).

The social implications of dollarized lending extend far beyond purely financial indicators, affecting income distribution, access to credit, and long-term consumption behavior. In many cases, foreign currency loans are primarily directed toward export-oriented companies and large enterprises, while smaller firms and domestically focused businesses face tighter borrowing constraints. This imbalance contributes to growing inequality, particularly among low-income households that remain more exposed to financial instability (Akylbekova, N. I. *et al.* 2025; Kneer, C., & Raabe, A., 2023). Studies of global financial imbalances and international monetary structures further show that the accumulation of foreign currency liabilities within national banking systems can translate into broader disparities in social welfare, especially when fiscal policy and reserve management mechanisms fail to adequately protect households from sudden increases in debt servicing burdens (Milesi-Ferretti, G. M., 2023; Krylova, L. V., Mudretsov, A. F., & Prudnikova, A. A., 2024; Wray, L. R., 2024).

At the same time, emerging financial instruments, including green finance initiatives and digital banking models, demonstrate potential in mitigating some of the negative effects associated with currency mismatches. By improving transparency, expanding access to domestic currency financing, and introducing more flexible risk-sharing mechanisms, these innovations contribute to more inclusive financial systems and help reduce the social costs of foreign currency exposure (Akylbekova, N. I. *et al.* 2024; Valdecantos, S., Orzi, R., & Camargo, F. J., 2024; Bhardwaj, M., Prakash, N., & Malhotra, R. K., 2025). Furthermore, the integration of digital technologies into payment infrastructures and enterprise management systems has shown measurable benefits in strengthening the circulation of domestic currency and enhancing institutional oversight (Kozhoshev, A. O. *et al.* 2024; Zhang, B., *et al.* 2025).

2. Materials and Methods

This study uses a multidimensional analytical approach to examine currency imbalances in the lending system of the Kyrgyz Republic, combining quantitative credit data, interest rate trends, and the structural features of the banking sector. The analysis draws on official statistics covering loan volumes and interest rates issued by commercial banks in both domestic and foreign currencies from 2020 to 2024, along with institutional reports on regulatory practices, currency exposure, and risk management. The research focuses on five core dimensions of currency-related distortions: maturity mismatches, denomination mismatches, interest rate asymmetries, concentration risks, and regulatory gaps. Each of these dimensions is measured through specific indicators, including the share of foreign currency loans in total credit, weighted average interest rates, the alignment between loan maturities and borrower cash flows, and compliance with prudential standards.

The quantitative analysis relies on time-series methods to track changes in lending volumes across currencies. Loans issued in the national currency increased from 93,066.9 million soms in 2020 to 319,678.5 million soms in 2024, while weighted average interest rates rose from 17.04 percent to 19.79 percent, suggesting that credit availability expanded alongside borrowing costs. Lending in foreign currencies followed a similar upward trend, and the analysis of pricing differences between loan types sheds light on how risk is perceived and how borrowers respond under conditions of dollarization. In addition, examining the spread between interest rates on domestic and foreign currency loans helps identify pricing asymmetries and evaluate their effects on the financial stability of households and firms.

SWOT analysis was used as a qualitative approach to complement other research methods. Institutional and regulatory factors are considered through a qualitative assessment of the banking sector's infrastructure, supervisory environment, and range of financial products. The study reviews the effectiveness of digital lending platforms, the scope of branch networks, and the role of state-backed guarantee mechanisms, linking these elements to exposure to exchange rate volatility and concentration risks. This perspective makes it possible to connect outcomes at the borrower level with broader patterns of systemic resilience, highlighting how financial system design influences social well-being.

Risk transmission channels are further explored using scenario-based modeling to evaluate how exchange rate fluctuations affect debt servicing capacity, the formation of non-performing loans, and capital adequacy. The methodology incorporates an assessment of portfolio concentration, historical trends in currency depreciation, and the sensitivity of repayment burdens to foreign currency shocks. It also considers how institutions adapt over time, focusing on regulatory changes and prudential measures aimed at reducing currency exposure and supporting gradual de-dollarization.

By bringing together these quantitative and qualitative components, the study develops an integrated framework that captures the relationship between currency imbalances, lending behavior, and social outcomes. This approach provides a comprehensive basis for evaluating both the systemic and societal implications of currency composition in the Kyrgyz banking sector, while also offering practical insights for evidence-based policymaking and the design of more resilient financial instruments.

3. Application Functionality

Currency imbalances in the lending system represent a complex phenomenon that closely links the structure of finance with macroeconomic stability and broader social outcomes. Maturity mismatches occur when the timing of financial obligations does not align with borrowers' cash flow patterns, which often happens when long-term loans in foreign currency are funded by short-term external borrowing. These timing gaps increase liquidity pressure during periods of sudden capital outflows, weakening financial stability and disrupting the normal functioning of credit markets.

Denomination mismatches arise when borrowers earn income mainly in the domestic currency while their debts are tied to foreign currencies. This creates direct exposure to exchange rate fluctuations, placing an uneven burden on households and businesses. As exchange rates shift, real purchasing power declines, the likelihood of default rises, and socioeconomic inequalities tend to deepen.

Interest rate asymmetries add another layer of strain to the financial system. When foreign currency loans carry variable rates while domestic loans remain relatively fixed, borrowers face unpredictable changes in debt servicing costs. These fluctuations can spread across interconnected banking portfolios, increasing overall system fragility.

Concentration risks in foreign currency lending further heighten vulnerability, as a high share of such loans makes the system more sensitive to specific exchange rate shocks. This can trigger broader macro-financial imbalances and reduce the ability of institutions to maintain stability. At the same time, weaknesses in regulatory frameworks and gaps in supervisory oversight allow these imbalances to persist, often without adequate monitoring. As a result, currency-related risks interact with the behavior of economic agents in ways that can lead to financial stress, social tension, and a decline in overall living standards (Table 1).

Taking together, these factors point to the need for a comprehensive analytical framework that brings together currency denomination, the timing of financial obligations, interest rate structures, and the quality of institutional oversight. Such an approach allows policymakers and financial institutions to better anticipate potential vulnerabilities, develop flexible financial instruments, and strengthen resilience at the intersection of financial systems and social well-being.

Table 1. Types of currency imbalances in the lending system

Type of Currency Imbalance	Description	Causes	Potential Consequences
Maturity mismatch	Loans in foreign currency with short-term funding while borrowers have long-term obligations	Reliance on short-term external borrowing, insufficient hedging	Liquidity crises, higher refinancing risk, bank instability
Currency denomination mismatch	Borrowers' income in domestic currency while debt is in foreign currency	Dollarized lending, inadequate risk assessment	Exchange rate losses, reduced household purchasing power, increased defaults
Interest rate mismatch	Variable-rate foreign currency loans vs. fixed domestic currency liabilities	Different interest rate regimes, speculative lending	Financial stress on borrowers, higher non-performing loans
Concentration risk	High proportion of loans in one foreign currency	Excessive exposure to a single foreign currency	Systemic risk in case of exchange rate shock, macroeconomic instability
Regulatory gap imbalance	Lack of regulation for currency risk management	Weak banking regulations, insufficient oversight	Unmonitored currency risk, banking sector vulnerability, social impact

Source: developed by the authors

The banking sector of the Kyrgyz Republic reflects a mix of structural strengths and underlying vulnerabilities shaped by both its historical development and ongoing reforms. A wide branch network remains a fundamental part of the system, supporting the collection of deposits and the distribution of credit across different regions and population groups. At the same time, the gradual rollout of digital lending platforms has improved access and efficiency, making financial services more responsive and easier to use for both households and businesses.

Strong competition within the sector has encouraged banks to introduce new financial products and adapt to changing market needs, including the growing use of fintech solutions in payments and lending. In addition, state-backed guarantee programs and subsidized credit initiatives targeted at priority sectors play an important role in strengthening institutional stability. These mechanisms help reduce risks связанные with information asymmetry and limited liquidity, contributing to a more устойчивая financial environment (Table 2).

Table 2. SWOT analysis of the credit system of the Kyrgyz Republic

Strengths	Weaknesses
Developed network of banking institutions with extensive branch infrastructure	Predominance of short-term loans over long-term financing
Implementation of digital lending platforms facilitating access and efficiency	Limited diversification of currency structure in credit portfolios
High competition driving innovation in financial products	Low financial literacy among the population affecting borrowing decisions
State support through guarantees and subsidized loans for priority sectors	High concentration of credit risk in major banks
Growing adoption of fintech solutions in payment and lending processes	Limited access to credit products for micro and small enterprises
Opportunities	**Threats**
Expansion of mortgage, consumer, and small business lending	Exchange rate volatility increasing repayment risk for foreign currency loans
Cooperation with international financial institutions and investors	Risk of excessive foreign currency lending to households and SMEs
Adoption of advanced financial technologies to reduce operational costs	Potential deterioration of macroeconomic stability impacting credit portfolios
Development of credit rating systems and risk assessment tools	Increase in borrower insolvency and non-performing loans
Promotion of long-term financing for real sector development	Exposure to external financial crises affecting banking liquidity

Source: developed by the authors

Despite these favorable conditions, the sector still faces clear structural constraints that limit the sustainable expansion of credit. One of the main issues is the dominance of short-term lending over long-term financing, which creates a mismatch between the time horizon of investments and the schedule of debt repayments. This imbalance

increases exposure to liquidity shocks and cyclical repayment pressures. At the same time, limited diversification in the currency structure of loan portfolios leaves both banks and borrowers vulnerable to exchange rate fluctuations, especially when foreign currency debts are paired with income earned in domestic currency. Low levels of financial literacy further compound these risks, as households may struggle to accurately assess borrowing conditions and long-term obligations, increasing the likelihood of over-indebtedness and contributing to broader systemic instability through accumulated defaults. In addition, the concentration of credit risk within a small group of large banks strengthens interdependencies within the sector, reducing its ability to absorb shocks, while restricted access to financing for micro and small enterprises slows inclusive financial development and limits growth potential in underserved regions.

At the same time, there are meaningful opportunities for further development. The expansion of mortgage, consumer, and small business lending can support improvements in household welfare while also stimulating growth in productive sectors. Cooperation with international financial institutions opens access to external funding, technical expertise, and more advanced approaches to risk management. The growing integration of digital financial technologies offers additional benefits, including lower operational costs, improved monitoring, and more flexible evaluation of credit risk over time and across regions. The development of comprehensive credit rating systems and analytical tools also strengthens the ability to assess borrower solvency, encourages more responsible lending practices, and supports more efficient allocation of financial resources. Expanding long-term financing, particularly for investment purposes, helps align debt structures with economic activity, contributing to more stable credit flows and more sustainable economic growth.

At the same time, ongoing macroeconomic vulnerabilities and exposure to external shocks remain significant challenges. Exchange rate volatility continues to increase repayment risks for borrowers with foreign currency obligations, and excessive reliance on such lending for households and small businesses can lead to correlated defaults that amplify systemic risk. A deterioration in macroeconomic conditions may weaken the quality of loan portfolios, increase the share of non-performing loans, and reduce the operational capacity of financial institutions. Furthermore, the integration of the domestic banking system into regional and global financial markets creates additional exposure to external crises, potentially constraining liquidity and triggering spillover effects. These risks highlight the importance of a coordinated policy approach that aligns lending practices, strengthens financial literacy, and implements effective risk mitigation tools, ensuring that economic growth is balanced with financial stability and improvements in household welfare.

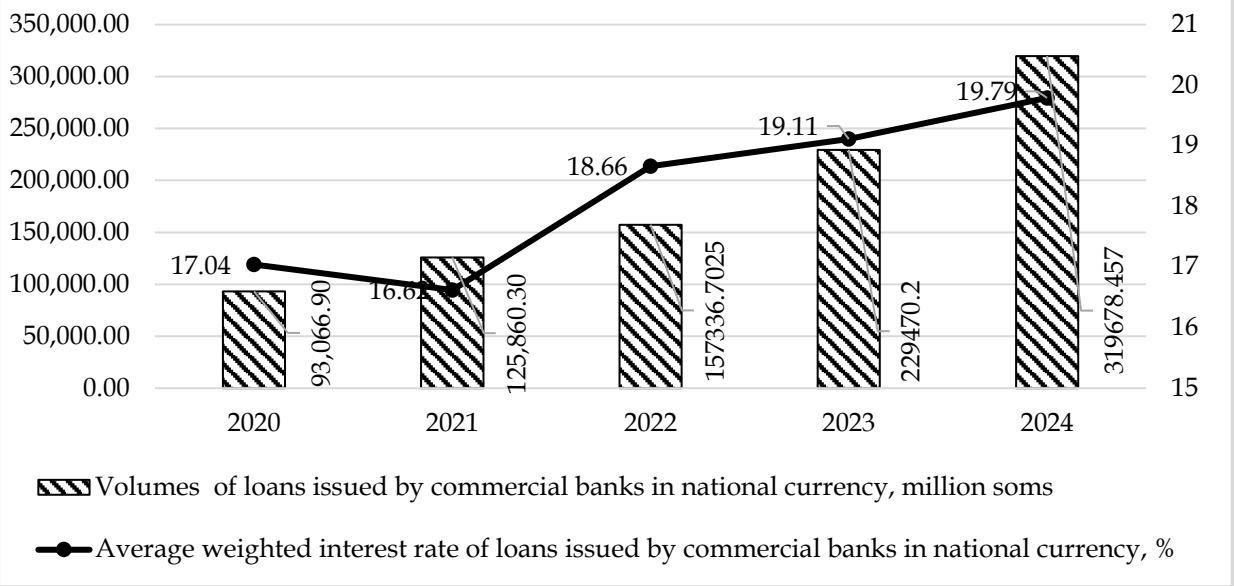
The dynamics of loan volumes and interest rates on credits issued in the national currency point to a relatively advanced stage of financial sector development. The steady expansion of lending reflects stronger domestic financial intermediation, supported by growing confidence in the national currency and adaptive behavior among economic agents. At the same time, rising interest rates indicate that banks are adjusting their pricing strategies to account for inflationary pressures, liquidity conditions, and capital requirements. The coexistence of increasing credit volumes and higher borrowing costs creates a mixed financial environment, where access to capital becomes more selective and the effects of monetary policy differ across sectors. In this context, lending in the national currency plays an increasingly important role in shaping investment decisions, influencing corporate financial strategies, and contributing to overall macrofinancial stability through ongoing interactions between credit demand, pricing signals, and regulatory frameworks.

The trend in loans issued by commercial banks in the national currency shows steady and clearly measurable growth over the period from 2020 to 2024. In 2020, total lending amounted to 93,066.9 million soms, reflecting relatively cautious credit activity amid heightened macroeconomic uncertainty. By 2021, the volume had risen to 125,860.3 million soms, representing an increase of more than 35 percent and signaling a recovery in lending demand along with a gradual normalization of domestic financial flows. This upward movement continued in 2022, when loan volumes reached 157,336.7 million soms, pointing to stronger reliance on national currency financing and further consolidation of domestic credit mechanisms. Growth accelerated significantly in 2023, with lending expanding to 229,470.2 million soms, and in 2024 the total surged to 319,678.5 million soms. Compared to 2020, this represents more than a threefold increase, highlighting a period of large-scale monetary expansion within the banking sector (Kneer, C., & Raabe, A., 2023).

Changes in interest rates add an important qualitative dimension to this analysis. In 2020, the weighted average interest rate on loans in the national currency stood at 17.04 percent and declined slightly to 16.62 percent in 2021, reflecting relatively accommodative lending conditions and competitive pressures among banks. In 2022, however, the rate rose sharply to 18.66 percent, in line with increasing inflation and higher costs of financial resources. This upward trend continued in 2023, when the rate reached 19.11 percent, and climbed further to 19.79

percent in 2024, the highest level observed during the period. This pattern suggests a tightening in risk assessment and pricing strategies within the commercial banking sector (Figure 1).

Figure 1. Volumes and interest rates of loans issued by commercial banks in national currency in the Kyrgyz Republic

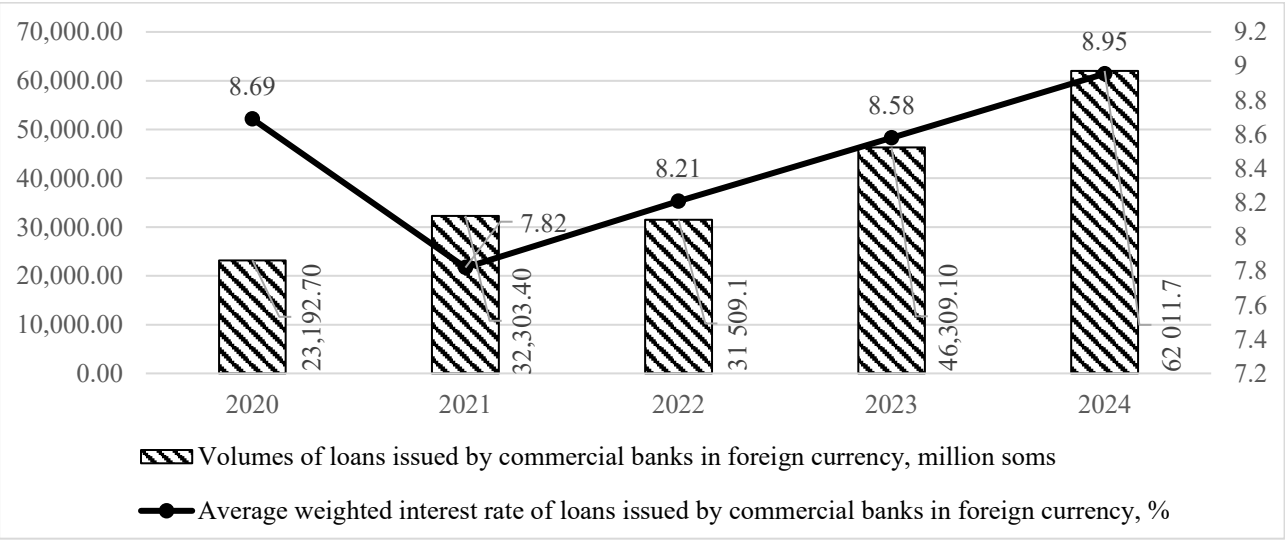


Source: Compiled by the authors based on the National Bank of the Kyrgyz Republic (Bulletin of the National Bank of the Kyrgyz Republic)

The pattern of foreign currency lending by commercial banks in the Kyrgyz Republic between 2020 and 2024 shows a clear expansion of credit activity alongside ongoing structural adjustments in the financial system. Over this period, the total volume of loans denominated in foreign currency increased from 23,192.70 million soms in 2020 to 62,011.7 million soms in 2024, nearly tripling within five years. This sharp rise points to a growing role of foreign currency instruments in the domestic lending structure and a stronger orientation toward externally linked financial flows.

At the same time, this growth was not entirely smooth. After a notable increase in 2021 to 32,303.40 million soms, lending volumes slightly declined in 2022 to 31,509.1 million soms. This temporary slowdown can be linked to heightened exchange rate volatility, geopolitical uncertainty, and more cautious risk assessment by banks. However, the trend quickly reversed, with lending rising again in 2023 to 46,309.10 million soms and reaching 62,011.7 million soms in 2024. This renewed growth likely reflects a recovery in external trade activity, stronger demand for import financing, and improved expectations regarding currency stability.

Figure 2. Volumes and interest rates of loans issued by commercial banks in foreign currency in the Kyrgyz Republic



Source: compiled by the authors based on the National Bank of the Kyrgyz Republic (Bulletin of the National Bank of the Kyrgyz Republic)

Interest rate movements over the same period were more moderate. The weighted average rate fell from 8.69 percent in 2020 to 7.82 percent in 2021, suggesting relatively favorable lending conditions and competitive pressure among banks. In 2022, the rate edged up to 8.21 percent and continued to increase gradually to 8.58 percent in 2023 and 8.95 percent in 2024. This gradual rise indicates a reassessment of currency-related risks and changing liquidity conditions in the financial system (Figure 2).

The combination of rapid growth in loan volumes and relatively stable interest rates suggests that demand-side factors played a leading role. Foreign currency lending appears to have been driven largely by corporate borrowers involved in trade-related activities, as well as by the perceived cost advantages of borrowing in foreign currency compared to loans in the national currency. At the same time, the gradual increase in interest rates toward the end of the period reflects growing sensitivity to exchange rate effects and stricter capital adequacy considerations within the banking sector

Overall, the pattern that emerges points to a continuing shift in the currency structure of the banking system, marked by deeper integration into cross-border financial flows and a changing distribution of risk. Foreign currency lending has become more important within the system, increasing both the potential for growth and the level of exposure to external shocks. In this environment, strong macroprudential oversight and carefully designed regulatory frameworks play a critical role in maintaining financial stability and supporting balanced development across the sector.

4. Research Results

Structural Indicators of Dollarization in the Lending System of the Kyrgyz Republic were calculated using the following formulas:

Total Portfolio = KGS Loans + FX Loans

FX Share = FX / Total × 100

Dollarization Ratio = FX / KGS

Interest Differential = i(KGS) − i(FX)

The proportion of foreign currency loans within the total loan portfolio shows a gradual decline, falling from 19.95 percent in 2020 to 16.25 percent in 2024. This trend reflects a gradual shift in credit allocation toward the national currency, driven by regulatory measures and evolving institutional strategies aimed at reducing currency mismatches and limiting exchange rate exposure.

Similarly, the dollarization ratio, which measures the volume of foreign currency loans relative to national currency lending, decreased from 0.25 to 0.19 over the same period. While foreign currency lending continues to grow in absolute terms, the faster expansion of som-denominated loans indicates a structural adjustment in portfolio composition.

Table 3. Structural Indicators of Dollarization in the Lending System of the Kyrgyz Republic

Year	Total Loan Portfolio (mln soms)	FX Loan Share (%)	KGS Loan Share (%)	Dollarization Ratio (FX/KGS)	Interest Rate Differential (p.p.)
2020	116 259.6	19.95	80.05	0.25	8.35
2021	158 163.7	20.42	79.58	0.26	8.80
2022	188 845.8	16.69	83.31	0.20	10.45
2023	275 779.3	16.80	83.20	0.20	10.53
2024	381 690.2	16.25	83.75	0.19	10.84

Source: calculated by the authors based on the National Bank of the Kyrgyz Republic (Bulletin of the National Bank of the Kyrgyz Republic)

Interest rate differentials between national and foreign currency loans widened from 8.35 to 10.84 percentage points, highlighting the continued incentive for borrowers to access foreign currency credit despite systemic efforts to promote national currency lending. This widening spread captures the tension between minimizing borrowing costs for clients and the heightened exchange rate risk faced by lenders.

Overall, Table 3 illustrates a banking sector undergoing gradual transformation, with national currency loans taking an increasingly prominent role in the portfolio, while foreign currency exposure remains an important systemic factor. Interest rate patterns continue to shape borrower behavior, and the structural indicators reflect a financial system that is adapting to balance the goals of growth, stability, and effective risk management.

Lending and Dollarization indicators were calculated using the following formulas: Growth Rate = (Vt − Vt−1) / Vt−1 × 100

Structural Shift = FX Share(t) − FX Share(t−1)

National currency loans demonstrate strong and consistent growth, with annual increases ranging from 25 to 45 percent, resulting in a cumulative rise of over 240 percent across five years. This rapid expansion reflects both rising domestic demand for credit and the strengthening of monetary transmission mechanisms that favor som-denominated lending.

By comparison, foreign currency loans show greater fluctuations. After a sharp increase in 2021, volumes declined in 2022, reflecting heightened macro financial uncertainty, exchange rate pressures, or revised risk assessments by banks. Lending in foreign currency picked up again in 2023 and 2024, but growth remained more moderate than that of som-denominated loans, underscoring the sensitivity of FX lending to external economic conditions and borrower risk perceptions (Table 4).

Table 4. Dynamic Indicators of Lending and Dollarization

Year	Growth of KGS Loans (%)	Growth of FX Loans (%)	Growth of Total Portfolio (%)	Structural Shift in FX Share (p.p.)
2021	35.23	39.27	36.04	+0.47
2022	25.00	−2.46	19.40	−3.73
2023	45.85	47.03	46.03	+0.11
2024	39.33	33.91	38.41	−0.55

Source: calculated by the authors based on the National Bank of the Kyrgyz Republic (Bulletin of the National Bank of the Kyrgyz Republic)

Structural changes in the share of foreign currency loans, though modest in numerical terms, reflect periodic adjustments in the credit portfolio in response to shifting market conditions. Even small annual shifts carry systemic weight, signaling either progress in de-dollarization or the continued reliance on currency substitution.

Taken together, Table 3 presents a dynamic view of a credit system balancing expansionary pressures with currency risk management. Observed patterns of growth, contraction, and portfolio adjustment demonstrate the complex interaction between interest rate incentives, borrower behavior, and institutional strategy, highlighting the ongoing challenge of aligning credit availability with financial stability goals.

The current structure of dollarization within the Kyrgyz Republic's lending system points to a multifaceted transformation of credit relations, shaped by the persistent dominance of foreign currency instruments in bank portfolios. The substantial presence of foreign currency loans reshapes the composition of credit supply and embeds exchange rate fluctuations directly into borrower balance sheets, increasing exposure to valuation changes and reinforcing asymmetries in risk between financial institutions and economic agents. This environment influences lending decisions and encourages behaviors oriented toward currency arbitrage rather than investment-driven capital allocation.

Differences in interest rates between national and foreign currency loans create distorted pricing signals in the credit market. Lower nominal costs for foreign currency borrowing drive demand for externally denominated loans, while the limited consideration of exchange rate risk reduces the accuracy of long-term debt sustainability assessments. Consequently, the lending system develops a hybrid pricing structure, where apparent affordability underlying financial fragility and heightens sensitivity to external monetary shocks (Table 5).

Dollarization also reshapes patterns of credit accessibility by concentrating on foreign currency lending among export-oriented firms and large-scale corporate borrowers. This segmentation limits financing opportunities for domestically focused sectors and small to medium enterprises, reinforcing structural imbalances in economic development. Under these conditions, the lending system functions not only as a financial intermediary but also as a mechanism of selective resource allocation, favoring borrowers with higher currency-earning capacity rather than broader developmental priorities.

The transmission of currency risk through debt servicing channels amplifies procyclical tendencies in the financial system. Periods of national currency depreciation lead to sharp increases in debt burdens, undermining borrower solvency and deteriorating asset quality on bank balance sheets. This dynamic reduces systemic resilience and increases the banking sector's vulnerability to external shocks that domestic regulatory measures alone cannot fully address.

High levels of dollarization also limit the effectiveness of monetary policy by weakening the transmission of interest rate adjustments into credit volumes and lending behavior. Domestic monetary signals lose influence as

foreign currency–dominated portfolios respond mainly to external financial conditions, narrowing the space for countercyclical intervention. In response, regulatory authorities are forced to expand prudential frameworks to limit currency exposure and encourage a gradual shift toward national currency lending.

Table 5. Impact of dollarization on the lending system in the Kyrgyz Republic

Dimension of Influence	Manifestation within the Lending System	Structural and Economic Implications
Currency composition of loans	High share of foreign currency denominated credits alongside national currency lending	Strengthening of exchange rate sensitivity of borrower balance sheets and amplification of currency mismatch risks
Interest rate formation	Lower nominal rates on foreign currency loans compared to national currency instruments	Incentivization of foreign currency borrowing and distortion of rational risk perception among economic agents
Credit accessibility	Preferential availability of foreign currency loans for export oriented and large corporate borrowers	Segmentation of the lending market and unequal access to financial resources across sectors
Risk transmission mechanisms	Direct transfer of exchange rate volatility into credit servicing capacity	Procyclical reinforcement of financial instability during periods of currency depreciation
Monetary policy effectiveness	Reduced responsiveness of credit volumes to domestic monetary signals	Weakening of interest rate transmission and limited control over credit dynamics
Banking sector stability	Accumulation of currency induced credit risk within bank portfolios	Increased vulnerability of capital adequacy and asset quality to external shocks
Investment behavior	Orientation toward short and medium term projects with foreign currency revenue streams	Constraint on long horizon domestic investment and structural diversification
Institutional adaptation	Gradual expansion of prudential regulation targeting currency exposure	Formation of regulatory resilience and endogenous de dollarization incentives

Source: developed by the authors

Overall, the impact of dollarization on the Kyrgyz Republic's lending system creates a structurally complex environment characterized by constrained monetary autonomy, uneven access to credit, and heightened systemic sensitivity to exchange rate fluctuations. Long-term sustainability under these conditions depends on institutional capacity to build confidence in the national currency, recalibrate risk perception, and foster a lending architecture oriented toward domestic economic growth rather than external nominal stability.

A significant surge in lending occurred in 2023, with loan volumes reaching 229,470.2 million soms, followed by further expansion to 319,678.5 million soms in 2024, reflecting large-scale monetization of economic activity and intensified capital circulation. Interest rate trends complement this volume growth, signaling qualitative changes in credit pricing logic. The weighted average interest rate fell from 17.04 percent in 2020 to 16.62 percent in 2021, reflecting accommodative lending conditions and competitive pressure among banks. It then rose to 18.66 percent in 2022, 19.11 percent in 2023, and 19.79 percent in 2024, reflecting heightened risk sensitivity, inflation pass-through, and adjustments in profitability benchmarks.

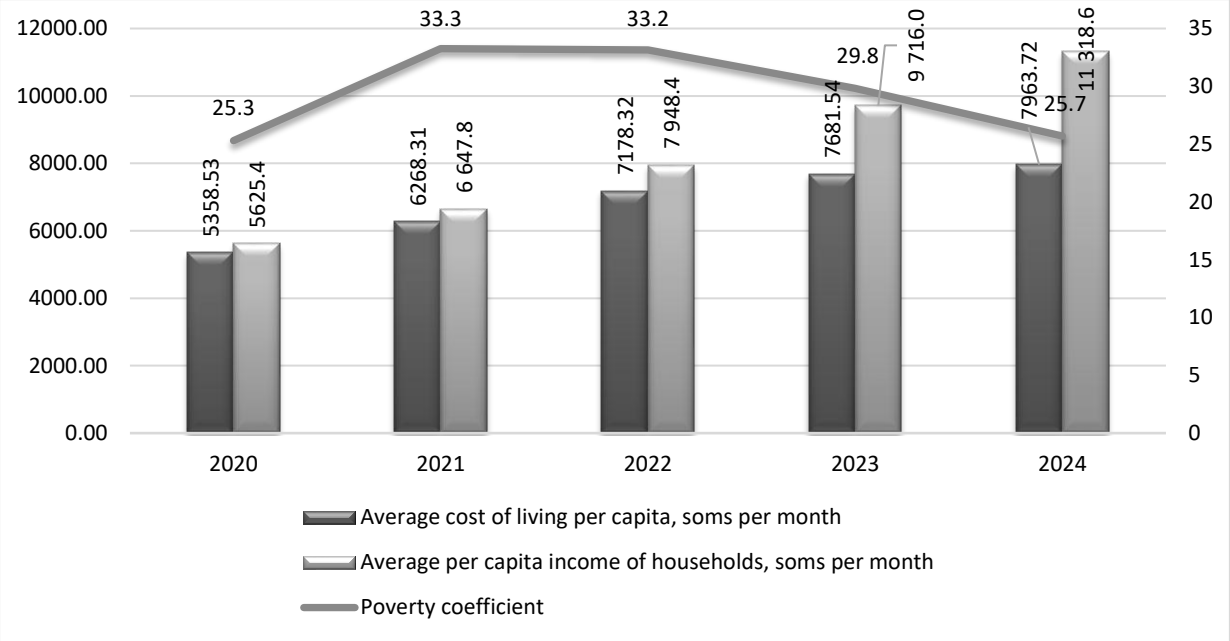
The simultaneous expansion of loan volumes from 93,066.9 million soms to 319,678.5 million soms alongside rising interest rates from 17.04 percent to 19.79 percent creates a complex credit environment in which demand-driven growth coexists with increasing borrowing costs. This environment generates differentiated access to financial resources and shapes long-term trajectories of investment activity, balance sheet management, and systemic financial stability.

The subsistence minimum, which reflects the cost of the basic consumer basket, has steadily increased from 5,358.5 soms in 2020 to 7,963.7 soms in 2024. The absolute increase over the entire period was 48.6%. However, the growth rate has consistently decreased: from 17.0% in 2021 to 14.5% in 2022, 7.0% in 2023, and only 3.7% in 2024. This trend indicates a gradual stabilization of consumer prices and a weakening of inflation expectations following the peak in the cost of living in 2021–2022, consistent with the National Bank's monetary policy measures and the global trend of slowing inflation (Figure 3).

Per capita household income is demonstrating a significantly more dynamic trajectory. Over the same period, they increased from 5,625.4 soms to 11,318.6 soms, more than doubling (an increase of 101.2%). The average annual income growth rate was approximately 19%, with the most significant acceleration observed in 2022–2023 (22.2% and 19.6%, respectively). It is important to note that income growth rates consistently exceeded the subsistence minimum growth rate, particularly in 2022–2024. This led to a steady widening of the gap between

income and the subsistence minimum: while in 2020 the excess was 267 soms (4.9% of the subsistence minimum), in 2024 it reached 3,355 soms (42.1%).

Figure 3. Indicators of the standard of living of the population of the Kyrgyz Republic



Source: compiled by the authors based on the National Statistical Committee of the Kyrgyz Republic

Such a significant excess indicates an increase in the real purchasing power of the average household, which creates objective preconditions for reducing poverty. The poverty rate, calculated as the share of the population with incomes below the subsistence level, has undergone pronounced fluctuations. In 2020, it stood at 25.3%. In 2021, there was a sharp jump to 33.3%, the highest level for the period under review. In 2022, the figure remained virtually unchanged (33.2%). However, starting in 2023, a steady decline has been observed: to 29.8% in 2023 and to 25.7% in 2024, returning to the 2020 level.

5. Discussion

The interplay of cross-border capital flows, structural misalignments in the international monetary system, and domestic banking practices intensifies the consequences of currency imbalances. Fluctuations in exchange rates, transmitted through foreign-denominated loans and global financial linkages, affect household consumption stability and investment decisions, especially in contexts of high external dependence (Eichengreen, B., & Sussman, N., 2024; Ju, J., 2025; Pantelopoulos, G., 2025; Shen, W., 2025). Analytical studies on fiscal operations and sovereign monetary authority highlight that coordinated regulatory interventions, coupled with strategic de-dollarization, are essential for bolstering resilience in both financial and social spheres (Shigehara, K., 2024; Zein, S., Clemente-Almendros, J., & Boldeanu, F., 2024; Aguila, N., Haufe, P., & Wullweber, J., 2024; Burke, J. J. A., 2024).

In this context, a gradual shift toward national currency lending, reinforced prudential oversight, and the integration of innovative banking technologies emerge as key mechanisms to stabilize credit conditions while promoting social equity. Such measures can reduce the vulnerability of households and enterprises to exchange rate shocks, alleviate inequalities caused by uneven access to credit, and improve overall quality of life through more predictable financial conditions (Avgouleas, E., & Seretakis, A., 2023; Canale, R. R., & Liotti, G., 2022; Patro, K. B., & Rao, B. M., 2024; Rodrigues, P. M. M., Sibbertsen, P., & Voges, M., 2024). Collectively, the combination of institutional innovation, macro-financial prudence, and technological integration forms a comprehensive strategy to address the complex challenges posed by currency imbalances within the lending system.

Dollarization of loans can be seen as a hedging mechanism for the banking system in conditions of high inflation (Zhao, J., Kaya, E., Ali, K. *et al.* 2025).

Conclusions

One factor that could undermine the progress made and trigger a new round of social tension is currency imbalances in the lending system. A significant portion of loans, particularly in the construction and consumer sectors, are denominated in foreign currencies, which, given the high volatility of the exchange rate, creates a

burden of unforeseen expenses for borrowers. The growth of the real debt burden in national terms reduces the purchasing power of the population, limits access to basic goods, and increases income inequality, ultimately undermining social stability.

The regulatory framework of the lending system functions as a complex mechanism shaping both economic stability and social well-being. Interventions aimed at maintaining stability within credit institutions create a predictable financial environment, protecting household resources from systemic disruptions. Through the implementation of liquidity management protocols, monitoring of capital adequacy, and calibrated adjustments to interest rates, regulatory structures reduce exposure to institutional risks and ensure continued access to financial instruments, thereby reinforcing the economic security of the population.

At the same time, expanding financial accessibility serves as a strategic enabler, encompassing microcredit programs, mortgage support, and assistance for entrepreneurial activities, particularly in the small and medium enterprise sector. These initiatives enhance household purchasing power, strengthen individual economic agency, and stimulate internal growth potential, leading to measurable improvements in the population's ability to participate in socio-economic activities (Table 6).

Table 6. Strategic directions for regulating the credit system to improve the quality of life of the population

Strategic Direction of Lending System Regulation	Mechanisms and Measures	Impact on Quality of Life of the Population
Financial Stability of Credit Institutions	Liquidity control, capital adequacy supervision, interest rate regulation	Reduces risk of bank failures, ensures predictable access to financial resources, protects household wealth
Expansion of Financial Accessibility	Microcredit programs, consumer loans, mortgages, support for SMEs	Increases purchasing power, supports entrepreneurship, enhances economic independence
Adoption of Technological Innovations	Digital banking platforms, online lending, credit scoring systems	Reduces transaction costs, accelerates access to loans, improves financial inclusion and economic mobility
Socially-Oriented Credit Policy	Interest rate subsidies, state guarantees, long-term loans for education, healthcare, housing	Strengthens social protection, enables investment in human capital, improves living standards
Legal and Consumer Protection	Transparent loan terms, information on risks, measures against predatory lending	Builds trust in financial institutions, prevents over-indebtedness, supports long-term financial security

Source: developed by the authors

The integration of technological innovations into lending practices serves as both a procedural improvement and a transformative force. Digital banking platforms, algorithm-driven credit assessments, and online transaction systems reduce operational inefficiencies, accelerate the mobilization of financial resources, and connect individuals more fully to modern financial networks. This creates a dynamic interface between households and markets, enhancing mobility, responsiveness, and access to a broader range of economic opportunities.

Socially focused credit instruments further link the regulatory framework to human capital development and welfare enhancement. Mechanisms such as interest rate reductions, government-backed loan guarantees, and targeted long-term financing for sectors like education, housing, and healthcare act as structural channels to alleviate socio-economic vulnerabilities and strengthen intergenerational equity.

Legal and consumer protection measures form a foundational layer of trust, ensuring transparency in contractual obligations, proactive disclosure of risks, and safeguards against exploitative practices. By limiting over-indebtedness and promoting informed financial decision-making, these measures support a stable and resilient connection between lending systems and individuals, fostering an environment that sustains improvements in quality of life.

Overall, the convergence of institutional stability, expanded access, technological integration, social responsiveness, and legal oversight creates a comprehensive framework through which the lending system actively shapes the socio-economic environment, driving measurable gains in financial security, social welfare, and the broader well-being of the population.

Declarations

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement:

Nelli I. Akylbekova: Conceptualization, Investigation, Methodology, Project administration, Formal analysis, Supervision, Data curation, Funding acquisition;
Elmira D. Kuramaeva: Conceptualization, Investigation, Methodology, Project administration, Formal analysis, Writing – original draft, Supervision, Data curation, Validation, Visualization, Funding acquisition;
Zhyldyz B. Myrzakhmatova: Formal analysis, Writing – original draft, Supervision, Data curation, Software, Validation, Writing – review and editing.
Maria A. Dzhenalieva: Project administration, Formal analysis, Supervision, Data curation, Validation.
Armais Grigoryan: Software, Formal analysis, Writing – original draft, Supervision, Data curation, Validation, Visualization.
Seitek S. Baiguttiev: Analysis of living standards of the population of the Kyrgyz Republic.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of use of generative AI and AI-assisted technologies: The authors declare that they have not used generative AI or AI-assisted technologies in the writing process before submission, but only to improve the language and readability of their paper and with the appropriate disclosure.

References

Aguila, N., Haufe, P., & Wullweber, J. (2025). The ecor as global special purpose money: Towards a green international monetary system to finance sustainable and just transformation. *Sustainability Science, 20*, 1245–1257. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11625-024-01484-8

Akylbekova, N. I., Duishenalieva, Z. T., Myrzakhmatova, Z. B., Kuramaeva, E. D., & Sultanalieva, A. D. (2025). Payment system as a factor in the development of the banking sector and improving the investment climate of the national economy in the context of dollarization. In *Management of Digital Technologies in the Innovative Economy* (pp. 35–39). Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-83331-1_7

Akylbekova, N. I., Duishenalieva, Z. T., Kuramaeva, E. D., Myrzakhmatova, Z. B., & Ashimbayev, T. A. (2024). Green banking as an innovative benchmark for the development of the banking system under the conditions of global transformations. In *Development of International Entrepreneurship Based on Corporate Accounting and Reporting According to IFRS* (pp. 23–30). Emerald Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1108/S1877-63612024000033B004

Avgouleas, E., & Seretakis, A. (2023). How should crypto lending be regulated under EU law? *European Business Organization Law Review, 24*, 421–438. https://doi.org/10.1007/s40804-023-00293-3

Bénétrix, A., Demirölmez, B., & Schmitz, M. (2024). The shock absorbing role of cross-border investments: Net positions versus currency composition. *Open Economies Review, 35*, 363–394. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11079-023-09728-3

Bhardwaj, M., Prakash, N., & Malhotra, R. K. (2025). Information utilized in the multimodal method for assessing financial risk and fraud detection in the context of digital currency. In *Generative AI in FinTech: Revolutionizing Finance Through Intelligent Algorithms*.

Burke, J. J. A. (2024). De-dollarization. *Academicus International Scientific Journal, 15*(30), 98–111. https://doi.org/10.7336/academicus.2024.30.07

Canale, R. R., & Liotti, G. (2022). Target2 imbalances and poverty in the Eurozone. *Journal of Evolutionary Economics, 32*(5), 1395–1417. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00191-022-00797-0

Danquah, D. A., & Adu, K. O. (2025). Effects of lending rates and financial development on loan portfolio in Sub-Saharan Africa. *Future Business Journal, 11*. https://doi.org/10.1186/s43093-025-00653-0

Eichengreen, B., & Sussman, N. (2024). The international monetary system in the very long run. In *Handbook of Cliometrics* (3rd ed., Vol. 2, pp. 1749–1783). Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-35583-7_117

Ju, J. (2025). Fundamental misalignment in the international monetary system. In *US–China Great Power Competition and the New World Order* (pp. 109–125). Springer. https://link.springer.com/book/10.1007/978-981-95-3762-4

Kamenova, M., Zhanteleuova, G., Maidankyzy, B., Lesbayeva, G., Amirova, M., & Shulenbayeva, F. (2023). Social investing as tool to improve the quality of life: Implications for the sustainable development and environmental vulnerability. *Journal of Environmental Management and Tourism, 14*(3), 842–855. https://doi.org/10.14505/jemt.14.3(67).22

Kiss, Z. L. (2024). Fate denominated in foreign currency: Impacts of foreign currency loans on the systems of social welfare and social inequalities in Europe. In *The Palgrave Handbook of Global Social Problems*. Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-68127-2_169-1

Kneer, C., & Raabe, A. (2019). *Tracking foreign capital: The effect of capital inflows on bank lending in the UK* (Staff Working Paper No. 804). Bank of England. https://www.bankofengland.co.uk/working-paper/2019/tracking-foreign-capital-the-effect-of-capital-inflows-on-bank-lending-in-the-uk

Kozhoshev, A. O., Kulueva, C. R., Saiakbaeva, A. A., Nuralieva, C. A., & Akylbekova, N. I. (2022). Issues of the development of digital entrepreneurship in the regions of Kyrgyzstan. In A. V. Bogoviz & E. G. Popkova (Eds.), *Digital Technologies and Institutions for Sustainable Development* (pp. 369–377). Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-04289-8_25

Krylova, L. V., Mudretsov, A. F., & Prudnikova, A. A. (2024). Significance of international reserves in the global anti-crisis financing system. *Studies on Russian Economic Development, 35*(3), 423–429. https://doi.org/10.1134/S1075700724030080

Libman, E., Colodenco, M., Wiedenbrüg, A., van't Klooster, J., Murawski, S., Tordoir, S., & Waibel, M. (2025). Should the IMF charge 8 percent a year? The evolution of the Fund's lending rate policy and a proposal for reform. *Development, 67*, 341–347. https://doi.org/10.1057/s41301-025-00425-x

Milesi-Ferretti, G. M. (2024). Many creditors, one large debtor: Understanding the buildup of global stock imbalances after the global financial crisis. *IMF Economic Review, 72*(2), 509–553.

National Bank of the Kyrgyz Republic. (n.d.). *Bulletin of the National Bank of the Kyrgyz Republic*. Retrieved February 10, 2026, from https://www.nbkr.kg/index1.jsp?item=137&lang=RUS

National Statistical Committee of the Kyrgyz Republic. (n.d.). *Standard of living of the population*. Retrieved August 10, 2026, from https://stat.gov.kg/ru/statistics/uroven-zhizni-naseleniya/

Pantelopoulos, G. (2025). The international monetary system: Part 1. In *Between Payments and Credit: An Introduction to the IOU Economy* (pp. 157–175). Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-96-5384-3_9

Patro, K. B., & Rao, B. M. (2024). An overview of currency and banking crises models: A comprehensive literature review. In *Financial Markets, Climate Risk and Renewables* (pp. 205–220). Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-97-6687-1_8

Rodrigues, P. M. M., Sibbertsen, P., & Voges, M. (2024). The stability of government bond markets' equilibrium and the interdependence of lending rates. *Empirical Economics, 67*, 2503–2538. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00181-024-02623-x

Shen, W. (2025). The future of financial integration in Asia: Renminbi's internationalisation and China's institutional build-up efforts. *East Asia, 42*, 309–342. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12140-025-09449-z

Shigehara, K. (2024). Discipline in reserve currency countries: The United Kingdom and the United States. In *The Bank of Japan, the OECD, and Beyond: Reflections from a Lifetime's Work* (pp. 55–69). Springer. https://link.springer.com/book/10.1007/978-981-97-5307-9

Valdecantos, S., Orzi, R., Porcherot, R., & Camargo, F. J. (2025). Is blockchain a game-changer for social currency systems? Some reflections in light of the experience of Moneda PAR in Argentina. *Sustainability Science, 20*(4), 1195–1209. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11625-024-01522-5

Wray, L. R. (2015). Fiscal operations in a nation that issues its own currency. In *Modern Money Theory: A Primer on Macroeconomics for Sovereign Monetary Systems* (pp. 103–136). Palgrave Macmillan. https://doi.org/10.1057/9781137539922_5

Zein, S. A., Clemente-Almendros, J. A., & Boldeanu, F. T. (2025). Understanding de-dollarization among BRICS nations: Systematic review of the factors and fallout. *Revista de Administração Contemporânea, 29*(2), e240197. https://doi.org/10.1590/1982-7849rac2025240197.en

Zhang, B., Han, X., Yang, J., Akylbekova, N., Ilyasovich, B. B., & Ibraimova, S. (2025). Research on the correlation between information technology applications driven by digital transformation and enterprise business process optimization and management model innovation. *Edelweiss Applied Science and Technology, 9*(8), 1413–1437. https://doi.org/10.55214/2576-8484.v9i8.9640

Zhao, J., Kaya, E., Ali, K., Magazzino, C., & Barut, A. (2025). The asymmetric effect of foreign ownership and concentration on financial dollarization: The case of the Turkish economy. *Journal of the Knowledge Economy, 16*, 12504–12540. https://doi.org/10.1007/s13132-024-02326-9

Enhancing Economic Performance in Maritime Transportation via Strategic Partnerships: Empirical Insights from SEM-DEA Hybrid Modelling in an Emerging Market



Han Khanh Nguyen

Faculty of Logistics, Thu Dau Mot University, Vietnam
khanhnh@tdmu.edu.vn

Citation: Nguyen, H. K. (2026). Enhancing economic performance in maritime transportation via strategic partnerships: Empirical insights from SEM-DEA hybrid modelling in an emerging market. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 811–824. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).13

Article info: Received 21 April 2026; Received in revised form 30 May 2026; Accepted 29 July 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: This study investigates the determinants of supply chain efficiency in maritime transportation enterprises confronting persistent volatility in marine fuel prices and identifies optimal strategic alliance partners. Drawing on strategic alliance theory and supply chain management principles, it develops a relational network model that positions strategic alliance intensity as the central moderator among digital transformation capability, supply chain integration, supply chain resilience and risk management capability, green logistics and environmental compliance, and operational and asset management capability, all converging on supply chain efficiency. Structural equation modelling of survey data reveals that operational and asset management capability exerts the sole substantive direct positive effect on supply chain efficiency (β = 0.47), with the remaining antecedents influencing the outcome primarily through mediated pathways. Input-oriented super slack-based measure data envelopment analysis under variable returns to scale, applied to 2025 audited financial statements, constructs virtual composite decision-making units and identifies the alliance between the Hanoi-based container specialist (DMU10) and the Da Nang-based bulk operator (DMU8) configuration yielding maximal efficiency gains. Theoretically, the research clarifies mediated relational pathways in capital-intensive logistics. Practically, it provides executives and policymakers with a replicable toolkit for partner selection that may help mitigate fuel-price exposure, support decarbonization, and strengthen resilience.

Keywords: digital transformation; strategic alliance; green logistics; maritime transportation; maritime logistics.

JEL Classification: L91; L25; L14; C61; Q56.

Introduction

The maritime transportation industry, which underpins more than 80 percent of global merchandise trade by volume and facilitates the seamless movement of approximately 12.7 billion tons of cargo annually, faces an existential operational crisis driven by persistent volatility in marine bunker fuel prices. This study advances urgent, evidence-based strategic solutions for maritime shipping enterprises confronting escalating fuel costs, with a particular focus on container and bulk carriers operating under conditions of geopolitical instability and regulatory stringency. By integrating strategic alliance theory with advanced supply chain management principles, the research delineates a rigorous framework for alliance selection that enhances supply chain efficiency while delivering measurable resilience against energy-price shocks. The investigation is organized around three interconnected pillars: the

contemporary dynamics of marine fuel price escalation, the profound macroeconomic repercussions of diminished shipping efficiency, and the imperative for systematic computation of optimal strategic alliances to safeguard corporate viability and broader societal welfare.

First, marine fuel prices have exhibited extreme volatility and recurrent upward spikes throughout the mid-2020s, transforming bunker procurement from a manageable operating expense into a dominant determinant of voyage economics. Bunker fuel, primarily very low sulfur fuel oil (VLSFO), high sulfur fuel oil (HSFO) for scrubber-equipped vessels, and marine gas oil (MGO), typically constitutes 40 to 60% of total voyage costs for conventional vessels, a proportion that surges to over 85% during acute price spikes in dry-bulk trades. As of March 2026, geopolitical tensions in the Middle East, particularly disruptions in the Strait of Hormuz (a conduit for nearly 20% of global oil flows), have triggered sharp escalations: the 380 HSFO index rose by USD 9.55 to USD 790.51 per metric ton, VLSFO advanced by USD 15.64 to USD 949.88 per metric ton, and MGO LS recorded a USD 28.21 increase to an all-time high of USD 1,609.79 per metric ton, surpassing previous records in the MABUX series dating to 2001. These movements represent cumulative weekly gains of 30–35% in key bunkering hubs such as Singapore and Rotterdam, compounding earlier rerouting-induced fuel burn from Red Sea disruptions in 2023–2024 that already elevated global ton-miles by an estimated 17% in 2024. Although average VLSFO prices moderated to USD 535 per metric ton across 2025 (a 14.4 % decline from 2024 levels), the resurgence in 2026 underscores the structural fragility of supply chains dependent on Middle Eastern crude derivatives, exacerbated by International Maritime Organization (IMO) 2020 sulfur cap regulations and the impending Net-Zero Framework deliberations. For the container shipping segment alone, sustained price elevation at current levels could impose an additional industry-wide bunker bill of USD 29.5–34.5 billion annually, according to Sea-Intelligence modelling calibrated against Maersk's 2025 expenditure of USD 6.3 billion. Such cost inflation directly inflates the cost of goods sold, compresses earnings before interest and taxes, and compels emergency fuel surcharges that propagate inflationary pressures downstream. Traditional cost-mitigation tactics (slow steaming, route optimization, or scrubber retrofits) have proven insufficient amid multidirectional price swings and supply shortages, necessitating collaborative mechanisms that transcend firm-level interventions.

Second, the operational and financial efficiency of maritime transportation enterprises exerts outsized leverage on national economies and the architecture of global commerce. Seaborne trade not only accounts for over 80 percent of international merchandise volume but also generates multiplier effects that permeate manufacturing, retail, energy security, and food supply chains across continents. In 2024, maritime volumes expanded by 2.2% to 12.72 billion tons, yet growth decelerated sharply to a projected 0.5% in 2025 amid rerouting penalties and capacity constraints, while global trade value approached a record USD 35 trillion. For export-dependent economies (particularly in Asia-Pacific and emerging markets) elevated freight rates stemming from fuel volatility erode trade competitiveness, inflate consumer prices, and constrain gross domestic product growth. A 1% increase in shipping costs can translate into measurable reductions in export volumes and household purchasing power, disproportionately affecting least-developed countries and small-island developing states already burdened by higher insurance premiums and longer transit times. At the firm level, pre-alliance benchmarking reveals that fuel-driven inflation in administrative and voyage expenses erodes profit-after-tax margins, with major liner operators reporting compressed returns on assets despite record container throughput in 2025. This inefficiency cascades systemically: higher freight rates feed into global value chains, amplifying production costs in downstream industries and contributing to broader macroeconomic instability. Empirical studies on container alliances (such as the 2M, Ocean Alliance, and THE Alliance configurations operational since 2017) demonstrate that uncoordinated responses exacerbate volatility in freight rates when demand shocks predominate, whereas coordinated capacity deployment can stabilize supply-side fluctuations. The present research extends this literature by quantifying how isolated operational inefficiencies (manifest in suboptimal asset utilization, fragmented digital integration, and inadequate risk management) amplify exogenous fuel shocks, thereby threatening the resilience of the very logistics backbone that sustains 90 percent of global trade by volume in certain estimates.

Third, the convergence of these pressures underscores the urgent necessity to identify, evaluate, and implement the most efficacious strategic alliances through systematic, quantitative analysis. Conventional independent strategies have reached diminishing returns against persistent energy-cost volatility, regulatory mandates for decarbonization, and the competitive imperatives of mega-vessel deployment. This study therefore advances a comprehensive relational network model that positions strategic alliance intensity as the central moderator among five complementary capabilities (digital transformation capability, supply chain integration, supply chain resilience and risk management capability, green logistics and environmental compliance, and operational and asset management capability) all converging upon supply chain efficiency as the pivotal performance outcome. These constructs are conceptualized as interdependent nodes within a directed graph, wherein bidirectional

linkages capture synergistic amplification: for example, elevated alliance intensity facilitates shared digital platforms for real-time fuel optimization and joint green logistics initiatives that simultaneously reduce emissions compliance costs and enhance resilience to price shocks. The analytical procedure employs a three-stage protocol. Initially, antecedent factors are delineated and validated against domain-specific maritime literature. Subsequently, pre-alliance business efficiency is benchmarked via input-output analysis of decision-making units derived from corporate financial statements, utilizing total assets, cost of goods sold, and administrative expenses as inputs, sales revenue as throughput, and profit after tax as the terminal output metric. Finally, post-alliance scenarios are simulated through composite decision-making units (focal firm plus prospective partners) to isolate the configuration yielding maximal efficiency gains, followed by interpretive discussion of underlying mechanisms such as economies of scale in bunker procurement, coordinated asset redeployment, and risk-pooling protocols.

This methodological architecture not only addresses immediate fuel-price imperatives but also generates scalable societal dividends: stabilized freight rates that dampen inflationary transmission, accelerated adoption of low-carbon technologies via shared compliance investments, and fortified global supply chain resilience against future exogenous shocks. Theoretically, the work enriches strategic management and logistics scholarship by embedding alliance intensity within a maritime-specific nomological network, thereby bridging gaps in prior research that has largely examined container alliances through qualitative or aggregate lenses without granular pre-post efficiency decomposition. Practically, it furnishes shipping executives and policymakers with a replicable diagnostic and prescriptive toolkit (grounded in data envelopment principles) for alliance selection that prioritizes measurable improvements in supply chain efficiency while aligning with IMO decarbonization trajectories and geopolitical realities. In an era when maritime logistics constitutes the circulatory system of the world economy, the timely deployment of optimally calibrated strategic alliances emerges not as a competitive luxury but as an existential imperative for corporate survival, national competitiveness, and sustainable global prosperity.

1. Literature Review

The maritime transportation sector, responsible for over 80 % of global merchandise trade by volume and approximately 12.7 billion tons of cargo annually, continues to confront acute operational challenges stemming from sustained volatility in marine bunker fuel prices. Geopolitical disruptions, regulatory mandates under the International Maritime Organization, and supply-chain rerouting have transformed fuel procurement into the dominant driver of voyage economics. In response, a growing body of research published between 2021 and 2026 has examined the determinants of supply chain efficiency in sea freight operations, with particular attention to operational and asset management capability, digital transformation capability, supply chain integration, supply chain resilience and risk management capability, green logistics and environmental compliance, and strategic alliance intensity.

Recent empirical work underscores the primacy of operational and asset management capability. Studies employing data envelopment analysis frameworks have consistently demonstrated that fleet modernization, real-time scheduling, container repositioning, and elevated asset utilization rates remain the strongest predictors of cost minimization and service reliability in capital-intensive networks (Fan *et al.* 2022; Rafał Haffer, 2018). Complementary investigations have highlighted the enabling roles of digital transformation capability, showing how Industry 4.0 technologies improve visibility and decision speed (Raza *et al.* 2023; Mollaoglu *et al.* 2026; Bóna *et al.* 2026). Parallel streams document the contributions of supply chain integration in reducing coordination frictions, supply chain resilience and risk management capability in buffering exogenous shocks, and green logistics and environmental compliance in aligning regulatory demands with long-term competitiveness (Xu *et al.* 2026; Engelaitis *et al.* 2026; Šateikiene *et al.* 2026).

Strategic alliance research has gained momentum as a unifying lens. Ghorbani et al. (2022) provided a comprehensive review of container shipping alliances, emphasizing economies of scale in vessel deployment and risk pooling, yet noted persistent instability in partnership outcomes. Loon et al. (2023) applied partial least squares structural equation modelling to Malaysian ocean carriers and found that governance trust partially mediates the relationship between alliance antecedents and supply chain performance. Akam et al. (2024) similarly confirmed positive correlations between collaborative partnerships and logistics efficiency in container operations. More recent analyses of the 2025 alliance reshuffling (Ocean Alliance extension, Gemini Cooperation formation) further illustrate how vessel-sharing arrangements influence freight rates and service coverage (Zi *et al.* 2026; Chen *et al.* 2025; Lin Li, 2026).

Despite these advances, important gaps persist. Most studies remain either qualitative, aggregate in scope, or focused on single constructs, offering limited insight into firm-level efficiency dynamics under variable returns to scale. Few investigations embed strategic alliance intensity as a central moderator within a relational network model

that simultaneously links the five complementary capabilities to supply chain efficiency. Moreover, quantitative assessments capable of benchmarking pre-alliance performance against simulated post-alliance composite decision-making units (particularly through advanced super slack-based measure data envelopment analysis grounded in audited financial statements) are scarce, especially within emerging-market contexts such as Vietnam's north–central coastal corridor.

This study addresses these voids by integrating strategic alliance theory with supply chain management principles in a maritime-specific nomological network. Theoretically, it clarifies potential mediated pathways in energy-intensive logistics. Practically, it equips shipping executives and policymakers with a replicable diagnostic toolkit for partner selection that mitigates fuel-price shocks, accelerates decarbonization, and fortifies the resilience of global trade arteries. In an era of structural supply-chain fragility, such an integrated, evidence-based framework constitutes both a scholarly contribution and an operational imperative.

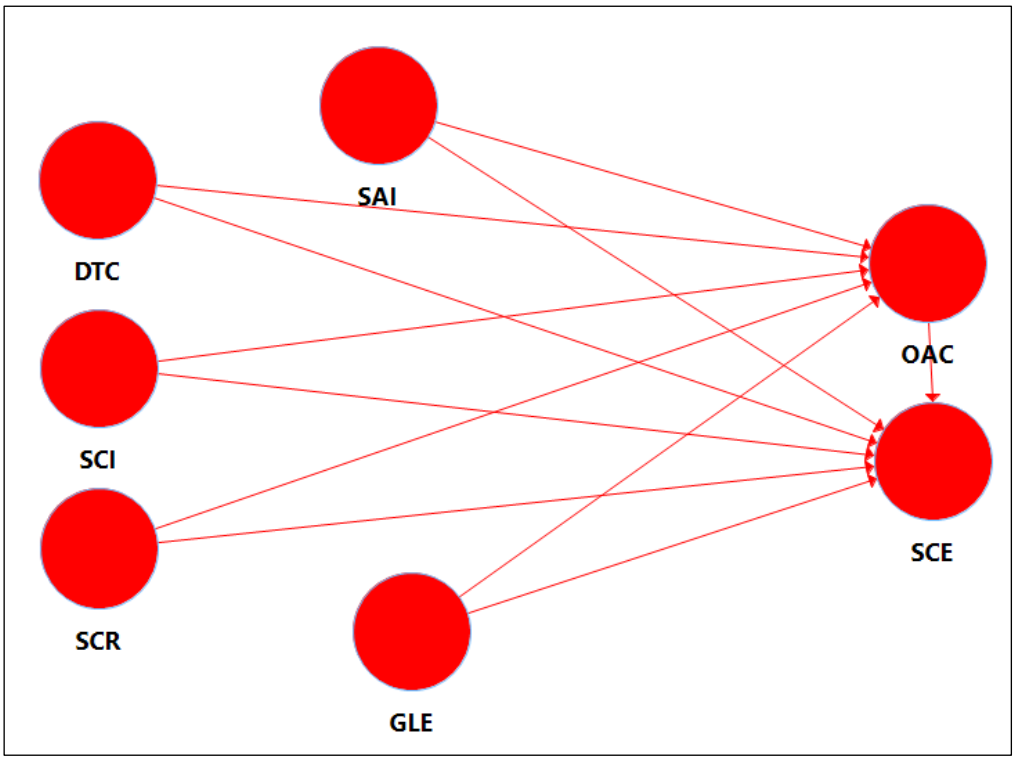
2. Materials and Methods

The research process in this study is structured into three sequential steps, grounded in an integrated conceptual framework that links strategic alliance intensity, digital transformation capability, supply chain integration, supply chain resilience and risk management capability, green logistics and environmental compliance, and operational and asset management capability to supply chain efficiency. This approach addresses the urgent need for maritime transportation companies to counter rising fuel prices through evidence-based alliance strategies, offering both theoretical advancement in logistics and practical solutions for cost containment and resilience.

Step 1: Identification of Factors Influencing Supply Chain Efficiency

This phase systematically identifies and models the six antecedent constructs as interconnected determinants of supply chain efficiency in maritime transport operations. Drawing on the relational network framework, the study examines their synergistic effects, particularly how strategic alliance intensity moderates digital capabilities, resilience mechanisms, and green compliance under fuel price volatility (in the Figure 1). A synthesis of maritime logistics literature validates their relevance, highlighting vulnerabilities in asset utilization and environmental adherence. This step fills a theoretical gap by contextualizing these factors within energy-intensive shipping environments and provides practitioners with a diagnostic tool for prioritizing alliance-driven improvements.

Figure 1. Factors Influencing Supply Chain Efficiency



Source: by the author.

Step 2: Evaluation and Analysis of Pre-Alliance Business Efficiency

Using financial metrics from corporate reports, this step establishes a baseline through input-output analysis of decision-making units representing individual maritime firms (in the Table 1). Inputs include total assets, cost of goods sold, and administrative expenses; sales revenue serves as throughput, with profit after tax as the key output (currency unit: USD 1,000).

Table 1. Data 2021-2025

DMUs	I1	I2	I3	O1	O1	Year
DMU1	105,188.59	37,181.70	4,058.97	54,528.05	18,801.46	2021
DMU2	42,466.02	20,256.56	804.14	31,284.70	7,811.60	2021
DMU3	125,100.52	49,396.90	3,139.96	72,487.08	15,852.96	2021
DMU4	410,913.27	79,073.33	11,296.19	122,764.69	27,608.65	2021
DMU5	208,232.82	30,978.36	7,198.93	52,536.86	34,041.74	2021
DMU6	219,567.30	223,434.81	6,126.75	244,380.62	23,779.44	2021
DMU7	233,697.11	55,829.98	7,007.47	87,497.61	26,689.64	2021
DMU8	68,351.52	26,689.64	3,522.88	41,317.25	9,151.83	2021
DMU9	123,798.58	47,520.58	3,254.83	74,899.48	2,1098.99	2021
DMU10	1,005,322.61	369,098.22	39,440.93	508,137.09	122,113.73	2021
DMU1	102,584.72	64,445.72	4,097.26	92,705.34	18,686.58	2022
DMU2	47,788.63	17,231.48	1,072.18	31,322.99	10,492.05	2022
DMU3	167,221.90	51,656.14	4,058.97	76,890.68	15,087.11	2022
DMU4	498,985.26	83,476.93	20,065.10	149,262.88	44,457.21	2022
DMU5	206,662.84	28,221.33	8,692.32	42,619.18	7,811.60	2022
DMU6	213,325.67	118,667.43	6,662.84	139,728.13	26,153.55	2022
DMU7	253,340.99	57,629.71	8,271.11	89,986.60	27,761.82	2022
DMU8	78,881.87	28,144.74	5,169.44	45,835.73	10,415.47	2022
DMU9	193,375.45	68,313.23	43,65.31	122,764.69	39,862.15	2022
DMU10	1,031,552.75	396,974.92	50,813.71	549,262.88	97,185.53	2022
DMU1	104,001.53	115,106.26	2,910.20	122,113.73	5,973.58	2023
DMU2	48,439.59	20,256.56	1,378.52	34,309.78	10,415.47	2023
DMU3	198,774.65	58,472.14	5,092.86	83,515.22	7,620.14	2023
DMU4	518,705.72	79,188.21	21,137.28	147,271.68	97,032.36	2023
DMU5	205,514.07	23,817.73	2,488.99	36,109.52	11,411.07	2023
DMU6	306,299.06	75,818.50	7,198.93	91,518.28	7,543.56	2023
DMU7	2,710,702.66	53,647.33	8,309.40	82,596.21	28,565.96	2023
DMU8	84,357.65	29,867.89	5,054.57	47,329.12	10,568.64	2023
DMU9	205,207.74	766,60.92	4,824.81	100,057.44	13,708.60	2023
DMU10	1,054,413.17	398,698.07	40,053.61	490,943.90	65,173.27	2023
DMU1	110,740.95	208,654.03	3,752.63	213,555.43	12,866.17	2024
DMU2	45,682.56	24,775.03	1,187.06	41,891.63	13,057.63	2024
DMU3	298,525.75	74,478.27	7,007.47	106,758.57	16,657.09	2024
DMU4	689,182.46	103,273.98	22,018.00	185,027.76	73,674.13	2024
DMU5	220,448.02	29,906.18	8,998.66	42,351.14	6,624.55	2024
DMU6	321,577.64	107,409.53	9,458.17	127,359.75	6,509.67	2024
DMU7	325,253.69	61,497.22	9,726.21	99,406.47	37,373.16	2024
DMU8	94,237.03	35,841.47	5,514.07	55,638.52	11,564.24	2024
DMU9	279,149.91	104,384.45	8,079.65	152,900.63	30,672.03	2024
DMU10	1,165,039.25	541,757.61	51,464.68	649,818.11	100,708.41	2024
DMU1	149,645.80	111,545.09	3,139.96	118,897.19	11,679.11	2025
DMU2	53,532.45	21,098.99	1,033.89	44,189.16	19,031.21	2025
DMU3	496,381.39	79,073.33	8,309.40	122,764.69	20,141.68	2025
DMU4	757,304.23	123,683.71	23,166.76	227,685.24	85,161.78	2025
DMU5	233,505.65	32,242.01	7,007.47	46,946.20	14,129.81	2025
DMU6	328,853.15	109,745.36	9,075.24	133,141.87	13,938.35	2025
DMU7	379,743.44	56,404.37	10,530.35	104,575.91	37,756.08	2025
DMU8	105,265.17	38,598.51	7,237.22	63,450.12	14,129.81	2025
DMU9	333,677.96	119,739.61	5,667.24	194,983.73	53,647.33	2025
DMU10	1,361,784.42	596,055.91	54,489.76	728,699.98	10,1321.08	2025

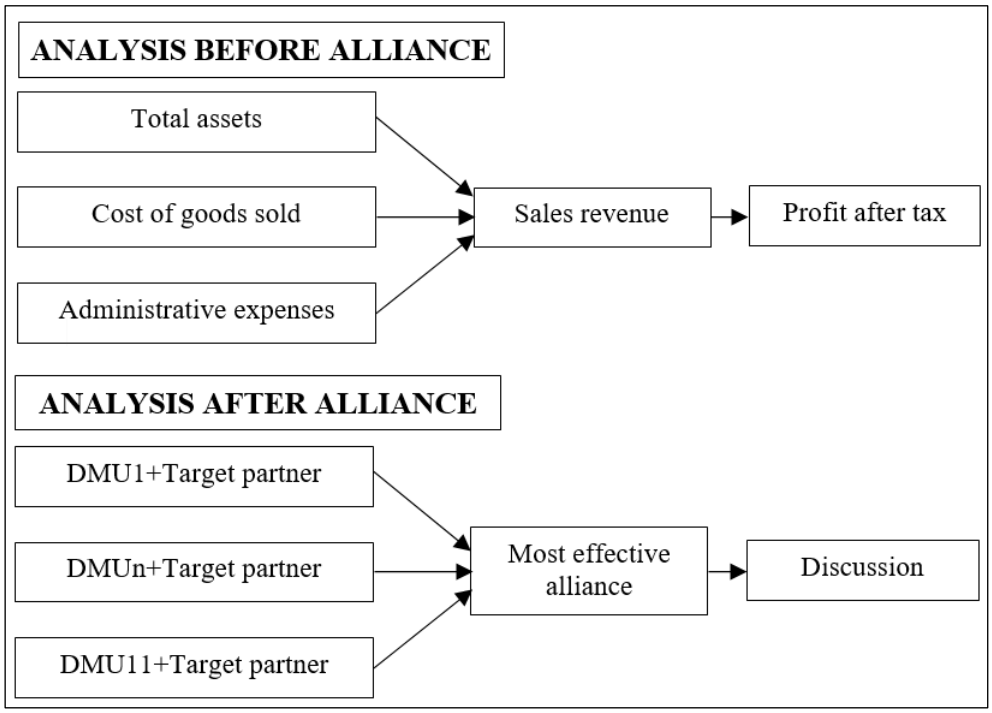
Source: Compiled by the author from the financial statements of the DMUs.

The analysis quantifies how escalating fuel costs inflate operating expenses and erode margins, exposing inefficiencies in supply chain coordination and risk management. By benchmarking pre-alliance performance, it generates counterfactual evidence essential for isolating alliance impacts, thereby strengthening causal inferences in strategic management research while guiding shipping executives toward targeted interventions.

Step 3: Selection of the Optimal Strategic Alliance and Results Discussion

Post-alliance scenarios are simulated by recombining decision-making units with prospective partners to evaluate efficiency frontiers. The most effective alliance is selected based on the highest post-alliance Super-SBM efficiency performance and the largest positive improvement in ranking relative to the focal DMU (in the Figure 2). Results are then discussed in terms of mechanisms (such as shared digital platforms for fuel optimization, coordinated asset deployment, and enhanced environmental compliance) that mitigate fuel-price risks.

Figure 2. Data Envelopment Analysis



Source: by the author.

This three-step process ensures methodological rigor and replicability, advancing alliance theory in dynamic logistics contexts while delivering prescriptive, implementable solutions for maritime enterprises facing sustained energy cost pressures.

3. Research Methodology

This study adopts a two-phase integrated quantitative approach that sequentially applies structural equation modelling to examine hypothesized interrelationships among antecedent constructs and super slack-based measure data envelopment analysis under variable returns to scale to benchmark and optimize strategic alliance configurations. The overarching relational network framework positions strategic alliance intensity as the central moderator linking five complementary capabilities (digital transformation capability, supply chain integration, supply chain resilience and risk management capability, green logistics and environmental compliance, and operational and asset management capability) to supply chain efficiency as the focal performance outcome. This dual-methodology design combines explanatory structural analysis with prescriptive efficiency-frontier analysis, thereby addressing critical theoretical gaps in maritime logistics while delivering actionable guidance for partner selection amid marine bunker fuel price volatility.

The integration of SEM and Super-SBM DEA is sequential and complementary rather than computationally embedded. SEM first identifies and quantifies the structural relationships between the hypothesized organizational capabilities and supply chain efficiency, thereby providing the explanatory basis for interpreting performance differences. Super-SBM DEA subsequently evaluates firm-level operational efficiency and simulated alliance configurations using financial input–output data. Accordingly, the SEM results inform the interpretation of the

efficiency patterns identified by DEA, while the DEA results provide an operational performance assessment of the strategic implications derived from the SEM analysis.

Structural Equation Modelling Phase: The first phase tests the theoretical nomological network through structural equation modelling. The SEM analysis used 385 valid responses from managers and professionals in Vietnam's maritime transportation and logistics sector, collected in March 2026. Respondents were recruited using convenience sampling, and a structured questionnaire was administered through online and in-person channels. After screening for completeness and response quality, 385 observations were retained for analysis. Measurement quality was evaluated using standardized factor loadings, composite reliability (CR), average variance extracted (AVE), and inter-construct correlations to assess discriminant validity. CR ≥ 0.70 and AVE ≥ 0.50 were adopted as the primary thresholds, while the standardized factor loadings reported in Table 2 provided item-level evidence of measurement quality. The measurement model is specified for each latent construct as $x_{ij}=\lambda_{ij}\xi_j+\delta_{ij}$ where x_{ij} denotes the observed indicator, λ_{ij} the factor loading, ξ_j the latent variable, and δ_{ij} the measurement error.

The structural model is formulated as:

$$SCE = \beta_1 SAI + \beta_2 DTC + \beta_3 SCI + \beta_4 SCR + \beta_5 GLE + \beta_6 OAC + \zeta \quad (1)$$

with additional mediation equations capturing indirect pathways (primarily through operational and asset management capability) and interaction terms to test the moderating role of strategic alliance intensity:

$$OAC = \gamma_1(SAI \times DTC) + \gamma_2(SAI \times GLE) + ... + \zeta \quad (2)$$

Model identification follows standard covariance structure analysis. Parameter estimation employs maximum likelihood with robust standard errors. Overall model fit is evaluated against established thresholds for the CMIN/DF < 3.0, CFI > 0.90, TLI > 0.90, RMSEA < 0.05, GFI ≥ 0.90, and AGFI ≥ 0.80. Construct reliability and convergent validity were assessed using composite reliability (CR) and average variance extracted (AVE), while discriminant validity was examined from the inter-construct correlation structure.

Super Slack-Based Measure Data Envelopment Analysis Phase: The second phase benchmarks pre-alliance efficiency and simulates post-alliance performance. For each decision-making unit, inputs are total assets, cost of goods sold, and administrative expenses; sales revenue serves as intermediate throughput; and profit after tax constitutes the terminal output. Efficiency is measured using the input-oriented super slack-based measure model under variable returns to scale (Tone, 2002):

$$\rho^* = \min \frac{1 - \frac{1}{m}\sum_{i=1}^{m} \frac{s_i^-}{x_{i0}}}{1 + \frac{1}{s}\sum_{r=1}^{s} \frac{s_r^+}{y_{r0}}} \quad (3)$$

Subject to: $x_0 = X\lambda + s^-$ (4)

$y_0 = Y\lambda - s^+$ (5)

$\sum_{j=1}^{n} \lambda_j = 1,\ \lambda_j \geq 0,\ s^- \geq 0,\ s^+ \geq 0,$ (6)

and $\lambda_0 = 0$ (self-exclusion for super-efficiency scores exceeding unity). (7)

Post-alliance scenarios are generated by constructing virtual composite decision-making units that linearly combine the focal firm's inputs and outputs with those of prospective partners. The identical super slack-based measure model is reapplied to these synthetic units, enabling direct quantification of efficiency gains attributable to resource pooling, route optimization, and risk sharing.

The optimal alliance is defined as the virtual combination that achieves the strongest improvement in operational efficiency relative to the focal firm, as indicated jointly by its post-alliance Super-SBM efficiency score and the corresponding improvement in efficiency ranking. Candidate combinations are therefore compared on a common frontier, with preference given to the configuration that attains the highest efficiency score and the largest positive rank gain, while operational complementarity is used to support the economic interpretation of the selected partnership.

By rigorously separating explanatory pathway analysis from non-parametric frontier evaluation, this methodology advances methodological precision in transportation economics and supplies maritime executives with a transparent, replicable framework for evidence-based alliance formation that demonstrably mitigates fuel-cost shocks and enhances supply chain resilience.

4. Research Results

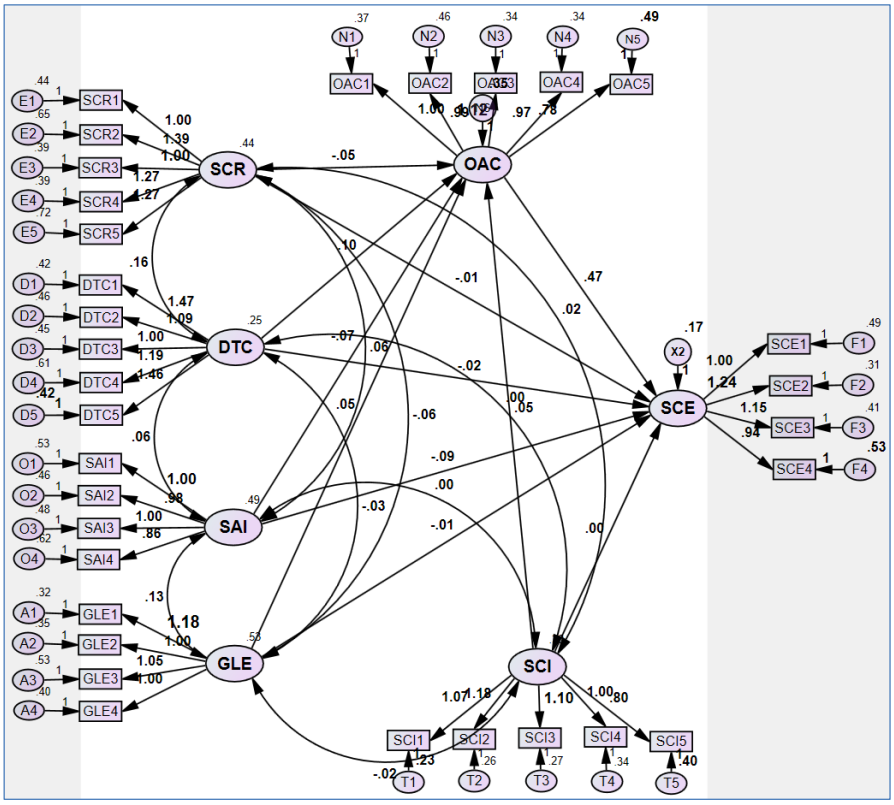
4.1 Modelling the Determinants of Supply Chain Efficiency in Shipping Companies: A SEM Approach

The structural equation modelling analysis was employed to rigorously test the hypothesized interrelationships among antecedent factors and supply chain efficiency in maritime transport enterprises. Evaluation of the measurement and structural models relied on multiple established goodness-of-fit indices, each assessed against widely accepted thresholds in the methodological literature (in the Figure 3).

The structural equation modelling analysis demonstrated excellent overall fit to the empirical data collected from maritime transport enterprises. The key goodness-of-fit indices: CMIN/DF = 1.586, CFI = 0.942, TLI = 0.935, RMSEA = 0.039, GFI = 0.900, and AGFI = 0.880, satisfy or exceed all established thresholds in the methodological literature (CMIN/DF < 3.0, CFI and TLI > 0.90, RMSEA < 0.05, GFI and AGFI ≥ 0.90 and ≥ 0.80 respectively). These results provide unequivocal confirmation that the proposed theoretical model offers a parsimonious, accurate, and reliable representation of the hypothesized relationships.

Operational and Asset Management Capability (OAC) exerts the strongest and most substantive direct positive effect on SCE (β = 0.47). This result underscores that continuous fleet modernization, highly efficient port operations and container repositioning, real-time data-driven scheduling, and consistently high asset utilization represent the dominant drivers of cost minimization, superior on-time delivery performance, rapid customer responsiveness, and enhanced resource productivity in sea freight operations. In a capital-intensive industry characterized by high fixed costs and volatile demand, superior operational capabilities directly translate into measurable efficiency gains.

Figure 3. Factors Influencing Supply Chain Efficiency Results



Source: Author's calculations.

In marked contrast, the direct effects of the remaining five constructs on SCE are weak to negligible (in the Table 2). The standardized path coefficients for Strategic Alliance Intensity (SAI), Digital Transformation Capability (DTC), Supply Chain Integration (SCI), Supply Chain Resilience & Risk Management Capability (SCR), and Green Logistics & Environmental Compliance (GLE) range between approximately −0.09 and 0.05, with several paths approaching zero. These modest direct influences indicate that participation in global vessel-sharing alliances, adoption of Industry 4.0 technologies, environmental compliance practices, and resilience mechanisms do not independently generate efficiency improvements once operational asset management is controlled for. The standardized measurement loadings were generally moderate to strong, and construct-level CR and AVE statistics

were evaluated jointly to establish internal consistency and convergent validity before interpretation of the structural paths.

Table 2. Standardized Regression Weights

			Estimate				Estimate				Estimate
OAC	←	SCR	-0.060	SAI2	←	SAI	0.710	OAC4	←	OAC	0.707
OAC	←	DTC	0.082	SAI1	←	SAI	0.692	GLE4	←	GLE	0.753
OAC	←	SAI	-0.085	DTC3	←	DTC	0.599	GLE3	←	GLE	0.723
OAC	←	GLE	0.061	DTC2	←	DTC	0.630	GLE2	←	GLE	0.773
OAC	←	SCI	0.055	DTC1	←	DTC	0.753	GLE1	←	GLE	0.834
SCE	←	SCR	-0.017	SCE1	←	SCE	0.584	DTC5	←	DTC	0.749
SCE	←	DTC	-0.024	SCE2	←	SCE	0.747	SCE4	←	SCE	0.543
SCE	←	SAI	-0.126	SCE3	←	SCE	0.666	SCI4	←	SCI	0.724
SCE	←	GLE	-0.008	OAC1	←	OAC	0.700	SCI3	←	SCI	0.796
SCE	←	SCI	0.004	OAC2	←	OAC	0.655	SCI2	←	SCI	0.818
SCE	←	OAC	0.470	OAC3	←	OAC	0.757	SCI1	←	SCI	0.809
SCR3	←	SCR	0.728	SCR4	←	SCR	0.802	OAC5	←	OAC	0.556
SCR2	←	SCR	0.750	SCR5	←	SCR	0.702	SCI5	←	SCI	0.614
SCR1	←	SCR	0.705	DTC4	←	DTC	0.611				
SAI3	←	SAI	0.711	SAI4	←	SAI	0.608				

Source: Author's calculations.

Nevertheless, the model reveals important mediation pathways. Notable inter-construct relationships, such as GLE → SCI (≈ 0.53), SAI → SCI (≈ 0.49), and DTC → SCR (≈ 0.44) suggest that strategic alliances, digital transformation, green practices, and resilience capabilities exert their primary influence on SCE indirectly by strengthening supply chain integration and, ultimately, operational asset management. This hierarchical structure aligns with the operational realities of maritime logistics, where technological, relational, and sustainability investments must be operationalized through optimized asset deployment and process synchronization to produce tangible efficiency outcomes.

From a theoretical perspective, these findings extend supply chain management theory to the maritime domain by demonstrating the pivotal mediating role of operational capabilities in translating upstream enablers into downstream performance. Practically, the results provide maritime enterprises with an evidence-based framework for identifying and selecting strategic cooperation partners. Potential allies should be evaluated primarily on their capacity to complement and elevate operational and asset management capabilities (through superior vessel-sharing arrangements that optimize fleet utilization, integrated digital platforms that enhance scheduling precision, or environmentally compliant technologies that integrate seamlessly into existing asset portfolios) thereby maximizing mutual gains in supply chain efficiency and long-term competitive resilience in global sea freight markets.

Table 3. Correlations

			Estimate
SCR	↔	DTC	0.480
SAI	↔	DTC	0.181
SAI	↔	GLE	0.262
GLE	↔	SCI	-0.044
SAI	↔	SCI	-0.008
DTC	↔	SCI	-0.016
SCR	↔	SCI	0.045
SCR	↔	SAI	0.131
DTC	↔	GLE	-0.091
SCR	↔	GLE	-0.126

Source: Author's calculations.

Standardized direct path coefficients to supply chain efficiency (SCE) reveal a clear hierarchy. Operational and Asset Management Capability (OAC) exerts the sole substantive positive direct effect (β = 0.47), indicating that fleet modernization, real-time scheduling, efficient container repositioning, and high asset utilization are the

dominant drivers of cost control, on-time performance, customer responsiveness, and resource productivity in capital-intensive sea freight operations.

In contrast, the direct effects of Strategic Alliance Intensity (SAI), Digital Transformation Capability (DTC), Supply Chain Integration (SCI), Supply Chain Resilience and Risk Management Capability (SCR), and Green Logistics and Environmental Compliance (GLE) are negligible (β ranging from −0.09 to 0.05). These constructs therefore contribute to SCE primarily through indirect pathways.

The inter-construct correlation matrix elucidates the underlying relational structure. The strongest linkage is between SCR and DTC (φ = 0.480), underscoring that Industry 4.0 technologies (IoT, blockchain, end-to-end visibility) serve as critical enablers of resilience by supporting early risk detection and operational flexibility. Moderate positive correlations further highlight synergies: SAI ↔ GLE (φ = 0.262), SAI ↔ DTC (φ = 0.181), and SCR ↔ SAI (φ = 0.131). These associations demonstrate that strategic vessel-sharing alliances simultaneously promote green practices, digital adoption, and contingency capabilities. Weak or negative correlations (such as GLE ↔ SCI (−0.044), SAI ↔ SCI (−0.008), DTC ↔ SCI (−0.016), DTC ↔ GLE (−0.091), and SCR ↔ GLE (−0.126)) indicate limited direct synergy among these pairs within the current sample (in the Table 3).

Collectively, the results establish a mediated causal hierarchy in which SAI, DTC, GLE, and SCR enhance SCE indirectly by reinforcing supply chain integration and, ultimately, operational asset management. Theoretically, this extends supply chain management literature to maritime logistics by positioning OAC as the pivotal mediator converting upstream enablers into downstream performance. Practically, the findings provide a precise framework for strategic partner selection: maritime enterprises should prioritize allies whose complementary strengths (superior vessel-sharing, integrated digital platforms, or seamless environmental compliance) directly elevate OAC, thereby amplifying efficiency gains, reducing transaction costs, and building long-term resilience in volatile global shipping markets.

4.2 Super-SBM-Oriented Result

Building on the structural relationships identified by SEM, the Super-SBM analysis evaluates whether these strategic implications are reflected in firm-level operational efficiency and potential alliance configurations. Pre-Alliance Analysis: In the capital-intensive maritime logistics sector (characterised by heterogeneous fleets, volatile freight rates, and fragmented route networks) the methodology provides an objective and robust assessment of operational efficiency (in the Table 4). The ranking results in 2025 reveal marked performance heterogeneity. DMU2 leads with the highest score of 1.5685, followed by DMU9 (1.4646) and DMU10 (1.42352). DMU10 demonstrates strong pre-alliance efficiency, reflecting effective management of its containerised cargo operations from its Hanoi base. In contrast, DMU8 ranks seventh with a substantially lower score of 0.54392, indicating considerable scope for productivity gains in resource utilisation and cost control.

Table 4. Rank and score pre-alliance

Rank	DMUs	Score
1	DMU2	1.65685
2	DMU9	1.46463
3	DMU10	1.42352
4	DMU1	1.31008
5	DMU4	1.24482
6	DMU7	0.93335
7	DMU8	0.54392
8	DMU5	0.38945
9	DMU3	0.25636
10	DMU6	-0.54096

Source: Author's calculations.

Post-Alliance Performance Analysis: Among the simulated partnerships involving DMU8, the DMU10+DMU8 combination emerges as the optimal configuration, achieving the highest post-alliance Super-SBM score (1.10124) and the largest improvement in efficiency ranking (Table 5). This result indicates that the combination offers the strongest potential for efficiency enhancement among the evaluated alternatives, while its operational complementarity further supports its strategic suitability for sea freight transportation.

Table 5. Virtual results

DMU	Score	Rank	DMU	Score	Rank
DMU2	1.65685	1	DMU7	0.93335	11
DMU9	1.31754	2	DMU7+DMU8	0.88957	12
DMU1	1.31008	3	DMU5+DMU8	0.56851	13
DMU10+DMU8	1.10124	4	DMU8	0.5143	14
DMU4+DMU8	1.09537	5	DMU3+DMU8	0.41829	15
DMU9+DMU8	1.08803	6	DMU5	0.38945	17
DMU4	1.05479	7	DMU3	0.25636	18
DMU2+DMU8	1.03523	8	DMU6+DMU8	0.20215	19
DMU1+DMU8	1.03047	9	DMU6	-0.56679	20
DMU10	1.01936	10			

Source: Author's calculations.

DMU10, a prominent Vietnamese enterprise headquartered in Hanoi in northern Vietnam, maintains a specialized focus on containerized cargo services along major regional and international routes. With an established fleet and infrastructure supporting Vietnam's export-driven economy, the enterprise has encountered persistent inefficiencies when operating in isolation. DMU8, based in Da Nang in central Vietnam, possesses extensive expertise in bulk cargo transportation, feeder services, and integrated port operations, underpinned by advanced supply chain coordination and a diversified network of strategic maritime corridors (in the Table 6). The geographical complementarity between these two locations constitutes a critical source of strategic advantage. Hanoi, situated in the densely industrialized Red River Delta, provides direct access to the northern gateway port of Hai Phong and proximity to the Chinese border, facilitating seamless connectivity with high-volume manufacturing hubs and cross-border trade corridors. In contrast, Da Nang, positioned midway along Vietnam's 3,260 Km coastline, operates as a premier deep-water port serving the central region, the Central Highlands, and key economic corridors linking to southern industrial zones. This north-central axis enables the alliance to create an integrated coastal network that spans Vietnam's primary economic poles without the fragmentation typical of standalone operators.

Table 6. Effective alliances

Virtual Combine	Target DMU8 Ranking (m)	Virtual Combination Ranking (n)	Difference (m)–(n)
DMU10+DMU8	14	4	10
DMU4+DMU8	14	5	9
DMU9+DMU8	14	6	8
DMU2+DMU8	14	8	6
DMU1+DMU8	14	9	5
DMU7+DMU8	14	12	2
DMU5+DMU8	14	13	1

Source: Author's calculations.

Considering the complementary business domains, forward-looking strategies, and pronounced geographical advantages of both enterprises, this alliance is poised to deliver significant synergistic outcomes and facilitate substantial market expansion. Upon formation, the partners can formulate policies to diversify service offerings, such as the integration of container and bulk transport solutions or the development of multimodal logistics capabilities. Moreover, the alliance enables access to a broadened customer base by merging their respective client portfolios and geographical strengths. In sea freight operations, the entities can share maritime assets (including vessels, terminal berths, and skilled crews) particularly when shipments align with mutually advantageous locations. Such resource integration stabilizes operational flows, shortens transit durations, minimizes empty repositioning voyages, and reduces key cost drivers such as fuel consumption, port dues, and maintenance expenditures. Consequently, the alliance fortifies the competitive positioning of the combined entity within both domestic and global maritime markets, thereby elevating overall business efficiency.

Table 7. Ineffective alliances

Virtual Combine	Target DMU8 Ranking (m)	Virtual Combination Ranking (n)	Difference (m)–(n)
DMU3+DMU8	14	15	(-1)
DMU6+DMU8	14	20	(-6)

Source: Author's calculations.

In addition to the alliances that yield favorable efficiency as presented in Table 6, there are alliances that exhibit non-positive efficiency (as shown in Table 7). These less efficient alliances do not encourage future cooperation.

5. Discussions

From a scientific perspective, the present analysis advances the methodological frontier of efficiency evaluation by extending the Super SBM-I-V model of DEA to the assessment of strategic alliances in capital-intensive maritime logistics. By constructing virtual decision-making units and quantifying post-alliance shifts in the efficiency frontier under variable returns to scale, the study furnishes robust empirical evidence of synergistic gains attributable to resource pooling and operational integration. This contribution enriches the literature in transportation economics and operations research, offering a replicable framework for modelling alliance-induced productivity enhancements in network industries where traditional parametric approaches often prove inadequate.

In practical terms, the findings furnish maritime transport executives and policymakers with a rigorous, data-driven instrument for partner selection amid the sector's inherent complexities. Enterprises confronting suboptimal fleet utilization, route fragmentation, or exposure to volatile freight markets can apply these insights to design collaborations that optimize vessel deployment, enhance service frequency, and strengthen resilience against supply chain disruptions. For DMU10, in particular, the alliance with DMU8 represents a feasible pathway toward operational revitalization, enabling the adoption of joint digital tracking systems, coordinated scheduling protocols, and shared risk-management strategies that elevate service reliability and customer satisfaction.

Economically, the alliance between DMU10 and DMU8 is anticipated to generate substantial value through pronounced economies of scale and scope that are uniquely amplified by the enterprises' geographical positioning. The north–central linkage allows for the establishment of efficient hub-and-spoke feeder networks between Hai Phong and Da Nang, dramatically improving vessel utilization rates and load factors while reducing the incidence of ballast voyages that plague independent operators. By consolidating operations across Vietnam's two most strategically vital maritime gateways, the alliance lowers unit transportation costs per twenty-foot equivalent unit through shared port infrastructure, joint bunkering agreements, and coordinated crew rotations, yielding direct savings in fuel, stevedoring, and terminal handling charges. Furthermore, the expanded route coverage enhances bargaining power with international shippers, port authorities, and fuel suppliers, thereby stabilizing revenue streams and mitigating exposure to global freight-rate volatility. In Vietnam's trade-dependent economy (where maritime transport accounts for over 90 percent of international cargo movement) this strategic integration not only augments profitability margins and return on invested capital but also fosters long-term sustainability by channeling savings into investments in energy-efficient vessels and green maritime technologies. Ultimately, the partnership enhances the enterprises' resilience within the competitive global shipping landscape while contributing measurably to national objectives of efficient trade facilitation, regional connectivity, and logistics sector development.

Taken together, the findings refine rather than replace prior evidence on strategic alliances, digitalization, resilience, and operational integration in maritime logistics. Consistent with earlier studies, the conceptual model suggests that these capabilities may function primarily as enabling conditions whose association with supply chain efficiency is realized through operational and asset management capability. This interpretation links the literature-based framework to the observed SEM structure, while the DEA results further indicate which alliance configurations may offer greater efficiency potential under the modeled conditions. Accordingly, the findings should be interpreted as evidence of theoretically consistent associations and simulated efficiency opportunities rather than as definitive proof of causal effects or realized post-alliance outcomes.

6. Conclusion and Further Research

The findings indicate that, within the present sample, operational and asset management capability exhibits the strongest substantive direct association with supply chain efficiency, whereas the remaining antecedent constructs are related to the outcome primarily through indirect pathways. By sequentially integrating structural equation modelling with input-oriented super slack-based measure data envelopment analysis under variable returns to scale, the research provides the first granular pre–post alliance efficiency decomposition grounded in audited

financial statements. The optimal configuration identified for 2025 pairs the Hanoi-based container specialist (DMU10) with the Da Nang-based bulk and feeder operator (DMU8), yielding the largest composite efficiency gain through geographical complementarity, shared asset utilization, and coordinated bunker procurement along Vietnam's north–central coastal corridor.

Theoretically, the findings advance strategic management and logistics scholarship by embedding strategic alliance intensity as the central moderator within a maritime-specific nomological network and by clarifying the hierarchical mediation structure that converts upstream relational, technological, and environmental capabilities into downstream performance via enhanced operational asset management. Methodologically, the extension of the super slack-based measure model to virtual composite decision-making units offers a replicable frontier-based protocol for alliance evaluation that overcomes the limitations of traditional parametric or aggregate-level approaches.

Practically, the study equips maritime executives and policymakers with a transparent, data-driven diagnostic toolkit for partner selection amid persistent marine bunker fuel volatility. The recommended alliance delivers measurable reductions in unit transportation costs, stabilization of freight rates, and accelerated adoption of low-carbon technologies, outcomes that directly support national objectives of trade facilitation, regional connectivity, and decarbonization in Vietnam's export-driven economy. In an era when maritime logistics forms the circulatory system of global commerce, the timely formation of such optimally calibrated strategic alliances emerges as an existential imperative for corporate resilience, macroeconomic stability, and sustainable international trade. Future research should extend the framework to multi-country panels and incorporate dynamic network data envelopment analysis to capture temporal alliance evolution under evolving geopolitical and regulatory conditions.

Despite its scientific and practical contributions, this study is subject to several limitations that should be acknowledged when interpreting the findings. First, the empirical analysis is confined to maritime transportation enterprises in Vietnam, which may limit the generalizability of the results to other institutional and market contexts. Second, the post-alliance efficiency estimates are derived from virtual composite DMUs rather than observed outcomes following actual alliance formation; therefore, they should be interpreted as indicative efficiency potential rather than definitive causal effects. Third, the SEM analysis captures relationships within the observed sample and period and may not fully account for dynamic changes arising from fuel-price volatility, regulatory shifts, or evolving alliance structures. Future research could address these limitations by employing larger cross-country samples, longitudinal data, and dynamic or network DEA models to further validate and extend the proposed framework.

Declarations

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of Use of Generative AI and AI-assisted Technologies: The author declares that no generative AI tools were used in the preparation of this manuscript.

References

Bóna, K., & Molnár-Major, P. (2026). Quantifying transparency in production logistics: An improved process modelling technique for supporting digital transformation. *Logistics, 10*(4), 91. https://doi.org/10.3390/logistics10040091

Chen, Y., Mo, J., & Yang, B. (2025). Freight rate decisions in shipping logistics service supply chains considering blockchain adoption risk preferences. *Mathematics, 13*(15), 2339. https://doi.org/10.3390/math13152339

Engelaitis, R., et al. (2026). An assessment of the energy efficiency of diesel and electric cars for sustainable urban logistics. *Sustainability, 18*(7), 3212. https://doi.org/10.3390/su18073212

Fan, Y., Zhang, Y., et al. (2020). Coordination mechanism of port logistics resources integration from the perspective of supply-demand relationship. *Journal of Coastal Research, 103*, 619–628. https://doi.org/10.2112/SI103-126.1

Ghorbani, M., Acciaro, M., et al. (2022). Strategic alliances in container shipping: A review of the literature and future research agenda. *Maritime Economics & Logistics, 24*(2), 1–27. https://doi.org/10.1057/s41278-021-00205-7

Haffer, R. (2018). Supply chain performance measurement system of logistics service providers: A conceptual framework and research agenda. *Business Logistics in Modern Management, 18*, 114–121.

Joseph, A. M., Eze, F. J., et al. (2024). The role of strategic alliances in logistics performance of container shipping and transport firms. *International Journal of Shipping and Transport Logistics, 19*(2–3), 353–390. https://doi.org/10.1504/IJSTL.2024.143135

Li, L. (2025). Decarbonizing China's express freight market using high-speed rail services and carbon taxes: A bi-level optimization approach. *Symmetry, 17*(8), 1364. https://doi.org/10.3390/sym17081364

Loon Chang Kah, C., Ramayah, T., & Teh Sin Yin. (2023). How strategic alliance affects the supply chain performance of Malaysian ocean carriers? *Global Business and Management Research: An International Journal, 15*(2), 99–120.

Mollaoglu, M., et al. (2026). Industry 4.0 in the sustainable maritime sector: A componential evaluation with Bayesian BWM. *Sustainability, 18*(8), 4078. https://doi.org/10.3390/su18084078

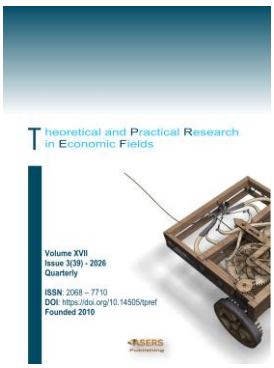
Šateikiene, [inițiala prenumelui]., & Kovalevskaja, J. (2026). The role of digitalization in implementing green logistics principles in warehousing operations: A case study. *World, 7*(3), 43. https://doi.org/10.3390/world7030043

Xu, B., et al. (2026). A machine learning-enhanced tri-objective stowage optimization framework for low-carbon finished steel maritime supply chains. *Processes, 14*(8), 1233. https://doi.org/10.3390/pr14081233

Zeeshan Raza, Z., Woxenius, J., et al. (2023). Digital transformation of maritime logistics: Exploring trends in the liner shipping segment. *Computers in Industry*, 103811. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.compind.2022.103811

Zi, X., et al. (2026). Commission rate optimization for network freight platforms: Asymmetric contributions and Pareto improvement. *Symmetry, 18*(3), 402. https://doi.org/10.3390/sym18030402

Greenwashing Awareness and Consumer Behavior among Economics Students



Rodica Perciun[1], Olga Timofei[2], Victoria Iordachi[3]

[1,2,3]National Institute of Economic Research,
Academy of Economic Studies of Moldova, Republic of Moldova
[1]perciun.rodica@ase.md
[2]timofei.olga@ase.md
[3]iordachi.victoria@ase.md

Citation: Perciun, R., Timofei, O., & Iordachi, V. (2026). Greenwashing awareness and consumer behavior among economics students. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 825–839. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).14

Article info: Received 29 May 2026;
Received in revised form 19 June 2026;
Accepted 31 July 2026;
Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: In the context of increasing global concerns for sustainability and the proliferation of unfounded environmental claims in commercial communication, greenwashing represents an increasingly relevant challenge for consumers and regulatory institutions. This study analyzes the level of awareness of greenwashing practices in the agri-food sector among economics students in the Republic of Moldova, assessing the extent to which current economics education prepares them to identify deceptive commercial tactics and adopt responsible consumption behaviors. Through a structured questionnaire administered to a sample of 235 students aged 18-25 from economics faculties, the study measures greenwashing awareness, consumer confusion and purchase intention for organic products, using multiple regression techniques and mediation models. The results indicate that 92% of respondents correctly identify greenwashing practices, but the correlation between confidence in one's own abilities and actual performance is insignificant (r = 0.074), suggesting a Dunning-Kruger effect specific to this field. The perception of the benefits of organic products is the strongest predictor of purchase intention (r = 0.59), and awareness of greenwashing amplifies, not diminishes, the motivation to purchase authentic green products. Gender differences reveal significantly higher scores in women regarding the perception of ecological benefits, with no differences in detection ability. 63.8% of students support the introduction of courses dedicated to responsible marketing in the university curriculum. The study contributes to the specialized literature by highlighting a metacognitive paradox in economic education in emerging economies: the deficit of students is not cognitive, but resides in the lack of confidence in the skills already formed, providing empirical arguments for the curricular reform in economic education in the Republic of Moldova.

Keywords: greenwashing; economics education; economics students; consumer behavior; Republic of Moldova; curriculum reform.

JEL Classification: Q56; M31; I23; D83; P46; A20.

Introduction

In the last decade, the phenomenon of greenwashing has become increasingly widespread globally, as people become more interested in living a healthy and environmentally friendly lifestyle. Companies tend to exploit this trend for their own interests, without implementing genuine sustainability practices, relying on misleading claims, labels or practices that create the illusion of environmentally responsible activity (European Commission, 2023). The situation is particularly pronounced in the agri-food sector, where the impact extends to food safety and public health (Arayess & de Boer, 2022; Palenychak *et al.*, 2024). Although the phenomenon is the subject of increasingly significant regulatory initiatives at the European level, countries in Central and Eastern Europe, including the Republic of Moldova, face institutional vulnerabilities and gaps in the application of standards (European Union

Agency for Fundamental Rights, 2024; Timofei *et al.*, 2025). In such a context, formal education becomes the main defense mechanism against misleading commercial practices for young consumers. This research examines the impact of greenwashing awareness on the purchase intention of organic agri-food products among economics students in the Republic of Moldova, analyzing the mediating role of green consumer confusion and the effect of perceived benefits, in order to argue for the need for curricular reform in economics education. By combining behavioral and educational perspectives, the research contributes both to the literature on greenwashing and to the debate on economics education reform in emerging economies.

1. Literature Review

The term "greenwashing" was introduced in 1986 by the American ecologist Jay Westerveld, derived from the concept of "whitewashing" with the meaning of masking reality (Lyon & Montgomery, 2015). Academic interest in this phenomenon has grown exponentially in recent years, a trend extensively documented through systematic database searches across multiple platforms (Montgomery *et al.*, 2024). Astuti *et al.* (2025) identify 674 peer-reviewed articles published in Scopus in the last 25 years, of which 289 in 2024 alone, with 18,973 total citations. A search conducted by the authors, updated on May 15, 2026 in the same database reveals 976 articles and 30,346 citations for the same period, an increase of 302 documents and 11,373 citations confirming that greenwashing has become a central theme in corporate sustainability research.

The specialized literature identifies multiple typologies of the phenomenon, demonstrating its multidisciplinary nature, which crosses fields such as business, communication, economics, social sciences and environmental management (Vollero, 2022). This complexity complicates the clear delimitation and definition of the concept. Delmas and Burbano (2011) situate greenwashing at the intersection of poor environmental performance and positive communication about it, while Baum (2012) defines it more broadly as the act of disseminating misinformation to consumers regarding a company's environmental practices. More recent approaches emphasize the discrepancy between communications and actions: Gatti *et al.* (2019) characterize it as a symbolic communication strategy without substantiation by concrete measures, and Huang *et al.* (2024) expand the perspective, highlighting that the phenomenon operates on multiple levels and involves a perceptual dimension with an impact on stakeholder trust. The conceptual diversity has generated calls in the recent literature for greater paradigmatic clarity, with authors arguing that the lack of a consensual definition hinders the development of effective tools to measure and combat the phenomenon (Bernini & La Rosa, 2024).

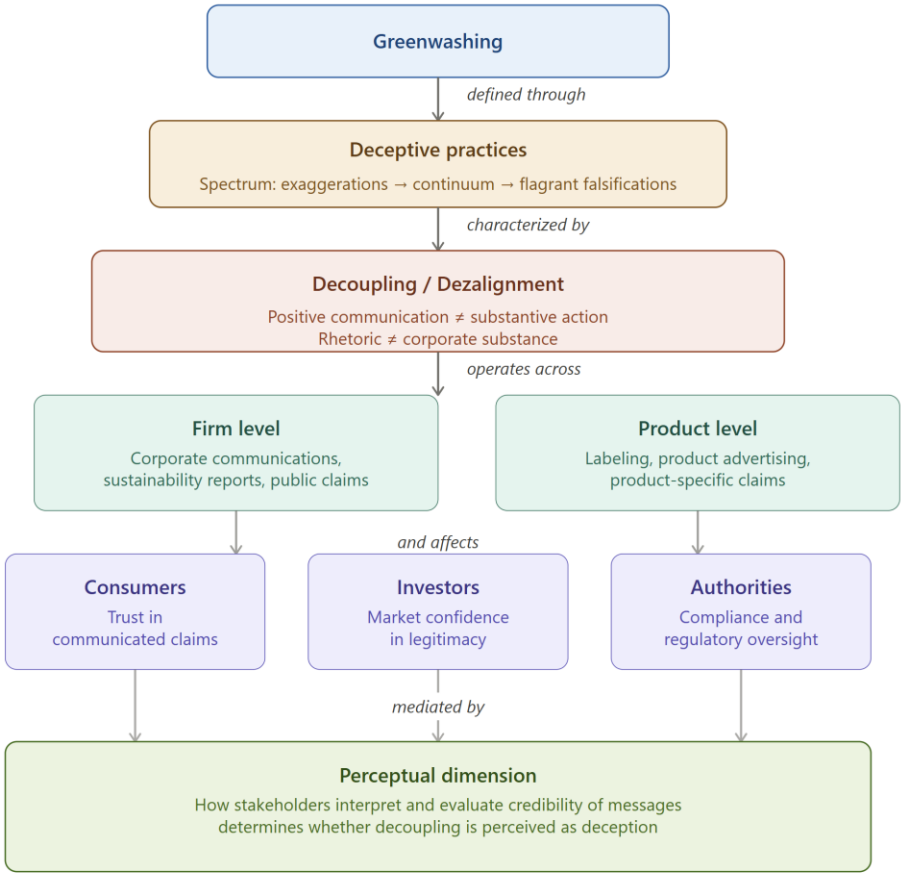
An overview of these approaches allows the conclusion that greenwashing manifests itself through deceptive practices ranging from minor exaggerations to flagrant falsifications of environmental performance, characterized by a systematic decoupling between positive communication and substantive actions, which affects the trust of consumers, investors and regulators alike (Delmas & Burbano, 2011; Gatti *et al.*, 2019; Huang *et al.*, 2024). This interpretation and assessment also depend on how stakeholders perceive the credibility of the messages communicated (Seele & Gatti, 2017; Verleye *et al.*, 2023) (Figure 1).

Research has also expanded the analysis to include consumer behavior. Fella and Bausa (2024), in a study of approximately 700 German participants, demonstrate that they can identify greenwashing when systematically stimulated to do so, but fail to do so under normal product evaluation circumstances. This finding aligns with the observations of Verleye *et al.* (2023), who identify six elements of green advertising credibility - honesty, clarity, detail, commitment, urgency, and shared value - the absence of any of which compromises the perception of authenticity. Wang *et al.* (2019) additionally highlight a contagion effect through which the perception of greenwashing in a brand negatively affects attitudes towards the entire category of green products, creating a vicious circle in which the deceptive practices of some companies undermine trust in all green claims, including genuine ones.

Consumer behavior in the context of greenwashing can be explained by several complementary theoretical frameworks. Cognitive dissonance theory (Festinger, 1957) suggests that discovering discrepancies between a company's environmental claims and its actual performance generates psychological discomfort that leads consumers to avoid the products in question or to minimize the importance of environmental aspects (de Jong *et al.*, 2020; Verleye *et al.*, 2023). The Knowledge Persuasion Theory (Friestad & Wright, 1994) and the Theory of Planned Behavior (Ajzen, 1991) explain how consumers develop resistance to deceptive marketing tactics: in quick purchases they rely on intuition and heuristics, which makes them vulnerable to unverified positive claims, but with repeated exposure to contradictions they resort to deliberate and critical thinking, a process consistent with the dual processing model (Kahneman, 2011). Higher education acts as a significant moderator of these processes - higher-educated consumers have more sophisticated mental schemas that allow them to more effectively detect discrepancies between green communication and actual corporate actions (Kahneman, 2011). Margariti *et al.*

(2024) confirm that repeated exposure to greenwashing increases green skepticism, with the effect being more pronounced in higher-educated consumers, who more frequently engage in deliberate critical thinking. The contagion effect documented by Wang *et al.* (2019), whereby greenwashing affects the perception of an entire category of similar products, remains active, but more educated consumers show more resistance to negative generalization, differentiating between specific brands and practices.

Figure 1. The structure and conceptual evolution of greenwashing



Source: Developed by the authors based on the synthesized literature (Delmas & Burbano, 2011; Gatti *et al.*, 2019; Seele & Gatti, 2017; Verleye *et al.*, 2023; Huang *et al.*, 2024).

These findings highlight the need for continued development of skills to recognize greenwashing practices in society, and formal university education plays a key role in this process. The literature argues that systematic teaching approaches that integrate theory, practice, and critical evaluation are needed to close the gap between knowledge and competence in the field of sustainability (Álvarez-García & Sureda-Negre, 2023; Gianfrate, 2023). Álvarez-García and Sureda-Negre (2023), reviewing 20 academic papers, demonstrate that current education is insufficiently equipped to prepare students to navigate the complexity of contemporary environmental claims and recommends the systematic integration of greenwashing identification skills into business and economics curricula. In the same vein, Gianfrate (2023) argues that current economic education fails to prepare students for the complex realities of corporate greenwashing, proposing the integration of modules on critical sustainability analysis in all university business and economics programs. The relationship between academic knowledge and the ability to identify greenwashing thus constitutes an emerging field with direct implications for the reform of university curricula, especially in the context of European transition economies where regulatory mechanisms remain insufficiently developed (Irawati *et al.*, 2023).

This educational insufficiency is particularly relevant in the agri-food sector, which exhibits specific vulnerabilities to greenwashing practices. Nugraha *et al.* (2024) identify a significant research shortage in this area - only 16 studies out of 711 articles analyzed meet the inclusion criteria for greenwashing in the food industry - and emphasize that the key factors that amplify consumer vulnerability are access to information, transparency, specific knowledge about sustainable labels, and trust in the certification process. The specificity of agri-food greenwashing is manifested by the frequent use of vague terms such as "natural," "traditional," "organic," or "green" without

concrete or verifiable substantiation, exploiting the absence of standardized definitions (Khan *et al.*, 2024). The vulnerability of the sector becomes even more problematic in post-Soviet and European integration countries, where the literature remains extremely limited, with most studies focusing on developed economies in Western Europe or emerging economies in Asia. Given that transition countries present specific institutional vulnerabilities that can facilitate the proliferation of greenwashing (Singh & Singh, 2025), the context of the Republic of Moldova, characterized by a developing legal framework and monitoring mechanisms under consolidation, creates enabling conditions that require dedicated investigations (Irawati *et al.*, 2023).

The analysis of the literature highlights several gaps that this research directly addresses. It is noteworthy that there is no research dedicated exclusively to economics students as a distinct group: although there is research on marketing students (Brouwer, 2015) or on young people in general (Promalessy & Handriana, 2024), no studies dedicated to future economists and their role in identifying and combating greenwashing have been identified. Also, the educational dimension is poorly integrated in the literature devoted to the phenomenon, with most works strictly approaching the perspective of consumer behavior, leaving in the shade the implications for economic education and the formation of critical skills. The agri-food sector in post-Soviet economies is, in turn, covered to a limited extent in research, although it requires targeted investigations to understand the specific manifestations of greenwashing in this vulnerable institutional context.

Based on these identified gaps, the present research formulates the following hypotheses:

H1: Awareness of greenwashing negatively influences the intention to purchase organic agri-food products among economics students.

H2: Green consumer confusion mediates the negative relationship between greenwashing awareness and purchase intention.

H3: Perceived benefits of green products positively influence purchase intention.

At the same time, the research aims to assess the level of awareness and the need for anti-greenwashing education in university economics programs.

2. Materials and Methods

To achieve the objectives of the study and verify the research hypotheses, a quantitative approach was adopted. For this purpose, a structured questionnaire was developed, in accordance with the methodological recommendations for consumer behavior research (Hair *et al.*, 2019). This choice is justified by the need to obtain quantifiable and generalizable data on greenwashing awareness among a specific sample, as well as by the advantages of the cross-sectional design in capturing a snapshot of the investigated attitudes and behaviors. The sample targets students at the faculties of economics aged 18–25 from the Republic of Moldova, the selection of this group being justified by the human capital theory (Becker, 1964) and the high theoretical relevance of the group for the investigated phenomenon, due to their training in market mechanisms and future role in economic strategies. According to the National Bureau of Statistics of the Republic of Moldova (2025), this age group numbers approximately 174,000 persons, representing 7.2% of the total population, underlining the societal relevance of investigating this demographic in the context of an insufficient regulatory framework.

The minimum required sample size was determined by applying Green's (1991) formula for multiple regression analysis, which assumes $N \geq 50 + 8m$, where N represents the minimum number of participants required and m represents the number of predictors included in the model. The regression model of our research includes seven predictors: three demographic control variables (gender, age, education level) and four main constructs (greenwashing awareness (GWA), net objective knowledge score (F1_net_score), perceived benefits of green products (GPB), and green consumer confusion (GCC). Applying the formula: $N \geq 50 + 8 \times 7 = 106$, a minimum threshold of 106 respondents results in order to ensure adequate statistical power to detect medium-sized effects. The actual sample collected of 235 valid respondents exceeds this threshold by 2.2 times, providing additional robustness to all statistical analyses performed.

In addition to the self-report scales, the instrument included an objective knowledge question (F1) in which respondents were asked to identify, from a list of ten commercial labels on the Moldovan agri-food market, those considered environmentally misleading. The list included six greenwashing labels and four legitimate certifications, presented in Table 1. This approach responds to the methodological criticism formulated by Fella and Bausa (2024), who demonstrate that self-assessment of the ability to detect greenwashing systematically differs from real performance.

Based on the responses to the F1 item, four numerical indicators were constructed: F1_hits - the number of greenwashing labels correctly identified (range 0–6); F1_false_pos - the number of legitimate labels erroneously marked as misleading (range 0–4); F1_net_score - the net knowledge score, calculated as F1_hits − F1_false_pos

(range −4 to +6); and F1_all_correct - a binary variable assigned to respondents who identified all 6 greenwashing labels without any classification errors for legitimate labels.

Table 1. Labels Included in Item F1 and Their Classification

Commercial Label	Classification	Justification
"Green Production"	MISLEADING ✓	Vague, unverifiable term
"Environmentally Friendly"	MISLEADING ✓	Generic claim without standard
"Zero Emissions"	MISLEADING ✓	Frequently unsubstantiated claim
"Grown the Old-Fashioned Way"	MISLEADING ✓	Nostalgic appeal without verification
"100% Natural"	MISLEADING ✓	Does not imply safety or eco-certification
"Locally Produced"	MISLEADING ✓	Origin ≠ sustainability
EU Organic (EU logo)	LEGITIMATE ✗	Third-party verified certification
Fairtrade Certified	LEGITIMATE ✗	Internationally accredited standard
Rainforest Alliance	LEGITIMATE ✗	Globally recognized certification scheme
"Packaging made from 80% recycled plastic"	LEGITIMATE ✗	Concrete, numerically verifiable claim

Source: Elaborated by authors based on synthesized literature.

The research instrument integrates internationally validated scales, adapted to the Moldovan context and the specifics of the agri-food sector: Greenwashing Awareness Scale (5 items, adapted from Chen & Chang, 2013), Green Consumer Confusion Scale (3 items, Braga Junior *et al.*, 2019), Green Perceived Benefits Scale (4 items, Braga Junior *et al.*, 2019) and Green Purchase Intention Scale (5 items, adapted from Chen & Chang, 2013). All items are measured on a 5-point Likert scale (1 = completely disagree → 5 = completely agree). Open-ended and semi-structured questions were added to identify greenwashing practices in agri-food products on the Moldovan market, as well as demographic questions for stratified analysis of the results.

Data collection was carried out through an online questionnaire distributed on the Google Forms platform over a period of 4–6 weeks, with an average completion time of 12–15 minutes. Distribution was carried out through official channels of higher education institutions and university networks.

The statistical analysis was performed in the R environment (R Core Team, 2024), chosen for its transparency and replicability. The internal consistency of the scales was assessed by the Cronbach Alpha coefficient using the psych package (Revelle, 2024): GWA $\alpha = 0.727$, GPB $\alpha = 0.709$ and GPI $\alpha = 0.835$ exceed the conventional threshold $\alpha > 0.70$, confirming the acceptable reliability of the instrument. The GCC scale records $\alpha = 0.677$, slightly below the threshold, which can be explained by the low number of items ($k = 3$), a situation methodologically recognized by Cortina (1993), the related results being interpreted with caution. Pearson correlations between constructs were calculated to examine bivariate relationships, using the psych package. Hierarchical multiple regression for testing direct effects was performed with basic functions in R, and multicollinearity was diagnosed by manual calculation of VIF. Mediation analysis was performed using the Baron and Kenny (1986) method, with bootstrapped estimates implemented using the boot package (Canty & Ripley, 2024), generating 95% confidence intervals for the indirect effect. Graphical visualizations were produced using the ggplot2 package (Wickham, 2016). Gender differences were tested using independent t-tests. Limitations of the research include the cross-sectional nature of the design, which does not allow for definitive causal inferences, the use of non-probability sampling, which limits generalizability to the general population of Moldovan youth, and the potential for social desirability bias in responses related to environmental behavior.

3. Research Results

The questionnaire was administered to 235 students from the faculties of economics in the Republic of Moldova, of whom 61.3% were women and 38.7% were men. The predominant age group was 20–21 years (47.7%), followed by 18–19 years (27.2%), over 23 years (13.2%) and 22–23 years (11.9%). From the perspective of educational level, most respondents were enrolled in bachelor's degrees I–II (57.9%), followed by bachelor's degrees III–IV (28.1%), master's degrees (11.5%) and doctorate degrees (2.5%). The descriptive statistics of the scales and the internal consistency of the instrument are presented in Table 2. The values of asymmetry and excess kurtosis fall within the thresholds recommended by West *et al.* (1995), justifying the use of parametric methods. Reliability is confirmed for three scales, with the GCC being slightly below the conventional threshold $\alpha > 0.70$, the related results being interpreted with caution (Cortina, 1993).

Tabel 2. Descriptive Statistics and Internal Consistency of Research Scales

Scale	Items	M	SD	Skewness	Kurtosis	α
GWA	5	3.822	0.637	−0.415	0.294	0.727
GCC	3	3.096	0.848	−0.187	0.244	0.677
GPB	4	3.486	0.762	−0.441	0.520	0.709
GPI	5	3.158	0.833	−0.241	−0.210	0.835

Source: Authors' own calculations based on collected data (n = 235)
Note: GWA = Greenwashing Awareness; GCC = Green Consumer Confusion; GPB = Green Perceived Benefits; GPI = Green Purchase Intention.

Prior to testing the hypotheses by regression, the structure of bivariate relationships between constructs was examined by Pearson correlations. The critical value for statistical significance at n = 235 is r = 0.128 at p < 0.05. The results, presented in Figure 2, show that GPB records the strongest association with GPI (r = 0.593, p < 0.001), followed by GWA (r = 0.431, p < 0.001). GCC does not significantly correlate with GPI (r = 0.059, p = 0.372), and F1_net_score does not show significant associations with any construct (r between −0.099 and 0.045, p > 0.05). The low correlations between predictors (r < 0.25) confirm the absence of multicollinearity and validate their simultaneous inclusion in the regression models.

For the preliminary assessment of the relationships between the research constructs and verification of the assumption of absence of multicollinearity, Pearson correlations were calculated between all variables included in the models. The critical value for statistical significance at n = 235 is r = 0.128 at p < 0.05. The results, presented in Figure 2, show that GPB records the strongest association with GPI (r = 0.593, p < 0.001), followed by GWA (r = 0.431, p < 0.001). GCC does not significantly correlate with GPI (r = 0.059, p = 0.372), and F1_net_score does not show significant associations with any construct (r between −0.099 and 0.045, p > 0.05). The low correlations between predictors (r < 0.25) confirm the absence of multicollinearity and validate their simultaneous inclusion in the regression models.

Figure 2. Pearson Correlation Matrix between Research Constructs (GWA, GCC, GPB, GPI, F1_net)



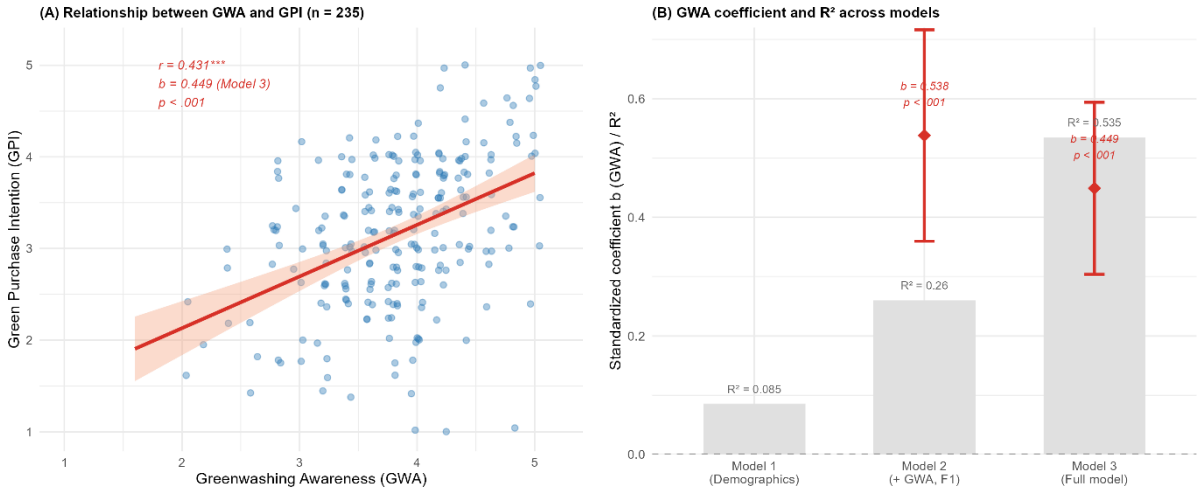
Note: * p < 0.05; ** p < 0.01; *** p < 0.001
Source: Authors' own calculations based on collected data (n = 235)

The first hypothesis (H1) started from the premise that students who are more aware of greenwashing practices develop a generalized skepticism towards ecological products, which would lead to a reduction in purchase intention (Wang *et al.*, 2019; Festinger, 1957). Testing this hypothesis was carried out through hierarchical multiple regression, a method that introduces predictors in successive steps to isolate the contribution of each variable after controlling for the others (Model 1 includes exclusively demographic variables, Model 2 adds GWA and F1_net_score, and Model 3 is the complete model with all predictors).

The results, presented in Figure 3 in two distinct panels, contradict the anticipated direction. Panel A illustrates the bivariate relationship between GWA and GPI for the 235 respondents. Each point represents a

student, and the regression line with 95% confidence interval indicates a clear positive trend. Panel B shows the stability of the GWA coefficient across hierarchical models. The explanatory power increases progressively from $R^2 = 0.085$ in Model 1 to $R^2 = 0.260$ in Model 2 and $R^2 = 0.535$ in Model 3. This positive direction is explainable by the nature of the GWA scale items, which measure the perceived competence of detecting greenwashing ("I can understand", "I know how to recognize", "I notice", "I can see", "I check") and not passive exposure to deceptive practices or generalized distrust. A student with a high GWA perceives himself as being able to differentiate authentic products from greenwashed ones, which gives him confidence in his own purchasing decisions and increases, not reduces, the intention to purchase green products. *H1 is therefore refuted in its original form: awareness of greenwashing does not reduce, but increases the intention to purchase green products* ($r = 0.431$, $p < 0.001$).

Figure 3. Testing Hypothesis H1: Greenwashing Awareness and Green Purchase Intention



Source: Authors' own calculations based on collected data (n = 235).

The second hypothesis (H2) was formulated based on the literature documenting green consumer confusion as a mechanism through which greenwashing exerts its negative effect on purchasing behavior (Chen & Chang, 2013; Braga Junior *et al.*, 2019). The GCC scale used in the questionnaire aimed to measure three dimensions of this confusion: difficulty in distinguishing organic from conventional products (I do not see the difference between normal and organic products), oversaturation with green messages (I think there are too many products that say they are green and I get confused), and doubt about the authenticity of green claims (I often have doubts whether green products are truly green). The hypothesis assumed that students with higher greenwashing awareness (GWA) would experience higher levels of green market confusion (GCC), which in turn would reduce purchase intention (GPI).

The results of the Baron and Kenny (1986) procedure, presented in Table 3, show that the mediation chain is broken at the first link. The first condition is met - GWA significantly influences GPI ($b = 0.564$, $SE = 0.077$, $t = 7.298$, $p < .001$). However, the second condition is not met: GWA does not significantly influence GCC ($b = -0.108$, $SE = 0.087$, $t = -1.247$, $p = .214$), which means that students who are more aware of greenwashing do not report a higher level of confusion towards ecological products.

Table 3. Mediation Analysis Results: GCC as Mediator between GWA and GPI (Baron & Kenny, 1986)

Step	Path	b	SE	t	p
Step 1	GWA → GPI (total effect c)	0.564	0.077	7.298	<.001
Step 2	GWA → GCC (path a)	−0.108	0.087	−1.247	.214
Step 3	GWA → GPI (direct effect c')	0.574	0.077	7.427	<.001
Step 3	GCC → GPI (path b)	0.093	0.058	1.595	.112
—	Indirect effect (a×b) bootstrap	−0.010	—	—	95% CI [−0.043; 0.020]

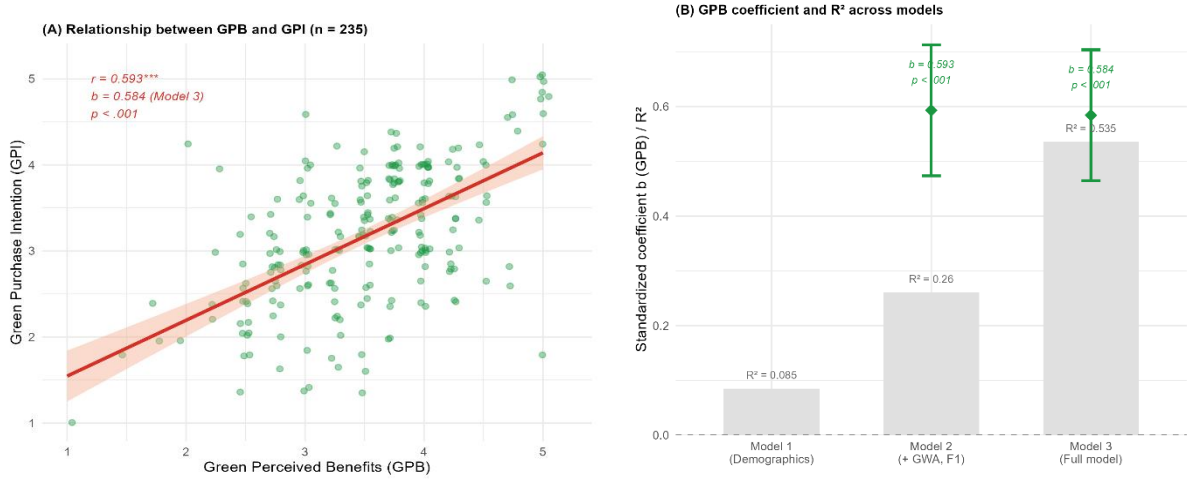
Note: H2 not supported. The 95% bootstrap confidence interval for the indirect effect includes zero, indicating no significant mediation.

Source: Authors' own calculations based on collected data (n = 235).

The negative direction of the coefficient suggests that, in the studied sample, perceived competence in detecting greenwashing tends to slightly reduce confusion, not to amplify it. Consequently, GCC does not significantly influence GPI after controlling for GWA (b = 0.093, SE = 0.058, t = 1.595, p = .112), and the direct effect of GWA remains robust (b = 0.574, SE = 0.077, t = 7.427, p < .001). Bootstrapped estimation of the indirect effect (a × b = −0.010) with 5,000 iterations yields a 95% confidence interval that includes zero [−0.043; 0.020], confirming the absence of significant mediation. *H2 is rejected: green consumer confusion does not mediate the relationship between greenwashing awareness and purchase intention among economics students in the Republic of Moldova.*

The third hypothesis (H3) proposed that perceived benefits of organic products positively influence purchase intention. The GPB scale measures four dimensions of these benefits: reduced content of harmful chemicals, superior nutritional quality, support for nature-respecting farms, and absence of negative environmental impacts. The relationship between GPB and GPI, illustrated in Figure 4, is the strongest in the entire model - the bivariate correlation reaches r = 0.593 (p < .001), and the standardized regression coefficient in the full Model 3 is β = 0.584 (SE = 0.061, p < .001), exceeding the contribution of all other predictors included in the analysis.

Figure 4. Green Perceived Benefits and Green Purchase Intention relationship (n = 235).



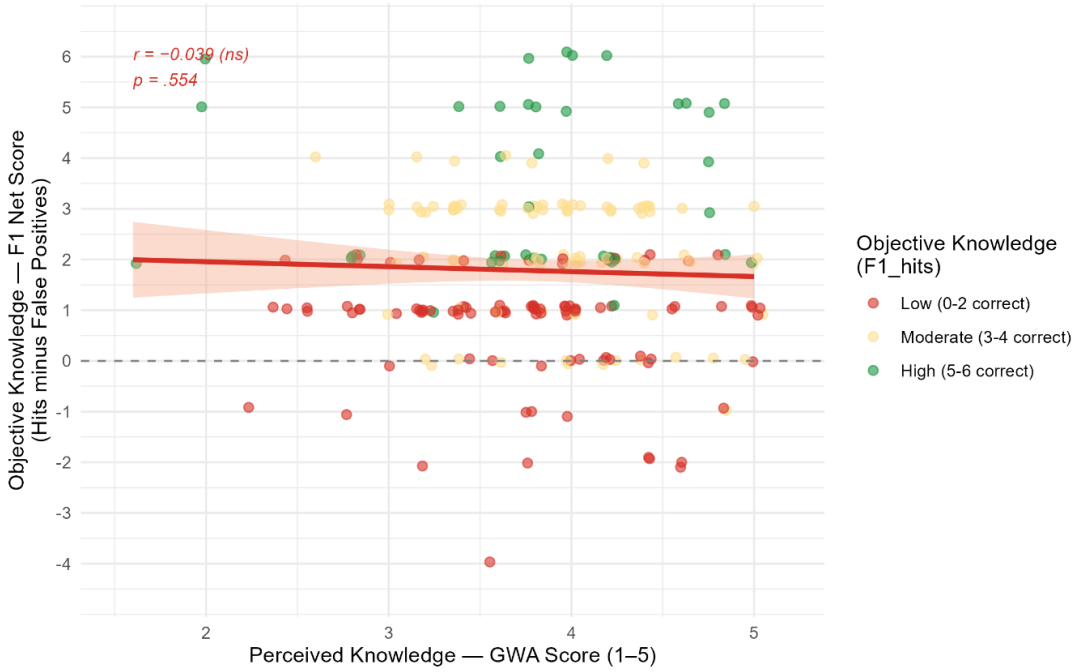
Source: Authors' own calculations based on collected data (n = 235).

Each unit increase in perceived benefits is associated with a proportional increase in purchase intention, independent of the level of greenwashing awareness, consumer confusion, or demographic variables. The introduction of GPB in Model 3 contributes with $\Delta R^2 = 0.275$ ($p < .001$) compared to Model 2, explaining together with GWA 53.5% of the total variance of GPI. *H3 is confirmed: the perception of the benefits of organic products is the strongest predictor of purchase intention among economics students in the Republic of Moldova.*

Beyond hypothesis testing, a distinct and relevant aspect of the research was the assessment of students' objective knowledge of greenwashing practices. If the B1–B5 (GWA) scales measured students' perceptions of their knowledge, that is, what students think they know, then F1 aimed to allow them to demonstrate what they know concretely, asking them to identify from a list of ten commercial labels the truly misleading ones.

Figure 5 illustrates the relationship between subjective and objective knowledge, with the dots colored according to the level of objective knowledge: red for low knowledge (0–2 correct labels), yellow for moderate (3–4), and green for high (5–6). The random distribution of green dots along the entire GWA axis, present at both low and high values of perceived competence, visually demonstrates the absence of any systematic association between the two types of knowledge (r = −0.039, p = .554). In other words, students who consider themselves very competent in detecting greenwashing do not demonstrate a higher objective performance than those who are more modest in self-assessment. This discrepancy is consistent with the Dunning-Kruger effect (1999) by which people with limited competence in a domain overestimate their own ability, while those with high competence tend to underestimate it. In the studied sample, the mean of the GWA scale reaches 3.82 out of 5, reflecting a high self-assessment, while only 2.1% of respondents achieve a complete and error-free classification of all labels, a significant gap between perception and reality, with direct implications for the design of economic education programs.

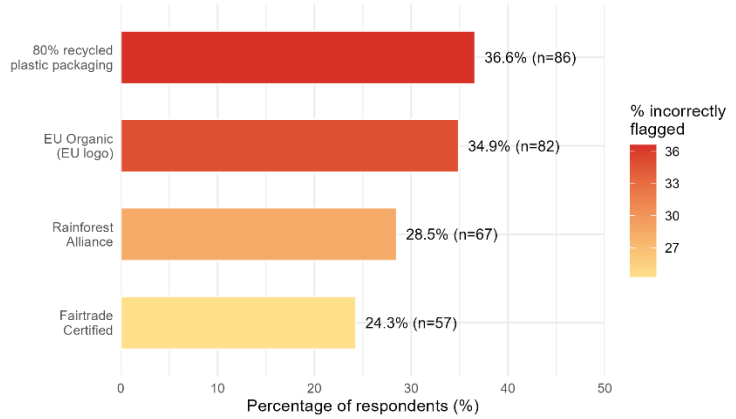
Figure 5. Perceived versus objective greenwashing knowledge: GWA score and F1 Net Score (n = 235).



Source: Authors' own calculations based on collected data (n = 235).

A distinct and complementary phenomenon to the metacognitive paradox is ecological over-skepticism, illustrated in Figure 6. If the main cognitive deficit consists in the inability to identify some deceptive practices, the data simultaneously reveal an opposite problem: 61.7% of respondents mark at least one legitimate certification as deceptive. Figure 6 shows the distribution of this phenomenon across the four legitimate certifications included in item F1. The certification "Packaging made of 80% recycled plastic", a concrete and numerically verifiable statement, is erroneously rejected by 36.6% of students (n = 86), followed by EU Organic (34.9%, n = 82), Rainforest Alliance (28.5%, n = 67) and Fairtrade Certified (24.3%, n = 57). These results indicate that the problem of greenwashing awareness among economics students in the Republic of Moldova is not unidirectional, it is not only a problem of insufficient identification of deceptive practices, but also a problem of over-distrust of authentic certifications, which risks undermining sustainable consumption behavior by rejecting truly ecological products.

Figure 6. Legitimate certifications incorrectly flagged as misleading by respondents (n = 235).



Source: Authors' own calculations based on collected data (n = 235).

The analysis of gender differences, presented in Figure 7, reveals an asymmetric pattern: women score significantly higher on the perception of the benefits of organic products than men (M = 3.575 vs. M = 3.330, t = −2.219, p = .028), with a marginal trend also for purchase intention (M = 3.235 vs. M = 3.028, t = −1.740, p = .084). However, the ability to objectively identify greenwashing is similar in both genders (F1_net_score: t = 0.007, p =

.995), indicating that gender differences manifest themselves at the level of consumption motivation, not detection competence.

Figure 7. Gender differences in green consumer behavior scales: mean scores by gender (n = 231).



Source: Authors' own calculations based on collected data (n = 231, excluding 4 respondents who preferred not to disclose gender).

Regarding the need for anti-greenwashing education in university programs, 63.8% of respondents consider it necessary or very necessary, 14.5% declare themselves neutral, and 21.7% do not support this initiative. This distribution, corroborated with the demonstrated gap between perceived and objective knowledge, provides empirical arguments for the integration of modules dedicated to sustainable marketing and the identification of deceptive practices in the curricula of economics faculties in the Republic of Moldova.

4. Discussions

This research started from a seemingly simple premise: economics students, due to their specialized training in market mechanisms, should be better equipped than the general population to identify deceptive commercial practices such as greenwashing. The results obtained partially confirm this premise, but significantly nuance it, generating a more complex picture than anticipated in the specialized literature.

The most significant findings of the study concern the testing of hypotheses H1 and H3, which, although they started from different premises, converge towards the same explanatory picture. H1 predicted that awareness of greenwashing reduces purchase intention - a defensive mechanism based on generalized distrust of the green market. H3 predicted that perceived benefits of green products amplify purchase intention, a positive mechanism based on perceived value. The results confirm H3 and refute H1 in direction, but not in significance: both constructs significantly and positively influence purchase intention, suggesting that the mechanism governing green consumption behavior in economics students is predominantly positive in both cases. Awareness of greenwashing does not function as a deterrent factor, but, similar to perceived benefits, as a factor of cognitive confidence in one's own consumption judgment. Together, the two predictors explain 53.5% of the GPI variance, a result consistent with Apostolopoulos *et al.* (2025), Margariti *et al.* (2024) and Khan *et al.* (2024), which confirm that more educated consumers differentiate between deceptive practices and genuine products, instead of generalizing distrust to the entire category of green products. This dynamic has direct practical implications: university curricula should combine critical education about greenwashing with highlighting the concrete benefits of green products, since a positive approach focused on the authentic value of sustainability seems more effective than an exclusively negative one focused on debunking.

Another result that provides important clarification compared to previous studies conducted in other cultural contexts concerns the Rejection of hypothesis H2 brings. Chen and Chang (2013) and Braga Junior *et al.* (2019) had documented green consumer confusion as a significant mediator in the relationship between greenwashing awareness and purchasing behavior. In the studied sample, this mechanism does not operate, GWA does not significantly influence GCC, suggesting that economics students process information about greenwashing differently than general consumers in the cited studies. A plausible explanation lies in their training in the economic theory of asymmetric information, which provides them with a conceptual framework to understand why companies

communicate selectively, thus reducing the likelihood that exposure to greenwashing will generate generalized confusion. This finding extends the literature by identifying a segment of consumers for whom the mediation mechanism through confusion does not activate.

The metacognitive paradox identified by the GWA vs. F1_net_score comparative analysis is perhaps the most original contribution of the study. The discrepancy between high self-assessment and low objective performance is consistent with the Dunning-Kruger effect (Kruger & Dunning, 1999) and empirically confirms Fella and Bausa's (2024) warning that self-assessment of detection ability systematically differs from actual performance. This finding has direct implications for the design of educational programs: it is not enough to raise awareness of greenwashing, it is also necessary to develop metacognitive skills, that is, the ability of students to correctly assess their own limits of knowledge. Álvarez-García and Sureda-Negre (2023) and Gianfrate (2023) argue in the same vein, recommending the systematic integration of critical skills in business and economics curricula.

At the same time, the fact that 61.7% of respondents rejected at least one legitimate certification adds an additional dimension to this picture. The problem is not only that students do not sufficiently identify greenwashing, but that their detection system is imprecise in both directions: it under-detects some deceptive practices and over-detects genuine certifications. This result is particularly worrying in the context of the European integration of the Republic of Moldova: as products with EU Organic, Fairtrade or Rainforest Alliance certifications will penetrate the Moldovan market more massively, an uncorrected educational over-skepticism risks discouraging the consumption of truly sustainable products.

Regarding the identified gender differences, women reporting significantly higher perceived benefits and a tendency towards higher purchase intention, in the absence of differences in objective competence, are consistent with the literature documenting a more pronounced orientation of women towards sustainable consumption (Margariti *et al.*, 2024). The absence of gender differences in the ability to detect greenwashing suggests that the educational intervention should be uniform in content.

The research presents several limitations that must be considered when interpreting the results. The cross-sectional design does not allow for definitive causal inferences, and the non-probability sampling limits generalizability to the general population of Moldovan youth. The potential social desirability bias in responses related to ecological behavior cannot be excluded. At the same time, the F1 item, although methodologically innovative, represents a point measure of objective knowledge, limited to ten labels specific to the Moldovan agri-food market, and does not cover the entire complexity of the greenwashing phenomenon.

Overall, the results of this study contribute to the literature in three distinct directions. First, it demonstrates that the relationship between greenwashing awareness and consumption behavior is more nuanced than existing theoretical models suggest, with the direction of the effect depending on the educational characteristics of the study population. Second, it identifies a specific metacognitive deficit among economics students in the Republic of Moldova, not a lack of knowledge, but a lack of calibration between perceived and demonstrated knowledge, with direct implications for the design of educational interventions. Third, it provides the first set of empirical data on greenwashing in the context of a post-Soviet economy in European transition, helping to fill the geographical gap reported in the literature (Singh & Singh, 2025; Irawati *et al.*, 2023). These contributions are developed in the next section by formulating some practical conclusions and recommendations.

Conclusions and Further Research

In the research we conducted, we managed to highlight the increased interest of the scientific community towards the phenomenon of greenwashing in recent years, confirming that the phenomenon is gaining increasing importance in the corporate sustainability literature. However, the implications for economic education and for the specific segment of future professionals from European transition economies is a segment that has remained insufficiently explored. The present study directly addresses this gap, providing a set of empirical data on the perception and identification of greenwashing among economics students from the Republic of Moldova and generating conclusions with relevance both for the specialized literature and for educational and consumer protection policies.

The main conclusion of the study is that economic education generates a paradoxical and unexpected effect: *awareness of greenwashing does not discourage green consumption* but stimulates it. Students who perceive themselves as competent in identifying deceptive practices are more motivated to buy ecological products, not more reluctant. This result contradicts the defense mechanisms documented in the general literature and suggests that economic preparation activates a process of differentiation, not generalization of distrust. Perceived benefits of organic products constitute the strongest predictor of purchase intention, confirming that positive motivation (health, nutrition, supporting responsible agriculture) is more influential than awareness of fraud risks.

Another relevant conclusion from the perspective of educational policies concerns the discrepancy between self-assessment and the identified objective performance: students overestimate their ability to detect greenwashing, while the objective performance remains modest. Only 2.1% achieve a complete and error-free classification, and 61.7% reject at least one legitimate certification as misleading. This result indicates an overestimation of one's own competence that cannot be solved by simply increasing awareness of greenwashing, but requires educational interventions, focused on developing critical thinking and familiarizing with certification systems verified by independent third parties. The massive support of students for the integration of such modules into university curricula (63.8%) provides an additional empirical argument for curricular reform in economic education in the Republic of Moldova.

At the same time, the results provide empirical arguments for two categories of practical interventions. For economics universities, it is recommended to integrate greenwashing identification skills as cross-curricular components in existing marketing, business ethics and consumer behavior courses, combining critical education about misleading practices with the presentation of the benefits of certified organic products. For regulatory authorities, the over-skepticism towards EU Organic and Fairtrade certifications suggests the need for campaigns dedicated to increasing consumer trust in verified certification systems, in the context of harmonization with the Acquis Communautaire.

The research results, although limited to a specific sample and a particular geographical context, open valuable directions for future investigations. Comparative studies between economics students and other educational profiles would allow quantifying the specific effect of economics training on the ability to detect greenwashing and would clarify whether the metacognitive paradox identified is specific to this group or more widespread among young consumers. Longitudinal research, conducted before and after the introduction of dedicated modules in university curricula, could measure the effective impact of the educational intervention on metacognitive calibration and on the relationship between perceived and demonstrated knowledge. Finally, replicating the study in other EU accession candidate countries in Central and Eastern Europe, where the institutional context and regulatory vulnerabilities are similar, would allow verification of whether the gap between perceived and actual knowledge, as well as the absence of the mediation effect through consumer confusion, are phenomena specific to the Republic of Moldova or more broadly characteristic of post-Soviet economies in the process of European integration.

Declarations

Acknowledgments: This article was developed within the framework of Project 25.80012.5107.10 SE, "The phenomenon of greenwashing in the context of food security of the Republic of Moldova: good practices and alignment with the EU", funded by the National Agency for Research and Development (ANCD/NARD), Republic of Moldova.

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement

Rodica Perciun: Conceptualization, Funding acquisition, Project administration, Supervision, Data curation, Validation, Writing – review and editing.
Olga Timofei: Conceptualization, Methodology, Investigation, Data curation, Formal analysis, Software, Visualization, Writing – original draft, Writing – review and editing.
Victoria Iordachi: Conceptualization, Investigation, Data curation, Writing – original draft, Writing – review and editing, Validation.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of use of generative AI and AI-assisted technologies: During the preparation of this work, the authors used Claude (Anthropic) to assist with the generation of one graphical figure. The authors reviewed and edited the content as needed and take full responsibility for the content of the publication.

References

Ajzen, I. (1991). The theory of planned behavior. *Organizational Behavior and Human Decision Processes, 50*(2), 179–211. https://doi.org/10.1016/0749-5978(91)90020-T

Álvarez-García, O., & Sureda-Negre, J. (2023). Greenwashing and education: An evidence-based approach. *The Journal of Environmental Education, 54*(4), 265–277. https://doi.org/10.1080/00958964.2023.2238190

Apostolopoulos, N., Makris, I., Deirmentzoglou, G., & Apostolopoulos, S. (2025). The impact of greenwashing awareness and green perceived benefits on green purchase propensity: The mediating role of green consumer confusion. *Sustainability, 17*(14), 6589. https://doi.org/10.3390/su17146589

Arayess, S., & de Boer, A. (2022). How to navigate the tricky landscape of sustainability claims in the food sector. *European Journal of Risk Regulation, 13*(4), 643–664. https://doi.org/10.1017/err.2022.6

Astuti, K. D., Zulfikar, R., Uzliawati, L., & Mulyasari, W. (2025). A bibliometric analysis of greenwashing research: Evolution, trends, and future directions. *Journal of Organizational Behavior Research, 10*(3), 188–198. https://doi.org/10.51847/FBpdwcmEUy

Baron, R. M., & Kenny, D. A. (1986). The moderator-mediator variable distinction in social psychological research: Conceptual, strategic, and statistical considerations. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 51*(6), 1173–1182. https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.51.6.1173

Baum, L. M. (2012). It's not easy being green... or is it? A content analysis of environmental claims in magazine advertisements from the United States and United Kingdom. *Environmental Communication, 6*(4), 423–440. https://doi.org/10.1080/17524032.2012.724022

Becker, G. S. (1964). *Human capital: A theoretical and empirical analysis, with special reference to education*. University of Chicago Press.

Bernini, F., & La Rosa, F. (2024). Research in the greenwashing field: Concepts, theories, and potential impacts on economic and social value. *Journal of Management & Governance, 28*(2), 405–444. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10997-023-09686-5

Braga Junior, S., Pagán Martínez, M., Correa, C. M., Moura-Leite, R. C., & Silva, D. (2019). Greenwashing effect, attitudes, and beliefs in green consumption. *RAUSP Management Journal, 54*(2), 226–241. https://doi.org/10.1108/RAUSP-08-2018-0070

Brouwer, A. (2016). *Revealing greenwashing: A consumers' perspective*. International Association for Development of the Information Society. https://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/ED571577.pdf

Canty, A., & Ripley, B. (2024). *boot: Bootstrap R (S-Plus) functions* (R package version 1.3-30). CRAN. https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=boot

Chen, Y.-S., & Chang, C.-H. (2013). Greenwash and green trust: The mediation effects of green consumer confusion and green perceived risk. *Journal of Business Ethics, 114*(3), 489–500. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10551-012-1360-0

Cortina, J. M. (1993). What is coefficient alpha? An examination of theory and applications. *Journal of Applied Psychology, 78*(1), 98–104. https://doi.org/10.1037/0021-9010.78.1.98

de Jong, M. D. T., Huluba, G., & Beldad, A. D. (2020). Different shades of greenwashing: Consumers' reactions to environmental lies, half-lies, and organizations taking credit for following legal obligations. *Journal of Business and Technical Communication, 34*(1), 38–76. https://doi.org/10.1177/1050651919874105

Delmas, M. A., & Burbano, V. C. (2011). The drivers of greenwashing. *California Management Review, 54*(1), 64–87. https://doi.org/10.1525/cmr.2011.54.1.64

European Commission. (2023). *Green claims*. https://environment.ec.europa.eu/topics/circular-economy/green-claims_en

European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights. (2024). *Enforcing consumer rights to combat greenwashing*. https://fra.europa.eu/en/publication/2024/enforcing-consumer-rights-combat-greenwashing

Fella, S., & Bausa, E. (2024). Green or greenwashed? Examining consumers' ability to identify greenwashing. *Journal of Environmental Psychology, 95*, 102281. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jenvp.2024.102281

Festinger, L. (1957). *A theory of cognitive dissonance*. Stanford University Press.

Friestad, M., & Wright, P. (1994). The persuasion knowledge model: How people cope with persuasion attempts. *Journal of Consumer Research, 21*(1), 1–31. https://doi.org/10.1086/209380

Gatti, L., Seele, P., & Rademacher, L. (2019). Grey zone in–greenwash out: A review of greenwashing research and implications for the voluntary-mandatory transition of CSR. *International Journal of Corporate Social Responsibility, 4*(1). https://doi.org/10.1186/s40991-019-0044-9

Gianfrate, G. (2023). *Tackling greenwashing in the classroom and beyond*. EDHEC Business School. https://www.edhec.edu/en/research-and-faculty/edhec-vox/tackling-greenwashing-classroom-and-beyond

Green, S. B. (1991). How many subjects does it take to do a regression analysis? *Multivariate Behavioral Research, 26*(3), 499–510. https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327906mbr2603_7

Hair, J. F., Black, W. C., Babin, B. J., & Anderson, R. E. (2019). *Multivariate data analysis* (8th ed.). Cengage Learning.

Huang, Z., Shi, Y., & Jia, M. (2024). Greenwashing: A systematic literature review. *Accounting & Finance, 65*(1), 857–882. https://doi.org/10.1111/acfi.13352

Irawati, I., Prananingtyas, P., & Wulan, R. C. (2023). Regulation urgency of the misleading "greenwashing" marketing concept in Indonesia. *IOP Conference Series: Earth and Environmental Science, 1270*(1), 012007. https://doi.org/10.1088/1755-1315/1270/1/012007

Kahneman, D. (2011). *Thinking, fast and slow*. Farrar, Straus and Giroux.

Khan, M. A., Husain, S., Habib, S., Alkhuraydili, A., Vivek, V., & Inkesar, A. (2024). Corporate greenwashing behaviour and consumers' green purchase intention: An empirical study of food and beverage companies in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia. *Journal of Infrastructure, Policy and Development, 8*(15), 10123. https://doi.org/10.24294/jipd10123

Kruger, J., & Dunning, D. (1999). Unskilled and unaware of it: How difficulties in recognizing one's own incompetence lead to inflated self-assessments. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 77*(6), 1121–1134. https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.77.6.1121

Lyon, T. P., & Montgomery, A. W. (2015). The means and end of greenwash. *Organization & Environment, 28*(2), 223–249. https://doi.org/10.1177/1086026615575332

Margariti, K., Hatzithomas, L., & Boutsouki, C. (2024). Elucidating the gap between green attitudes, intentions, and behavior through the prism of greenwashing concerns. *Sustainability, 16*(12), 5108. https://doi.org/10.3390/su16125108

Montgomery, A. W., Lyon, T. P., & Barg, J. (2024). No end in sight? A greenwash review and research agenda. *Organization & Environment, 37*(2), 221–256. https://doi.org/10.1177/10860266231168905

Nagy-Kercsó, K., & Kontor, E. (2024). How scholars think about greenwashing over the last two decades: An overview through a bibliometric analysis. *Journal of Environmental Management and Tourism, 15*(2), 272–292. https://doi.org/10.14505/jemt.v15.2(74).04

National Bureau of Statistics of the Republic of Moldova. (2025). *Population*. Government of the Republic of Moldova. https://statistica.gov.md/ro/populatia-9575.htm

Nugraha, W. S., Szakos, D., Süth, M., & Kasza, G. (2024). Greenwashing in the food industry: A systematic review exploring the current situation and possible countermeasures. *Cleaner and Responsible Consumption, 15*, 100227. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.clrc.2024.100227

Palenychak, O., Hadzalo, A., & Nakonechnyi, R. (2024). Competitive environmental strategy of agricultural enterprises of the Carpathian region of Ukraine. *Baltic Journal of Economic Studies, 10*(2), 211–218. https://doi.org/10.30525/2256-0742/2024-10-2-211-218

Promalessy, R., & Handriana, T. (2024). How does greenwashing affect green word of mouth through green skepticism? Empirical research for fast fashion business. *Cogent Business & Management, 11*(1), 2389467. https://doi.org/10.1080/23311975.2024.2389467

R Core Team. (2024). *R: A language and environment for statistical computing*. R Foundation for Statistical Computing. https://www.R-project.org/

Revelle, W. (2024). *psych: Procedures for psychological, psychometric, and personality research* (R package version 2.4.3). Northwestern University. https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=psych

Seele, P., & Gatti, L. (2017). Greenwashing revisited: In search of a typology and accusation-based definition incorporating legitimacy strategies. *Business Strategy and the Environment, 26*(2), 239–252. https://doi.org/10.1002/bse.1912

Singh, S., & Singh, A. K. (2025). Regulations and prevention – "Green washing and green marketing." *International Journal for Multidisciplinary Research, 7*(3). https://doi.org/10.36948/ijfmr.2025.v07i03.41968

Timofei, O., Perciun, R., & Iordachi, V. (2025). Greenwashingul – amenințare în dezvoltarea durabilă a sectorului agroalimentar moldovenesc [Greenwashing: A threat to sustainable development in Moldova's agri-food sector]. *Vector European*, (2), 161–169. https://doi.org/10.52507/2345-1106.2025-2.25

Verleye, G., De Ruyck, A., Vermeulen, W., & Schoenaers, I. (2023). Credibility of green advertising: Six elements that drive credibility in green advertising. *Frontiers in Communication, 8*, 1056020. https://doi.org/10.3389/fcomm.2023.1056020

Vollero, A. (2022). Theoretical approaches and research trends. In *Greenwashing: Foundations and emerging research on corporate sustainability and deceptive communication* (pp. 47–64). Emerald Publishing Limited. https://doi.org/10.1108/978-1-80117-966-920221003

Wang, H., Ma, B., & Bai, R. (2019). The spillover effect of greenwashing behaviours: An experimental approach. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning, 38*(3), 283–295. https://doi.org/10.1108/MIP-01-2019-0006

West, S. G., Finch, J. F., & Curran, P. J. (1995). Structural equation models with nonnormal variables: Problems and remedies. In R. H. Hoyle (Ed.), *Structural equation modeling: Concepts, issues, and applications* (pp. 56–75). Sage.

Wickham, H. (2016). *ggplot2: Elegant graphics for data analysis*. Springer-Verlag. https://ggplot2.tidyverse.org

Multiple Actors in China's Community and Neighborhood Governance: A Systematic Critical Review of Roles, Strategies, and Governance Tensions



Jiamei Ye[1], Fatimah Zailly Ahmad Ramli[2], Ahmad Shukri Abdul Hamid[3]

[1,2,3]School of Applied Psychology, Social Work and Policy, College of Arts and Sciences, Universiti Utara Malaysia, Malaysia
[1]School of Humanities and Management, Minjiang Teachers College, China
[1]ye_jiamei@ahsgs.uum.edu.my (corresponding author)
[2]zailly@uum.edu.my
[3]shukri@uum.edu.my

Citation: Ye, J., Ramli, F. Z. A., & Hamid, A. S. A. (2026). Multiple actors in China's community and neighborhood governance: A systematic critical review of roles, strategies, and governance tensions. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 841- 864. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).15

Article info: Received 19 March 2026; Received in revised form 3 May 2026; Accepted 20 June 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: China's community and neighborhood governance has become increasingly multi-actor, yet the literature remains fragmented across residents' committees, homeowner self-governance, social organizations, crisis response, and participatory regeneration. This systematic critical review synthesizes 62 English-language studies published from 2018 to 2025. The final evidence base comprised 38 original studies and 24 supplementary additions and was tiered into 45 core studies for prevalence analysis, 15 supplementary studies for mechanism enrichment, and two background studies. A deductive–inductive protocol linked actors, functions, strategies, and governance tensions, while evidence anchors, two-pass coding, relevance appraisal, and claim weighting constrained interpretation. Participation and mobilization appeared in 38 of 45 core studies, coordination and brokerage in 34, and representation and self-governance in 22. Cross-study comparison shows convergence around continuing state infrastructural power and the importance of brokerage, but divergence over whether Party-state steering, NGO delivery, homeowner organization, and project-based participation expand autonomy or reproduce control. Five strategy clusters and five recurring tensions are synthesized in an Actor–Function–Strategy–Tension (AFST) framework. The framework explains why actor pluralization can generate service capacity, coordinated action, and resident influence in some settings while producing dependency, tokenism, politicization, commercialization, or unequal representation in others. The review contributes a relational explanation of state-structured pluralism and identifies implications for evaluating decision rights, representation, resource control, accountability, and the durability of participation.

Keywords: community governance; neighborhood governance; multiple actors; participatory governance; systematic critical review; China.

JEL Classification: H11; H77; D71; R58; Z18.

Introduction

Community and neighborhood governance has become a central arena in which contemporary Chinese cities organize public services, maintain social order, negotiate property relations, respond to emergencies, and implement small-scale urban renewal. The decline of the work-unit system, housing privatization, population mobility, the growth of social-service organizations, and the increasing use of neighborhood-level projects have produced governance arrangements that involve far more than a single administrative authority. Residents' committees, subdistrict offices, Party organizations, homeowners' associations (HOAs), property management companies, social workers, planners, volunteers, developers, and residents now interact in overlapping governance networks (Wang & Clarke, 2021; Wu *et al.* 2018).

This proliferation of actors, however, should not be read automatically as decentralization or equal partnership. The local Party-state retains decisive influence over rule setting, funding, personnel, access to organizational platforms, and the acceptable boundaries of participation. At the same time, it increasingly relies on non-state and quasi-state actors for service delivery, resident mobilization, dispute mediation, professional expertise, and project implementation. Studies of Party-building and social organizations, for example, show how service collaboration can extend governance capacity while simultaneously narrowing organizational autonomy (Kan & Ku, 2021; Li & Ergenc, 2024). Research on HOAs and condominium self-governance likewise shows that resident organizations may gain decision-making capacity but remain embedded in relations with subdistrict governments, residents' committees, and property management agents (Guan & Liu, 2021; Yip & Zheng, 2024).

The empirical literature has expanded rapidly but remains divided into relatively separate conversations. One stream examines residents' committees, grid governance, and street-level implementation, especially during the COVID-19 pandemic (Liu *et al.* 2021; Zhu *et al.* 2021). Evidence from lockdown governance further shows how residents' committees mediated access, mobilization, and administrative pressure (Nie *et al.* 2024). A second stream studies resident participation, HOAs, property rights, and community attachment (Cai *et al.* 2021; Cheng *et al.* 2021). A third focuses on social work, community organizations, and Party-led service provision (Hou *et al.* 2025; Kan & Ku, 2021). A fourth analyzes participatory planning and micro-regeneration as project-based governance (M. Wang *et al.* 2024; Zhu, 2023). Related work examines public space, community gardens, and heritage-area renewal through similar governance lenses (Mai *et al.* 2023; Zhu, 2025). Because these streams use different actor labels, conceptual vocabularies, and outcome measures, the field still lacks an integrated explanation of how actor configurations are connected to governance functions, action strategies, and distributive or political tensions.

To address this fragmentation, the present study combines systematic corpus construction with critical thematic synthesis. The full-text evidence base was assembled and re-screened in two phases, then tiered into core, supplementary, and background studies according to analytical role. Rather than treating PRISMA reporting or actor frequency as outcomes in themselves, the review links actor configurations to governance functions, strategies, and recurrent tensions. This design strengthens traceability while preserving the interpretive depth needed to examine authority, participation, resource control, and implementation conditions.

The review addresses four research questions. RQ1 asks: How are official, autonomous participatory, and social collaborative actors configured in China's community and neighborhood governance? RQ2 asks: What functions and strategy clusters are most prevalent across the core evidence base? RQ3 asks: What governance tensions and boundary conditions shape the consequences of multi-actor arrangements? RQ4 asks: What methodological and theoretical limitations characterize the existing literature, and what research agenda follows from them?

The article makes three contributions. First, it replaces an actor inventory with a relational account of state-structured pluralism: multiple actors are present, but authority and resources remain asymmetrically distributed. Second, it develops an Actor–Function–Strategy–Tension (AFST) framework that separates who participates, what functions are performed, how action is organized, and what tensions follow. Third, it integrates positive and critical evidence, showing that participation may produce service responsiveness, attachment, trust, and conflict resolution, but may also become mobilized compliance, organizational co-optation, tokenistic consultation, commercialization, or exclusion. By connecting these findings to international collaborative governance, network governance, co-production, and participation-quality scholarship, the review clarifies which mechanisms travel beyond China and which remain conditioned by its institutional context.

1. Literature Review and Analytical Framework

1.1 Community and Neighborhood Governance as a Relational Field

In this review, community governance refers to the organization of collective affairs, services, participation, regulation, and spatial improvement at the community or neighborhood scale. The term "neighborhood governance" is used when studies focus more specifically on residential estates, HOAs, property management, gated communities, or neighborhood-level interactions. The two terms overlap but are not identical. Community governance often emphasizes administrative and service platforms, whereas neighborhood governance more often foregrounds property relations, resident organizations, and localized social ties. Treating them together is analytically useful because residents' committees, subdistrict offices, HOAs, property management companies, and residents routinely operate across both domains (Wang & Clarke, 2021). These overlapping decision centres

resemble a polycentric field, although their autonomy and citizenship implications remain conditioned by the broader state-entrepreneurial urban regime (Ostrom, 2010; Zhang, 2025).

A relational perspective avoids assigning a fixed function to each actor. Residents' committees may serve as administrative extensions, welfare providers, brokers, regulatory intermediaries, mobilizers, or dispute mediators, depending on the issue and local context. HOAs may represent homeowners, supervise property managers, mobilize collective action, or enter conflict with state and market actors. Social organizations may deliver services, build capacity, or provide channels of participation, but they may also become fiscally and politically dependent on Party-state sponsorship. Planners and social workers can facilitate communication and translate technical knowledge, yet their influence depends on institutional access and the willingness of authorities to share decision rights (Kan & Ku, 2021; Liao *et al.* 2019).

This relational view is supported by the four-mode framework developed from Nanjing, which distinguishes governance arrangements by the dominant relationships among HOAs, property management companies, homeowners, residents' committees, and local government rather than by a single dominant actor (Wang & Clarke, 2021). It is also consistent with evidence from Wuhan and Guangzhou showing that apparently plural governance structures emerge through different combinations of administrative authority, market provision, and social participation (Wu *et al.* 2018). Accordingly, the unit of explanation in the present review is not simply the actor but the actor–function–strategy configuration.

International collaborative-governance research provides a useful benchmark by emphasizing institutional design, facilitative leadership, shared motivation, joint capacity, and the governance structure of interorganizational networks (Ansell & Gash, 2008; Emerson *et al.* 2012; Provan & Kenis, 2008). These frameworks are valuable, but they often begin from more symmetrical entry conditions and more autonomous decision centers than those observed in China's neighborhood field. The present review therefore treats collaboration and polycentricity as empirical questions about decision rights, resource control, and accountability rather than as labels inferred from the mere presence of multiple actors.

1.2 State-Structured Pluralism and Differentiated Participation

Multi-actor governance in urban China is structured by the coexistence of administrative hierarchy and selective participation. Party-building can connect organizations and resources, create service platforms, and mobilize volunteers, but it can also incorporate social organizations into governance agendas defined from above (Cai *et al.* 2023; Kan & Ku, 2021). The Shenzhen evidence further shows that Party–government disaggregation, elite absorption, cross-appointment, and service-led Party–mass legitimation can recentralize organizational authority even while plural actors remain formally present (Cai *et al.* 2023). Five-society linkage frameworks likewise propose the coordinated use of community, social-work, volunteer, charitable, and social-organization resources under institutional leadership (Qing, 2024). Residents' committees can elicit participation through close social networks and local knowledge, yet the same intermediary position enables them to combine persuasion, monitoring, symbolic coercion, and mobilization (Qin & Owen, 2021). Grid governance similarly expands information-gathering and coordination capacity while embedding performance pressure, surveillance, and stability-maintenance logics (Xu & He, 2022; Zhu *et al.* 2021).

Participation therefore varies in quality, not merely in quantity. Deliberative forums can mediate conflicts and bring residents, HOAs, property managers, experts, and local officials into problem-solving processes (Tang, 2018). Participatory budgeting and community proposal mechanisms can create visible channels for citizen input, but they often remain institutionally bounded by Party leadership and prescribed agendas (Y. Li *et al.* 2023; Wang & Li, 2023). At the other end of the continuum, participation may be reduced to informing, attendance, consultation without decision power, or financial contribution to predetermined projects (J. Li *et al.* 2020; Wei, 2022). A critical review must therefore ask who sets the agenda, whose interests are represented, what decisions participants can change, and who controls resources and implementation.

Participation also needs to be distinguished from inclusion and co-production. Participation can aggregate public input without changing who defines the problem, whereas inclusion concerns the continuing incorporation of diverse actors into problem definition and collective action (Quick & Feldman, 2011). Co-production further varies by who participates and whether involvement occurs in commissioning, design, delivery, or assessment (Nabatchi *et al.* 2017). Together with Fung's (2006) focus on participant selection, communication, and authority, these distinctions provide international benchmarks for evaluating participation quality rather than merely counting participatory events.

1.3 From Actor Mapping to the AFST Framework

The literature suggests four analytical components that should not be collapsed. Actors identify the organizational or social entities involved. Functions describe the governance work performed, such as coordination, representation, service delivery, regulation, or capacity building. Strategies identify the institutional or practical instruments through which functions are pursued, such as Party-building, deliberation, collaborative workshops, grid management, HOA self-governance, micro-regeneration, or public–private arrangements. Tensions capture the unequal, contradictory, or context-dependent consequences of these arrangements.

The AFST framework developed here treats these components as sequentially connected but analytically distinct. Actor diversity can broaden knowledge, resources, and channels of action, but it does not itself guarantee coordination or empowerment. Functions depend on relationships and institutional position; strategies configure decision rights and implementation processes; and outcomes are shaped by tensions between effectiveness and autonomy, participation and control, collaboration and co-optation, renewal and displacement, and legitimacy and unequal representation. This framework guides the extraction, coding, and interpretation reported below.

2. Research Methodology

2.1 Review Design and Methodological Repositioning

The study adopts a systematic critical review with thematic synthesis. Systematic procedures were used to delimit the review, construct the evidence base, document eligibility decisions, and maintain a traceability record. Critical synthesis was then used to compare mechanisms, contradictions, and boundary conditions across heterogeneous qualitative, quantitative, mixed-method, conceptual, and policy-oriented studies. This design responds to the distinction between merely cataloguing a field and producing a knowledge-advancing review (Paul & Criado, 2020). The review protocol also draws on the interrogative logic of SPAR-4-SLR, which requires explicit justification of what, why, where, when, who, and how a review is conducted (Paul *et al.* 2021).

PRISMA principles were used as a reporting aid for corpus construction rather than as a substitute for analysis (Page *et al.* 2021). Because the review does not undertake effect-size aggregation or citation-network mapping, it does not claim to be a meta-analysis or a bibliometric study. Descriptive profiling was limited to publication year, study design, corpus role, quality/relevance, and study-level code prevalence; bibliometric performance indicators were not used (Donthu *et al.* 2021). The method also incorporates the transparency principles of the original PRISMA statement and PRISMA-P, particularly the need to distinguish planned review decisions from analytical interpretation (Moher *et al.* 2009, 2015).

2.2 Search Logic, Eligibility, and Corpus Construction

Search activities were conducted in two phases. The first-phase database search was run across Scopus, Web of Science, and Google Scholar from 15 to 23 September 2025. Search strings combined terms for community, neighborhood, and grassroots governance with China-related location terms and actor- or mechanism-specific terms, including residents' committees, homeowners' associations (HOAs), social organizations, social work, grid governance, collaborative governance, and community renewal. The second phase was conducted from 3 to 12 February 2026 and used targeted thematic searches plus backward and forward citation checking to improve coverage of under-represented mechanisms, including Party-building, homeowner self-governance, participatory planning, micro-regeneration, public-space governance, and urban-heritage participation. Exact source-specific strings, dates, counts, and final corpus accounting are reported in Supplementary File S1.

Search documentation was organized at source and corpus levels. The source-level log reports the search source, exact search date, field searched, search string, year range, language restriction, initial records, records remaining after cross-source duplicate removal, full-text records assessed, and records included. Google Scholar was treated as a targeted phrase-search source rather than as a stable bibliometric universe because its rankings and displayed counts are dynamic. Its records were therefore retained only after relevance screening, full-text availability checking, and confirmation of extractable governance evidence.

Eligibility was determined by time, language, geography, topic, evidence content, source type, and full-text availability. The search window covered English-language studies published from 2017 to 2025, while the final included corpus covered 2018 to 2025 because no eligible 2017 record met the final inclusion criteria. Studies had to concern mainland China and provide extractable evidence on community- or neighborhood-level actors, functions, strategies, governance mechanisms, or participation tensions. Studies of urban regeneration, heritage management, public space, urban villages, and community gardens were retained only when they explicitly examined community participation, multi-stakeholder relations, neighborhood-level action, or governance

mechanisms. Purely macroeconomic, architectural, or technical studies without extractable governance evidence were excluded. Peer-reviewed journal articles were prioritized; selected conference papers were retained only when they were directly relevant and their full texts were available.

Across the first phase, 277 records were identified and 105 remained after cross-source duplicate removal. Thirty-eight full-text records were assessed under the final eligibility criteria, and all 38 were retained after full-text reconciliation and completion of the evidence-extraction record. The supplementary phase identified 197 records or citation leads; 48 remained after duplicate removal, 31 full texts were assessed, and 24 were added. Seven supplementary full texts were not retained. The final included corpus therefore comprised 62 studies: 38 original studies and 24 supplementary additions.

The screening record distinguishes database-level retrieval from combined screening decisions. Non-retained records were classified by full-text unavailability, weak fit with China community or neighborhood governance, insufficient extractable actor-function-strategy evidence, duplicate or substantively overlapping status, unsuitable source status, boundary mismatch after re-checking, or conceptual commentary without study-level evidence.

After full-text inclusion, studies were tiered by analytical role: 45 core studies provided direct empirical or clearly articulated evidence about actors, functions, strategies, or governance tensions; 15 supplementary studies deepened adjacent mechanisms or provided lower-strength contextual evidence; and two background studies were used for conceptual framing. Frequency summaries and cross-study matrices were calculated from the 45 core studies unless otherwise stated.

Corpus role was assigned after full-text eligibility assessment rather than during the initial search. Core studies were required to provide direct empirical or clearly articulated evidence for actor, function, strategy, or governance-tension coding and were the only studies used in prevalence denominators. Supplementary studies contextualized adjacent mechanisms or lower-strength evidence, while background studies informed conceptual framing only. This separation prevents prevalence claims from being inflated by sources that are useful for context but weaker for direct synthesis. The final analytical tiers were 45 core, 15 supplementary, and two background studies.

Figure 1. Two-phase search, screening, and corpus construction

Phase 1: Original Database Search	**Phase 2: Supplementary Thematic Search and Citation Checking**
↓	↓
Records identified (n = 277)	Records or citation leads identified (n = 197)
↓	↓
Records after duplicate removal (n = 105)	Records after duplicate removal (n = 48)
↓	↓
Full-text records assessed (n = 38)	Full-text records assessed (n = 31)
↓	↓
Original studies retained (n = 38)	Excluded after full-text assessment (n = 7) Supplementary studies added (n = 24)
Final Included Evidence Base (n = 62) **Analytical Tiering: 45 Core Studies; 15 Supplementary Studies; 2 Background Studies**	

Source: Authors' construction based on the documented two-phase review protocol.

The workflow documents how corpus reconciliation and supplementary retrieval were combined: 38 original studies and 24 studies from the supplementary phase formed the 62-study evidence base. Analytical tiering was applied only after full-text eligibility assessment.

Table 1 consolidates the review scope, search blocks, inclusion and exclusion rules, and evidentiary roles used in the final analysis.

Table 1. Review scope, search logic, and eligibility rules

Element	Specification	Purpose / Boundary
Review period and language	Search window: English-language studies published from 2017 to 2025. Final included corpus: 2018 to 2025 because no eligible 2017 record met the final inclusion criteria.	Defines the temporal and linguistic boundary of the review.
Sources	Scopus, Web of Science, and Google Scholar (15–23 September 2025); targeted thematic searches and backward/forward citation checking (3–12 February 2026).	Combines broad field retrieval with focused recovery of under-represented governance mechanisms.
Core governance block	("community governance" OR "neighbourhood governance" OR "neighborhood governance" OR "grassroots governance" OR "community co-governance") AND (China OR Chinese OR "urban China")	Identifies the substantive field and geographical context.
Actor block	actor* OR stakeholder* OR resident* OR "residents' committee*" OR "homeowner association*" OR HOA OR "social organization*" OR "social work*" OR "Party building" OR "grid governance"	Captures both generic and China-specific actor labels.
Mechanism block	"participatory governance" OR "participatory planning" OR "collaborative workshop" OR "micro-regeneration" OR "micro-rehabilitation" OR "service delivery" OR "conflict resolution"	Recovers adjacent studies only when they contain community-level governance evidence.
Inclusion	Mainland China; full text available; extractable actor, function, strategy, method, theory, or governance-tension evidence; peer-reviewed journals and selected directly relevant conference papers.	Ensures traceability to the research questions.
Exclusion	Non-China cases; purely technical, architectural, or macroeconomic studies; no community/neighborhood mechanism; duplicate record; inaccessible or unusable full text.	Prevents scope drift and unsupported coding.
Corpus roles	Core: direct evidence and prevalence analysis (n = 45); supplementary: mechanism enrichment (n = 15); background: macro framing only (n = 2).	Separates evidentiary weight from mere inclusion.

Source: Authors' construction based on the documented review protocol.
Note: Google Scholar result totals are treated as approximate because its rankings and displayed counts are dynamic.

These eligibility rules ensure that regeneration, heritage, and public-space studies contribute only when they provide community-level evidence on participation, actor relations, or governance mechanisms.

2.3 Data Extraction and Coding

A structured extraction matrix recorded bibliographic information, location and case context, research design, data source, theory or concept, actors, functions, strategies, key findings, evidence anchors, corpus role, quality/relevance, and claim boundaries for all 62 studies. Study-level anchors linked each code to the relevant abstract, method, findings, discussion, or conclusion pages. The complete study list, extraction matrix, evidence anchors, coding traceability record, code definitions, quality appraisal, and claim-boundary notes are provided in Supplementary File S1.

The evidence-chain map connects major article claims to the search log, corpus decision log, extraction fields, coding matrices, and quality appraisal. This allows the central synthesis claims to be traced from reported findings back to the screened and weighted corpus.

NVivo 15 was used as the qualitative data-management environment for organizing full-text excerpts, assigning provisional codes, retrieving coded segments, and checking study-level evidence anchors. The software did not generate themes automatically; analytical decisions were governed by the codebook, the study-by-actor, study-by-function, and study-by-strategy matrices, and the claim-weighting rules documented in Supplementary File S1. This distinction makes clear that the reliability safeguard rests on transparent coding decisions and traceable source anchors rather than on software output itself.

Coding combined deductive and inductive logic. The deductive stage began with three broad actor domains: official governance actors, autonomous participatory actors, and social collaborative actors. The inductive stage refined these domains into specific codes, including local government, Party organizations, subdistrict offices, residents' committees, grid workers, residents, homeowners, HOAs, volunteers, social organizations, NGOs, social workers, planners, property management companies, developers, businesses, and academic institutions. Function codes captured what actors did; strategy codes captured how they organized action; and tension codes captured recurrent contradictions or boundary conditions. Each study was coded in two phases: initial extraction followed by codebook-based standardization and cross-checking.

Coding was conducted in two phases. The first phase assigned actor, function, and strategy codes to each study. The second phase checked the labels against the codebook, re-read evidence anchors, merged synonymous labels, and separated conceptually different mechanisms. Study-by-actor, study-by-function, and study-by-strategy matrices were then generated. Frequency values represent the number of core studies in which a code appeared at least once; they are not counts of textual mentions, effect sizes, or evidence that every actor in a study performed every co-occurring function.

Because the review was not designed as an independent double-coding study, no intercoder-reliability coefficient is reported. Rather than retroactively implying statistical reliability, the review uses a transparent procedural audit. Every code had to be linked to a study-level evidence anchor; ambiguous cases were returned to the full text; labels were checked against the codebook; synonymous labels were merged only after conceptual comparison; actor, function, strategy, and tension codes were kept separate; and lower-transparency studies were prevented from carrying central claims through corpus tiering and claim weighting. This process reduces unsupported categorization but does not substitute for independent replication, which is acknowledged as a limitation.

2.4 Quality and Relevance Appraisal

A review-specific appraisal rubric assessed six dimensions on a three-point scale: topical relevance, empirical basis, method transparency, theoretical or conceptual contribution, evidence richness, and usefulness for synthesis. The appraisal was used to weight claims and assign corpus roles rather than to exclude studies automatically. Conceptual and lower-transparency studies could provide supplementary context, but they were not allowed to carry central empirical claims. Of the 45 core studies, 41 were rated high and four were rated medium to medium-high in overall usefulness and evidentiary strength.

Source quality was used to determine evidentiary weight rather than automatic inclusion or exclusion. Peer-reviewed empirical studies with high relevance and transparent methods could support central cross-study claims. Lower-transparency, conceptual, policy-oriented, conference, or weaker-source studies were restricted to supplementary roles unless a narrow claim was directly anchored in their text. No prevalence claim was calculated from supplementary or background studies.

This weighting strategy was important because the corpus includes diverse designs, from large multi-city surveys and mixed-method network studies to ethnography, case studies, policy analysis, and conceptual reviews. Strong claims in the Results and Discussion sections are therefore supported by convergent evidence from multiple core studies, while isolated or lower-strength findings are presented as examples or boundary conditions rather than generalized conclusions.

2.5 Synthesis Procedure and Claim Boundaries

The synthesis proceeded in three stages. First, descriptive profiling established the temporal, methodological, and quality composition of the corpus. Second, code prevalence and cross-study comparison identified dominant actor configurations, functions, and strategy clusters. Third, a critical interpretive synthesis compared positive, mixed, and negative consequences to identify recurring governance tensions. The AFST framework was developed from this third stage and was checked against studies representing crisis governance, HOA self-governance, social-service provision, participatory planning, and urban regeneration.

The evidence chain moved from search record to corpus decision, from corpus decision to extraction field, from extraction field to code assignment, and from code assignment to descriptive or interpretive claim. Supplementary File S1 documents these links through the Search_Log, Corpus_Decision_Log, Evidence_Extraction, coding matrices, Quality_Appraisal, Evidence_Chain_Map, Coding_Verification, and Claim_Weighting_Rules sheets. These sheets document the derivation of the synthesis; they do not introduce additional empirical findings beyond the screened corpus.

The review makes descriptive and interpretive claims, not causal estimates. A strategy's appearance in several studies indicates research prevalence and cross-context recurrence, not its average effectiveness. Likewise, actor–function co-occurrence indicates that a study connects those elements, not that one actor caused an outcome. Causal language is reserved for studies whose design supports it, and the review otherwise uses terms such as associated with, enabled, constrained, or was interpreted as.

3. Research Results

3.1 Corpus Profile

The 62-study evidence base covers publications from 2018 to 2025, with the greatest concentration in 2023–2025. The annual distribution was four studies in 2018, five in 2019, five in 2020, ten in 2021, eight in 2022, eleven in 2023, twelve in 2024, and seven in 2025. This pattern reflects the growing prominence of pandemic governance, homeowner organization, participatory renewal, neighborhood-level state–society relations, Party-centered governance restructuring, and street-level policy innovation.

The corpus was methodologically diverse but strongly qualitative. Across all 62 studies, 43 used qualitative designs, six were quantitative, five used mixed methods, and eight were conceptual, policy-oriented, or review papers. Among the 45 core studies, 34 were qualitative, five quantitative, five mixed methods, and one conceptual study. The qualitative concentration provides rich evidence on processes and relationships, but it also limits comparative measurement and causal inference. The core corpus was methodologically stronger than the supplementary layer: 41 core studies received a high appraisal and four were rated medium to medium-high.

Table 2 summarizes the composition of the 62-study evidence base. The tiered design prevents conceptually useful but empirically thin studies from inflating actor or strategy prevalence. It also allows adjacent work on heritage, public space, rural governance, Party-centered restructuring, and urban regeneration to inform governance mechanisms without being treated as interchangeable with direct studies of community administration.

Table 2. Profile of the final evidence base

Dimension	Category	Count / interpretation
Corpus role	Core	45; used in study-level prevalence calculations and central thematic claims.
	Supplementary	15; used to enrich mechanisms, context, and lower-strength evidence.
	Background	2; used only for macro-level framing.
Publication period	2018–2022	32 studies.
	2023–2025	30 studies.
Method, all studies	Qualitative	43 of 62.
	Quantitative	6 of 62.
	Mixed methods	5 of 62.
	Conceptual/policy/review	8 of 62.
Method, core studies	Qualitative	34 of 45.
	Quantitative	5 of 45.
	Mixed methods	5 of 45.
	Conceptual	1 of 45.
Core appraisal	High	41 of 45.
	Medium to medium-high	4 of 45.

Source: Authors' synthesis of the final 62-study evidence base.

The profile indicates that the evidence base is recent and empirically rich but still relies heavily on qualitative case studies. Quantitative studies of youth satisfaction and pandemic-era neighborhood governance add comparative outcome evidence, while the incorporated mixed-method, comparative, and revelatory case studies strengthen analysis of social capital, institutional variation, Party–government–society relations, and participation quality (Cai *et al.* 2023; Qian *et al.* 2019; Sun, 2019). Their designs still require cautious interpretation, which informs the claim boundaries used below.

3.2 Actor Architecture: Pluralization Without State Displacement

Among the 45 core studies, 44 included at least one official governance actor, 44 included an autonomous participatory actor, and 39 included a social collaborative actor. The near-universal co-presence of official and participatory actors indicates that the field is not organized around a simple choice between state-led and community-led governance. Instead, most studies examine relational arrangements in which administrative authority, resident participation, and professional, civic, or market resources are combined.

At the specific-code level, government agencies or the local state appeared in 32 core studies, residents or general citizens in 32, and residents' committees in 32. These were followed by planners or other professional intermediaries (15), HOAs or autonomous resident organizations (14), property management companies (13), social or community organizations (13), subdistrict offices (13), Party organizations (9), volunteers (9), developers (8), homeowners as a distinct category (8), and businesses, NGOs, and social workers (six each). The pattern confirms residents' committees as a persistent interface between state administration and everyday neighborhood life, while Party committees, HOAs, property managers, and developers become especially important in Party-centered, privatized-housing, and regeneration contexts.

Official actors perform more than direct command. Residents' committees broker interests, implement policy, organize volunteers, deliver welfare, monitor compliance, and translate administrative demands into neighborhood action. During Shanghai's waste-sorting reform, for example, residents' committees combined persuasion, social-network mobilization, and monitoring (Qin & Owen, 2021). During COVID-19, they coordinated information, access, supplies, volunteers, and relations with property managers (Liu *et al.* 2021; Nie *et al.* 2024). Street-level policy entrepreneurship research further shows that community workers can use political-elite coalitions and regional Party-building platforms to communicate implementation problems, secure resources, and legitimize flexible local action (Zhang *et al.* 2021). The Shenzhen case extends this account by showing how Party organizations can redesign the institutional field itself through Party–government disaggregation, centralized service platforms, cross-appointment, and elite absorption (Cai *et al.* 2023).

Table 3. Actor architecture in the 45 core studies

Higher-order domain	Study-level presence	Most prevalent specific actors	Interpretive role
Official governance actors	44/45 (97.8%)	Local government (32); residents' committees (32); subdistrict offices (13); Party organizations (9).	Rule setting, coordination, policy implementation, resource allocation, service organization, regulation, and brokerage.
Autonomous participatory actors	44/45 (97.8%)	Residents/citizens (32); HOAs or autonomous resident organizations (14); homeowners (8); migrant or tenant groups in a smaller subset.	Participation, representation, self-governance, volunteering, collective claims, and monitoring.
Social collaborative actors	39/45 (86.7%)	Planners/professionals (15); social/community organizations (13); property management companies (13); volunteers (9); developers (8); NGOs (6); social workers (6); businesses (6).	Professional facilitation, service provision, project delivery, resource mobilization, market management, and technical translation.

Source: Authors' synthesis of the 45 core studies.

Autonomous actors are also differentiated. Residents participate as service users, volunteers, deliberative participants, voters, homeowners, activists, tenants, migrants, or vulnerable groups. Qian *et al.* (2019) show that volunteering can be sustained by trust, reciprocity, belonging, and community networks, while Sun's (2019) Shanghai - Taipei comparison demonstrates that formally similar neighborhood institutions can exercise markedly different levels of authority. HOAs can provide representation and collective decision-making, but their influence

depends on legal rules, participation rates, relations with residents' committees, and access to property-management information (Cai *et al.* 2021; Yip & Zheng, 2024). Cai *et al.* (2023) add a contrasting mechanism: plural organizations may remain visible while their personnel, decision rights, and service agendas are repositioned within a Party-centered core–periphery structure. Social collaborative actors are equally heterogeneous. Chang *et al.* (2019) show that university, local-state, and NGO facilitation can produce different participation outcomes, while Chen and Zhang (2020) identify the resource dependence and professional-support needs of community social organizations.

The table reinforces the relational interpretation: actor domains overlap extensively, while the most common specific actors occupy different positions in rule setting, representation, service provision, and project delivery.

3.3 Functional Pattern: Participation and Coordination Dominate

Participation and mobilization were the most prevalent functions, appearing in 38 of 45 core studies (84.4%). Coordination and brokerage appeared in 34 studies (75.6%). The next most frequent functions were representation and self-governance (22; 48.9%), regulation, compliance, and control (20; 44.4%), service delivery and welfare support (18; 40.0%), capacity building and empowerment (17; 37.8%), and spatial renewal or planning support (16; 35.6%). Resource integration appeared in ten studies (22.2%), emergency or resilience governance in seven (15.6%), information collection or reporting in six (13.3%), and explicit participation-risk or social-justice analysis in five (11.1%).

Table 4. Functions identified in the 45 core studies

Function	Core studies	Share	Interpretation
Participation and mobilization	38	84.4%	Recruitment, volunteering, consultation, deliberation, resident involvement, and collective action.
Coordination and brokerage	34	75.6%	Connecting actors, mediating disputes, aligning interests, and translating between administrative and resident domains.
Representation and self-governance	22	48.9%	HOA representation, collective decision-making, voting, resident autonomy, and rights defense.
Regulation, compliance and control	20	44.4%	Compliance, surveillance, rule enforcement, stability maintenance, and behavioral guidance.
Capacity building and empowerment	17	37.8%	Training, participation education, organizational development, professional support, and civic learning.
Service delivery and welfare support	18	40.0%	Community services, care, professional social work, property services, and livelihood support.
Spatial renewal and planning support	16	35.6%	Micro-regeneration, community planning, public-space improvement, heritage renewal, and technical design.
Resource integration	10	22.2%	Funds, social-service procurement, charitable resources, facilities, and cross-sector resource linkage.
Emergency and resilience governance	7	15.6%	Pandemic control, emergency mobilization, supply coordination, and community resilience.
Information collection and reporting	6	13.3%	Grid reporting, resident feedback, needs assessment, and administrative information flows.
Participation risk and social justice	5	11.1%	Tokenism, tyranny of participation, maldistribution, misrecognition, and exclusion.

Source: Authors' synthesis of the 45 core studies.

The joint dominance of participation and coordination is analytically important. Participation in this literature is rarely self-sustaining outside institutional structures. It is commonly initiated, organized, channeled, or mediated by residents' committees, Party organizations, subdistrict offices, planners, social workers, community leaders, or project platforms. Qian *et al.* (2019) show how community networks can convert trust and belonging into voluntary service motivation, while Chang *et al.* (2019) demonstrate that facilitator design and supervision shape whether participation reaches collective planning and implementation or remains limited to opinion expression. Cai *et al.*

(2023) show a further boundary condition: participation and service delivery can expand while agenda control, organizational appointment, and resource authority become more centralized.

Representation and self-governance were less common than participation, indicating that opportunities to attend, volunteer, consult, or deliberate do not necessarily transfer decision authority. HOA studies provide the strongest evidence of formal resident representation and collective decision-making, but Sun (2019) shows that governance values and growth coalitions can alter the actual power of ostensibly similar resident institutions. Heritage and regeneration studies likewise report participation concentrated in consultation or implementation after core decisions have already been made (J. Li *et al.* 2020; Wei, 2022).

Spatial renewal and planning support emerged as a major function because the final corpus includes project-based governance. Micro-regeneration, community gardens, public-space improvement, urban-village upgrading, and collaborative workshops create temporary or durable arenas in which actors negotiate space, heritage, services, and community identity. Empirical studies of participatory community planning and micro-regeneration illustrate both collaborative learning and limited decision influence (Liu *et al.* 2020; M. Wang *et al.* 2024). These projects can make governance visible and tangible, but they may also prioritize design, tourism, or place branding over residents' decision rights.

Participation is therefore the field's most visible function, but coordination, representation, regulation, and resource control determine what that participation can accomplish.

3.4 Five Strategy Clusters

The 45 core studies generated a broad repertoire of strategies, but five clusters capture the main patterns. The first is institutional steering. It includes residents' committee coordination (11 studies), Party-building guidance (six), emergency mobilization (five), grid governance (two), regulatory intermediation (two), street-level policy entrepreneurship, Party–government disaggregation, elite absorption and election control, and service-led Party–mass legitimation. These strategies connect vertical authority to neighborhood networks and can create institutional opportunities for flexible local implementation, but they may also reorganize personnel, service platforms, and participation around centralized political priorities (Cai *et al.* 2023; Qin & Owen, 2021; Xu & He, 2022; Zhang *et al.* 2021).

The second cluster is participatory representation and deliberation. Negotiation or deliberation was the most common specific strategy (15 studies). Related strategies included grassroots self-governance (seven), HOA governance (six), community proposals, participatory budgeting, livelihood-project voting, rights-consciousness mobilization, and digital communication. These strategies are strongest when participants influence agendas, budgets, and implementation. Chang *et al.* (2019), however, show that the same nominally participatory format can produce high or low empowerment depending on participant selection, facilitation quality, and who controls project resources.

The third cluster is professional and social-service facilitation. It includes volunteer mobilization (seven studies), participation education (five), social-organization participation (five), planner or professional facilitation (three), social-work professionalization (two), and third-party facilitation (two). Professional actors frequently translate between administrative requirements and resident needs. Yet professionalization alone does not ensure influence. Contract design, supervision, organizational capacity, funding dependence, and politicized service requirements shape whether NGOs and social organizations expand resident capability or become project-delivery agents with limited agenda-setting autonomy (Cai *et al.* 2023; Chang *et al.* 2019; Chen & Zhang, 2020; Kan & Ku, 2021).

The fourth cluster is spatial and project-based governance. Community renewal or micro-regeneration appeared in 12 core studies, participatory planning in seven, and heritage-oriented regeneration in five. Collaborative workshops, community gardens, public-space design, and situated planning experiments use projects as governance devices: they assemble actors, create issue-specific forums, and materialize participation. These projects can support collaborative learning, but they may also narrow participation to design consultation or become entangled with commercialization and selective upgrading (Liu *et al.* 2020; M. Wang *et al.* 2024; Teo, 2023).

The fifth cluster is market and resource collaboration. Property-management collaboration appeared in eight studies, accompanied by public–private or build–operate–transfer arrangements, community funds, procurement of social services, and developer participation. Market actors can supply finance, management, and technical capacity, but their incentives do not necessarily align with resident welfare. Sun (2019) shows how growth coalitions influence property-governance relations, while the Yongqingfang case illustrates how rehabilitation can preserve physical form while shifting residential space toward commercial and tourism uses (Wang *et al.* 2022).

Table 5. Strategy clusters, mechanisms, and risks

Strategy cluster	Prevalent mechanisms	Representative evidence	Principal risk
Institutional steering	Residents' committee coordination (11); Party-building guidance (6); emergency mobilization (5); grid governance; regulatory intermediation; street-level policy entrepreneurship; Party–government disaggregation; elite absorption; service-led Party–mass legitimation.	Cai *et al.* (2023); Qin and Owen (2021); Xu and He (2022); Zhang *et al.* (2021).	Participation and service expansion may be tied to performance pressure, centralized appointment, politicization, or control.
Participatory representation and deliberation	Negotiation/deliberation (15); grassroots self-governance (7); HOA governance (6); community proposals; participatory budgeting; livelihood voting.	Chang *et al.* (2019); Tang (2018); Guan and Liu (2021); Zhong (2024).	Consultation may occur without agenda-setting, budget, or implementation authority.
Professional and social-service facilitation	Volunteer mobilization (7); participation education (5); social-organization participation (5); planner facilitation (3); social work and third-party facilitation.	Cai *et al.* (2023); Chang *et al.* (2019); Chen and Zhang (2020); Liao *et al.* (2019); Kan and Ku (2021).	Professional actors may lack institutional leverage or become dependent on state funding and contracts.
Spatial and project-based governance	Community renewal/micro-regeneration (12); participatory planning (7); heritage-oriented regeneration (5); workshops; gardens; public-space projects.	Li *et al.* (2020); Mai *et al.* (2023); Wang *et al.* (2024); Zhu (2023).	Visible physical improvement can coexist with commercialization, displacement, or short-lived participation.
Market and resource collaboration	Property-management collaboration (8); public–private/BOT arrangements; community funds; procurement; developer participation.	Sun (2019); Wang and Clarke (2021); Wang *et al.* (2022); Yip and Zheng (2024).	Market capacity may be gained at the cost of resident control, affordability, or distributive equity.

Source: Authors' synthesis of the reviewed strategy mechanisms and risks.

The five clusters are not mutually exclusive. Most governance arrangements combine institutional steering with one or more participatory, professional, spatial, or market instruments.

3.5 Governance Tensions and Boundary Conditions

Five recurring tensions explain why similar actor labels or strategies produce different results. First, service effectiveness can conflict with autonomy. Party-led platforms and government procurement may improve service reach and coordination while making social organizations fiscally, organizationally, or politically dependent (Cai *et al.* 2023; Chen & Zhang, 2020; Kan & Ku, 2021). The Shenzhen evidence shows that service platforms can expand organizational reach while professional service bodies lose independent appointment, content, and procurement authority (Cai *et al.* 2023). Chang *et al.* (2019) add an important qualification: locally supervised facilitation can deepen participation, whereas contracted NGO delivery may reduce resident control when budget and implementation decisions are professionalized away from participants. Second, participation can coexist with control. Qian *et al.* (2019) link volunteer action to trust and belonging while also documenting the role of superior-level pressure in mobilization; residents' committees, Party-centered service systems, and grid systems similarly combine participation with monitoring, agenda control, and administrative guidance (Cai *et al.* 2023; Qin & Owen, 2021; Xu & He, 2022).

Third, collaboration can become co-optation. Social organizations, professionals, volunteers, and market-linked community bodies may gain access to resources and policy platforms but lose independent agenda-setting power. Cai *et al.* (2023) show how plural organizations were incorporated into a Party-centered organizational system through cross-appointment, registration, service conditions, and elite absorption. Fourth, renewal can produce displacement or commercialization. Micro-regeneration and heritage-led projects often avoid wholesale

demolition, yet resident influence may remain limited and the social use of space may be subordinated to tourism, branding, or property interests (M. Wang *et al.* 2024; Xian & Gu, 2020). Fifth, legitimacy gains can coexist with representational inequality. Service-led legitimation, HOA institutions, and open participation do not guarantee equivalent decision authority or representative inclusion (Cai *et al.* 2023; Sun, 2019). Chang *et al.* (2019) demonstrate how open participation can still reproduce self-selection and uneven voice, while rural evidence indicates that low administrative capacity and service scarcity can constrain participation even where village-level forums exist (Mao & Xie, 2022).

These tensions are not exceptional failures outside the governance model; they are constitutive boundary conditions of multi-actor governance. Their intensity depends on agenda-setting rules, representational breadth, resource ownership, implementation authority, accountability mechanisms, and whether participation persists beyond a single project or campaign. Table 6 summarizes the evidence and implications.

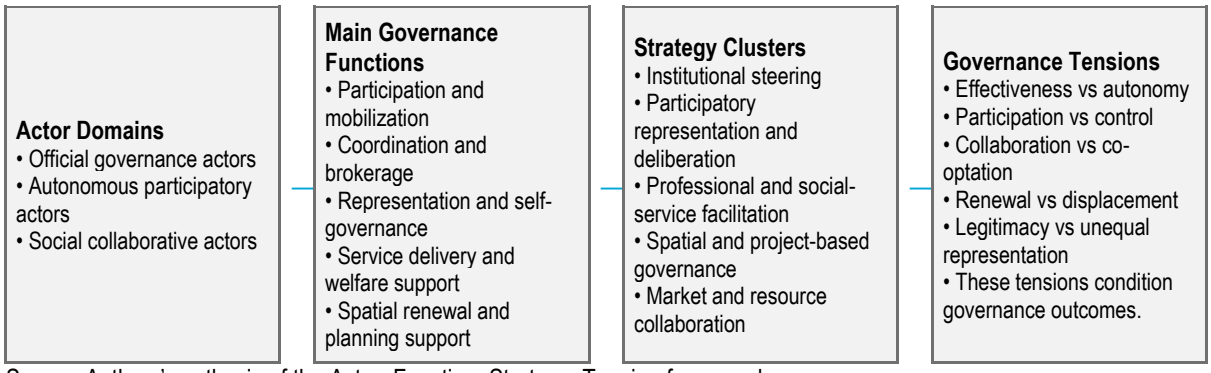
Table 6. Governance tensions and boundary conditions

Tension	Evidence pattern	Boundary conditions	Implication
Service effectiveness ↔ autonomy	Party-led and government-funded platforms expand service reach but can reshape organizational priorities, personnel authority, and professional autonomy.	Funding dependence; personnel control; contract design; alternative resource access.	Assess service gains and organizational autonomy separately.
Participation ↔ control	Mobilization, deliberation, volunteering, and service participation coexist with monitoring, agenda control, elite selection, and stability maintenance.	Agenda-setting rights; information access; acceptable issue boundaries; sanctioning power.	Count decision influence, not only participation events.
Collaboration ↔ co-optation	Social organizations and professionals gain access to platforms and resources but may lose independent agenda-setting, appointment, or service-design capacity.	Fiscal dependence; evaluation rules; ability to refuse tasks; resident accountability.	Design transparent contracts and plural accountability channels.
Renewal ↔ displacement/commercialization	Micro-regeneration reduces wholesale demolition but can transform residential and social functions toward tourism and consumption.	Tenure protection; affordability; business mix; anti-displacement safeguards; long-term management.	Evaluate spatial, social, and distributive outcomes together.
Legitimacy ↔ representational inequality	HOAs, participatory institutions, and service-led legitimacy strategies can increase trust or visibility while underrepresenting tenants, migrants, non-activists, or independently selected voices.	Membership rules; selection of representatives; participation costs; grievance channels.	Assess who is represented, whose preferences change decisions, and who remains outside.

Source: Authors' synthesis of the reviewed governance tensions and boundary conditions.

Figure 2 integrates the actor, function, strategy, and tension layers. It shifts the analytical focus from the number of participating actors to the institutional conditions under which their relationships produce capacity, control, inclusion, or exclusion.

Figure 2. Actor–Function–Strategy–Tension (AFST) synthesis framework



Source: Authors' synthesis of the Actor–Function–Strategy–Tension framework.

The framework makes explicit that the same actor or strategy can perform different functions across settings and that governance effects remain contingent on decision rights, resource control, accountability, and implementation conditions.

3.6 Methodological and Theoretical Profile

The literature's methodological strength lies in process-rich case evidence. Ethnography, interviews, participant observation, document analysis, and comparative case studies reveal how actors negotiate, mobilize, resist, and implement policy. Mixed-method studies add survey, social-network, and structural-model evidence, while cross-city and revelatory case studies illuminate institutional variation and organizational restructuring. Nevertheless, 43 of the 62 studies are qualitative, and 34 of the 45 core studies use qualitative designs. The field therefore remains dominated by single-city or single-project evidence, with limited longitudinal comparison, causal identification, and standardized measurement of participation quality.

Theoretical approaches are similarly diverse. Recurring lenses include social capital, collaborative governance, street-level bureaucracy, governmentality, regulatory intermediation, strategic action fields, political trust, publicness, and social justice. This diversity is productive, but theories often remain attached to specific empirical subfields rather than being integrated across community administration, property governance, social services, crisis response, and urban renewal. The AFST framework addresses this fragmentation by providing a common analytical grammar without claiming that one theory can explain all settings.

4. Discussions

4.1 Convergent, Divergent, and Context-Dependent Findings

Across otherwise heterogeneous studies, four findings converge. Official institutions remain the main providers of legal recognition, funding, platforms, and vertical coordination; actor diversity requires brokerage; participation quality depends on decision rights rather than attendance; and professional or market involvement creates public value only when accountability and resident influence are preserved. These patterns recur across crisis governance, HOA self-governance, social-service delivery, Party-centered restructuring, participatory planning, and renewal.

The evidence diverges on how these mechanisms operate. Party-state steering is described as both an enabling infrastructure and a source of agenda control. Cai *et al.* (2023) show that Party–government disaggregation and Party–mass service platforms can expand coordination and service visibility while centralizing appointment, resource, and agenda authority. Chang *et al.* (2019) found that actively supervised, locally led facilitation supported deeper participation than contracted NGO delivery, whereas studies of Party-linked social organizations show that resource access can narrow organizational autonomy (Kan & Ku, 2021). Qian *et al.* (2019) linked volunteering to trust and belonging while also documenting administrative pressure behind mobilization. Sun (2019) showed that formally similar neighborhood institutions produced different power relations in Shanghai and Taipei. These are not simple contradictions; they reveal that the effects of multi-actor arrangements are conditional.

The main boundary conditions are the distribution of agenda-setting, appointment, and budget authority; participant-selection rules; facilitator capability; contractual and funding dependence; property and land regimes; urban–rural context; crisis versus routine governance; and the durability of participation after a project. Method also matters: process-rich qualitative studies reveal mechanisms and power asymmetries, whereas cross-sectional

surveys provide broader associations but weaker causal identification. Table 7 makes the convergence–divergence–context chain explicit.

Table 7. Convergent, divergent, and context-dependent findings

Analytical issue	Convergent evidence	Divergent evidence	Contextual explanation
State/Party role	Official actors supply recognition, resources, platforms, vertical coordination, and—in some settings—organizational restructuring capacity.	Steering may enable service and participation or centralize appointments, agendas, and organizational autonomy.	Party–government division of labor; funding and personnel control; crisis context; local leadership; acceptable issue boundaries.
Resident participation	Participation and mobilization recur across most core studies.	Trust-based volunteering, co-decision, mobilized compliance, consultation, and tokenism coexist.	Participant selection; agenda and budget authority; information access; durability.
Professional/NGO facilitation	Professional actors add expertise, translation, and implementation capacity.	Facilitation can broaden capability or projectize participation and displace resident control.	Contract design; supervision; resource dependence; facilitator competence.
HOA/property governance	Resident organizations can represent homeowners and coordinate property decisions.	Formal self-governance varies from substantial authority to constrained or state-centered arrangements.	Property regime; membership rules; local growth coalition; information and enforcement access.
Spatial/project governance	Projects convene actors and produce visible improvements.	Public value and learning may coexist with commercialization, displacement, or short-lived participation.	Tenure protection; business mix; anti-displacement safeguards; post-project institutions.

Source: Authors' synthesis of convergent, divergent, and context-dependent findings.

The comparison shows that divergence is systematically associated with institutional conditions rather than random inconsistency. The same actor or strategy can therefore generate different outcomes when decision rights, resources, representation, and accountability are configured differently.

4.2 State-Structured Pluralism

The first major conclusion is that China's community and neighborhood governance is pluralized but not de-centered. Official actors no longer monopolize every service or interaction, yet they remain the infrastructural condition through which many non-state actors obtain recognition, funding, venues, information, and access to residents. The Shenzhen evidence sharpens this argument by separating Party authority from government administration: the government can retreat from selected community functions while Party organizations expand their control over service platforms, personnel, organizational registration, and elite recruitment (Cai *et al.* 2023). The resulting arrangement is best described as state-structured pluralism: multiple actors participate, but authoritative institutions shape the field, allocate key resources, and define the political limits of acceptable action.

This finding refines both state-centered and polycentric interpretations. A purely state-centered account underestimates the practical agency of HOAs, residents, social organizations, volunteers, professionals, and market actors. A straightforward polycentric account may overstate the independence and symmetry of decision centers. Compared with collaborative-governance models that emphasize shared institutional design and collaborative dynamics (Ansell & Gash, 2008; Emerson *et al.* 2012), the reviewed evidence shows nested and unequal centers of action. Cai *et al.* (2023) make this asymmetry especially visible: organizational plurality can coexist with a Party-centered core–periphery structure and controlled personnel selection. Resident organizations may exercise meaningful authority over property management or local projects, but their autonomy is conditional on legal recognition, administrative tolerance, political incorporation, organizational capacity, and resource access (Cai *et al.* 2021; Sun, 2019; Yip & Zheng, 2024).

4.3 Brokerage Rather Than Actor Substitution

The second conclusion is that governance capacity depends more on brokerage than on replacing one actor with another. Residents' committees, planners, social workers, community leaders, and sometimes HOA representatives function as boundary spanners. They translate policy into local practice, connect residents to institutions, mediate technical and social knowledge, and coordinate organizations with different incentives. Street-level policy entrepreneurs additionally use political coalitions and Party-building platforms to bridge local implementation problems and higher-level decision systems (Zhang *et al.* 2021). This supports network-governance scholarship's emphasis on governance form and brokerage while showing that the broker's accountability and institutional position are central in hierarchical settings (Provan & Kenis, 2008).

Brokerage quality varies. A broker can widen participation, clarify options, reduce information asymmetry, and sustain implementation. It can also filter demands, privilege cooperative participants, or convert open disagreement into managed consultation. The same organizational actor may therefore enable and constrain participation simultaneously. This helps explain why residents' committees appear in both positive accounts of service coordination and critical accounts of surveillance or administrative control. Actor categories alone cannot predict outcomes; the distribution of decision rights and accountability within relationships is decisive.

4.4 Participation as a Quality Continuum

The third conclusion is that participation should be evaluated as a continuum of influence rather than a binary variable. The corpus ranges from information provision and mobilized compliance, through consultation and deliberation, to co-design, co-decision, and resident self-governance. Attendance at a meeting, volunteering in a campaign, or contributing labor to a project does not necessarily indicate empowerment. Participation, inclusion, and co-production must therefore be distinguished by who enters, when they enter, what they can decide, and whether their involvement changes the service or project cycle (Fung, 2006; Nabatchi *et al.* 2017; Quick & Feldman, 2011).

Future evaluation should therefore assess at least six dimensions: agenda-setting power, representational breadth, access to information, decision influence, resource control, and accountability for implementation. A seventh dimension – durability - is needed for project-based participation: whether institutions and relationships persist after a campaign, workshop, or renewal project ends. This framework can distinguish "orderly participation" that improves implementation from participation that redistributes authority, without assuming that either is inherently sufficient in every context.

4.5 Spatial Projects as Governance Technologies

The fourth conclusion is that community governance is increasingly enacted through spatial projects. Micro-regeneration, gardens, public-space design, heritage rehabilitation, and urban-village upgrading do more than alter the built environment. They define problems, select participants, create temporary forums, distribute budgets, and establish narratives about community needs. In this sense, spatial projects are governance technologies.

Their effects are ambivalent. Small-scale projects can reduce demolition, create visible improvements, foster interaction, and lower barriers to participation. Collaborative workshops can make technical knowledge accessible and connect residents, planners, and local government (X. Li *et al.* 2020). Community gardens can open underused space and organize collective activity (Mai *et al.* 2023). Yet projects can also eventize participation, prioritize symbolic consensus, and produce tourism or commercial value without transferring long-term control to residents (M. Wang *et al.* 2024; Zhu, 2025). Spatial quality and governance quality should therefore be assessed separately.

4.6 Theoretical Contribution of the AFST Framework

The AFST framework contributes by preventing four common analytical conflations. First, actor presence is not equivalent to actor power. Second, a formal function is not evidence of effective performance. Third, a participatory strategy is not necessarily empowering. Fourth, collaboration is not automatically a beneficial outcome. Classical collaborative-governance frameworks specify starting conditions, institutional design, collaborative dynamics, and network structure (Ansell & Gash, 2008; Emerson *et al.* 2012; Provan & Kenis, 2008). AFST extends this logic for asymmetric neighborhood governance by making tensions and boundary conditions an explicit analytical layer between strategy and consequence. The Party–government–society evidence further demonstrates why official authority should not be treated as a single undifferentiated actor category: government withdrawal can coincide

with Party expansion, and plural organizational presence can coexist with centralized appointment, resource, and agenda control (Cai *et al.* 2023).

Four review-derived propositions follow. Proposition 1: official infrastructural support remains a necessary but not sufficient condition for most multi-actor arrangements in urban China. Proposition 2: brokerage quality mediates whether actor diversity becomes coordinated capacity or fragmented responsibility. Proposition 3: participation outcomes depend more on decision rights and representational breadth than on the number of participatory events. Proposition 4: spatially embedded projects can build civic capacity and public value, but their benefits are conditional on anti-displacement safeguards, transparent resource allocation, and durable resident influence. These propositions are interpretive syntheses to be tested in future comparative research, not causal claims established by the review.

4.7 Practical Implications

For local governments and residents' committees, the findings suggest that actor mapping should be accompanied by a decision-rights map. Governance plans should specify who can define problems, approve budgets, select providers, monitor implementation, and revise decisions. This would make the difference between participation and consultation visible and reduce the risk that responsibility is devolved without authority.

For HOAs, social organizations, and professional intermediaries, institutional access should be paired with safeguards for autonomy and representation. Procurement contracts and Party-building partnerships should disclose objectives, funding conditions, evaluation criteria, and channels for resident feedback. Planners and social workers should be supported not only as service providers but also as facilitators capable of translating technical information and amplifying less organized groups.

For renewal and public-space projects, evaluation should extend beyond physical completion. It should examine who benefited, who was displaced or excluded, whether everyday services remained accessible, whether residents influenced key decisions, and whether maintenance institutions survived after project delivery. Project success should therefore combine spatial quality, procedural publicness, distributive equity, and long-term governance capacity.

4.8 Limitations and Future Research

This review has six limitations. Table 8 translates these limitations into a prioritized research agenda and identifies designs capable of testing the review-derived propositions.

Table 8. Priority agenda for future research

Research gap	Recommended design	Key measures	Expected contribution
English-language and coastal-city bias	Bilingual systematic review and comparative sampling across city tiers and regions.	Policy context, neighborhood type, region, migration profile.	Tests the scope conditions of state-structured pluralism.
Participation treated as a single variable	Longitudinal and mixed-method studies of participation pathways.	Agenda power, representation, information, decision influence, resource control, accountability, durability.	Distinguishes mobilization, consultation, co-decision, and self-governance.
Brokerage mechanisms under-specified	Relational event analysis, social-network analysis, and comparative process tracing.	Broker position, translation practices, trust, conflict resolution, filtering of demands.	Explains when brokerage produces coordination or exclusion.
Project outcomes assessed mainly through design completion	Post-occupancy and longitudinal evaluation of renewal projects.	Displacement, affordability, everyday use, maintenance, social ties, resident control.	Separates spatial quality from governance quality.
Limited causal evidence	Quasi-experiments, panel surveys, natural experiments, and matched comparisons where feasible.	Service outcomes, trust, satisfaction, conflict, participation, equity.	Tests AFST propositions without overclaiming from single cases.

Source: Authors' proposed future-research agenda based on review limitations.

First, it includes only English-language publications and therefore underrepresents the larger Chinese-language literature and policy debate. Second, the corpus remains strongly urban and coastal, although the addition of rural evidence provides a limited boundary comparison (Mao & Xie, 2022). Third, qualitative case studies dominate, supporting mechanism interpretation but constraining generalization and causal inference. Fourth, actor and strategy frequencies measure study prevalence rather than effectiveness or population prevalence. Fifth, the two-stage search combined database retrieval with targeted thematic and citation-informed refinement, which may favor studies with stronger English-language indexing and citation visibility; Google Scholar result counts are therefore treated as search-log records rather than as a stable bibliometric universe. Sixth, the coding process used a documented two-pass audit and evidence anchors but was not designed for independent double coding; no intercoder-reliability coefficient is therefore claimed. These limitations define the evidentiary boundary of the synthesis and indicate priorities for future updates.

Future research should combine Chinese and English-language evidence, compare cities and neighborhood types, and use longitudinal, network, and quasi-experimental designs where appropriate. It should measure participation quality directly, distinguish residents by tenure, migration status, socioeconomic position, and organizational membership, and examine when brokers amplify or filter citizen demands. Comparative research should also test whether the AFST propositions travel beyond China and how different political and property regimes alter the relationship between actor diversity and governance outcomesThe agenda prioritizes comparative and longitudinal evidence because the next advance in the field depends less on adding isolated case descriptions than on explaining variation across institutional and neighborhood contexts.

Conclusions and Further Research

This review revises the understanding of multiple actors in China's community and neighborhood governance. Across 62 studies, the evidence shows neither a simple transition from government to society nor a uniform collaborative model. Official, autonomous participatory, and social collaborative actors are widely co-present, but their authority, resources, and access to decision-making remain unequal. In the 45 core studies, participation and mobilization appeared in 38, coordination and brokerage in 34, and representation and self-governance in 22.

Five strategy clusters organize this field: institutional steering; participatory representation and deliberation; professional and social-service facilitation; spatial and project-based governance; and market and resource collaboration. Their consequences are shaped by recurring tensions between service effectiveness and autonomy, participation and control, collaboration and co-optation, renewal and displacement, and legitimacy and unequal representation. These tensions explain why the presence of multiple actors may improve responsiveness and collective capacity in one context but produce tokenism, dependency, or exclusion in another.

The AFST framework is the article's main contribution. It links actor configurations to governance work, practical instruments, and boundary conditions while preserving the distinction between participation and power. For research, it provides a common structure for comparing fragmented subfields. For practice, it directs attention from the number of actors or activities toward decision rights, representation, resource control, accountability, and durability. China's experience therefore contributes not a single model of collaborative governance, but a set of relational mechanisms whose effects depend on how plural participation is institutionally structured.

Declarations

Acknowledgments: The authors would like to thank the Editor-in-Chief and reviewer for their constructive comments and helpful suggestions, which contributed to the improvement of the manuscript. No specific individual or organization provided non-author assistance that requires formal acknowledgement.

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement

Jiamei Ye: contributed to the conceptualization of the review, literature search, corpus construction, eligibility screening, data extraction, coding, thematic synthesis, interpretation of findings, development of the Actor – Function – Strategy - Tension framework, and preparation of the original manuscript draft.
Fatimah Zailly Ahmad Ramli: contributed to supervision, conceptual guidance, methodological review, interpretation of findings, critical revision, and manuscript refinement.
Ahmad Shukri Abdul Hamid: contributed to supervision, theoretical guidance, methodological review, critical revision, and manuscript refinement.
All authors read and approved the final version of the manuscript.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of Use of Generative AI and AI-Assisted Technologies: OpenAI's ChatGPT was used to assist with language polishing, grammar refinement, clarity improvement, and organization of revision-related text. The AI tool was not used to conduct the literature search, determine study eligibility, perform coding, fabricate evidence, generate references, or determine the findings of the review. All AI-assisted outputs were reviewed, revised, and verified by the authors. The authors remain fully responsible for the accuracy, integrity, originality, interpretation, and conclusions of the manuscript.

References

Ansell, C., & Gash, A. (2008). Collaborative governance in theory and practice. *Journal of Public Administration Research and Theory, 18*(4), 543–571. https://doi.org/10.1093/jopart/mum032

Cai, C., Liu, Y., & Jiang, W. (2023). Bringing the Party back into the community: Restructuring grassroots governance in Shenzhen. *The China Quarterly, 254*, 412–428. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0305741023000176

Cai, R., Li, C., & He, S. (2021). Consciousness on property rights, homeowner associations and neighbourhood governance: Evidence from Shanghai. *Cities, 119*, Article 103350. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cities.2021.103350

Chang, Y., Lau, M., & Calogero, P. (2019). Participatory governance in China: Analysing state–society relations in participatory initiatives in Suzhou. *International Development Planning Review, 41*(3), 329–352. https://doi.org/10.3828/idpr.2018.32

Chen, J., & Zhang, W. (2020). Research on the cultivation of community social organizations. In *Proceedings of the 2020 4th International Seminar on Education, Management and Social Sciences (ISEMSS 2020)* (pp. 1077–1081). Atlantis Press. https://doi.org/10.2991/assehr.k.200826.222

Cheng, X., Zhong, W., & Li, D. (2021). Urban neighborhood self-governance and community attachment: Evidence from southwest China. *Cities, 112*, Article 103128. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cities.2021.103128

Donthu, N., Kumar, S., Mukherjee, D., Pandey, N., & Lim, W. M. (2021). How to conduct a bibliometric analysis: An overview and guidelines. *Journal of Business Research, 133*, 285–296. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbusres.2021.04.070

Emerson, K., Nabatchi, T., & Balogh, S. (2012). An integrative framework for collaborative governance. *Journal of Public Administration Research and Theory, 22*(1), 1–29. https://doi.org/10.1093/jopart/mur011

Fung, A. (2006). Varieties of participation in complex governance. *Public Administration Review, 66*(Suppl. 1), 66–75. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1540-6210.2006.00667.x

Guan, T., & Liu, T. (2021). Participatory representation in a non-Western context: The case of homeowner associations in Beijing. *Urban Affairs Review, 57*(4), 984–1014. https://doi.org/10.1177/1078087420919504

Guo, W., Yahaya, M. H., & Ali, I. (2025). Integrative social work practices for service-oriented community governance: A study from China. *Asian Social Work and Policy Review, 19*, Article e70009. https://doi.org/10.1111/aswp.70009

He, J., Zhang, Y., & Yi, Z. (2023). Towards resilient neighbourhood governance: Social tensions in Shanghai's gated communities before and during the pandemic. *Humanities and Social Sciences Communications, 10*, Article 568. https://doi.org/10.1057/s41599-023-02085-z

He, X. (2024). Plights and solutions for social organization participating in urban community governance—Set Jinxing social community as an example. *MATEC Web of Conferences, 395*, Article 01064. https://doi.org/10.1051/matecconf/202439501064

Hou, M., Bustami, M. R., Li, X., & Wang, C. (2025). How effective are professional social workers in Chinese communities? *Research on Social Work Practice*. Advance online publication. https://doi.org/10.1177/10497315251346043

Hou, X., Chen, L., Huang, Y., Long, Y., & Li, X. (2024). The path of rural social capital improvement in China from the perspective of planners: A case study of Hongtang Village in Yunnan Province. *Land, 13*(7), Article 1106. https://doi.org/10.3390/land13071106

Kan, K., & Ku, H. B. (2021). Serving the people, building the Party: Social organizations and Party work in China's urban villages. *The China Journal, 85*, 75–95. https://doi.org/10.1086/711182

Li, H., & Ergenc, C. (2024). Party-led public participation in neighborhood governance: A comparative analysis of two forms of social networks. *Journal of Chinese Governance, 9*(1), 130–152. https://doi.org/10.1080/23812346.2023.2238329

Li, J., Krishnamurthy, S., Pereira Roders, A., & van Wesemael, P. (2020). Informing or consulting? Exploring community participation within urban heritage management in China. *Habitat International, 105*, Article 102268. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.habitatint.2020.102268

Li, M., & Smith, O. (2021). Enhancing urban community management: Challenges, innovations, and strategies for improved governance and participation. *Studies in Economics and Business Administration, 1*(1), 8–17.

Li, S., Liu, Z., & Ye, C. (2022). Community renewal under multi-stakeholder co-governance: A case study of Shanghai's inner city. *Sustainability, 14*(9), Article 5491. https://doi.org/10.3390/su14095491

Li, X. (2019). Research on the development status of community fund against the backdrop of community governance—Take Chengdu community fund as an example. In *Proceedings of the 2019 International Conference on Management, Education Technology and Economics (ICMETE 2019)* (pp. 237–240). Atlantis Press.

Li, X., Zhang, F., Hui, E. C. M., & Lang, W. (2020). Collaborative workshop and community participation: A new approach to urban regeneration in China. *Cities, 102*, Article 102743. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cities.2020.102743

Li, Y. (2024). Social work participation in community governance under the guidance of Party building: Based on the practice of the J Community in Sichuan Province. *Open Journal of Social Sciences, 12*, 155–164. https://doi.org/10.4236/jss.2024.1211011

Li, Y., Zhu, Y., & Owen, C. (2023). Participatory budgeting and the Party: Generating citizens' orderly participation through Party-building in Shanghai. *Journal of Chinese Governance, 8*(1), 56–82. https://doi.org/10.1080/23812346.2022.2035487

Li, Z. (2022). Community governance in epidemic prevention and control. In *Proceedings of the 2022 7th International Conference on Social Sciences and Economic Development (ICSSED 2022)* (pp. 1546–1554). Atlantis Press.

Li, Z., & Song, L. (2023). Discussion on mechanism of public participation in community governance. *Advances in Education, Humanities and Social Science Research, 4*(1), Article 110. https://doi.org/10.56028/aehssr.4.1.110.2023

Liao, L., Zhang, C., & Feng, J. (2019). The involvement of planners in community planning: A promising model for Chinese local governance? *China Perspectives, 2019*(3), 55–61. https://doi.org/10.4000/chinaperspectives.9491

Liu, L., Chen, J., Cai, Q., Huang, Y., & Lang, W. (2020). System building and multistakeholder involvement in public participatory community planning through both collaborative- and micro-regeneration. *Sustainability, 12*(21), Article 8808. https://doi.org/10.3390/su12218808

Liu, Z., Lin, S., Lu, T., Shen, Y., & Liang, S. (2023). Towards a constructed order of co-governance: Understanding the state–society dynamics of neighbourhood collaborative responses to COVID-19 in urban China. *Urban Studies, 60*(9), 1730–1749. https://doi.org/10.1177/00420980221081314

Liu, Z., Lin, S., Shen, Y., & Lu, T. (2021). Collaborative neighbourhood governance and its effectiveness in community mitigation to the COVID-19 pandemic: From the perspective of community workers in six Chinese cities. *Cities, 116*, Article 103274. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cities.2021.103274

Lu, M. (2023). Research on the role of retired elderly in community governance—A case study of No. 23 Community in Shihezi City. *The Frontiers of Society, Science and Technology, 5*(9), 19–23. https://doi.org/10.25236/FSST.2023.050904

Mai, X., Xu, Y., & Liu, Y. (2023). Cultivating an alternative subjectivity beyond neoliberalism: Community gardens in urban China. *Annals of the American Association of Geographers, 113*(6), 1348–1364. https://doi.org/10.1080/24694452.2023.2187337

Mao, H., & Xie, M. (2022). Practical exploring of rural community governance in Guangxi: A case study of Village L. *Law and Economy, 1*(1), 10–16. https://doi.org/10.56397/LE.2022.08.02

Moher, D., Liberati, A., Tetzlaff, J., Altman, D. G., & The PRISMA Group. (2009). Preferred reporting items for systematic reviews and meta-analyses: The PRISMA statement. *BMJ, 339*, Article b2535. https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.b2535

Moher, D., Shamseer, L., Clarke, M., Ghersi, D., Liberati, A., Petticrew, M., Shekelle, P., Stewart, L. A., & PRISMA-P Group. (2015). Preferred reporting items for systematic review and meta-analysis protocols (PRISMA-P) 2015 statement. *Systematic Reviews, 4*, Article 1. https://doi.org/10.1186/2046-4053-4-1

Nabatchi, T., Sancino, A., & Sicilia, M. (2017). Varieties of participation in public services: The who, when, and what of coproduction. *Public Administration Review, 77*(5), 766–776. https://doi.org/10.1111/puar.12765

Nie, X., Huang, Z., & Wu, L. (2024). Community governance during the Shanghai COVID-19 lockdown I: The roles and actions of residents' committees. *Urban Geography, 45*(9), 1640–1660. https://doi.org/10.1080/02723638.2024.2333217

Ostrom, E. (2010). Beyond markets and states: Polycentric governance of complex economic systems. *American Economic Review, 100*(3), 641–672. https://doi.org/10.1257/aer.100.3.641

Page, M. J., McKenzie, J. E., Bossuyt, P. M., Boutron, I., Hoffmann, T. C., Mulrow, C. D., Shamseer, L., Tetzlaff, J. M., Akl, E. A., Brennan, S. E., Chou, R., Glanville, J., Grimshaw, J. M., Hróbjartsson, A., Lalu, M. M., Li, T., Loder, E. W., Mayo-Wilson, E., McDonald, S., & Moher, D. (2021). The PRISMA 2020 statement: An updated guideline for reporting systematic reviews. *BMJ, 372*, Article n71. https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.n71

Paul, J., & Criado, A. R. (2020). The art of writing literature review: What do we know and what do we need to know? *International Business Review, 29*(4), Article 101717. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ibusrev.2020.101717

Paul, J., Lim, W. M., O'Cass, A., Hao, A. W., & Bresciani, S. (2021). Scientific procedures and rationales for systematic literature reviews (SPAR-4-SLR). *International Journal of Consumer Studies, 45*(4), O1–O16. https://doi.org/10.1111/ijcs.12695

Provan, K. G., & Kenis, P. (2008). Modes of network governance: Structure, management, and effectiveness. *Journal of Public Administration Research and Theory, 18*(2), 229–252. https://doi.org/10.1093/jopart/mum015

Qian, X., Cai, Y., & Yin, C. (2019). Driving force of grassroots self-governance in Beijing's neighborhoods: Social capital, community network and community service motivation. *Lex Localis—Journal of Local Self-Government, 17*(1), 159–177. https://doi.org/10.4335/17.1.159-177(2019)

Qin, X., & Owen, C. (2021). Social forces and street-level governance in Shanghai: From compliance to participation in recycling regulations. *The China Quarterly, 248*, 1081–1102. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0305741021000114

Qing, X. (2024). The framework for enhancing grassroots social governance through the five-society linkage. *Academic Journal of Humanities & Social Sciences, 7*(6), 1–5. https://doi.org/10.25236/AJHSS.2024.070601

Quick, K. S., & Feldman, M. S. (2011). Distinguishing participation and inclusion. *Journal of Planning Education and Research, 31*(3), 272–290. https://doi.org/10.1177/0739456X11410979

Ren, D. (2024). From "two community actors joint service model" to "five community actors joint service model": The practice process and policy prospect of the structural evolution of community governance. In *Proceedings of the 2024 9th International Conference on Modern Management, Education and Social Sciences (MMET 2024)* (pp. 808–817). Atlantis Press. https://doi.org/10.2991/978-2-38476-309-2_97

Ruan, M. (2018). Research on the status quo of Yunnan social organizations participating in community governance. In *Proceedings of the 2018 International Conference on Economy, Management and Entrepreneurship (ICOEME 2018)*. Atlantis Press.

Sun, X. (2019). Governance value, growth coalition, and models of community governance. *Chinese Political Science Review, 4*(1), 52–70. https://doi.org/10.1007/s41111-018-0113-3

Tang, B. (2018). Deliberation and governance in Chinese middle-class neighborhoods. *Japanese Journal of Political Science, 19*(4), 663–677. https://doi.org/10.1017/S1468109918000282

Teo, S. S. K. (2023). Socially engaged municipal statecraft in urban China? The Shenzhen Biennale as situated planning experiment. *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research, 47*(4), 581–600. https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-2427.13174

Terbeck, F., He, S., & Cai, R. (2025). Neighborhood governance and residents' satisfaction during the COVID-19 pandemic in urban China: Evidence from six major Chinese cities. *Urban Geography, 46*(5), 1259–1280. https://doi.org/10.1080/02723638.2024.2403855

Wang, D., & Li, S. (2023). Innovation of contemporary Chinese urban community governance under the perspective of social capital: Participation of multiple subjects based on community proposals. *Sustainability, 15*(1), Article 93. https://doi.org/10.3390/su15010093

Wang, H., Ran, B., & Li, Y. (2024). Street-level collaborative governance for urban regeneration: How were conflicts resolved at grassroot level? *Journal of Urban Affairs, 46*(9), 1723–1743. https://doi.org/10.1080/07352166.2022.2133725

Wang, M., Zhang, F., & Wu, F. (2022). Governing urban redevelopment: A case study of Yongqingfang in Guangzhou, China. *Cities, 120*, Article 103420. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cities.2021.103420

Wang, M., Zhang, F., & Wu, F. (2024). "Micro-regeneration": Toward small-scale, heritage-oriented, and participatory redevelopment in China. *Journal of Urban Affairs, 46*(10), 1953–1970. https://doi.org/10.1080/07352166.2022.2139711

Wang, Y., & Clarke, N. (2021). Four modes of neighbourhood governance: The view from Nanjing, China. *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research, 45*(3), 535–554. https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-2427.12983

Wang, Y., & Wu, F. (2025). Micro-regeneration and participatory governance: A local social governance experiment in China. *Journal of Chinese Governance, 10*(3), 394–418. https://doi.org/10.1080/23812346.2025.2493988

Wang, Z., Liu, J., & Pavlićević, D. (2018). Democratic localism: The case of grassroots self-governance in urban China. *Chinese Political Science Review, 3*(2), 129–153. https://doi.org/10.1007/s41111-018-0097-z

Wei, R. (2022). Tyrannical participation approaches in China's regeneration of urban heritage areas: A case study of Baitasi Historic District, Beijing. *International Journal of Heritage Studies, 28*(3), 279–296. https://doi.org/10.1080/13527258.2021.1993310

Wu, X., Yan, H., & Jiang, Y. (2018). How are new community governance structures formed in urban China? A case study of two cities, Wuhan and Guangzhou. *Asian Survey, 58*(5), 942–965. https://doi.org/10.1525/AS.2018.58.5.942

Xian, S., & Gu, Z. (2020). The making of social injustice and changing governance approaches in urban regeneration: Stories of Enning Road, China. *Habitat International, 98*, Article 102149. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.habitatint.2020.102149

Xu, J., & He, S. (2022). Can grid governance fix the Party-state's broken windows? A study of stability maintenance in grassroots China. *The China Quarterly, 251*, 843–865. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0305741022000509

Yan, T., & Yu, C. (2024). The practical dilemmas and paths to relief: The role of community social organizations in community governance. *Advances in Applied Sociology, 14*, 685–694. https://doi.org/10.4236/aasoci.2024.1411044

Yang, N. (2022). A summary of social work intervention residents' participation in community governance. *Frontiers in Business, Economics and Management, 5*(1), 28–32.

Yip, N.-M., & Zheng, Y. (2024). Self-governance of condominiums in urban China: A strategic action field perspective. *Urban Studies, 61*(14), 2719–2736. https://doi.org/10.1177/00420980241283274

Zeng, Y., & Qiao, S. (2025). Communities built on political trust: Theory and evidence from China. *Urban Studies, 62*(2), 292–309. https://doi.org/10.1177/00420980241252043

Zhang, L., Zhao, J., & Dong, W. (2021). Street-level bureaucrats as policy entrepreneurs: Action strategies for flexible community governance in China. *Public Administration, 99*(3), 469–483. https://doi.org/10.1111/padm.12730

Zhang, X., & Lu, H. (2022). A study on the factors influencing youth residents' satisfaction with community governance: Based on the empirical analysis of N City. *International Journal of Frontiers in Sociology, 4*(3), 89–101. https://doi.org/10.25236/IJFS.2022.040315

Zhang, Y. (2025). The scale question as an urban question: The making of homo urbanicus amid state entrepreneurialism. *Transactions in Planning and Urban Research, 4*(1), 82–100. https://doi.org/10.1177/27541223241301989

Zheng, X., Sun, C., & Liu, J. (2024). Exploring stakeholder engagement in urban village renovation projects through a mixed-method approach to social network analysis: A case study of Tianjin. *Humanities and Social Sciences Communications, 11*, Article 27. https://doi.org/10.1057/s41599-023-02536-7

Zhong, S. (2024). Coordinated co-governance and grassroots innovation: A case study of Shenzhen's livelihood-related project voting system. *Chinese Political Science Review, 9*(4), 577–597. https://doi.org/10.1007/s41111-023-00241-z

Zhu, J. (2023). Micro-regeneration in Shanghai and the public-isation of space. *Habitat International, 132*, Article 102741. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.habitatint.2023.102741

Zhu, J. (2025). Public space and its publicness in people-oriented urban regeneration: A case study of Shanghai. *Journal of Urban Affairs, 47*(7), 2319–2338. https://doi.org/10.1080/07352166.2023.2279597

Zhu, T., Zhu, X., & Jin, J. (2021). Grid governance in China under the COVID-19 outbreak: Changing neighborhood governance. *Sustainability, 13*(13), Article 7089. https://doi.org/10.3390/su13137089

Operationalizing Smart Specialization in Emerging Economies: A Quintuple Helix Framework for Smart Tourism and Regional Innovation in Vlora, Albania



Fioralba Vela[1], Dorjana Feimi[2]

[1,2]Business Department, Faculty of Economy, University of Vlora "Ismail Qemali", Albania
[1]fioralba.vela@univlora.edu.al
[2]dorjana.feimi@univlora.edu.al

Citation: Vela, F., & Feimi, D. (2026). Operationalizing smart specialization in emerging economies: A quintuple helix framework for smart tourism and regional innovation in Vlora, Albania. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 863–871. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).16

Article info: Received 29 March 2026; Received in revised form 23 June 2026; Accepted 22 July 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: This study examines how a place-based Smart Specialization Strategy (S3) can be operationalized in the Vlora region of Albania by connecting smart city development, smart tourism, and the Quintuple Helix Innovation Model. A qualitative exploratory design combined territorial diagnosis, purposive stakeholder mapping, structured briefing templates, a stakeholder survey, and an in-person Post-it Wall workshop. The preliminary consultation covered government, higher education, business-support, civil-society, media, and environmental organizations, while six decision-makers and experts representing the five helices participated in the final workshop. Written questionnaires, workshop materials, stakeholder maps, and policy documents were analyzed through a structured framework combining S3 categories with themes emerging from stakeholder deliberation. Results identify sustainable tourism, agriculture and agri-food, the blue economy, and digitally enabled public and business services as interconnected opportunity domains. Their development is constrained by fragmented governance, weak regional data, digital and managerial skills gaps, environmental pressures, tourism seasonality, and insufficient rural-urban integration. Stakeholders emphasized networking, human-capital development, accessible infrastructure, citizen participation, and environmental management as cross-cutting conditions for specialization. The paper proposes a university-anchored Smart City and Smart Tourism Innovation Center to support training, incubation, technology transfer, policy experimentation, regional intelligence, and public engagement. The study demonstrates how the Quintuple Helix can structure entrepreneurial discovery in an emerging regional innovation system while treating a small qualitative workshop as diagnostic rather than representative evidence.

Keywords: smart specialization; Quintuple Helix; smart city; smart tourism; regional innovation; Albania.

JEL Classification: O32; O33; O38; R11; Q56; Z32.

Introduction

Smart Specialization Strategy (S3) has become a central instrument of European regional innovation policy. Its defining premise is that regions should not imitate generic models of competitiveness; they should concentrate knowledge, investment and institutional effort in domains that combine existing capabilities with credible opportunities for transformation. This place-based logic is especially relevant to emerging and peripheral economies, where resources are limited and the costs of fragmented intervention are high (Foray, 2015). Yet the institutional conditions assumed by S3-reliable data, sustained entrepreneurial discovery, capable intermediary organizations and coordinated multilevel governance-are often incomplete in EU-enlargement settings.

Albania illustrates this implementation challenge. The country has engaged with the European Commission's S3 process and has undertaken national mapping of economic, scientific and innovation potential, but regional actors still face weak innovation linkages, uneven evidence, limited research-industry collaboration and insufficient familiarity with entrepreneurial discovery (Fabbri *et al.* 2022). These constraints are particularly visible in Vlora, a coastal region whose economy is strongly influenced by tourism, agriculture, fisheries, construction and services. Vlora's natural and cultural assets create opportunities for diversification, while rapid coastal development, tourism seasonality, environmental stress, rural depopulation and infrastructure gaps threaten the sustainability of growth.

This paper investigates how S3 can be translated into a regional process that connects smart city development with smart tourism. Rather than treating technology as the primary objective, the study understands 'smartness' as the capacity to coordinate knowledge, institutions, infrastructure, citizens and environmental resources around locally meaningful development problems. The Quintuple Helix Innovation Model is used to organize this coordination across academia, government, industry, civil society and the natural environment (Carayannis *et al.* 2012).

The study addresses three research questions:

RQ1. Which territorial assets and constraints shape the potential for smart specialization in the Vlora region?

RQ2. How do stakeholders representing the five helices understand their roles, resource needs and opportunities for collaboration?

RQ3. Which institutional mechanism and priority actions could convert stakeholder diagnosis into a feasible smart city and smart tourism pathway?

1. Literature Review and Conceptual Framework

1.1 Smart Specialization and Entrepreneurial Discovery

S3 is a process of prioritization under conditions of uncertainty. It seeks to identify domains in which research, innovation and entrepreneurial capabilities can generate structural change, rather than simply selecting large existing sectors (Foray, 2015). Its central operational mechanism is the entrepreneurial discovery process: an iterative dialogue through which firms, researchers, public authorities and other actors combine distributed knowledge about technologies, markets and societal needs. Diagnosis, stakeholder engagement, policy-mix design, implementation and monitoring should therefore form a continuous learning cycle rather than a one-off strategy exercise.

In less-developed innovation systems, S3 can strengthen policy learning, but it can also expose institutional weaknesses. Limited regional data may encourage priorities based on visibility rather than evidence; dominant public organizations may crowd out entrepreneurial knowledge; and consultation may become symbolic if it is not connected to resources and implementation. For countries covered by the EU enlargement and neighbourhood policies, the Joint Research Centre therefore emphasizes institutional capacity, qualitative mapping, and stakeholder dialogue alongside quantitative analysis (Joint Research Center, 2018; Fabbri *et al.* 2022).

1.2 Quintuple Helix and Regional Innovation Governance

The Quintuple Helix extends university-industry-government models by incorporating civil society and the natural environment. Knowledge and innovation circulate among five subsystems: education, the economy, the political and legal system, the media- and culture-based public, and the natural environment (Carayannis *et al.* 2012). This extension is important for territorial strategies in which competitiveness depends on ecological limits, public legitimacy and behavioral change. It also reframes the environment from a passive constraint to a source of knowledge, societal challenges and innovation opportunities.

For regional governance, the model offers both an actor map and a test of inclusiveness. A proposed priority is institutionally fragile if it lacks a knowledge base, entrepreneurial carriers, public authority, social acceptance or environmental compatibility. Universities can serve as boundary-spanning organizations by convening these actors, translating evidence and providing continuity when local innovation networks are thin. Their role is not to replace government or firms, but to create shared infrastructure for learning, experimentation and capability development.

1.3 Smart Cities, Smart Tourism and Sustainability

Smart-city strategies frequently emphasize digital infrastructure, data platforms and technology-intensive services. Hollands (2008), however, warns that the label can conceal market-led and technology-centric development that does not necessarily improve inclusion or democratic governance. A place-based interpretation must therefore connect digital tools with accessibility, institutional capacity, public value and environmental performance.

Smart tourism applies this logic to destination ecosystems. Digital information, interoperable data, mobile services and analytics can improve visitor experiences and destination management, but competitiveness also depends on transport, skills, business networks, cultural authenticity and the stewardship of natural assets. For a coastal region such as Vlora, smart tourism is most valuable when it supports diversification beyond seasonal beach tourism, connects coastal and rural economies, and helps manage pressure on water, waste, landscapes and protected areas.

1.4 Universities and Regional Innovation Systems

Regional innovation-system research emphasizes the relationships among firms, knowledge institutions, public bodies and intermediaries. In emerging economies these relationships may be discontinuous, project-dependent and weakly institutionalized. Universities can address some of these gaps through applied research, skills development, technology transfer, entrepreneurship support and neutral convening. Erasmus+ capacity-building initiatives can reinforce this role, but sustainability depends on embedding project outputs in regional governance and service models rather than treating them as temporary activities.

1.5 Research Gap and Analytical Framework

Existing literature provides strong conceptual accounts of S3, helices and smart destinations, but fewer studies show how these ideas can be operationalized through a transparent regional diagnostic process in the Western Balkans. This study addresses that gap through an analytical framework with three linked layers: territorial assets and pressures; Quintuple Helix actors, resources and relationships; and transformative actions that connect current capabilities to smart city and smart tourism outcomes. The framework treats stakeholder dialogue as diagnostic evidence and the proposed innovation centre as an implementation hypothesis to be tested through further entrepreneurial discovery.

2. Method

2.1 Research Design

The study adopted a qualitative, exploratory design to investigate the potential for developing an S3 in the Vlora region, with particular emphasis on smart city and smart tourism development. This design was appropriate because regional innovation systems are context-dependent and require an understanding of institutional roles, stakeholder priorities, resource dependencies and interactions that cannot be captured through sector statistics alone.

The research followed a participatory, policy-oriented approach incorporating elements of action research. Stakeholders were treated as contributors to territorial diagnosis and priority formation, not merely as respondents. The Quintuple Helix provided the sampling and interpretive framework, while the S3 approach structured the diagnosis and stakeholder-dialogue stages.

2.2 Study Area

The empirical setting was the Vlora region in southern Albania. Vlora combines a strategic Adriatic-Ionian location with tourism assets, agricultural and agri-food traditions, fishing and aquaculture, protected landscapes, cultural heritage and growing transport investment. It also faces uneven accessibility, rural depopulation, informal or intensive coastal development, environmental degradation, waste-management challenges and strong tourism seasonality. This combination of opportunity and pressure makes Vlora a relevant case for place-based innovation policy.

2.3 Sampling and Participants

Purposive sampling was used to identify actors with relevant expertise, resources or decision-making influence. A preliminary questionnaire was distributed among potential representatives of local government, higher education, business-support organizations, civil society, media and environmental or international-development organizations. Candidates were considered in relation to the economic, structural, professional, technical, legal, civic and environmental resources they could contribute.

A stakeholder-engagement map connected candidate roles with the five helices. Respondents were asked which critical decision-makers they would need at the table to achieve their territorial-development objectives. The resulting decision-maker matrix informed the final selection. The preliminary consultation covered 11 clearly identified institutional or stakeholder categories; because the source report records categories rather than a respondent-level register, these are not reported as 11 distinct individual participants.

Six stakeholders participated in the final in-person Post-it Wall workshop (Table 1). Together they represented the five helices; civil-society perspectives were expressed through both tourism/culture and media representation.

Table 1. Participants in the Final Participatory Workshop

Helix perspective	Participant/role	Representation
Education/academia	Lecturer @ University of Vlora	University of Vlora, Faculty of Economy, Business Department
Government	Head	Regional Council of Vlora
Business/culture-based public	Tourism operator	Local tourism sector
Economic system	Regional Coordinator	Vlora Regional Chamber of Commerce and Industry
Civil society/media	Local journalist	Media and Journalists Association of Vlora
Natural environment	Environmental expert	UNDP, Vlora branch

Source: Authors' elaboration based on the University of Vlora focus-group report.

2.4 Data Collection

2.4.1 Territorial diagnosis

Approximately 15 days before the focus-group activities, the research team reviewed regional statistics, academic literature, national and regional strategies, territorial plans and national and international project reports. The diagnosis examined population and employment, tourism, agriculture, infrastructure, urbanization, protected areas, environmental vulnerability, waste management and major development projects. The national mapping of potential S3 domains informed the discussion of productive and innovation dynamics (Fabbri *et al.* 2022).

2.4.2 First briefing: perceived differential value

In the first briefing, conducted in person or remotely, participants completed a Perceived Differential Value template. They reflected on their background, originality, motivations, relevant audiences and the value generated by collaboration. The group then considered what made its shared purpose original, relevant, valid and visionary. This stage identified nine discussion areas: smart city development, smart tourism, digital skills, a tourism laboratory, tourism-development projects, city projects, metropolitan positioning, regional networking and promotion, and technology, innovation and entrepreneurship.

2.4.3 Second briefing: inputs and outputs

A structured survey asked each stakeholder to identify four outputs generated by their institutional action and four inputs required to transform these outputs into outcomes. Inputs included technical and relational resources, management capacity, know-how, licenses or authorizations, hardware, infrastructure and other resources. This exercise made institutional interdependencies visible and provided a common basis for comparing roles.

2.4.4 Post-it Wall workshop

The final session used the participatory Post-it Wall method described within the progressive focus approach (Contin & Mormina, 2021). Participants first constructed a 'Region of Today' vision by identifying realities, threats, reasons or strengths, ambitions, needs and opportunities. A facilitated debate then addressed obstacles to regional S3 planning, possible solutions, evidence supporting those solutions, stakeholder benefits, and immediate processes and priority projects. The categories and proposed actions were displayed, discussed and negotiated before consolidation in an action-plan matrix.

2.5 Data Organization and Analysis

The analysis used the written materials generated by the process: questionnaires, completed briefing templates, stakeholder-map entries, Post-it Wall contributions, facilitator records and the negotiated action-plan matrix. The source report does not document audio recording or verbatim transcription; consequently, the analysis is described as framework-based organization of structured written materials, not transcript-based coding.

Deductive categories derived from S3 and the Quintuple Helix included governance, knowledge and skills, business innovation, civic participation, environmental sustainability, institutional resources, digital infrastructure and inter-organizational collaboration. Inductive issues emerging during the workshop were clustered into six categories: reality, threats, reasons/strengths, ambitions, needs and opportunities. Contributions were compared

across actor groups and triangulated with regional statistics, policy documents and previous studies. The final interpretation integrated a stakeholder-engagement map, a resource map informed by the Hexagon Model and the negotiated action-plan matrix.

2.6 Trustworthiness, Ethics and Limitations

Credibility was strengthened through data-source triangulation, stakeholder-group triangulation and collective validation during the workshop. Standardized questionnaires and templates created a consistent trail from stakeholder selection to priority formation. The displayed categories and actions were discussed and refined by participants, allowing disagreement to be addressed through negotiation. No intercoder coefficient is reported because the source material does not indicate independent double coding.

Participants' names and institutional roles are reported because they appear in the project report and establish helix representation; specific critical statements are not attributed to individuals. The source documentation does not provide a formal ethics-committee reference or detailed consent protocol, so no unsupported claim of ethical approval is made.

The study is exploratory. Six participants cannot represent the full diversity of the region, and purposive selection may privilege visible institutional actors. The written workshop record captures negotiated positions more clearly than minority views, and incomplete regional innovation data limits quantitative validation. The results should therefore be treated as a structured diagnosis and agenda for further entrepreneurial discovery, not as a definitive regional S3 or a statistically generalizable account.

3. Case Study: Operationalizing S3 in the Vlora Region

The application focused on translating the stakeholder diagnosis into an institutional mechanism capable of maintaining entrepreneurial discovery after the workshop. The negotiated action logic converged on a Smart City and Smart Tourism Innovation Centre conceived as an intermediary rather than a technology showcase. Its purpose is to connect actors, convert regional challenges into portfolios of experiments, and maintain knowledge circulation across the five helices.

The proposed centre combines five functions: training in digital, managerial, sustainability, and innovation skills; incubation and acceleration for tourism, service, agri-food, and blue-economy ideas; technology transfer and applied research; public engagement and participatory diagnosis; and regional intelligence through shared indicators, stakeholder mapping, and project monitoring. The University of Vlora provides continuity and knowledge infrastructure, while public bodies contribute mandates and data, firms contribute entrepreneurial knowledge, civil society supports inclusion, and environmental actors define ecological safeguards.

The application is staged to avoid premature institutional expansion. It begins with a cross-helix steering group and minimum regional indicator set, proceeds through thematic discovery laboratories and small pilots, and scales only those activities that demonstrate adoption, public value, and environmental compatibility. This structure treats the center as a learning institution that progressively narrows regional priority hypotheses through evidence.

4. Research Results

4.1 Territorial Assets and Candidate Transformation Domains

Stakeholders described Vlora as a region whose development potential rests on the interaction of tourism, agriculture, the blue economy, cultural heritage, natural assets and infrastructure. Tourism was consistently viewed as the principal market-facing domain, but not as a stand-alone sector. Participants linked destination competitiveness to local food, olive production, fisheries, aquaculture, mountain and coastal landscapes, cultural sites, mobility and public services. This suggests a domain-oriented priority-sustainable and digitally enabled visitor and territorial services-rather than a narrow priority defined only as accommodation or beach tourism.

Agriculture and agri-food activities were seen as sources of authenticity and diversification, particularly where they connect rural villages with coastal demand through agritourism, gastronomy and local supply chains. The blue economy offered related opportunities in fisheries, aquaculture, maritime services and marine heritage. Digital transition was understood as a horizontal capability that could improve destination information, public services, business processes and regional data rather than as an isolated ICT sector.

4.2 Fragmented Governance and Weak Innovation Coordination

The most persistent institutional problem was fragmentation. Participants identified insufficient coordination among municipalities, regional bodies, universities, businesses and community actors, together with weak links between local initiatives and national policy. The region contains multiple development projects and sectoral capabilities, but

lacks a durable mechanism for sharing information, aligning priorities and sustaining joint action after individual projects end.

This fragmentation also affects the S3 process. Limited awareness of smart specialization, uneven trust and the absence of regular regional innovation data make it difficult to move from broad sector preferences to evidence-based transformative activities. Stakeholders therefore emphasized networking and partnership formation as substantive capabilities, not merely communication activities.

4.3 Human Capital, Digital Skills and Knowledge Circulation

Human-capital constraints cut across all candidate domains. Tourism and service businesses require digital, managerial, language and customer-experience skills, while public bodies need capacity in data use, participatory planning and innovation procurement. Migration and seasonal employment intensify recruitment and retention problems. Participants also observed a gap between university provision and the changing needs of employers and public institutions. The university was consequently assigned a central intermediary role. Its potential contribution includes applied research, curriculum renewal, professional training, entrepreneurship support and the translation of policy concepts into locally usable tools. However, participants' inputs-and-outputs exercise implies that the university cannot perform this role alone: access to public data, business problems, mentors, investment networks and demonstration sites is required for knowledge to circulate.

4.4 Infrastructure, Accessibility and Rural-Urban Integration

Stakeholders viewed accessibility as both physical and digital. Major transport investments can improve Vlora's position as a southern gateway, but internal connectivity between the city, coast, rural settlements and protected areas remains essential. Weak public transport, uneven services and disconnected development reduce the ability of rural communities and small enterprises to benefit from tourism growth.

The desired smart-city pathway therefore includes accessible urban transport, improved public-service delivery, digital information and stronger coastal-rural linkages. The aim is not simply to increase visitor numbers, but to distribute benefits, extend the tourism season and integrate local production into the destination economy.

4.5 Environmental Vulnerability as an Innovation Driver

Environmental issues were treated as immediate development constraints: waste management, water treatment, coastal pressure, damage to marine ecosystems, loss of agricultural land and climate-related risks. At the same time, these challenges were recognized as potential drivers of innovation. Waste reduction and separation, resource-efficient tourism, protected-area management, marine monitoring and nature-based urban solutions can generate public value while strengthening destination quality.

This finding demonstrates the practical relevance of the fifth helix. Environmental expertise changes the content of regional priorities: a tourism initiative is not considered 'smart' merely because it uses digital technology; it must also protect the assets on which the regional economy depends and improve the capacity to monitor cumulative pressures.

4.6 Participation, Identity and Public Value

Participants linked territorial innovation with citizen inclusion, social cohesion and a shared image of the region.

Table 2. Synthesis of Empirical Themes and Strategic Implications

Empirical theme	Main evidence from stakeholder process	Implication for S3
Connected territorial domains	Tourism linked with agriculture, agri-food, blue economy, heritage and services	Prioritise transformative activities across related capabilities, not isolated sectors
Governance fragmentation	Weak coordination, data exchange and continuity	Create a permanent regional discovery and coordination mechanism
Skills and knowledge gaps	Digital, managerial and innovation capabilities insufficient	Combine curricula, professional training and applied research
Accessibility and integration	Uneven coastal–rural links and public services	Use mobility and digital services to distribute tourism benefits
Environmental vulnerability	Waste, water, marine and land-use pressure	Make ecological performance a priority-selection criterion
Participation and identity	Need for citizen voice, authenticity and shared vision	Embed public engagement and communication in implementation

Source: Authors' elaboration from stakeholder questionnaires and workshop materials.

Rapid construction and unplanned development were perceived as threats not only to the environment but also to authenticity and quality of life. Media and civil-society actors can broaden awareness, communicate evidence and create channels through which residents influence development choices.

The workshop's collective vision combined modernized services and infrastructure with protection of landscapes, marine parks and cultural identity. This indicates that legitimacy is a condition of implementation: priorities require public explanation, visible benefits and opportunities for co-creation if they are to survive political and project cycles.

5. Discussions

5.1 From Sector Selection to Related Diversification

The findings support a domain-based interpretation of S3. Tourism is economically visible, but its transformative potential depends on connections with food, fisheries, mobility, cultural heritage, environmental services and digital capabilities. Selecting 'tourism' alone would be too broad to guide investment. A more actionable domain is sustainable and digitally enabled territorial experience systems, within which specific entrepreneurial opportunities can be discovered and tested.

This approach is consistent with Foray's (2015) emphasis on activities rather than administrative sectors. It also reduces the risk that S3 simply reinforces existing mass-tourism patterns. Related diversification can connect established capabilities to new services: destination data, smart guides, local-food traceability, marine and environmental monitoring, visitor-flow management, circular hospitality and integrated rural experiences.

5.2 The Quintuple Helix as an Operational Governance Test

The Quintuple Helix proved useful beyond stakeholder classification. Each proposed action can be tested for whether it mobilizes knowledge, entrepreneurial capacity, public authority, social legitimacy and environmental responsibility. The workshop showed that weaknesses in any one helix can block implementation. For example, a digital tourism platform without business adoption, public data, citizen trust or environmental objectives would remain a technical project rather than a regional innovation intervention.

At the same time, the small workshop exposes the need for broader inclusion. The six participants provided informed diagnosis, but future discovery rounds should add municipalities beyond Vlora city, SMEs, farmers, fishers, protected-area managers, technology firms, students, residents and underrepresented communities. The model should therefore guide an expanding process rather than certify that all helices have already been fully represented.

5.3 The University as an Innovation Intermediary

Positioning the University of Vlora as the anchor of the proposed center responds to a genuine institutional gap: no single actor currently combines convening capacity, research, training and relative continuity. This supports literature on universities as regional innovation intermediaries. Yet an effective center must be demand-driven and jointly governed. Otherwise, it risks becoming an academic unit disconnected from firms and public implementation.

A portfolio approach can mitigate this risk. The center should begin with small, measurable pilots proposed by cross-helix teams, publish learning and discontinue activities that do not generate adoption. Such experimentation would convert stakeholder dialogue into evidence and allow priorities to become more selective over time.

5.4 Policy and Theoretical Implications

For policy, the study suggests that emerging regions need institutional infrastructure for discovery before they need a fully elaborated strategy document. A recurring forum, shared data practices, skilled facilitation and a portfolio of pilots can build the capabilities required for formal S3 governance. External funding should support this learning infrastructure while requiring local ownership and continuity.

Theoretically, the case connects S3 with the Quintuple Helix by distinguishing their roles. S3 explains how places should discover and prioritize transformation opportunities; the Quintuple Helix identifies whose knowledge, authority, legitimacy and ecological perspective must be combined. Smart city and smart tourism provide the applied problem space. Their integration yields a process model in which territorial challenges stimulate cross-helix learning and progressively more focused innovation portfolios.

5.5 Staged Implementation Framework

The evidence supports a staged approach rather than immediate large-scale institutionalisation. Table 3 translates the diagnosis into a feasible sequence.

Table 3. Proposed Staged Framework for Regional S3 Operationalization

Stage	Priority action	Lead configuration	Illustrative output
1. Mobilise	Formalise a cross-helix steering group and participation rules	University + municipality/regional council	Governance charter and expanded stakeholder map
2. Evidence	Create a minimum regional indicator set and data-sharing protocol	University + public bodies + business associations	Baseline dashboard and data-gap register
3. Discover	Run thematic discovery labs around defined regional challenges	Cross-helix working groups	Ranked opportunity statements and pilot calls
4. Experiment	Fund small pilots in skills, destination services, circularity and rural–coastal links	Mixed implementation teams	Pilot results, adoption evidence and lessons
5. Scale	Select validated activities for larger investment and policy integration	Regional/national authorities + investors	Regional S3 roadmap, financing and monitoring framework

Source: Authors' elaboration based on the study findings.

Monitoring should combine process and outcome measures. Early indicators include diversity and continuity of participation, data-sharing agreements, training completion, cross-sector project formation and pilot delivery. Later measures should track business adoption, new services, employment and skills outcomes, rural supplier participation, environmental performance and public-service improvement. These measures would allow the regional priority portfolio to evolve on evidence rather than remain fixed by the initial workshop.

Conclusions and Further Research

This study examined how smart specialization could be operationalized in Vlora through a participatory process connecting smart city development, smart tourism and the Quintuple Helix. The evidence identifies a coherent opportunity space around sustainable tourism linked with agriculture and agri-food, the blue economy, heritage, infrastructure and digital services. It also shows that the principal barriers are systemic: fragmented governance, limited data, skills gaps, uneven territorial integration and environmental pressure.

The proposed Smart City and Smart Tourism Innovation Center offers a plausible institutional response if it functions as a jointly governed intermediary for discovery, training, experimentation, technology transfer, regional intelligence and public engagement. Its value would lie less in physical infrastructure than in its capacity to maintain relationships, translate knowledge and build a portfolio of validated interventions.

The study's claims remain deliberately bounded. A six-person workshop provides expert, context-rich diagnosis but cannot establish regional consensus or prove economic impact. The next step is an expanded entrepreneurial-discovery process supported by quantitative mapping, wider participation and pilot evaluation. With these safeguards, Vlora can move from broad aspirations for smart tourism toward a selective, evidence-led and environmentally responsible regional innovation strategy. More broadly, the case demonstrates that emerging economies can begin S3 not by importing mature-region templates, but by constructing the institutional capacity to discover, test and revise their own place-based priorities.

Further research should broaden participation to additional municipalities, SMEs, farmers, fishers, protected-area managers, technology firms, students, residents, and underrepresented communities. It should also combine repeated entrepreneurial-discovery rounds with quantitative regional mapping and longitudinal evaluation of pilot outcomes. These steps would test whether the proposed governance mechanism improves collaboration, business adoption, skills, territorial inclusion, and environmental performance.

Declarations

Acknowledgments: The authors acknowledge the stakeholders who contributed to the Vlora Smart Specialization focus-group and participatory workshop activities.

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement

Fioralba Vela: Conceptualization, investigation, methodology, project administration, formal analysis, data curation, validation, writing - original draft, writing - review and editing, and supervision;

Dorjana Feimi: language editing, structural revision, and document formatting.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of Use of Generative AI and AI-assisted Technologies: During the preparation of this work, the authors used generative AI and AI-assisted technologies for language editing, structural revision, and document formatting. The authors subsequently reviewed and edited the content and take full responsibility for the publication.

References

Carayannis, E. G., Barth, T. D., & Campbell, D. F. J. (2012). The Quintuple Helix innovation model: Global warming as a challenge and driver for innovation. *Journal of Innovation and Entrepreneurship, 1*, Article 2. https://doi.org/10.1186/2192-5372-1-2

Contin, A., & Galiulo, V. (2020). What is the quality of a city? Ways of thinking spaces that change. In *56th ISOCARP World Planning Congress in Doha, Qatar: Virtual Congress proceedings* (pp. 1302–1312). International Society of City and Regional Planners. https://isocarp.org/app/uploads/2021/06/ISOCARP_2020_Contin_56.pdf

Contin, G., & Mormina, G. (2021). The six steps on a path towards agreement, between subjects with potentially divergent interests and objective. In A. Contin, P. Giordano, & M. Nacke (Eds.), *Training for education, learning and leadership towards a new metropolitan discipline: Inaugural book* (p. 93). CIPPEC. https://ec.europa.eu/programmes/erasmus-plus/project-result-content/826fac53-bd7a-4c26-8c66-f40b69f6a226/TELLme%20O8%20Inaugural%20Book.pdf

Contin, A., Vela, F., Pandolfi, A. M., Lipovica, A., Yang, D., Şimal Keskin, H., Kianisadr, J., Yan, T., Canlas, G. C., Khajehahsani, M., Haghpanah, N., Cicero, E., Ulaganathan, P., & Saleem, A. (2026). E-Global Gateways of Digital Economic Communities as metropolitan strategies for anti-fragility: Experiences from intelligent spatially and institutionally metropolitan systems connected by international economic linkages. In T. M. Vinod Kumar (Ed.), *Indo-Pacific E-Gateways: Cases from digital economic communities* (pp. 181–317). Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-95-4824-8_3

European Commission, Directorate-General for Research and Innovation. (2022). *European innovation scoreboard 2022*. Publications Office of the European Union. https://doi.org/10.2777/563149

Fabbri, E., Gerussi, E., Hollanders, H., & Sinjari, I. (2022). *The identification of Smart Specialisation priority domains in Albania: A mapping exercise* (EUR 31221 EN; JRC130660). Publications Office of the European Union. https://doi.org/10.2760/322286

Foray, D. (2015). *Smart specialisation: Opportunities and challenges for regional innovation policy*. Routledge. https://www.routledge.com/Smart-Specialisation-Opportunities-and-Challenges-for-Regional-Innovation/Foray/p/book/9781138776722

Hollands, R. G. (2008). Will the real smart city please stand up? Intelligent, progressive or entrepreneurial? *City, 12*(3), 303–320. https://doi.org/10.1080/13604810802479126

Irajpour, A., & Pandolfi, A. M. (2023). The value of social integration tools: A psychological intervention on urban design in the city of Piacenza. *Italian Journal of Planning Practice, 13*(1), 1–23. http://hdl.handle.net/11311/1230913

Matusiak, M., & Kleibrink, A. (Eds.). (2018). *Supporting an innovation agenda for the Western Balkans: Tools and methodologies* (EUR 29179 EN; JRC111430). Publications Office of the European Union. https://doi.org/10.2760/48162

Ministry of Urban Development & National Territorial Planning Agency. (2016a). *National General Spatial Plan "Albania 2030"*. Government of Albania. https://planifikimi.gov.al/index.php?id=ppk_shqiperia&L=2

Ministry of Urban Development & National Territorial Planning Agency. (2016b). *Integrated Intersectoral Plan for the Coast*. Government of Albania. https://planifikimi.gov.al/

United Nations. (2015). *Transforming our world: The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development*. https://sdgs.un.org/2030agenda

University of Vlora "Ismail Qemali." (2023). *Focus group report on Smart Specialization Strategy (S3): Vlora region* (Unpublished project report).

Cryptocurrency Investments: Evidence from Intra Market Interactions



Basim Alzugaiby[1], Samira Ben Belgacem[2], Moid U. Ahmad[3]

[1]College of Business, Imam Mohammad Ibn Saud Islamic University, Saudi Arabia
[1]baalzugaiby@imamu.edu.sa

[2]Faculty of Law, Economics and Management Sciences of Jendouba, University of Jendouba, Tunisia
[2]Higher Institute of Management of Tunis (ISGT), LR99ES04 BESTMOD, University of Tunis, Tunisia
[2]kacem.samira@yahoo.fr

[3]Scholeio Consultants, Lucknow, India
[3]scholeio.learn@gmail.com

Citation: Alzugaiby, B., Belgacem, S. B., & Ahmad, M. U. (2026). Cryptocurrency investments: Evidence from intra-market interactions. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 872–885. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).17

Article info: Received 6 March 2026; Received in revised form 18 May 2026; Accepted 30 August 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: The significance of cryptocurrency market to the global financial system motivated the study to probe the intra market dynamics by studying the prices, returns and volumes for five selected cryptocurrencies. The research is based on a sample of daily time series data on prices for the period January 2024 - March 2025. The research applied different types of regression including Vector Auto Regression along with causality analysis to draw inferences. A strong connection was observed between the returns of respective cryptocurrencies while a contrary trend was observed in correlation analysis. DogeCoin emerged as the cryptocurrency with most consistency in trends and relationships for the study variables. Additionally, the monthly portfolio return is observed to be more than the average daily return for four of the five cryptocurrencies studied.

Keywords: bitcoin; volumes; volatility; cryptocurrencies; returns.

JEL Classification: C32; C58; G12; G15.

Introduction

An IMF study paper (IMF,2019) defines cryptocurrencies as 'Crypto assets are digital representations of value, made possible by advances in cryptography and distributed ledger technology (DLT)'. Blockchain technology, the backbone of most cryptocurrencies, provides a decentralized and immutable ledger that records transactions. Cryptocurrencies are decentralized digital assets that rely on cryptographic methods for securing transactions. Bitcoin was introduced by Satoshi Nakamoto (see Nakamoto, 2009), which led to the development of thousands of other digital currencies. As per an estimate on www.investing.com, the size of the cryptocurrency market (based on market capitalization) is around 2.17 trillion USD (as on August 17, 2026) with around 8059 different types of crypto currencies being traded across the globe. It is dominated by Bitcoin, which owns around 58.4% of the market share followed by Ethereum (10.5%).

Rapidly evolving cryptocurrency market attracts researchers to study different aspects of the financial instrument. There are different opinions if cryptocurrencies are financial assets and if the traditional financial policies and models are applicable on them also. Like other financial assets, cryptocurrencies are also connected and influence inter currency returns (Corbet *et al.,* 2018; Katsiampa, 2017). As high market capitalization stocks drag the inherent stock index, cryptocurrencies with large market share such as Bitcoin influence related indices and other cryptocurrency prices (Dimpfl & Elshiaty, 2021). Information flow (such as news or economic events) is also applicable in crypto market (Bianchi,2020) which yields in a common impact across different crypt assets, although this information transmission needs to be probed further. The unique feature of crypto assets where they can be traded with other crypto currencies, enhances their connectedness. Different cryptocurrencies being global digital assets can be traded on the same platform also, thus optimizing resources. The cryptocurrency market is self-regulated over block chains and thus different from traditional financial markets in terms of operations and counter party risks. Table 1 illustrates the latest data about the sample cryptocurrencies being used in the research.

Table 1. Data on selected cryptocurrencies

As on August 17, 2026 (US Dollars, approximate)		
	Market Capitalization	Price
Bitcoin	1.27 Trillion	63486
Ethereum	229 Billion	1904
ChainLink	7.1 Billion	9.5
DogeCoin	10.89 Billion	0.0702
GateToken	714 Million	6.7

Need for the study: Bringing cryptocurrencies to the mainstream will disrupt the existing investment management strategies. The notion that the fundamental price of Bitcoin is zero (Cheah & Fry,2015) has encouraged much research to focus on the valuation of cryptocurrencies. The pricing mechanisms of cryptocurrency markets (Al Guindy,2021), the drivers of volatility (Liu & Serletis,2019) and the diversification potential of cryptocurrencies (Kurka, 2019) are some recent attempts. Bianchi (2020) investigates the key features of cryptocurrency returns and volatilities. Balcilar *et al.* (2017) study volatility and returns in cryptocurrency markets. Pele *et al.* (2023) used the dimensionality reduction techniques for the separation of cryptocurrencies from other assets. Thus, any research which adds to the existing understanding of valuation and pricing of cryptocurrencies will yield better investment decision making. The given research attempts to study cryptocurrencies with a focus on their returns, volumes, prices and inherent volatilities, which has not much been previously studied. The research aims to explain the interactions amongst the cryptocurrencies with the objective of enhancing its acceptability as a common investment avenue for individuals and portfolio managers.

1. Literature Review

Cryptocurrency is a new financial product which is yet to get a wider acceptability. There are inherent apprehensions about cryptocurrencies and thus different researcher have studied different aspects of it to encourage its usage in the mainstream portfolio management. Al Guindy (2021) did an event study and observed that days on which investors are 'distracted' because of some event, correspond to lower price volatility in cryptocurrency markets and that the increased investor attention to cryptocurrencies has the undesirable effect of increasing price volatility. Liu and Serletis (2019) found a statistically significant transmission of shocks and volatilities among the leading cryptocurrencies and a statistically significant spillover effects from the cryptocurrency market to other financial markets. Dimpfl & Elshiaty (2021) studied the size of cryptocurrency market and observed that 'Bitfinex' is the leading market for Bitcoin and Ripple, while 'Bitstamp' dominates for Ethereum and Litecoin. Bitcoin is the most dominant cryptocurrency and explains most of the volatility among the different cryptocurrencies (Dimpfl & Elshiaty, 2021). Kurka (2019) suggest that the unconditional connectedness between cryptocurrencies and traditional assets is negligible. However, conditional analysis uncovers periods of substantial shock transmission between Bitcoin and traditional assets. Bianchi (2020) found a mild relationship between returns on cryptocurrencies and commodities, and precious metals in particular while the volatility spillover was not observed in this relationship. Bianchi (2020) observed that the trading volume in cryptocurrencies is driven by past returns and that macroeconomic factors do not affect market activity in either the short term or the long term. Ghorbel & Jeribi (2021) found evidence of a higher volatility spillover between cryptocurrencies and lower volatility spillover between cryptocurrencies and financial assets. Corbet *et al.* (2018) found evidence that cryptocurrencies may offer diversification benefits for investors with short investment horizons. Pele *et al.* (2023) observed that the variation among cryptocurrencies, stocks, exchange rates, commodities, bonds, and real estate indexes can be explained by the tail, memory and moment factors of their log-returns. Balcilar *et al.* (2017) studied the dynamics between volume and returns and concluded that it is important in generating a better understanding of information dissemination in asset prices and improving forecasting ability. Katsiampa (2017) study the ability of several GARCH models to explain the Bitcoin price volatility and found the AR-CGARCH model as a good fit to the data. Cheah & Fry (2015) found that Bitcoin exhibits speculative bubbles. Clark *et al.* (2023) found evidence of limited predictive power of lagged commodity returns, while lagged Carbon Dioxide emissions significantly predict the returns of Bitcoin and Ethereum. On the contrary, environmental variables do not show any predictive power in the returns for stable coins (Tether and TrueUSD). Akyildirim *et al.* (2021) found that the average classification accuracy of four algorithms is consistently above the 50% threshold for all cryptocurrencies and for all durations implying a good fit of qualitative forecast in cryptocurrencies.

1.1 Cryptocurrency and Portfolio Investment

Boido and Aliano (2025) estimated that the portfolios with cryptocurrencies outperformed the non-cryptocurrency portfolios in terms of Sharpe Ratios, however, with an increased volatility. Zhou (2025) finds that Bitcoin delivers higher annualized returns than traditional assets like stocks, gold and USD index with significantly higher volatility and drawdowns. Terraza *et al.* (2024) confirms that Bitcoin's price volatility is driven partly by social media sentiment, distinguishing its dynamics from gold and stock markets. Lu *et al.* (2025) observed similar results for both return and volatility spillovers. They comment that highly industrialized countries tend to exert stronger spillover effects as origin countries while more agriculturalized countries exhibited weaker spillover effects as origin countries. Katsiampa (2017) comment that cryptocurrency's high returns may be explained as because of their high volatility. They are characterized by anonymity (Bariviera *et al.* 2017) and are prone to speculative bubbles (Cheah & Fry, 2015).

1.2 Research Gap and Novelty

Previous researchers have focussed less on the inclusion of cryptocurrencies in traditional portfolios (see Boido & Aliano, 2025; Doskočil & Budík, 2025). The research is novel in the context of the explanation it provides, and the arguments given for possible implications of cryptocurrency usage in the traditional investment management philosophy. The results from the risk-return analysis of a crypto based portfolio provide ample evidence in this direction.

There is limited research on valuation models for cryptocurrencies, which is largely considered as a speculative market. A trading volume-return (see Balcilar *et al.* 2017) model is commonly used by technical analysts and investors. Information bubbles may lead to spread contagion and weaken financial stability. Therefore, it is imperative to study the trends in price movements and spillover effects across cryptocurrencies markets and other asset classes to assess and manage the impact on investments. Considering the research gap and research objectives, the study evaluates three models (see equation 1,2 and 3). Here, 'i' varies from 1 to 5 as the counter for each of the five cryptocurrencies.

$$Return_i = Constant + \beta * Volume_i \quad (1)$$

$$Price_i = Constant + \beta * Volume_i \quad (2)$$

$$Return_i = Constant + \beta * Return_i \quad (3)$$

2. Materials and Methods

Clark *et al.* (2023) investigated the lead-lag relationship across the returns of four cryptocurrencies with a focus on the environment in forecasting. Akyildirim *et al.* (2021) also analysed the predictability of twelve cryptocurrencies at daily and minute level frequencies using the machine learning classification algorithms. Bianchi (2020) investigated the key features of cryptocurrency returns and volatilities. Ghorbel and Jeribi (2021) compare the volatilities of five cryptocurrencies, American indices, oil and gold. Ghorbel and Jeribi (2021) based their research on daily prices from the 2016 to 2020 while Balcilar *et al.* (2017) used daily data from the year 2011 to 2016. Corbet *et al.* (2018) study three popular cryptocurrencies and a variety of other financial assets in their research.

An understanding of volatility in returns and volumes is extremely relevant for an effective risk return trade off in investment management. Any study addressing this issue will surely add to the prowess and performance of investors, fund managers and policy makers. Thus, the primary research objective of the research is to dive deep into the intra cryptocurrency dynamics with a focus on volatility and spillover in returns and volumes. Additionally, the results from a risk-return trade-off for an all-cryptocurrency portfolio are also analysed.

Sample and data: Doskočil & Budík (2025) used the daily data for 10 cryptocurrencies for the time period January 2, 2021 to September 1, 2021 to develop a portfolio and evaluate its performance. Boido & Aliano (2025) studied the impact of cryptocurrencies in improving portfolio returns using weekly data for six years. The daily time series data has been extracted for five major cryptocurrencies (see Table 1 and 2) for the time period January 2024 to March 2025. To study the size effect, the cryptocurrencies were randomly selected to form a basket of cryptocurrencies with different sizes (market capitalization). Thus, two cryptocurrencies were selected with high market capitalization (Bitcoin and Ethereum), two with moderate capitalization (ChainLink and DogeCoin) and one with small capitalization (GateToken). The data source for the all the time series is Investing.com.

MS-Excel, SPSS 16.0 and Eviews 13.0 software have been used for data processing and analysis in the research. The Granger causality test (see Granger, 1987) is done to study the directional causality between volumes and returns of respective cryptocurrencies and also between returns amongst the five crypto currencies.

Two types of Vector Auto Regression (VAR) tests are conducted for cryptocurrency returns, one including volumes and returns and the other only on returns.

Here, the returns for all the sample markets and financial instruments have been calculated as Equation 4.

$$Return=Log\ [(P_t)/P_{t-1}] \quad (4)$$

A risk - return trade off analysis is also done for an all-cryptocurrency portfolio including the five sample cryptocurrencies with equal weights (20% each). Monthly portfolio returns are calculated as equation 5 while monthly portfolio risk is calculated as equation 6. Monthly calculations have been done on a non-continuous basis by dividing the study time period into 13 monthly estimates for portfolio risk and return. Sharpe's ratio has been calculated to evaluate overall risk in portfolio performance (see equation 7). The average of the US treasury's 3 months bond yield was considered as the risk-free rate. For the study time period it was calculated as 4.952%.

$$\sum_{i=1}^{5}(Wi * Ri) \quad (5)$$

$$\sum_{i=1}^{5} W_i^2 * Variance_1 + \sum_{i=1}^{5}\sum_{j=i+1}^{5}(2 * W_i * Variance_i * Covariance_{i,j}) \quad (6)$$

$$\text{Sharpe ratio= (Portfolio return -Risk free return)/Portfolio risk} \quad (7)$$

Table 2. Data variables used in the study

Sl. No.	Variables	Code
1	Bitcoin price	BTC.Pr
2	Bitcoin volume	BTC.Vo
3	Bitcoin return	BTC.Rt
4	ChainLink price	Chn.Pr
5	ChainLink volume	Chn.Vo
6	ChainLink return	Chn.Rt
7	DogeCoin price	Dg.Pr
8	DogeCoin volume	Dg.Vo
9	DogeCoin return	Dg.Rt
10	Ethereum price	Eth.Pr
11	Ethereum volume	Eth.Vo
12	Ethereum return	Eth.Rt
13	GateToken price	Gat.Pr
14	GateToken volume	Gat.Vo
15	GateToken return	Gat.Rt

3. Research Results

This section reports and explains the results from analytical techniques as applied. The Chart 1 graphically illustrates the time series for the respective cryptocurrency return. Here, significant volatility is observed for all the five cryptocurrencies.

Table 3 illustrates the descriptive statistics. Here, 'N' indicates the number of observations in a time series. The maximum volatility was observed for the Ethereum price (Coefficient of Variation, CV=6.1) and the lowest was observed for the GateToken volume (CV=0.46). The lowest skewness was observed for Ethereum price (0.055) and the highest was observed for DogeCoin volume (2.92) and Ethereum volume (2.9). Additionally, all the variables indicated a positive skewness.

Analysing the descriptives for the returns,the highest volatility (CV= -649) with an almost zero mean return was observed for Ethereum. Ethereum returns were also observed as the riskiest crypto asset with a very high volatility and zero mean return. The average mean return for all the cryptocurrencies was observed as low with Ethereum indicating a negative daily mean return for the study time period. The maximum daily mean return was observed for ChainLink (12.5%).

Chart 1: Time series plot for respective returns

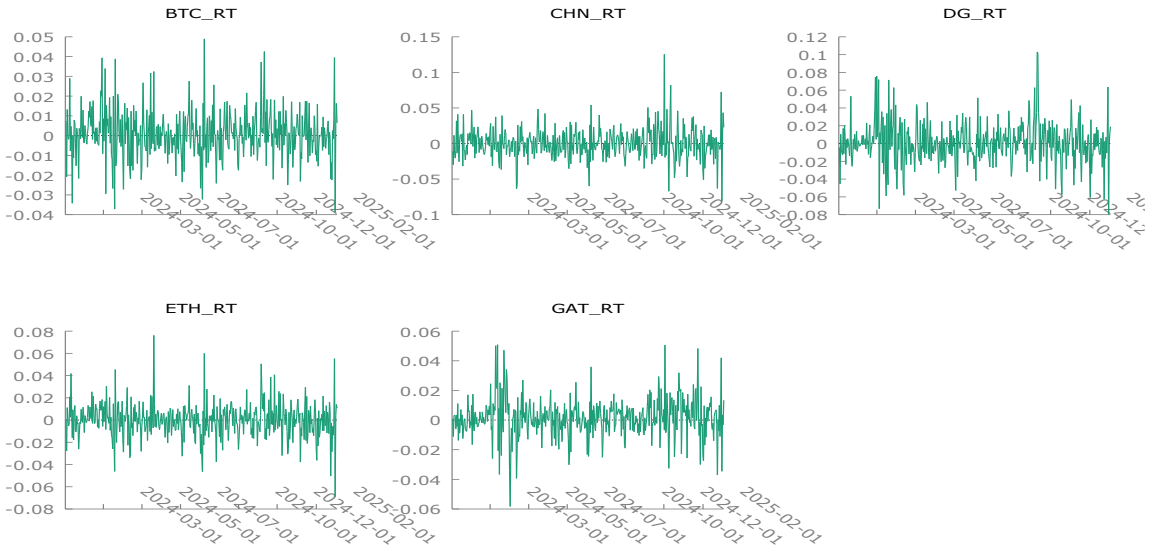


Table 3. Descriptive statistics for prices and volumes for the five cryptocurrencies

	N	Mean	Standard Deviation	Skewness	Kurtosis	CV
BTC.Pr	431	70646.36	17628.09	0.482	-0.77	4.008
BTC.Vol	431	85117.19	50334.45	1.811	5.264	1.691
Chn.Pr	431	16.16	4.35	0.677	-0.093	3.717
Chn.Vo	431	6619280.74	4905658.50	2.831	12.306	1.349
Dg.Pr	431	0.18	0.10	1.127	-0.005	1.781
DG.Vo	431	2917748074.25	2679411941.98	2.919	12.367	1.089
Eth.Pr	431	3030.21	497.53	0.055	-1.183	6.091
Eth.Vo	431	471515.68	318618.43	2.902	15.735	1.480
Gat.Pr	431	9.98	5.28	1.482	1.05	1.891
Gat.Vo	431	610080.16	1323047.27	9.22	116.307	0.461

Table 4. Descriptive statistics (returns)

	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	Standard Deviation	CV
BTC.rt	430	-0.039	0.049	0.00074	0.012	16.096
Chn.rt	430	-0.081	0.125	0.00011	0.021	193.891
Dg.rt	430	-0.080	0.103	0.00085	0.023	27.154
Eth.rt	430	-0.069	0.076	-0.00002	0.015	-649.350
Gat.rt	430	-0.058	0.051	0.00147	0.013	8.898

In Table 5 and Table 6 Pearson correlation coefficients have been reported. Most of the correlations were observed as statistically significant and positive. Additionally, almost all the positive correlations are found significant. The highest positive and significant correlation was observed between DogeCoin price and the BTC price (0.92) followed by BTC price with GateToken price (0.85). However, contrary results are observed in the correlation amongst returns and volumes for the five crypto currencies (Table 6). Only, the returns of ChainLink and DogeCoin were found to be significantly correlated with their volumes. Thus, a linear bivariate regression was applied between the returns and volumes for ChainLink and DogeCoin for further analysis (Table 7). Both the relationships were observed as significant but with low R-squared values.

Table 5. Correlations between cryptocurrency prices and volumes

	BTC.Pr	BTC.Vo	Chn.Pr	Chn.Vo	Dg.Pr	DG.Vo	Eth.Pr	Eth.Vo	Gat.Pr	Gat.Vo
BTC.Pr	1	.330**	.618**	.328**	.924**	.262**	.443**	.303**	.848**	.239**
BTC.Vo	.330**	1	.148**	.518**	.377**	.653**	.112*	.726**	.147**	.121*
Chn.Pr	.618**	.148**	1	.489**	.682**	.189**	.593**	.229**	.488**	.210**
Chn.Vo	.328**	.518**	.489**	1	.424**	.466**	.155**	.659**	.213**	.223**
Dg.Pr	.924**	.377**	.682**	.424**	1	.375**	.500**	.295**	.678**	.184**
DG.Vo	.262**	.653**	.189**	.466**	.375**	1	.306**	.577**	-0.018	.117*
Eth.Pr	.443**	.112*	.593**	.155**	.500**	.306**	1	0.061	0.081	0.081
Eth.Vo	.303**	.726**	.229**	.659**	.295**	.577**	0.061	1	.262**	.241**
Gat.Pr	.848**	.147**	.488**	.213**	.678**	-0.018	0.081	.262**	1	.302**
Gat.Vo	.239**	.121*	.210**	.223**	.184**	.117*	0.081	.241**	.302**	1
*** Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).*										
*** Correlation is significant at the 0.05 level (2-tailed).*										

Table 6. Correlations between crypto returns and volumes

	BTC.rt	Chn.rt	Dg.rt	Eth.rt	Gat.rt
BTC.Vo	0.02	-0.027	0.01	-0.041	-0.075
Chn.Vo	-0.057	.135**	-0.089	-0.085	-0.025
DG.Vo	0.063	-0.005	.204**	-0.017	-0.006
Eth.Vo	-0.083	-0.076	-0.088	-0.069	-0.083
Gat.Vo	-0.004	0.006	-0.011	-0.019	0.045

Table 7. Regression results

Independent variable: ChainLink volume			
Dependent variable	R-squared(%)	p-value	Coefficient
ChinLink return	1.8	0.005	5.77E-10
Independent variable: DogeCoin volume			
DogeCoin return	4.1	0	1.76E-12

Table 8. Summary of VAR regressions (Dependent variable: respective returns)

Independent variable	Lag	R-squared(%)	p-value
Bitcoin return and volume	1	0.5	0.32
ChainLink return and volume	1	0.007	0.98
DogeCoin return and volume	1	1.8	0.02
Ethereum return and volume	1	0.4	0.39
GateToken return and volume	2	1.6	0.13

A Vector Auto Regression (VAR) analysis was done to understand the impact of lagged variables (Table 8). The optimum lags are determined considering the Schwarz Information Criteria (SIC) values. The VAR system indicated a significant relationship for DogeCoin only, which was further probed for impulse responses and Forecast Error Variance Decomposition (FEVD). The VAR estimates for DogeCoin are reported in Table 9.

Table 9. VAR estimates (Dependent variable: DogeCoin return)

	Coefficient	p-value
Constant	-0.001	0.26
DG return (lag 1)	0.063	0.2
DG volume (lag 1)	9.23	0.03

Table 10. Impulse responses to a one-standard error shock in DogeCoin volume

Time period	DogeCoin return	DogeCoin volume
1	0	1.64E+09
2	0.0015	1.25E+09
3	0.0012	9.72E+08
4	0.0009	7.56E+08
5	0.0007	5.87E+08
6	0.0005	4.56E+08
7	0.0005	3.54E+08
8	0.0004	2.75E+08
9	0.0003	2.13E+08
10	0.0002	1.66E+08

Table 11. FEVD decomposition of variance for DogeCoin return

Time period	DogeCoin return	DogeCoin volume
1	100	0
2	99.57	0.43
3	99.28	0.72
4	99.1	0.89
5	98.99	1.01
6	98.93	1.07
7	98.89	1.11
8	98.86	1.13
9	98.85	1.15
10	98.84	1.16

Table 12. Pairwise Granger causality tests (lag 1)

Null Hypothesis	p-value
BTC.Vo does not Granger Cause BTC.rt	0.4581
BTC.rt does not Granger Cause DG.rt	0.0104
BTC.rt does not Granger Cause DG.Vo	0.0166
BTC.rt does not Granger Cause Gat.rt	0.0087
BTC.rt does not Granger Cause Gat.Vo	0.0039
Chn.rt does not Granger Cause BTC.Vo	0.0033
Dg.Vo does not Granger Cause BTC.Vo	0.0016
BTC.Vo does not Granger Cause Dg.Vo	0.0048
Eth.rt does not Granger Cause BTC.Vo	0.0093
Gat.rt does not Granger Cause BTC.Vo	0.0043
Chn.Vo does not Granger Cause Chn.rt	0.9787
Chn.rt does not Granger Cause Eth.Vo	9.00E-05
Chn.rt does not Granger Cause Gat.Vo	0.0002
Chn.Vo does not Granger Cause Gat.rt	0.0082
Dg.Vo does not Granger Cause Dg.rt	0.0298
Dg.rt does not Granger Cause Gat.Vo	0.0004
Eth.Vo does not Granger Cause Dg.Vo	0.0086
Dg.Vo does not Granger Cause Eth.Vo	0.012
Dg.Vo does not Granger Cause Gat.rt	0.0618
Eth.Vo does not Granger Cause Eth.rt	0.3711
Eth.rt does not Granger Cause Eth.Vo	0.0003

Eth.rt does not Granger Cause Gat.rt	0.0065
Gat.Vo does not Granger Cause Eth.rt	0.6815
Eth.rt does not Granger Cause Gat.Vo	4.00E-06
Gat.rt does not Granger Cause Eth.Vo	9.00E-05
Gat.Vo does not Granger Cause Gat.rt	0.7345
Gat.rt does not Granger Cause Gat.Vo	0.0344

The causality results for the five sample cryptocurrencies are reported in Table 12 along with the other significant causalities. It is observed that only DogeCoin's volume significantly caused its returns. Although, a significant causality was observed for the returns of different cryptocurrencies implying an inherent flow of information amongst the returns for different cryptocurrencies. This needs to be further probed for dependencies and explanation through linear regressions and was taken up for further analysis.

Analysing the correlations amongst the returns, it is observed that all the correlations are significant at 99% level of confidence with coefficients more than 0.5 for all pairs. This implies that the cryptocurrency market returns move together and mostly in the same direction. This yields in a collective behaviour of the cryptocurrencies which may have a significant collective impact on other integrated financial markets. This is a novel finding from the research which may have large significance in inter market dynamics. This phenomenon was tested for robustness in a linear regression test (Table 14) where returns from each of the cryptocurrency were regressed over returns from another cryptocurrency. The results from bivariate linear regressions validated the findings from the correlation analysis. It is observed that all the bivariate regressions were statistically significant with moderate to high explanation (R-squared values). The highest R-squared value (64%) was observed when BTC returns were regressed over Ethereum returns. This phenomenon may be probed in future research for a more robust generality.

Table 13. Correlations amongst the crypto returns

	BTC.rt	Chn.rt	Dg.rt	Eth.rt	Gat.rt
BTC.rt	1	.629**	.791**	.801**	.590**
Chn.rt	.629**	1	.585**	.705**	.512**
Dg.rt	.791**	.585**	1	.710**	.548**
Eth.rt	.801**	.705**	.710**	1	.594**
Gat.rt	.590**	.512**	.548**	.594**	1
*** Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).*					

Table 14. Linear regression results for respective returns

	R-squared (%)	p-value	Coefficient
Dependent variable: BTC return			
ChainLink return	40	0	0.36
DogeCoin return	63	0	0.41
Ethereum return	64	0	0.63
GateToken return	35	0	0.54
Dependent variable: ChainLink Return			
BTC return	40	0	1.11
DogeCoin return	35	0	0.53
Ethereum return	50	0	0.97
GateToken return	26	0	0.82
Dependent variable: DogeCoin return			
BTC return	63	0	1.54
ChainLink return	34	0	0.64
Ethereum return	50	0	1.1
GateToken return	30	0	0.96

Dependent variable: Ethereum return			
BTC return	64	0	1.03
ChainLink return	50	0	0.51
DogeCoin return	50	0	0.47
GateToken return	35	0	0.69
Dependent variable: GateToken return			
BTC return	35	0	0.65
ChainLink return	26	0	0.32
DogeCoin return	30	0	0.31
Ethereum return	35	0	0.51

Chart 2: Portfolio risk-return trade off

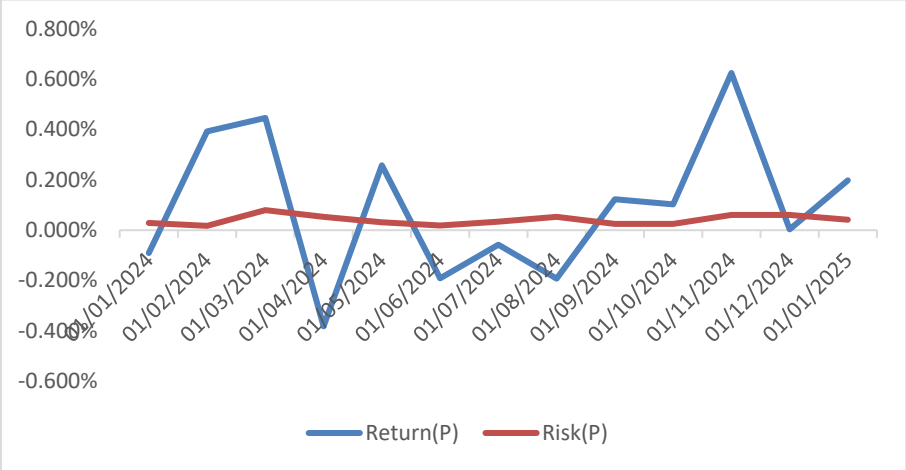


Table 15. Estimates for monthly portfolio risk and return

Month	Return	Risk	Sharpe ratio
January, 2024	-0.091%	0.029%	-173.83
February	0.393%	0.017%	-268.06
March	0.446%	0.080%	-56.30
April	-0.382%	0.053%	-100.60
May	0.258%	0.031%	-151.35
June	-0.192%	0.018%	-285.67
July	-0.058%	0.034%	-147.29
August	-0.192%	0.054%	-95.22
September	0.122%	0.025%	-193.12
October	0.102%	0.024%	-202.00
November	0.625%	0.061%	-70.90
December	0.003%	0.061%	-81.10
January, 2025	0.198%	0.042%	-113.14
Average	0.095%	0.041%	-118.41

It is observed that the average monthly portfolio return (0.095%) is more than the average return of four of the cryptocurrencies except GateToken (average return = 0.15%). Since the risk-free rate (4.952%) is more than monthly portfolio return, all the Sharpe ratio measures were observed as negative. However, the best performance was observed for March 2024 (-56.3 ratio).

Robustness test: To check for robustness amongst the interactions between the returns of the five cryptocurrencies, further unit root tests were performed. All the five return time series were found to be stationary

(Table 16) at level with order I(0). Subsequently, a VAR analysis was done at lag 1. All the five variables were observed to be stationary, indicating stability in cryptocurrency returns.

Table 16. Unit root tests

Variable	ADF statistic	p-value	Decision	Order
BTC.rt	-22.012	<0.001	Reject unit root	I(0)
Chn.rt	-20.815	<0.001	Reject unit root	I(0)
Dg.rt	-18.968	<0.001	Reject unit root	I(0)
Eth.rt	-21.712	<0.001	Reject unit root	I(0)
Gat.rt	-12.732	<0.001	Reject unit root	I(0)

Table 17. VAR results

	Coefficient	p-value
Dependent variable(BTC.rt)		
Constant	0.001	0.261
BTC.rt(-1)	-0.134	0.163
Chn.rt(-1)	0.033	0.397
Dg.rt(-1)	0.055	0.192
Eth.rt(-1)	-0.100	0.159
Gat.rt(-1)	0.082	0.151
Dependent variable (Chn.rt)		
Constant	0.000	0.879
BTC.rt(-1)	-0.210	0.217
Chn.rt(-1)	0.031	0.66
Dg.rt(-1)	0.096	0.199
Eth.rt(-1)	-0.070	0.578
Gat.rt(-1)	0.033	0.747
Dependent variable (Dg.rt)		
Constant	0.001	0.55
BTC.rt(-1)	-0.450	0.015
Chn.rt(-1)	0.075	0.326
Dg.rt(-1)	0.218	0.007
Eth.rt(-1)	-0.131	0.341
Gat.rt(-1)	0.233	0.033
Dependent variable (Eth.rt)		
Constant	0.000	0.93
BTC.rt(-1)	-0.159	0.197
Chn.rt(-1)	0.037	0.47
Dg.rt(-1)	0.046	0.396
Eth.rt(-1)	-0.075	0.411
Gat.rt(-1)	0.079	0.282
Dependent variable (Gat.rt)		
Constant	0.001	0.036
BTC.rt(-1)	-0.182	0.08
Chn.rt(-1)	0.117	0.006
Dg.rt(-1)	0.052	0.255
Eth.rt(-1)	-0.188	0.015
Gat.rt(-1)	0.159	0.01

Subsequent VAR analysis (Table 17) indicated DogeCoin returns to depend on its lag (coefficient=0.22), lag of Bitcoin (coefficient= -0.45) and lag of GateToken (coefficient=0.033). Additionally, GateToken was observed to be affected by its lag and the lags of all other variables except Dogecoin(p-value=0.25). Here, the coeffieicnts were negative for Bitcoin and Ethereum.

4. Discussion

Efficient Market Hypothesis (EMH) is one financial theory which has significant implication for financial markets. It explains the significance of information on related prices. If the past information (such as volume) can predict prices(returns) it is understood that the model follows a weak form of efficiency. This premise was evaluated in this research and interesting results were observed. The returns of ChainLink and DogeCoin were found to be significantly correlated with their volumes and hence validated the weak form of EMH.

Contributing to the findings from (Balcilar *et al.* 2017) and Liu and Serletis (2019), the study focussed on studying the intra cryptocurrency interactions between the volume and returns for the five sample cryptocurrencies (Table 1 and Table 2). Additionally, the study analysed the dynamics between the daily returns for the sample.

The time series data for the daily returns indicated presence of volatility for all the crypto assets. Ethereum was observed as the most-risky cryptocurrency with a very high volatility (CV=-649) in daily returns and almost a zero-mean return. This was confirmed by the raw data descriptives for daily prices where the maximum volatility was observed for Ethereum price (CV=6.1). Here, the lowest volatility was observed for GateToken prices (CV=1.9) and DogeCoin prices (CV=1.8) along with lowest volatility in GateToken returns (CV=8.8). Also, the average mean return for all the cryptocurrencies was observed as low with Ethereum indicating a negative daily mean return for the period. The maximum daily mean return was observed for ChainLink (12.5%). Thus, GateToken and DogeCoin emerged as the cryptocurrencies with the lowest volatility and better returns while Ethereum emerged as the most volatile crypto asset of the five sample digital currencies. This finding is contrary to Dimpfl & Elshiaty (2021) where Bitcoin was observed as the most volatile cryptocurrency. This highlights the understanding that like other financial assets, the cryptocurrency volatility dynamics is also dependent on the sample time period and there are inherent events which have an impact on it. This also highlights a research gap and call for more event studies in the cryptocurrency market. All price and volume variables indicated a positive skewness indicating a presence of extreme values in the daily data. This further emphasizes the need for an event study in the cryptocurrency market.

The correlation analysis for the variables highlighted an interesting trend. Almost all the positive correlations between the prices and volume of the five cryptocurrencies are found as significant with the highest positive and significant correlation as between DogeCoin price and BTC price (0.92) followed by BTC price with GateToken price (0.85). However, contrary observations are demonstrated in the correlation amongst returns and volumes for the five crypto currencies (Table 4). Only, the returns of ChainLink and DogeCoin were found to be significantly correlated with their volumes. This highlighted an anomaly in the trend for prices and returns which calls for further studies focussed on this contrary trend. Here, to confirm this trend, a linear bivariate regression was applied between the returns and volumes for ChainLink and DogeCoin (Table 5). Both the relationships were observed as significant but with low R-squared values contrary to Akyildirim *et al.* (2021).

To check for robustness, Granger causality test was performed on returns, prices and volume of all the sample cryptocurrencies. It is observed that only DogeCoin's volume significantly caused its returns. Although a significant causality was observed for the returns of different cryptocurrencies implying an inherent flow of information amongst the returns for different cryptocurrencies (see Katsiampa, 2017). Thus, conforming to the findings from the descriptives, DogeCoin was observed as one cryptocurrency with better consistency in the trends and relationships amongst volumes, returns and prices. This needed to be further probed for dependencies and explanation through linear regressions and was taken up for further analysis.

Analysing the correlations amongst the returns, it is observed that all the correlations are significant at 99% level of confidence with coefficients more than 0.5 for all pairs. This implies that the cryptocurrency market returns move together and mostly in the same direction. This conforms to Ghorbel and Jeribi (2021) and Liu and Serletis (2019) where they observed a statistically significant transmission of shocks and volatilities among the sample cryptocurrencies. This yields in a collective behaviour of the cryptocurrencies which may have a significant collective impact on other integrated financial markets. This is a novel finding from the research which may have large significance in inter market dynamics. This phenomenon was tested for robustness in a linear regression test (Table 12) where returns from each of the cryptocurrency were regressed over returns from another cryptocurrency. The results from bivariate linear regressions validated the findings from the correlation analysis. It is observed that all the bivariate regressions were statistically significant with moderate to high explanation (R-squared values). The highest R-squared value (64%) was observed when BTC returns were regressed over Ethereum. This phenomenon

may be probed in future research for a more robust generality. Additional robustness tests were done on cryptocurrency returns by evaluating the lag effects through a VAR analysis (see Pele *et al.* 2023). All the five variables were observed to be stationary, indicating stability in cryptocurrency returns and thus can be considered for portfolio investments. This conforms to Doskocil and Budík (2025).

Subsequent VAR analysis (Table 17) indicated DogeCoin returns to depend on its lag (coefficient=0.22), lag of Bitcoin (coefficient= -0.45) and lag of GateToken (coefficient=0.033). Additionally, GateToken was observed to be affected by its lag and the lags of all other variables except Dogecoin(p-value=0.25). Here, the coefficients were observed negative for Bitcoin and Ethereum.

Bianchi (2020) observed that the trading volume for cryptocurrencies is driven by the past information conforming to weak form of EMH. Pele *et al.* (2023) also observed that the variation among cryptocurrencies is due to a lag effect. Cryptocurrencies have a dual nature in terms of investment performance as they bring instability as well as an opportunity for diversification (Boido & Aliano, 2025). This is contrary to Doskočil and Budík (2025) where they observed that a cryptocurrency investment portfolio demonstrated profits not only in the optimization period but also in the validation period. Considering the portfolio aspect of risk-return trade off, it is observed that the average monthly portfolio return (0.095%) is more than the average return of four of the cryptocurrencies except GateToken (average return = 0.15%). This implies the significance of diversification and investing in an all-cryptocurrency portfolio rather than investing into isolated cryptocurrencies.

Conclusion

The research aimed and successfully achieved to add more insights to the existing literature about the intra cryptocurrency dynamics. The focus of the study was on the relationship between crypto asset prices, volumes and their returns. Some interesting common trends were observed. A divergent trend was found between the correlations of crypto prices with their volumes and between crypto returns with their volumes. DogeCoin emerged as the cryptocurrency with most consistency in trends and relationships. Ethereum was observed as the most risky cryptocurrency with a very high volatility in daily returns and almost a zero mean return. GateToken and DogeCoin emerged as the cryptocurrencies with the lowest volatility and better returns. The linear regressions as well as the VAR systems, although statistically significant for selected variables could not explain much of the variance between prices and volumes and between volumes and returns, where maximum R-squared value(1.8%) was observed for DogeCoin returns over its volume on a one lag VAR. However, the bivariate linear regressions for crypto returns amongst themselves explained each other efficiently with the highest R-squared(64%) value between BTC and Ethereum returns. Significant causality was observed for the returns of different cryptocurrencies implying an inherent flow of information amongst the returns for different cryptocurrencies (see Katsiampa ,2017).

Further studies: Correlation and descriptive analysis indicated the presence of event shocks and calls for more event studies in the cryptocurrency market. The low R-squared values in regressions of volumes with returns and prices is a concern and further studies are needed with a focus on models aimed to improving this R-squared value. The diversification aspect of cryptocurrencies was highlighted and thus more studies are needed on the portfolios including cryptocurrencies. Previous researches have been sceptical on the portfolio performance of cryptocurrencies with mixed results (see Boido & Aliano, 2025; Doskočil & Budík, 2025). Thus, future studies should focus more on the portfolio aspect of cryptocurrencies (standalone and mixed portfolios).

Managerial implications: The findings from the research are expected to provide inputs to policymakers and decision makers to seriously consider cryptocurrency markets as part of the international business and trade. The managers and policy makers should consider inherent and underlying events and consider lag values for significant relationships. Return is a better estimator than price and should be preferred in financial models by managers.

Declarations

Acknowledgments: The study did not receive any financial support from any organization.

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement:

Basim Alzugaiby: Project administration, Writing – original draft, Supervision, Writing – review and editing.
Samira Ben Belgacem: Project administration, Writing – original draft, Supervision, Writing – review and editing.
Moid U. Ahmad: Conceptualization, Investigation, Methodology, Project administration, Software, Formal analysis, Writing – original draft, Supervision, Data curation, Validation, Writing – review and editing, Visualization.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper. No conflict of interest is reported amongst the authors or with any external individual or organization.

Declaration of Use of Generative AI and AI-assisted Technologies: The authors declare that they have not used generative AI and AI-assisted technologies during the preparation of this work.

References

Akyildirim, E., Goncu, A., & Sensoy, A. (2021). Prediction of cryptocurrency returns using machine learning. *Annals of Operations Research, 297*(1), 3–36. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10479-020-03575-y

Al Guindy, M. (2021). Cryptocurrency price volatility and investor attention. *International Review of Economics & Finance, 76*, 556–570. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.iref.2021.06.007

Alexander, C., & Dakos, M. (2020). A critical investigation of cryptocurrency data and analysis. *Quantitative Finance, 20*(2), 173–188. https://doi.org/10.1080/14697688.2019.1641347

Balcilar, M., Bouri, E., Gupta, R., & Roubaud, D. (2017). Can volume predict Bitcoin returns and volatility? A quantiles-based approach. *Economic Modelling, 64*, 74–81. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.econmod.2017.03.019

Bariviera, A. F. (2017). The inefficiency of Bitcoin revisited: A dynamic approach. *Economics Letters, 161*, 1–4. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.econlet.2017.09.013

Baruník, J., Kočenda, E., & Vácha, L. (2017). Asymmetric volatility connectedness on the forex market. *Journal of International Money and Finance, 77*, 39–56. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jimonfin.2017.06.003

Berentsen, A., & Schär, F. (2018). A short introduction to the world of cryptocurrencies. *Federal Reserve Bank of St. Louis Review, 100*(1), 1–16. https://doi.org/10.20955/r.2018.1-16

Bhuiyan, R. A., Husain, A., & Zhang, C. (2023). Diversification evidence of Bitcoin and gold from wavelet analysis. *Financial Innovation, 9*, Article 100. https://doi.org/10.1186/s40854-023-00495-1

Bianchi, D. (2020). Cryptocurrencies as an asset class? An empirical assessment. *The Journal of Alternative Investments, 23*(2), 162–179. https://doi.org/10.3905/jai.2020.1.105

Boido, C., & Aliano, M. (2025). The contribution of cryptocurrencies to portfolio diversification. *Investment Management and Financial Innovations, 22*(2), 26–35. https://doi.org/10.21511/imfi.22(2).2025.03

Cheah, E.-T., & Fry, J. (2015). Speculative bubbles in Bitcoin markets? An empirical investigation into the fundamental value of Bitcoin. *Economics Letters, 130*, 32–36. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.econlet.2015.02.029

Clark, E., Lahiani, A., & Mefteh-Wali, S. (2023). Cryptocurrency return predictability: What is the role of the environment? *Technological Forecasting and Social Change, 189*, Article 122350. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.techfore.2023.122350

Corbet, S., Meegan, A., Larkin, C., Lucey, B., & Yarovaya, L. (2018). Exploring the dynamic relationships between cryptocurrencies and other financial assets. *Economics Letters, 165*, 28–34. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.econlet.2018.01.004

Diebold, F. X., & Yilmaz, K. (2012). Better to give than to receive: Predictive directional measurement of volatility spillovers. *International Journal of Forecasting, 28*(1), 57–66. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijforecast.2011.02.006

Dimpfl, T., & Elshiaty, D. (2021). Volatility discovery in cryptocurrency markets. *The Journal of Risk Finance, 22*(5), 313–331. https://doi.org/10.1108/JRF-11-2020-0238

Doskočil, R., & Budík, J. (2025). Optimization of cryptocurrency investment portfolio based on modern portfolio theory. *Trends Economics and Management, 19*(43), 9–22.

Dyhrberg, A. H. (2016). Bitcoin, gold and the dollar – A GARCH volatility analysis. *Finance Research Letters, 16*, 85–92. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.frl.2015.10.008

Ghorbel, A., & Jeribi, A. (2021). Investigating the relationship between volatilities of cryptocurrencies and other financial assets. *Decisions in Economics and Finance, 44*(2), 817–843.

Granger, C. W. J. (1987). Implications of aggregation with common factors. *Econometric Theory, 3*(2), 208–222. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466600010312

Hausman, J. A. (1978). Specification tests in econometrics. *Econometrica, 46*(6), 1251–1271. https://doi.org/10.2307/1913827

International Monetary Fund. (2019). *Treatment of crypto assets in macroeconomic statistics*. International Monetary Fund. https://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/bop/2019/pdf/Clarification0422.pdf

Katsiampa, P. (2017). Volatility estimation for Bitcoin: A comparison of GARCH models. *Economics Letters, 158*, 3–6. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.econlet.2017.06.023

Kurka, J. (2019). Do cryptocurrencies and traditional asset classes influence each other? *Finance Research Letters, 31*, 38–46. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.frl.2019.04.018

Lamine, A., Jeribi, A., & Fakhfakh, T. (2024). Spillovers between cryptocurrencies, gold and stock markets: Implication for hedging strategies and portfolio diversification under the COVID-19 pandemic. *Journal of Economics, Finance and Administrative Science, 29*(57), 21–41. https://doi.org/10.1108/JEFAS-09-2021-0173

Liu, J., & Serletis, A. (2019). Volatility in the cryptocurrency market. *Open Economies Review, 30*(4), 779–811. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11079-019-09547-5

Lu, Y., Petsas, I., & Cai, J. (2025). Environmental factors and financial market spillover. *Journal of Economics and Finance, 49*, 568–612. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12197-025-09715-z

Nakamoto, S. (2008). *Bitcoin: A peer-to-peer electronic cash system*. Bitcoin.org. https://bitcoin.org/bitcoin.pdf

Pele, D. T., Wesselhöfft, N., Härdle, W. K., Kolossiatis, M., & Yatracos, Y. G. (2023). Are cryptos becoming alternative assets? *The European Journal of Finance, 29*(10), 1064–1105.

Terraza, V., Boru İpek, A., & Rounaghi, M. M. (2024). The nexus between the volatility of Bitcoin, gold, and American stock markets during the COVID-19 pandemic: Evidence from VAR-DCC-EGARCH and ANN models. *Financial Innovation, 10*, Article 22. https://doi.org/10.1186/s40854-023-00520-3

Xu, L., & Kinkyo, T. (2023). Hedging effectiveness of Bitcoin and gold: Evidence from G7 stock markets. *Journal of International Financial Markets, Institutions and Money, 85*, Article 101764. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.intfin.2023.101764

Zhou, J. (2025). Bitcoin's risk-return pattern: A comparative analysis with traditional assets. *Advances in Economics, Management and Political Sciences, 138*, 150–159. https://doi.org/10.54254/2754-1169/2024.19212

From Capital Deepening to Productivity-Driven Growth: Reassessing the Quality - Quantity Debate in Indonesia



Bahrul Ulum Rusydi[1], Abdul Hamid Paddu[2], Sabir[3]

[1]Economics Department, Islamic Economics and Business Faculty, Alauddin Islamic State University, Indonesia
[1]bahrul.rusydi@uin-alauddin.ac.id

[2,3]Economics Department, Economics and Business Faculty, Hasanuddin University, Indonesia
[2]hamidpaddu@unhas.ac.id
[3]sabir@fe.unhas.ac.id

Citation: Rusydi, B. U., Paddu, A. H., & Sabir. (2026). From capital deepening to productivity-driven growth: Reassessing the quality–quantity debate in Indonesia. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 886–900.
https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).18

Article info: Received 27 February 2026; Received in revised form 16 June 2026; Accepted 19 July 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: This research examines whether economic growth is mainly caused by an increase in the amount of capital that is accumulated versus an increase in the quality of the capital that is used in the context of the long-term development of Indonesia. In this study, the ARDL model was used to analyse the differences between the effects of capital quantity, proxied by gross fixed capital formation and capital quality, proxied by total factor productivity (TFP), using time series data spanning the years 1967 to 2023. Labor is used as a control variable. The long-run equilibrium relationship between the variables has been established and is confirmed by the results. In the short run, the accumulation of physical capital has a significant effect on economic growth; however, in the long run, there is no statistically significant effect. In the long run, growth in TFP has a robust positive impact. While 19% of the short-run disequilibrium is corrected by the error correction term annually, indicating a stable adjustment mechanism. The results of this research indicate that the growth sustainability of Indonesia is highly dependent on an improvement in the productivity performance as opposed to the volume of the investment that is made. The results also indicate that productivity improvement is the most important factor, while the effect of capital deepening is reduced, and the productivity growth is sustained, thus the economic growth is sustained. This study aids the growth literature and Indonesia's structural transformation challenges by empirically disentangling capital quantity from capital quality. Under the Indonesia Emas 2045 vision, the most important prerequisite for attaining high-income status is the transition to a productivity-driven growth regime.

Keywords: economic growth; capital accumulation; total factor productivity; structural transformation; middle-income trap; indonesia; ARDL Model.

JEL Classification: O40; O47; O11; E22; E13.

Introduction

Recent literature on economic growth continues to focus on capital, usually measured by Gross Fixed Capital Formation or capital stock (Cervellati *et al.* 2023; Corrado *et al.* 2022). In this line of thinking, greater investment in physical capital leads to higher economic growth through capital deepening (Ghouma *et al.* 2024). An increase in physical capital raises production capacity, boosts labor productivity, and raises total output, thereby driving the economy as a whole. Therefore, many developing countries centre their macroeconomic and development policy frameworks on expanding investment (Miar, 2025).

Nevertheless, this view of the long-term relationship between capital accumulation and economic growth appears to be an oversimplification of reality (Khellat *et al.* 2023). Countries with similar capital stocks exhibit different rates of growth, productivity, and income convergence. An increasing capital stock does not guarantee economic growth (Felipe & McCombie, 2020). In some instances, a spectacular rise in capital formation occurred

with little or no increase in productivity. This suggests that without sufficient technological improvement, quality institutions, and proper resource distribution, capital deepening may lead to diminishing returns and, therefore, to lower economic growth (Liu *et al.* 2023).

The final economic worth of a form of capital is its utility and value from an output standpoint (Dykas *et al.* 2022). For capital-to-output value to be at its optimum, a combination of value-enhancing changes, such as technological advancement and innovation, improvements in managerial and institutional structures, improvements in systems for value-enhancing productive capital, and the creation of productive value ecosystems, is needed at all levels of a system. A qualitative element in empirical growth studies is best expressed as a function of Total Factor Productivity (TFP) (Haider *et al.* 2021). TFP is the ratio of value attributed to output growth to value attributed to input growth. TFP is an indicator of the production system and the technological improvement therein (Šlander Wostner *et al.* 2023).

The economic development system of an economy, especially one in a state of structural transformation, relies heavily on capital accumulation and improvements in the system's productivity (Schlogl & Sumner, 2020). In such systems, for economic development to be sustainable and to accelerate beyond a gradual pace, further development of productivity systems, improved technological systems, and improved institutional systems is essential. This is why it is of utmost importance to determine whether structural economic development results from increased capital systems or from improved economic value productivity systems (Salimova *et al.* 2021).

The relevance of this issue is particularly notable in this study's focus region, Indonesia. It has been 20 years since Indonesia's substantial accumulation of capital and the subsequent rise in investment, driven by the country's macroeconomic stability, infrastructure improvements, and structural reforms (Agusalim *et al.* 2022). Most remarkable is the stability of the country's economic growth and the consistent evolution of its economic structure. The country's resilience is evident in its recovery from crisis, its decentralised reforms, and its overall integration into the global market.

Despite these remarkable improvements, Indonesia is in the middle of an economic reform and is encountering barriers to progress out of what is known as the middle-income trap (Kapotwe, 2021). For Indonesia to move from being classified as a middle-income economy to being classified as a high-income economy, its economic growth will need to shift from being sustained by the accumulation of factors to being sustained by increases in productivity. Empirical evidence derived from the experiences of other nations classified as middle-income economies suggests that, to improve economically, the country will need to rely on a combination of improvements in labor, capital, and advanced technology to avoid diminishing economic returns (Furuoka *et al.* 2024; Kapotwe, 2021).

In Indonesia, the rising level of investment has not translated into productivity increases proportional to that investment (Salawali *et al.* 2025). Investment in capital formation increases production capacity; however, the extent of improvement in Total Factor Productivity (TFP) questions the pace of investment. Indonesia's growth can be described as the accumulation of capital inputs or as an improvement in the productivity growth structure (Agusalim *et al.* 2022).

Sustaining long-run economic growth depends on the answers to the questions above. If accumulation is the main driver of economic growth, growth would be expected to slow as returns deteriorate. However, if the growth structure is underpinned by productivity improvements, the growth pathway would be expected to be solid for Indonesia on the journey to becoming a high-income nation.

This is a critical issue for policy formation in developing economies, particularly Indonesia. Most research on developing economies focuses on capital volume (Agbolosoo *et al.* 2025; Agusalim *et al.* 2022; Dolgunova, 2023). However, the underexplored dimensions, proxied by a long history of TFP measurement, have been neglected over time in developing economies. The scarcity of research on developing economies has led to a large amount of short-run analysis, panel data, and data from several dozen countries, which have helped clarify the structural elements of the economy. These approaches are unlikely to capture the long-run growth of a single economy or of developing economies. The long-run focus on TFP growth has not been captured by research in developing economies, leading to a lack of conduits that reflect the long accumulation of productivity in developing economies.

An extended longitudinal approach is critical for Indonesia, which has undergone several decades of extensive structural reform, crisis adaptation, decentralisation, and industrial transformation. An evaluation of several decades of reform, along with structural change, technological diffusion, and productivity growth, provides a clearer perspective. Analysis of the relationship between the amount and quality of capital over a long period is critical to understanding the more structural aspects of Indonesia's growth.

This work is the first attempt to address the literature on economic growth in Indonesia by considering both the quantity and quality of capital, expressed as Total Factor Productivity (TFP), within a single, unified ARDL-ECM framework that spans 56 continuous years (1967–2023). This design departs from three common limitations in the existing Indonesia-focused literature: studies that rely on cross-country panels in which country-specific dynamics are averaged away, studies that treat TFP purely as a residual rather than as an explicit long-run determinant estimated jointly with capital and labor, and studies confined to shorter post-crisis or post-decentralisation sub-periods that cannot speak to structural change across the full span of Indonesia's development trajectory. Unlike other studies that treat technological change as a residual adjustment variable, this work estimates the long-run elasticity of TFP with respect to capital. Using a long time series, this work attempts to assess whether Indonesia's economic growth is driven by accumulation or productivity.

Most critically, this study offers an empirical recalibration of the capital-led growth hypothesis for Indonesia. It assesses the relative scale of productivity improvement vis-à-vis the sustained growth that capital deepening has supported over the decades. By applying growth theory and a specific dynamic econometric model tailored to Indonesia's structural circumstances, this study empirically answers whether Indonesia's middle-income trap can be overcome by simply increasing investment volume or whether an investment reorientation toward productivity is warranted.

1. Literature Review

This study draws on both classical and neoclassical theories of economic growth and capital's role in long-term economic performance. The classical tradition holds that economic growth is driven primarily by capital accumulation. In this view, investment increases productive capacity and drives output growth. For this study, this is operationalised through GFCF (Gross Fixed Capital Formation), which quantifies capital. By contrast, neoclassical growth theory recognises that capital accumulation has limits and that the real basis of sustained growth is improvements in productivity and technological advancement. In this regard, TFP (Total Factor Productivity) is used to analyse capital qualitatively, reflecting the efficiency and effectiveness with which capital is used to produce output.

1.1. Relation between Quality of Capital and Economic Growth

Numerous studies have documented the positive impact of Total Factor Productivity (TFP) on economic growth across countries and institutional contexts. For example, Le et al. (2024) document TFP's contribution to economic growth in middle-income countries. In these countries, a one-point improvement in TFP is associated with a 16.38 percentage-point increase in economic growth. The study attributes this effect to improvements in labor quality and innovative production methods that enhance productivity. The findings are consistent with growth and industrialisation theories, particularly those that recognise the crucial role of technological advancements and production innovations in sustaining economic growth.

Total factor productivity (TFP) affects economic growth through several channels. Improvements in labor quality, training, and technology transfer boost productivity by improving the efficient use of capital (Le et al. 2024). In addition, Siller et al. (2021) document substantial TFP spillover effects across 190 regions in Europe and argue that the diffusion of knowledge, R&D investment, and regional social culture promote TFP. Wang et al. (2021) also note that technological advancement contributes positively and significantly to improving Green Total Factor Productivity (GTFP) by enhancing productivity while preserving the environment. Collectively, these findings show that TFP operates not only through internal efficiency improvements but also through external knowledge diffusion and transformative innovation.

The impact of Total Factor Productivity (TFP) on economic growth depends on various contextual and institutional factors. Kéïta and Laurila (2021) state that TFP is negatively affected by corruption and excessive taxation, although higher taxation may offset the negative effects of corruption. In the same vein, Tang et al. (2020) show that firm-level TFP growth is stifled by so-called "command-and-control" environmental regulations, especially among small, foreign, and pollution-heavy firms. Moreover, Albanese et al. (2021) find that local TFP does not respond positively to the European Union's development initiatives, except in cases where infrastructure development and regions with stronger institutional frameworks are present. This body of work underscores the importance of institutional frameworks and policy settings for productivity.

2.2. Relation between Quantity of Capital and Economic Growth

Extensive empirical research supports the theory that economic growth is strongly, positively, and consistently associated with capital accumulation. For example, Walheer and Bignandi (2024) examine 92 countries between

1965 and 2019 and report that long-term economic growth is primarily driven by capital accumulation. This finding is also supported by Rahman & Velayutham (2020), who report that in South Asian countries, a 1% increase in gross fixed capital formation raises economic growth by 0.58%. Similarly, Pasara and Garidzirai (2020) analyze the South African economy and find empirical evidence that, in the long run, gross capital formation is positively related to economic growth. These findings reinforce the view that economic expansion is primarily driven by capital accumulation. The strength and nature of the relationship vary by a country's level of development. Topcu et al. (2020) report a positive influence of gross capital formation on growth in high-income economies, but this effect is not comparable in middle- and low-income economies, regardless of the formation. In line with this, Walheer and Bignandi (2024) describe a distinct pattern for developing economies, where a lack of capital creates a greater need for capital formation and accumulation to promote further growth, whereas in more developed economies, growth is stagnated because they operate below full capacity and can be more productive through better, more efficient use of the available stock of capital rather than acquiring more.

Economic growth is influenced not only by the total amount of capital available but also by the quality of capital. Mengesha & Singh (2023) demonstrate that the accumulation of physical capital promotes economic growth in Ethiopia and that the accumulation of what they call human capital, which is operationalized as secondary and tertiary education along with life expectancy, also positively and statistically significantly impacts economic growth. Additionally, Rapetti (2020) explains that a competitive exchange rate can promote capital accumulation within modern tradable sectors, which in turn supports structural change and sustained economic growth. The body of empirical literature on capital accumulation and economic growth is extensive. However, the most appropriate growth strategy is contingent on the level of economic development. Developing countries require greater investment, while advanced economies derive growth from better utilization of available capital.

The literature documents in detail how capital accumulation and productivity improvements drive economic growth. Research on capital formation consistently finds a positive relationship with output growth, especially in developing economies where the availability of capital limits production. Simultaneously, an emerging body of research underscores the critical importance of Total Factor Productivity (TFP) in the long run. The growth literature attributes TFP to efficiency, technological improvement, and improvements in the quality of institutions. Taken together, the literature demonstrates that sustained economic growth relates to the amount of capital accumulation and the productivity with which that capital is employed.

Nonetheless, the literature demonstrates a lack of comprehensive analysis of the quantitative and qualitative aspects of capital. Most literature tends to concentrate on either capital accumulation or productivity. This is especially the case for emerging economies undergoing structural changes, where the rate of investment increases without a corresponding rise in productivity growth.

As capital accumulation in Indonesia has increased in recent decades and productivity performance has been variable, it has been pertinent to consider both capital quantity and capital quality. This study engages with both ends of the spectrum of arguments from classical economics regarding capital-led growth and the neoclassical explanations of productivity by attempting to differentiate, in the context of Indonesia's economic growth, the roles of Gross Fixed Capital Formation (GFCF) and Total Factor Productivity (TFP) in the long run. This study attempts to disentangle the economic phenomenon of sustained growth by analyzing it in terms of two possibilities: increased volume of capital or increased efficiency and productivity of capital.

2. Materials and Methods

2.1. Research Design and Empirical Strategy

This research employs a quantitative time-series methodology to assess the significance of capital quantity and quality for Indonesia’s long-run economic growth. The empirical structure is based on classical and neoclassical growth frameworks. These frameworks diverge on whether capital accumulation or capital productivity is more important. Classical growth theories argue that increases in a nation’s physical capital are the primary source of economic development (Dolgunova, 2023; Kurteš *et al.* 2022; Sun *et al.* 2023), whereas neoclassical theories counter that further capital accumulation yields diminishing returns and that productivity and technological advancement are the dominant factors of growth (Alani *et al.* 2023; Quan & Phuoc, 2021). To balance these theories empirically, the study develops a comprehensive growth equation that captures the long-run equilibrium between the quantity and quality of capital.

2.2. Data Source and Period of Analysis

The analysis spans almost six decades of observations to understand Indonesia’s long-run growth dynamics. Longer time horizons provide a more thorough analysis of phenomena such as structural transformations, changes

in policy regimes, and significant economic disruptions, including oil booms, the Asian Financial Crisis of 1997–1998, and the ensuing structural reforms.

Data for this analysis were drawn from internationally established databases in macroeconomic research. To explain the dynamics of economic growth, the study used annual time-series secondary data for both the short run and the long run.

For this study, economic growth was measured by Gross Domestic Product (GDP) data from the World Bank's World Development Indicators (WDI). The World Bank classifies Gross Fixed Capital Formation (GFCF) as a form of capital investment. GFCF measures the total value of all investments in the production of durable goods in the economy, including the construction of new structures, the acquisition of new machinery and equipment, and new systems of or investments in productive infrastructure. In the literature on economic growth, GFCF is consistently regarded as a leading measure of physical capital investment growth.

The quality of capital in this analysis is measured by Total Factor Productivity (TFP) from the Penn World Table (PWT), version 11.0, released in October 2025 by the Groningen Growth and Development Centre, which extends the coverage of the database to 185 countries for the period 1950–2023 and thereby supersedes the earlier PWT 10.01 release that covered only up to 2019. The specific variable employed is rtfpna (TFP at constant national prices, 2021 = 1), which is available for Indonesia continuously from 1964 to 2023 and therefore fully spans the 1967–2023 estimation window used in this study without requiring interpolation or imputation of missing observations. The TFP measure reflects the most productive (or least wasteful) use of the various inputs in production to produce the output, and TFP is typically regarded as a measure of the level of technology, the quality of the institution that coordinates the use of production inputs, and the quality of the production inputs. The inclusion of TFP enables the study to distinguish conceptually and empirically between output growth attributable to the growth of the capital stock and output growth attributable to an increase in the productivity of the factors of production.

Later, the World Bank's World Development Indicators (WDI) provide this study with data on the working-age (15–64 years) population, which represents the potential labor supply and demographic factors influencing economic growth.

Table 1. Variable Definitions, Units, and Data Sources

Variable	Definition	Unit	Source	Sample Period
log_gdp	Natural log of real Gross Domestic Product (capital quantity/quality-adjusted output measure)	Constant-price value	World Development Indicators (WDI), World Bank	1967–2023
log_capital	Natural log of Gross Fixed Capital Formation (capital quantity)	Constant-price value	World Development Indicators (WDI), World Bank	1967–2023
log_tfp	Natural log of Total Factor Productivity, rtfpna (capital quality)	Index, 2021 = 1	Penn World Table (PWT) 11.0	1967–2023
log_labor	Natural log of working-age population, 15–64 years (labor, control variable)	Number of persons	World Development Indicators (WDI), World Bank	1967–2023

Note: All series are transformed into natural logarithms prior to estimation.

2.3. Estimation Procedure and Analytical Steps

To ensure econometric robustness and provide a detailed empirical analysis, we have implemented the analysis across a set of organized channels. As the first step, we perform unit root tests, namely the Augmented Dickey-Fuller (ADF) tests, to determine the order of integration (Chowdhury 2024). This step is necessary to select an appropriate cointegration framework and to avoid the spurious regression problem.

The second step is to apply the ARDL bounds testing procedure to examine whether a long-run cointegrating relationship exists among economic growth, the quantity of capital, the quality of capital, and the control variables. If cointegration is confirmed, the long-run coefficients are estimated, and the error correction model (ECM) is then estimated simultaneously to capture short-run dynamics and the speed of adjustment to the long-run equilibrium. The model is evaluated for stability using the CUSUM and CUSUMSQ tests to determine the presence of time-dependent structural instability.

2.4. Model Specification

The empirical model is based on an extended production function framework. Conceptually, aggregate output is assumed to be produced by a combination of physical capital, labor, and total productivity. However, this study does not treat productivity as a residual. Instead, it clearly distinguishes between the quantity and quality of capital and analyzes the contributions to sustained long-run growth.

Beginning with a generalized Cobb–Douglas production function (Felipe & McCombie, 2020):

$$Y_t = A_t K_t^{\alpha} L_t^{\beta} \quad (1)$$

Where Y_t denotes output, K_t represents physical capital, L_t denotes labor, and A_t captures total factor productivity. The model is reformulated to explicitly operate the conceptual distinction between capital quantity and capital quality. In this study, capital quantity is proxied by Gross Fixed Capital Formation (GFCF), reflecting the scale of capital accumulation, while capital quality is proxied by Total Factor Productivity (TFP), reflecting efficiency, technological progress, and the effectiveness of capital use.

Additional control variables are included in the empirical specification to avoid omitted variable bias and to maintain theoretical consistency with the Solow growth framework. The inclusion of labor input is justified as a core factor of production, since growth theory identifies labor as a critical factor. If labor is omitted, its effect could be attributed to the capital variables, thereby biasing the estimated elasticities.

The production function can be transformed into a log-linear and estimable form, which gives us:

$$log\_gdp_t = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 log\_capital_t + \alpha_2 log\_tfp_t + \alpha_3 log\_labor_t + \varepsilon_t \quad (2)$$

where $capital_t$ denotes capital quantity (GFCF), tfp_t denotes capital quality (TFP), and $labor_t$ denotes labor as a control variable. This specification enables the direct estimation of long-run elasticities and facilitates a comparison of the magnitude and statistical significance of α_1 and α_2. The central analytical objective is to determine whether economic growth in Indonesia is more strongly associated with the expansion of capital volume or with improvements in the productivity and efficiency of capital use.

A methodological clarification is warranted regarding the use of TFP as a proxy for capital quality. The rtfpna series is constructed by the Penn World Table through an independent growth-accounting procedure that is external to, and not re-estimated within, the empirical model of this study; it is therefore not a residual mechanically extracted from equation (2), which mitigates the risk of a purely tautological or mechanically circular relationship between log_gdp and log_tfp. Nonetheless, because TFP is, by construction, itself derived from output, capital, and labor data, it cannot fully escape the possibility of measurement-driven association and interpretive overlap with the dependent variable. TFP should therefore be understood as an imperfect, composite proxy for capital quality that blends technical efficiency, allocative efficiency, and measurement error, rather than a clean structural measure of technology alone. This limitation is revisited in the concluding section.

3. Research Results

This section details the empirical evidence on the determining factors of Indonesia's long-term economic growth, whether widely accepted economic theories would attribute this to the country's long-term investments in capital or to the country's long-term investments in productivity. The empirical evidence is aimed at testing Indonesia's economy within the Solow growth model framework of 'capital-deepening' or at transitioning the model to a productivity-dominated economy.

In the growth model described by Robert Solow, sustained economic growth is attributed to high levels of capital and financial investment, while advances in technology are treated as an external factor (exogenous) not directly related to growth (Dykas *et al.* 2022). In contrast, advocates of the endogenous growth model, such as Romer (1994) and Lucas (1988), argue that sustained long-term economic growth stems from efficiency improvements, knowledge, and the exploitation of human capital. This divergence in economic theory is particularly evident in Indonesia, which has experienced a 'resource-driven' period of economic growth, followed by a 'state-led' period, an 'Asian financial crisis' requiring structural economic adjustments, and, more recently, attempts to promote a more innovation-based economic growth.

The debate in question requires Indonesia's economic history as a backdrop. During the 1970s oil boom, economic growth was attributed to the formation of natural resource rents. In the era following the 1998 reforms, the economy experienced restructuring and liberalization of the markets. There were also efforts to expand industrial capacity and productivity during the subsequent 2000s. However, the question remains whether

Indonesia's economy has experienced a structural transformation from an accumulation-based economy to one emphasizing productivity, or whether its growth is fueled by deepening capital formation.

The question is addressed in this paper by means of the Autoregressive Distributed Lag (ARDL) model, which is designed to distinguish between the short run and the long run and to examine their respective relationships with economic growth, gross fixed capital formation (the quantity of capital), total factor productivity (the quality of capital), and the working-age population. Given its ability to estimate long-run elasticities in the presence of mixed integration among the variables, the ARDL framework treats the relationships as a single reduced form.

The empirical strategy comprises several stages. In the first stage, the order of integration is established through unit root testing. In the second stage, the optimal lag length is selected using information criteria. In the third stage, bounds testing is carried out to determine the presence of cointegration. Once a long-run relationship is established, the long-run coefficients are estimated to assess the relative size and significance of the quantity of capital versus the quality of capital. The linked Error Correction Model (ECM) then captures short-run dynamics and the speed of convergence towards equilibrium. Finally, to demonstrate the empirical strategy's reliability within Indonesia's extensive and structurally varying economic framework, the long-term diagnostics and stability tests are presented.

This structure allows the section to report statistical results while also assessing whether Indonesia's growth aligns more with capital accumulation theory or productivity-driven growth theory, a question with important implications for long-term development strategies and policy priorities.

3.1. Stationarity Test

Before estimating the ARDL model, it's essential to examine the stochastic properties of the variables to ensure none are integrated of order two, I(2), because the ARDL bounds testing approach only works when variables are I(0) or I(1) (Georgescu & Kinnunen, 2023). The Augmented Dickey–Fuller (ADF) test was used to check the stationarity of each variable: real GDP (log_gdp), gross fixed capital formation (log_capital), total factor productivity (log_tfp), and labor (log_labor) (Tanaya & Suyanto, 2022).

Table 2. Stationarity Test Using ADF-Test

Variables	Stationarity Degree	t-Statistics	Prob.	Decision
log_gdp	Level	-1.5786	0.4871	Non-Stationer
	1st Difference	-5.6590	0.0000	Stationer
log_capital	Level	-2.5244	0.1151	Non-Stationer
	1st Difference	-4.8322	0.0002	Stationer
log_tfp	Level	-1.6191	0.4666	Non-Stationer
	1st Difference	-6.1554	0.0000	Stationer
log_labor	Level	-12.3124	00000	Stationer

Source: Raw Data Processed Using Eviews 13, 2026

The findings indicate that log_gdp, log_capital, and log_tfp are non-stationary at level. The respective t-statistics are log_gdp, -1.5786 (p = 0.4871), log_capital, -2.5244 (p = 0.1151), and log_tfp, -1.6191 (p = 0.4666). These t-statistics do not reject the null hypothesis of a unit root at the conventional levels of significance. However, the three variables become stationary after the first difference. The t-statistics after the first difference are log_gdp at -5.6590 (p = 0.0000), log_capital at -4.8322 (p = 0.0002), and log_tfp at -6.1554 (p = 0.0000). These results are significant at the 5 percent level, so the null hypothesis of a unit root is rejected. This means that the variables are integrated of order one, that is, I(1). However, log_labor is level stationary having a t-statistic of -12.3124 (p = 0.0000), which is a very strong rejection of the null hypothesis of a unit root. This means that the labor variable is integrated of order zero, which is I(0).

In summary, the observed results suggest that the variables have been integrated at different orders, including I(0) and I(1) processes. Since none of the variables are integrated of order two, I(2), the Autoregressive Distributed Lag (ARDL) approach is appropriate for estimating the short-run and the long-run relationships of the variables.

3.2. Cointegration Test

Since the unit root test results log_gdp, log_capital, and log_tfp are integrated of order one (I(1)), and log_labor is integrated of order zero (I(0)), the ARDL (Autoregressive Distributed Lag Bounds Testing) approach is used to check for the absence of a long-run relationship among the variables (Pesaran *et al.* 2001; Pesaran & Shin, 1996).

The empirical results show an F-statistic of 11.5002. Following Pesaran, Shin, and Smith (2001), for k = 3 regressors under the restricted-intercept, no-trend specification, the computed F-statistic exceeds the upper bound I(1) critical value at the 1% significance level [exact critical value bounds from Pesaran et al. (2001), Table CI, Case II, to be verified and inserted by the authors against the original source table]. This value is much higher than the upper bound critical value for a 1% significance level. This means the null hypothesis stating the variables are not cointegrated can be rejected. A stable long-run equilibrium relationship is established between economic growth (log_gdp), quantity of capital (log_capital), quality of capital (log_tfp), and labor (log_labor). To further support the validity of the estimated ARDL-ECM model, diagnostic tests for serial correlation (Breusch-Godfrey LM test), heteroskedasticity (Breusch-Pagan-Godfrey or ARCH test), and residual normality (Jarque-Bera test) should be reported alongside the CUSUM and CUSUMSQ stability tests already discussed in Section 4.4; the corresponding test statistics and p-values [to be inserted by the authors from the underlying Eviews output] would further strengthen confidence in the model's specification. A robustness check using an alternative TFP proxy (*e.g.*, ctfp) or an alternative lag structure is also recommended as a supplementary analysis.

The short-run deviations are temporary, and the variables are expected to behave more consistently as time progresses. In this case, it makes sense to calculate the long-run coefficients alongside an Error Correction Model (ECM) that captures the long-run elasticities as well as short-run adjustments.

3.3. Long-Run Estimation

The long-run coefficients derived from the Conditional Error Correction (CEC) regression provide important insights into the structural determinants of economic growth.

Table . Conditional Error Correction (CEC)

Variable	Coefficients	t-Statistics	Prob.
log_capital (-1)	0.1386	0.9051	0.3695
log_tfp (-1)	1.0022	3.5624	0.0008
log_labor (-1)	2.0914	3.4839	0.0010

Source: Raw Data Processed Using Eviews 13, 2026

The estimation results reveal that there is a positive, yet statistically insignificant, long-run impact of the quantity of capital (log_capital) on economic growth. This is evident from the estimated coefficient of 0.1386 (p = 0.3695), which shows a long-run 0.14% increase in GDP for every 1% increase in gross fixed capital formation, which is not statistically significant at conventional levels. This shows that an expansion of only physical capital does not create sustained long-term growth.

On the other hand, the quality of capital (log_tfp) has a statistically significant and strong positive long-run impact on economic growth. The estimated elasticity of 1.0023 (p = 0.0008) shows that a 1% increase in total factor productivity results in an increase of approximately 1% in GDP in the long run. This result shows that in order to achieve sustained economic growth, there must be improvements in productivity, which includes the positive impact of technological improvements, increased efficiency, and better distribution and allocation of resources.

In addition, labour (log_labor) also has a positive impact on economic growth, which is statistically significant and has a long-run impact with a coefficient of 2.0914 (p = 0.0010). This shows that labour input has a significant impact and role as a factor of production in the long-run growth process. An increase of 1% in labour results in an increase in GDP of 2.09%. This indicates that the expansion of labour has a positive impact on aggregate output in the long run.

3.4. Short-Run ECM

Following the confirmation of a long-run relationship through the ARDL Bounds test, the short-run dynamics were estimated using the error correction representation of the selected ARDL(3,1,1,2) model under the restricted constant specification.

The estimated coefficient of the error correction term (COINTEQ) is -0.1887, indicating a 1% level of significance (p = 0.0000). The negative coefficient also strengthens the evidence of a long-run equilibrium relationship among the variables. The coefficient suggests that, on average, 18.9% of the deviation from long-run

equilibrium is adjusted within a period. Therefore, a moderate speed of adjustment is suggested, which means that short-run shocks to economic growth are expected to converge to the long-run equilibrium path.

Table 3. Error Correction Model Estimation Results

Variable	Coefficients	t-Statistics	Prob.
COINTEQ	-0.1887	-7.9057	0.0000
D(log_capital)	0.1473	6.5413	0.0000
D(log_tfp)	0.6047	10.5411	0.0000
D(log_labor)	19.2584	6.4464	0.0000
R-square = 0.9121		F-stat = 97.8208 (Prob = 0.0000)	

Source: Raw Data Processed Using Eviews 13, 2026

In the short run, modification of physical capital (Δlog_capital) positively influences economic growth (coefficient = 0.1473, $p < 0.01$), implying that the enhancement of the physical capital causes a positive expansion of the output in the short run. Alterations in the total factor productivity (Δlog_tfp) also have a relevant and positively strong influence on the economic growth (coefficient = 0.6047, $p < 0.01$), implying that productivity enhancement leads to improvements in a short span of time. Positive results are also seen in the labour variations. The labour contemporary change (Δlog_labor) has a positive impact (19.2584, $p < 0.01$) whereas the impact of the labour change in the previous periods was −17.7947 ($p < 0.01$) which is negative and significant, this shows the short-run adjustment impacts of the labour on the output. Out of the lagged dependent variables, the second lag of Δlog_gdp is negative and significant, implying that the lagged variables also have short-run adjustment impacts on the output growth.

The model has a strong explanatory power with the adjusted R-squared of 0.9121, which shows that 91% of the economic growth can be explained by the model. The overall F-statistic (97.82, $p < 0.01$) proves the joint significance of the independent variables of the model. The value (2.18) of the Durbin–Watson statistic shows that there is no evidence of serial correlation.

3.5. Stability Test

To further assess the stability of the estimated ARDL-ECM model, both the CUSUM and CUSUM of Squares (CUSUMSQ) tests were performed based on recursive residuals.

Figure 1. CUSUM

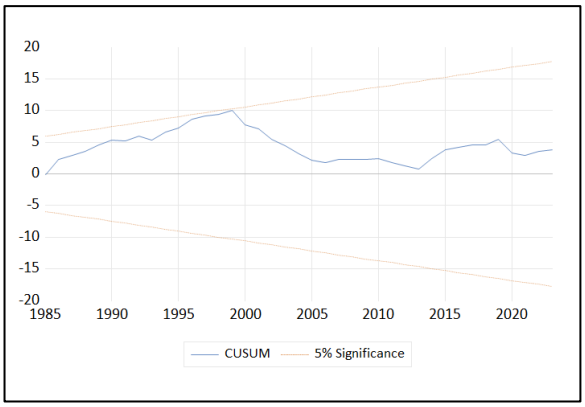
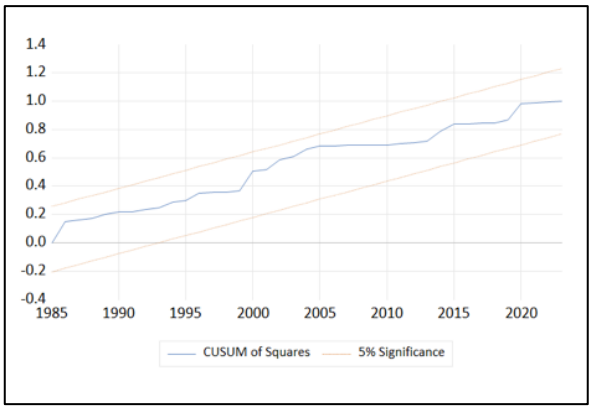


Figure 2. CUSUMQ



The CUSUM plot shows that the cumulative sum of recursive residuals stays within the 5% critical limits throughout the entire sample period. Similarly, the CUSUMSQ plot indicates that the sum of squared recursive residuals does not breach the critical boundaries. Since neither test signals structural instability, we cannot reject the null hypothesis of parameter stability. These findings confirm that the estimated coefficients remain consistent over time and that the model is free from structural breaks during the observed period. The stability in both the mean and variance of the recursive residuals enhances the trustworthiness of the long-term and short-term estimates derived from the ARDL approach.

4. Discussions

The empirical findings provide evidence of the distinctive impact that the quantity of capital and the quality of capital each have on economic growth. When examining long-run estimates, gross fixed capital formation, on average, does not have a statistically significant effect on output, but total factor productivity does. However, in the short run,

both capital accumulation and productivity improvements stimulate output growth. In addition, the error correction term shows the presence of a stable long-run equilibrium, with each period adjusting about 19% of short-run disequilibrium. These results indicate that while the expansion of investments may facilitate economic growth in the short run, ultimately, the improvement of productivity and not just the increase of the capital stock is what is primarily important for sustainable economic growth in the long run.

4.1. Indonesia's Growth Experience: Investment-Led but Productivity-Constrained?

From the late 1960s onwards, during the oil boom, the post-Asian financial crisis recovery, and more recently, the period of infrastructure development, waves of capital accumulation have been observed in Indonesia's economy (Agusalim *et al*. 2022). Each of these eras saw a sharp rise in gross fixed capital formation, which, in several cases, was associated with a temporary acceleration in economic growth. However, in Indonesia, empirical evidence suggests that, in the long run, capital deepening, or the rate of increase of capital relative to the labour force, has no statistically significant impact on economic growth (Abidin *et al.* 2021).

This is particularly important in the context of the middle-income trap. The middle-income trap literature shows that initial economic growth is complemented by factor accumulation, with growth supported by labour and capital (Masatoshi, 2025; Oliveira *et al.* 2025). Over time, however, growth slows despite increases in the number of workers and available capital, and the economy becomes stagnant. In the early phases of development and structural economic change, from subsistence agriculture to productive industrial activities, capital deepening is likely to yield healthy economic returns. The economy, however, will eventually become more sophisticated, and growth will begin to depend primarily on more innovative practices, improvements in the technological framework, and enhanced levels of institutional quality (Law *et al.* 2020).

Indonesia's growth trajectory indicates this pattern. Although investment levels, particularly during infrastructure booms, have risen considerably, productivity has grown at a more consistent, modest pace (Huda & Istiana, 2024). The minimal long-term impact of capital accumulation suggests that further capital investment might no longer be beneficial unless accompanied by improvements in total factor productivity. On the other hand, the strong and significant elasticity of TFP indicates that, in the long run, the sustainability of growth will depend on productivity improvements. This aligns with the structural-change perspective in the middle-income trap literature, where a growth economy is stuck until it radically changes its growth approach (Bacovic, 2021).

This perspective is significant in relation to Indonesia's long-term development plan, 'Visi Indonesia Emas 2045', which aims for Indonesia to become a high-income economy when the country celebrates its 100th year of independence. This will be possible only with sustained, high economic growth over the next 20 years. Findings from the studies indicate that this growth will not be achieved through increased investment or infrastructure spending. The focus will have to be on productivity, through technological improvements, enhancements to human-induced changes, and improvements to the country's institutions, along with a focus on industry (Furuoka *et al.* 2024; Thawley *et al.* 2024).

The data show that Indonesia's long-run growth constraints are not due to insufficient capital accumulation, but rather to investment that cannot be translated into productivity improvements. Without structural changes to improve efficiency and the ability to innovate, the expansion of capital will most likely worsen the problem of a quantity-based growth model, making it difficult for the economy to transition to high-income status (Kamuhuza & Jianya, 2022).

From a theoretical perspective, this information supports the shift from a Solow-type capital accumulation framework to an endogenous growth theory of capital (Felipe & McCombie, 2020; Jones, 2022). For the purposes of understanding Indonesia's development, the distinction between the quantity and quality of capital is more than an analytical distinction it is a key factor in the strategy for developing the country's economy.

4.2. From Capital Accumulation to Productivity Regime: Structural Transformation and the Rodrik Perspective

The empirical results support a significant shift in the paradigm of economic growth, moving from a Solow-type capital accumulation model to an endogenous productivity growth model. The pronounced long-run inelasticity of physical capital and the high elasticity of total factor productivity suggest that Indonesia is approaching a structural boundary for input-driven growth (Agbolosoo *et al.* 2025).

During the earliest stages of economic development, growth is typically the result of factor mobilisation, or the reallocation of resources and the movement of labour from low-productivity roles to more valuable and productive ones (Thach, 2025). This reallocation is valuable and leads to substantial increases in overall economic output. This is the Solow model in action, and when a society is capital- and resource-poor, deep capital

replenishment and resource reallocation are the single most growth-inducing activities available to that society (Cooper & Schott, 2023). This explains the very rapid growth of an economy when new resources and capital are introduced, as in the example of Indonesia's rapid economic growth during its most capital-accumulative periods, with incremental improvements in economic resources.

At more advanced stages of development, typically in the later stages of middle-income development, increases in capital and resources lead to lower levels of economic productivity enhancement or 'value-adding' activities, except when paired with technological advancements and smaller efficiency gains (Qi & Chu, 2022). This variation of the model explains how Indonesia's economy is at this structural point of the model. Expansion of economic resources and capital will lead to economic growth in the short term, limited by the level of economic resources available, but will not sustain economic growth over the long term when economic productivity is unrevised or 'missed' in the model. This pattern aligns with theoretical expectations that lengthy periods of economic expansion rely more heavily on endogenous factors such as innovation, accumulation of knowledge, upgrading of human capital, and improvement of institutional quality (Hughes & Narayan, 2021; Keshminder *et al.* 2025).

In the long-run estimates, the shift in the growth mechanism is reflected in the dominance of total factor productivity (TFP). Besides technology, productivity is also attributed to improvements in the allocation and management of resources, the upgrading of industries, and structural transformation. TFP, in this regard, reflects the quality of capital rather than its quantity (Šlander Wostner *et al.* 2023). That is particularly true of Indonesia. An economy that relies on growth from the expansion of investment in physical capital, especially in industries with few opportunities for technology transfer, is in danger of entering a capital-deep, productivity-shallow model. Such a model may produce a repetitive cycle of economic growth, but it may not possess the complex structural economic requirements for steady convergence to a high-income economy.

This dominance of productivity over accumulation is directionally consistent with recent evidence from other middle-income economies. Le et al. (2024), for instance, report that a one-point improvement in TFP is associated with a 16.38 percentage-point increase in economic growth across middle-income countries, while Keshminder et al. (2025) and Thach (2025) similarly emphasize human capital quality and productive reallocation, rather than raw factor accumulation, as the binding constraint on ASEAN growth trajectories. The elasticity estimated for Indonesia in this study (approximately 1.00) is not directly comparable in magnitude to these percentage-point effects, since the underlying model specifications and units differ, but the qualitative conclusion is the same across settings: as middle-income economies approach the limits of factor-driven expansion, the marginal contribution of additional capital volume diminishes relative to the contribution of productivity-enhancing capital use. A more granular, unit-consistent comparison against elasticity estimates from other ASEAN economies (*e.g.*, Vietnam, Malaysia, the Philippines) using comparable ARDL specifications would further sharpen this cross-country positioning and is identified here as a priority for future extensions of this study.

In contrast, a productivity-focused economy will operate under a different set of economic growth mechanisms (Giombini *et al.* 2023; Jones, 2022). Such a system will require investment in improving adaptive and innovative capabilities, technological assimilation, institutional reforms, and the overall innovation of the system (Gao, 2021). This is what the literature describes as an economy that has transitioned from exogenous growth to endogenous growth, with technological progress assimilated as part of the economic system rather than an external factor (Keshminder *et al.* 2025).

Thus, the distinction between quantitative and qualitative capital is not merely a theoretical construct. It illustrates two possible paradigms of growth: one about factor expansion and the other to efficiency and innovation. Empirical observations indicate that Indonesia's aspiration for high-income status, along with the long-term economic transformation, rests upon the successful completion of such structural changes.

Conclusions

Using an ARDL-ECM framework, this study empirically examines the short- and long-term effects of capital quantity and quality on economic growth. The results show that these capital factors can be differentiated. Gross fixed capital formation, for example, has a positive and statistically significant effect on economic growth in the short term; however, long-term effects are not statistically significant. By contrast, the long-term effects of output on total factor productivity are strong, positive and robust. The error correction term indicates a tendency to return to equilibrium, with approximately 19% of short-run disequilibrium adjusted each period.

The results demonstrate that capital accumulation is necessary but not sufficient to sustain long-term economic growth. Investment expansion may boost output growth temporarily, but long-term growth depends on productivity growth, efficiency improvements, and structural changes. The results are in line with the neoclassical

prediction of diminishing returns to physical capital and also support Endogenous growth theory, which emphasises the importance of technological progress and productive capacity in the modern economy.

Based on Indonesia's development trajectory and the evidence presented, the country is approaching the boundary of input-driven growth. Unproductive capital deepening will undermine most growth models that deliver transitional growth without adequate structural support. Therefore, reaching high-income status under the Indonesia Emas 2045 scenario will require moving to a productivity-focused growth regime, underpinned by technological advancement, strengthened institutions, and diversification of economic activities. In more concrete policy terms, this implies a reallocation of the state's investment mix away from an exclusive emphasis on the volume of physical infrastructure and toward complementary investments that raise the productivity of existing capital: vocational and higher-education reform tied to industrial demand, absorption capacity for technology transfer in manufacturing and services, streamlined regulatory and institutional quality to reduce misallocation, and support for firm-level innovation and digital adoption in the small and medium enterprise sector, where a large share of Indonesia's capital stock is deployed. Sectorally, the productivity gap is likely most binding in agriculture and low-end manufacturing, where labor productivity has historically lagged, suggesting that TFP-oriented policy should be sequenced to prioritize these sectors alongside the higher-productivity services and export-oriented manufacturing segments, rather than treating productivity policy as a uniform, economy-wide instrument. This distinction between where capital is added and how effectively it is used is precisely the trade-off Indonesian policymakers face in the run-up to 2045: continued reliance on investment-volume targets versus a deliberate shift of fiscal and regulatory incentives toward productivity-enhancing capital use.

In the context of sustained economic growth, this paper seeks to contribute to the literature by making an empirical case for distinguishing between the quantity and quality of capital, and in the process demonstrates that, when economic growth is sustained, the quality of capital is more important than its quantity. The distinction between the volume of capital amassed and the effectiveness of capital in the long run is a fundamental feature of economic transformation and will prove to be so in the long run.

Further Research

This study is subject to several limitations. First, because TFP is itself derived from a growth-accounting framework that combines output, capital, and labor, its use as an explanatory variable for output growth cannot eliminate concerns about measurement-driven association and interpretive circularity, even though the TFP series is constructed independently of this study's own estimation; readers should therefore interpret the estimated TFP elasticity as reflecting capital quality broadly defined, rather than as a fully exogenous structural technology parameter. Second, the single-country time-series design, while allowing a long and structurally rich sample, limits the extent to which the findings can be generalized to other ASEAN economies without further comparative analysis using harmonized data and specifications. Third, the ARDL-ECM framework, as applied here, does not by itself identify the specific channels, such as sectoral reallocation, institutional quality, or human capital, through which productivity gains are realized; disentangling these channels is a natural direction for future research. Future studies could usefully extend this analysis with a formal endogeneity diagnostic, a multi-country ARDL panel comparison across ASEAN economies, and a decomposition of TFP into its allocative, technical, and institutional components.

Declarations

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement

Bahrul Ulum Rusydi: Conceptualization, Investigation, Supervision, Methodology, Formal analysis, Writing – original draft, Writing – review and editing.
Abdul Hamid Paddu: Formal analysis, Writing – original draft, Supervision, Data curation, Validation, Writing – review and editing.
Sabir: Software, Writing – original draft, Validation, Writing – review and editing, Visualization.

Declaration of Competing Interest: We declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of Use of Generative AI and AI-assisted Technologies: We declare that we have not used/ or used generative AI (a type of artificial intelligence technology that can produce various types of content, including text, imagery, audio and synthetic data) and AI-assisted technologies in the writing process before submission, but only to improve the language and readability of our paper and with the appropriate disclosure.

References

Abidin, N. Z., Yussof, I., & Karim, Z. A. (2020). Total factor productivity shock and economic growth in selected ASEAN+3 countries: A new evidence using a panel VAR. *International Journal of Business and Society, 21*(3), 1366–1383. https://doi.org/10.33736/ijbs.3355.2020

Agbolosoo, J. A., Septya, F., & Hutagoal, M. P. (2025). Indonesia's economic growth: Role of human capital, physical capital, and social infrastructure. *Management of Sustainable Development, 17*(1). https://doi.org/10.54989/msd-2025-0008

Agusalim, L., Anggraeni, L., & Pasaribu, S. H. (2022). The economy of Indonesia: Driven by physical or human capital? *JEJAK, 15*(1), 10–28. https://doi.org/10.15294/jejak.v15i1.34418

Alani, J., Yawe, B., & Mutenyo, J. (2023). Effects of technological progress and productivity on economic growth in Uganda: A generalized least squares approach. *Arab Economic and Business Journal, 15*(2). https://doi.org/10.38039/2214-4625.1033

Bacovic, M. (2021). Total factor productivity growth in upper middle-income Balkan countries from 2000–2017, total economy and sectoral approach: The growth accounting method. *Argumenta Oeconomica, 46*(1), 79–97. https://doi.org/10.15611/aoe.2021.1.04

Cervellati, M., Meyerheim, G., & Sunde, U. (2023). The empirics of economic growth over time and across nations: A unified growth perspective. *Journal of Economic Growth, 28*, 173–224. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10887-022-09216-2

Cooper, R. W., & Schott, I. (2023). Capital reallocation and the cyclicality of aggregate productivity. *Quantitative Economics, 14*(4), 1337–1365. https://doi.org/10.3982/QE1892

Corrado, C., Haskel, J., Jona-Lasinio, C., & Iommi, M. (2022). Intangible capital and modern economies. *Journal of Economic Perspectives, 36*(3), 3–28. https://doi.org/10.1257/jep.36.3.3

Dolgunova, A. Ts. (2023). Assessment of the impact of investments in fixed capital on the economic growth of the Northern regions of the Russian Federation. *Statistics and Economics, 20*(6), 35–47. https://doi.org/10.21686/2500-3925-2023-6-35-47

Dykas, P., Tokarski, T., & Wisła, R. (2022). *The Solow model of economic growth: Application to contemporary macroeconomic issues*. Routledge. https://doi.org/10.4324/9781003323792

Felipe, J., & McCombie, J. (2020). The illusions of calculating total factor productivity and testing growth models: From Cobb–Douglas to Solow and Romer. *Journal of Post Keynesian Economics, 43*(3), 470–513. https://doi.org/10.1080/01603477.2020.1774393

Furuoka, F., Pui, K. L., Ezeoke, C., Jacob, R. I., & Yaya, O. S. (2024). Growth slowdowns and middle-income trap: Evidence from new unit root framework. *The Singapore Economic Review, 69*(1), 461–477. https://doi.org/10.1142/S0217590820500083

Gao, Z. (2021). China's economic transformation and industrial upgrading under the new normal. In *Proceedings of the 6th International Conference on Financial Innovation and Economic Development (ICFIED 2021)* (Vol. 166). Atlantis Press. https://doi.org/10.2991/aebmr.k.210319.007

Georgescu, I., & Kinnunen, J. (2023). The role of foreign direct investments, urbanization, productivity, and energy consumption in Finland's carbon emissions: An ARDL approach. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research, 30*(37), 87685–87694. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11356-023-28680-w

Ghouma, G., Becha, H., Kalai, M., & Helali, K. (2024). Impact of cost of capital on European economic growth: The role of IFRS mandatory adoption. *Scientific Annals of Economics and Business, 71*(2). https://doi.org/10.47743/saeb-2024-0012

Giombini, G., Grassetti, F., & Sanchez Carrera, E. (2023). Economic growth, poverty traps and cycles: Productive capacities versus inefficiencies. *Journal of Economic Studies, 50*(7), 1375–1398. https://doi.org/10.1108/JES-06-2022-0365

Haider, F., Kunst, R., & Wirl, F. (2021). Total factor productivity, its components and drivers. *Empirica, 48*(2), 283–327. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10663-020-09476-4

Huda, Q., & Istiana, N. (2024). Economic globalization, economic growth, and human capital: Empirical evidence using three-stage least squares in Indonesia. *Barekeng: Journal of Mathematics and Its Applications, 18*(3), 1483–1496. https://doi.org/10.30598/barekengvol18iss3pp1483-1496

Hughes, B. B., & Narayan, K. (2021). Enhancing integrated analysis of national and global goal pursuit by endogenizing economic productivity. *PLOS ONE, 16*(2), Article e0246797. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0246797

Jones, C. I. (2022). The past and future of economic growth: A semi-endogenous perspective. *Annual Review of Economics, 14*, 125–152. https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-economics-080521-012458

Kamuhuza, A., & Jianya, G. (2022). Statistical analysis of factors influencing economic growth in Zambia. *International Journal for Research in Applied Science and Engineering Technology, 10*(12). https://doi.org/10.22214/ijraset.2022.41160

Kapotwe, B. (2021). A study on the relationship between developing countries and the middle-income trap: A narrative in the Zambian perspective. *Modern Economy, 12*(2). https://doi.org/10.4236/me.2021.122019

Keshminder, J. S., Woźniak, M., Kusa, R., Ridzuan, A. R., & Erum, N. (2025). Endogenous growth and the influence of information and communication technology on Poland's economic trajectory. *Open Research Europe, 5*. https://doi.org/10.12688/openreseurope.19945.1

Khellat, M., Bouich, A., Baddih, H., & Pradas, I. G. (2023). Investigation of factors involved in Moroccan economic development. *E3S Web of Conferences, 412*, Article 01099. https://doi.org/10.1051/e3sconf/202341201099

Kurteš, S., Amidžić, S., & Kurušić, D. (2022). Relationship between foreign direct investments, openness and economic growth: Evidence from developing countries. *EMC Review—Časopis za ekonomiju—APEIRON, 24*(2). https://doi.org/10.7251/emc2202434k

Law, S. H., Sarmidi, T., & Goh, L. T. (2020). Impact of innovation on economic growth: Evidence from Malaysia. *Malaysian Journal of Economic Studies, 57*(1). https://doi.org/10.22452/MJES.vol57no1.6

Liu, D., Xu, B., Song, Y., & Wang, Q. (2023). What drives China's long-term economic growth trend? A re-measurement based on a time-varying mixed-frequency dynamic factor model. *Technological and Economic Development of Economy, 29*(3), 741–774. https://doi.org/10.3846/tede.2023.18705

Lucas, R. E., Jr. (1988). On the mechanics of economic development. *Journal of Monetary Economics, 22*(1), 3–42. https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-3932(88)90168-7

Masatoshi, H. (2025). Higher education for economic development: Contexts of escaping low-and-lower-middle-income trap in ASEAN. *Discover Education, 4*, Article 288. https://doi.org/10.1007/s44217-025-00744-8

Mengesha, Z. D., & Singh, L. (2023). Human capital accumulation and economic growth of Ethiopian economy. *African Journal of Science, Technology, Innovation and Development, 15*(2). https://doi.org/10.1080/20421338.2022.2062652

Miar. (2025). Achieving wellbeing through economic growth and the role of social factors in sustainable development. *Discover Sustainability, 6*, Article 1047. https://doi.org/10.1007/s43621-025-01947-7

Oliveira, H., Moutinho, V. F., & Afonso, O. (2025). Exploring the relationship between technological progress, human capital, political uncertainty, energy consumption, and economic growth: Evidence from a panel data analysis. *Journal of the Knowledge Economy, 16*(3). https://doi.org/10.1007/s13132-024-02431-9

Pasara, M. T., & Garidzirai, R. (2020). Causality effects among gross capital formation, unemployment and economic growth in South Africa. *Economies, 8*(2), Article 26. https://doi.org/10.3390/economies8020026

Pesaran, M. H., & Shin, Y. (1996). Cointegration and speed of convergence to equilibrium. *Journal of Econometrics, 71*(1–2), 117–143. https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076(94)01697-6

Pesaran, M. H., Shin, Y., & Smith, R. J. (2001). Bounds testing approaches to the analysis of level relationships. *Journal of Applied Econometrics, 16*(3), 289–326. https://doi.org/10.1002/jae.616

Qi, Y., & Chu, X. (2022). Development of the digital economy, transformation of the economic structure and leaping of the middle-income trap. *China Political Economy, 5*(1). https://doi.org/10.1108/CPE-09-2022-0012

Quan, D. H. M., & Phuoc, N. K. (2021). Contribution of TFP to economic growth of Dong Thap province: Current status and scenarios for the period 2021–2025. *Ho Chi Minh City Open University Journal of Science—Economics and Business Administration, 11*(2), 53–66. https://doi.org/10.46223/HCMCOUJS.econ.en.11.2.1461.2021

Rahman, M. M., & Velayutham, E. (2020). Renewable and non-renewable energy consumption-economic growth nexus: New evidence from South Asia. *Renewable Energy, 147*, 399–408. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.renene.2019.09.007

Rapetti, M. (2020). The real exchange rate and economic growth: A survey. *Journal of Globalization and Development, 11*(1). https://doi.org/10.1515/jgd-2019-0024

Romer, P. M. (1994). The origins of endogenous growth. *Journal of Economic Perspectives, 8*(1), 3–22. https://doi.org/10.1257/jep.8.1.3

Salawali, W. A., Nursini, N., Nurbayani, S. U., & Fitrianti, R. (2025). Relevance of investment, economic growth and labor force in Indonesia: An empirical analysis. https://doi.org/10.2991/978-94-6463-758-8_26

Salimova, G., Ableeva, A., Lubova, T., Habirov, G., & Sharafutdinov, A. (2021). Structural and dynamic changes in economy and labor productivity. *Montenegrin Journal of Economics, 17*(4). https://doi.org/10.14254/1800-5845/2021.17-4.10

Schlögl, L., & Sumner, A. (2020). Economic development and structural transformation. In *Disrupted development and the future of inequality in the age of automation*. Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-30131-6_2

Šlander Wostner, S., Križanič, F., Brezovnik, B., & Vojinović, B. (2023). Total factor productivity and the significance of the public sector. *Transylvanian Review of Administrative Sciences, 2023*(69), Article 7. https://doi.org/10.24193/tras.69E.7

Sun, C., Abbas, H. S. M., Xu, X., Gillani, S., Ullah, S., & Raza, M. A. A. (2023). Role of capital investment, investment risks, and globalization in economic growth. *International Journal of Finance & Economics*. https://doi.org/10.1002/ijfe.2514

Tanaya, O., & Suyanto, S. (2022). The causal nexus between foreign direct investment and economic growth in Indonesia: An autoregressive distributed lag bounds testing approach. *Periodica Polytechnica Social and Management Sciences, 30*(1). https://doi.org/10.3311/PPso.16799

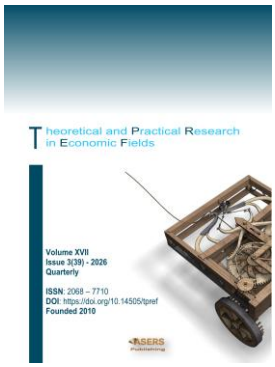
Thach, N. N. (2025). Human capital's dual impact: Advancing innovation and technology diffusion in ASEAN-5 through the Nelson-Phelps-Romer lens. *PLOS ONE, 20*(11), Article e0333784. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0333784

Thawley, C., Crystallin, M., & Verico, K. (2024). Towards a higher growth path for Indonesia. *Bulletin of Indonesian Economic Studies, 60*(3). https://doi.org/10.1080/00074918.2024.2432035

Topcu, E., Altinoz, B., & Aslan, A. (2020). Global evidence from the link between economic growth, natural resources, energy consumption, and gross capital formation. *Resources Policy, 66*, Article 101622. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.resourpol.2020.101622

Walheer, B., & Bignandi, S. (2024). Have countries accumulated enough capital? A non-parametric approach. *Applied Economics Letters*.

Development of Omnichannel Logistics Strategies in International Trade



Sofiia Kafka[1], Tatevik Vardanyan[2], Zoreslava Liulchak[3], Olena Kanishchenko[4], Maryna Kotova[5]

[1]Vasyl Stefanyk Carpathian National University, Ivano-Frankivsk, Ukraine
logisticseconh@gmail.com

[2]Armenian State University of Economics, Armenia
vardanyan@gmail.com

[3]Lviv Polytechnic National University, Ukraine
liulchak_zor@gmail.com

[4]Taras Shevchenko National University of Kyiv, Ukraine
olena_kanish@gmail.com

[5]State University of Trade and Economics, Ukraine
markot@gmail.com

Citation: Kafka, S., Vardanyan, T., Liulchak, Z., Kanishchenko, O. & Kotova, M. (2026). Development of omnichannel logistics strategies in international trade. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 901-912. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).19

Article info: Received 6 March 2026; Received in revised form 15 May 2026; Accepted 29 July 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Abstract: The aim of the article was to quantify the development of omnichannel logistics strategies in international trade through composite indices.

System and content analysis were used to identify the relationships of omnichannel transformation and generalization of secondary data. Composite indices were developed by normalization and weighted aggregation of indicators. Correlation, factor and logistic analysis were used to identify dependencies, latent factors of omnichannel maturity, and forecast market dynamics considering barriers and structural changes.

The article takes into account the asymmetry of regional development and institutional differences that affect the pace of implementation of omnichannel logistics solutions. The empirical background was formed on the basis of market reports, industry surveys, and international trade statistics for 2019-2030. The results of the study showed a high omnichannel maturity of the global market with projected growth until 2030. Correlation analysis revealed that the first factor explains more than 70% of the variance of the indicators, which is consistent with a systemic interpretation of the omnichannel transformation. Financial modelling suggests the high investment attractiveness of the omnichannel transformation with a payback period of about two years.

The practical significance of the study is the developed analytical guidelines for the adaptation of logistics systems, in particular, the integration of inventory management, the scaling of micro-fulfilment centres, and the optimization of the last-mile delivery. Further research prospects include modelling the impact of artificial intelligence (AI) on omnichannel efficiency and the analysis of trade-offs between sustainability and productivity in multichannel logistics.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Keywords: omnichannel logistics; international trade; e-commerce; transaction fragmentation; composite indices; logistics integration.

JEL Classification: F10; L81; M11; O33.

Introduction

The digitalization of international trade, the growth of e-commerce, and the evolution of consumer expectations are radically transforming global logistics systems, creating a structural gap between traditional distribution models and the demands of omnichannel service. Straits Research (n.d.) estimated the multichannel order management market at USD 4.13 billion in 2025. The fastest growth is observed in the Asia-Pacific region with a Compound Annual Growth Rate (CAGR) of 11.04%, indicating regional diversification. This emphasizes the role of integrated logistics strategies in ensuring the competitiveness of international trade. Different regions are experiencing specific challenges of omnichannel transformation. Wang *et al.* (2024) proved the critical impact of logistics performance

on trade performance of Belt and Road Initiative countries. Cai *et al.* (2025) reconceptualized consumer logistics through the typology of "logsumers", emphasizing the growing complexity of omnichannel expectations. DataIntelo (2025) examined the omnichannel logistics market with a forecast CAGR of 13.4% through 2033. The Asia-Pacific region dominates with a share of 42.11%, confirming the global shift in logistics capacity to the east.

Fortune Business Insights (n.d.) analysed the global e-commerce logistics market worth $540.9 milliard. The forecast of $1.4 trillion by 2030 demonstrates the structural transformation of international supply chains. A critical triad of challenges is forming fragmentation of international transactions, technological barriers to channel integration, and the lack of quantitative metrics to assess omnichannel maturity. Despite the recognition of these problems, the academic literature demonstrates the fragmentation of approaches: studies focus either on individual aspects of automation or on regional case studies.

The aim of the study was to quantify the development of omnichannel logistics strategies in international trade through the development of a system of composite indices. The aim was achieved through the fulfilment of the following research objectives:

1) Arrange secondary data on the size of the omnichannel logistics market, e-commerce growth rates, and the structure of international trade for 2019–2030, including metrics of technological integration, regional diversification, and implementation barriers;

2) Develop six composite indices (IIMR, M(t), TFI, ISEO, NPV, Global_Score) to quantify omnichannel transformation using normalization, weighted aggregation, and logistics modelling;

3) Provide strategic recommendations for adapting logistics systems to the fragmentation of international trade.

1. Literature Review

The globalization of trade and the digitalization of consumer behaviour are radically transforming logistics systems, forcing companies to integrate multiple distribution channels. Omnichannel strategies have emerged as a response to growing consumer expectations for speed, flexibility, and transparency in supply chains. The integration of online and offline channels creates new challenges for international supply chains, emphasizing the need for comprehensive research on omnichannel logistics. The studies focus on technological innovation, operational optimization, and adaptation to a cross-border environment.

Bibliometric studies and technological innovations form the foundation for understanding omnichannel logistics. Tanriverdi and Aydın (2024) conducted a systematic literature review, identifying 310 publications and key research trends. However, their analysis is reduced to descriptive statistics without quantifying the relationships between variables. Bhowmick *et al.* (2025) assessed the economic feasibility of robotic platforms for omnichannel logistics. Their laboratory study demonstrates the potential for automation but lacks validation in real-world conditions. Yu *et al.* (2024) developed an efficient routing algorithm for omnichannel distribution based on simulated annealing. The study confirms the optimization potential but does not consider dynamic changes in demand in real time.

Big data and consumer behaviour are becoming critical success factors for omnichannel strategies. Mishra *et al.* (2024) investigated the role of big data analytics in improving the drivers of omnichannel retail. The results confirm a positive impact on the logistics experience, but there are no composite indices to measure effectiveness. Cai *et al.* (2025) reconceptualized consumer logistics by proposing a typology of "logsumers" through cluster analysis. Their study expands the understanding of consumer preferences but is limited to descriptive segmentation without predictive models. Baldauf (2024) conducted a systematic review of the impact of logistics on consumer behaviour in online and omnichannel retail. The review arranges existing knowledge but does not offer an integrated analytical framework for evaluating interactions.

Alazzam *et al.* (2023) developed an information model for e-commerce platforms in the context of global digitalization. The study confirms the need for compliance and legal support in creating digital commerce ecosystems. Yermachenko *et al.* (2023) analysed the theory and practice of smart infrastructure management in a digital society. The results prove the criticality of public management for the socio-economic efficiency of the digital transformation of national economies.

Supply chain and sustainable development reviews emphasize the evolution of omnichannel practices. Rawal *et al.* (2024) performed a comprehensive review of supply chain logistics in an omnichannel environment. Their analysis identifies key challenges but does not quantify their relative impact on performance. De Souza *et al.* (2024) investigated ship-from-store omnichannel through a 4PL digital platform in Brazil. The case study demonstrates practical feasibility, but the results are difficult to generalize to other contexts. Vhatkar *et al.* (2024)

conducted a systematic review of sustainable digital omnichannel retail. The study covers environmental aspects, but lacks metrics to measure the trade-offs between sustainability and efficiency.

International trade and cross-border logistics form a new dimension of omnichannel challenges. Liang (2024) investigated the impact of international logistics costs on trade through VAR modelling. The results confirm a significant negative impact, but the model does not consider omnichannel specifics. Cai *et al.* (2024) analysed the development strategy of international supply chains using the example of Ningbo. The case provides insights into regional integration but is limited by one geographical context. Jia and Zhang (2024) proposed a model of international supply chain management for cross-border e-commerce. The conceptual model is useful, but there is no empirical verification on real international trade data.

Management aspects and risks of international logistics are relevant in the context of global uncertainty. Li *et al.* (2024) developed integrative strategies for fulfilling omnichannel orders considering risk aversion. The model optimizes risk allocation but has not been tested on international transaction data. Shang *et al.* (2024) investigated the impact of leadership on satisfaction and organizational behaviour in international logistics. The results confirm the moderating role of service climate but focus only on human resources. Alazzam *et al.* (2024) assessed the impact of risks on the financial security of international logistics management. The methodological approach is sound but does not integrate the specifics of omnichannel and structural changes in trade (Mínguez and Minondo, 2024).

The literature review reveals the fragmentation of research on omnichannel logistics in international trade. Studies focus on individual aspects without an integrated assessment of systemic relationships. There is a lack of composite indices to quantify the maturity of omnichannel systems and their impact. Structural changes in international trade, in particular transaction fragmentation and their impact on logistics, are poorly studied. The study addresses this gap by developing six composite indices (IIMR, M(t), TFI, ISEO, NPV, Global_Score) for assessing the omnichannel maturity, efficiency, and vulnerabilities of logistics systems. The methodology integrates growth rates, technological integration, regional diversification and structural changes in trade.

2. Materials and Methods

2.1. Research Design

The study was conducted in three stages. The first stage involved the arrangement of secondary data on the size of the omnichannel logistics market, e-commerce growth rates, international trade structure, and the level of implementation of omnichannel strategies for 2019 - 2030. The data were collected from market reports (DataIntelo, Navistra Analytics, GlobeNewswire), industry surveys (FM Logistic), and academic sources (arXiv). The second stage provided for the calculation of six composite indices (IIMR, M(t), TFI, ISEO, NPV, Global Score) were calculated based on min-max normalization, weighted aggregation and discrete modelling. Variables were selected according to the omnichannel transformation model (growth rates, technological integration, regional diversification, structural changes, implementation barriers, synergistic effect). The third stage involved a comparative analysis of indices between regions, building forecast market trajectories, and calculating the economic efficiency of the transformation. The stages of the study and their characteristics are given in Table 1.

Table 1. Research stages and their description

Stage	Purpose	Methods	Result
1	Arrangement of secondary data	Content analysis of market reports, surveys, international trade statistics	Indicators base (5 regions: Asia Pacific, North America, Europe, MEA, LATAM 2019-2030)
2	Calculation of composite indices	Normalization, weighted aggregation, correlation analysis, logistic modelling	Integral indices: IIMR, M(t), TFI, ISEO, NPV, Global Score
3	Analytical generalization	Interpretation of results, scenario analysis, synergy assessment	Conclusions on the effectiveness of omnichannel strategies

Source: developed by the authors

2.2. Data Collection

The data are collected from five key sources selected for statistical completeness over the past 5-10 years. The first is market reports by DataIntelo (2025), FM Logistic Slovakia (2025), Navistra Analytics (n.d.) (omnichannel logistics market size, CAGR, segmentation by services and regions, 2024–2030). The second is a study by FM Logistic (survey of n=105 companies in the Consumer goods, Retail, Beauty and Luxury sectors; omnichannel implementation indicators, 2024). The third is data from GlobeNewswire (2025) and Fortune Business Insights

(n.d.) on e-commerce logistics (market size $ 540.9 milliard in 2024, forecast to 2030). The fourth is statistics from arXiv on structural changes in international trade. The fifth is industry reviews by Extensiv (2024) and Straits Research (n.d.) (multichannel order management trends, forecast $4.13 milliard in 2025 to $9.12 milliard in 2034).

Table 2. Data sources and coverage

Source	Data Type	Geographical coverage	Temporal coverage	Sample size
DataIntelo	Market Forecasts (Market Size, CAGR)	Global (Asia Pacific, North America, Europe, MEA, LATAM)	2024–2030	5 regions, 4 service segments: Transportation, Warehousing, Order Management, Fulfilment
FM Logistic	Company Surveys	India (37), France (36), Poland (32)	2024	n=105 respondents
GlobeNewswire / Fortune BI	Aggregated Market Data	Global (e-commerce logistics)	2024–2030	Market valuation $ 540.9 milliard
arXiv	International Trade Statistics	Europe	2018–2025	7 years of transactional data
Straits Research / Extensiv	Industry Reviews (OMS, Fulfilment)	Global (multichannel management)	2025–2034	Market forecast, CAGR 9.7%

Source: developed by the author

Because the sources differ in market definitions, base years, and segmentation, the data were harmonized before aggregation: monetary values were rescaled to a common 2024 base year and a single currency, market-size figures reported under differing scope definitions were reconciled to the omnichannel-logistics segment, and divergent CAGR estimates were averaged with a coefficient of variation computed to quantify inter-source dispersion. It should be acknowledged that DataIntelo, GlobeNewswire, Fortune Business Insights, and Navistra Analytics are commercial, non-peer-reviewed forecasts whose underlying methodologies are not fully disclosed and may carry commercial bias. These sources are therefore treated as indicative of macro-level trends rather than as precise measurements, and this constitutes a limitation addressed in Section 4.1.

2.3. Data Analysis

Six composite indices were used to quantify omnichannel transformation and economic efficiency: Integrated Index of Market Readiness (IIMR), dynamic market model M(t), Trade Fragmentation Index (TFI), Index of Synergetic Effect of Omnichannelity (ISEO), Net Present Value (NPV) and integrated assessment Global Score. The indices were selected for comprehensive coverage of five key dimensions of omnichannel transformation: market maturity, forecast dynamics, structural changes in trade, synergistic effect of channel integration, and investment attractiveness.

Omnichannel Market Maturity Index (Integrated Index of Market Readiness, IIMR). Integrates four components (growth rates, technological integration, regional diversification, structural changes) with a synchronization coefficient:

$$IIMR = \sqrt[1]{(\alpha_1 \cdot IGR)^2 + (\alpha_2 \cdot ITI)^2 + (\alpha_3 \cdot IRI)^2 + (\alpha_4 \cdot ISI)^2} \cdot K_{sync} \quad (1)$$

where IGR – growth rate index (the ratio of CAGR of omnichannel logistics to basic e-commerce);
ITI – technological integration index (weighted share of companies with full integration and use of 3PL);
IRI – regional diversification index (Shannon entropy of market distribution);
ISI – structural change index (growth rate of low-value transactions).

The synchronization coefficient is defined as:

$$K_{sync} = 1 + \sqrt[n]{det(R)} \quad (1a)$$

where $det(R)$ – determinant of the correlation matrix;
$\alpha_1 = 0.35$, $\alpha_2 = 0.25$, $\alpha_3 = 0.20$, $\alpha_4 = 0.20$ – weighting factors, established through expert assessment by a panel of specialists in logistics and supply-chain management. The growth-rate index (IGR) received the highest weight as the primary driver of market development, followed by technological integration; regional diversification and structural change were weighted equally. Because the results may depend on this

weighting choice, a sensitivity check - perturbing each weight by ±20% while renormalizing the remainder - is defined as part of the validation protocol in Section 2.3; its status is discussed in Section 4.1.

Dynamic market growth model. The model describes the market trajectory taking into account barriers to implementation through a discrete logistic form:

$$M(t+1) = M(t) + r \cdot M(t) \cdot [1 - \frac{M(t)}{K_{max}}] \cdot [1 - e^{-\lambda \cdot B(t)}] \quad (2)$$

where $M(t)$ – market size at time t ($ milliard);

$r = ln(1 + CAGR)$ – basic growth rate;

K_{max} – theoretical market capacity (saturation);

$B(t)$ – barrier index (averaged normalized values of personnel problems, high costs and complexity of IT integration);

$\lambda = 0.85$ – parameter of sensitivity to barriers. The basic growth rate r = ln(1 + CAGR) was derived from the reported omnichannel-logistics CAGR.

Trade Fragmentation Index (TFI). The model approximates the share of low-value transactions through a combination of power and logistic components:

$$TFI(t) = \frac{a_0 + a_1 \cdot t + a_2 \cdot t^2}{1 + b_1 \cdot e^{-b_2 \cdot t}} \quad (3)$$

where t – time from the base year (1997 = 0);

a_0, a_1, a_2 – parameters of the polynomial component;

b_1, b_2 – parameters of the logistic component that model saturation. The parameters a_0, a_1, a_2, b_1, b_2 were estimated by least-squares fitting to the observed low-value-transaction shares for 2015–2023 (Table 6)

Fragmentation rate (first derivative):

$$v(t) = \frac{d}{dt} TFI(t) = \frac{(a_1 + 2a_2\, t)(1 + b_1\, e^{-b_2 t}) - (a_0 + a_1\, t + a_2\, t^2)(b_1\, b_2\, e^{-b_2 t})}{(1 + b_1\, e^{-b_2 t})^2} \quad (3a)$$

Correlation Analysis

Pearson Correlation Coefficient for x and y:

$$r_{xy} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n}(x_i - barx)(y_i - bary)}{\sqrt{\sum_{i=1}^{n}(x_i - barx)^2 \cdot \sum_{i=1}^{n}(y_i - bary)^2}} \quad (3b)$$

The proportion of variance explained by the first factor:

$$\eta_1 = \frac{\lambda_1}{\sum_{j=1}^{m} \lambda_j} \quad (3c)$$

where λ_j – own values of the correlation matrix R.

The Index of Synergetic Effect of Omnichannelity (ISEO) measures the additional effect of channel integration compared to their isolated operation:

$$ISEO = \frac{E_{total} - \sum E_{individual}}{\sum E_{individual}} \cdot 100 \quad (4)$$

where E_{total} – efficiency of the integrated system (ratio of revenue to costs taking into account economies of scale and integration effect);

$\sum E_{individual}$ — sum of efficiencies of individual channels.

Economies of scale are calculated as:

$$e_{scale} = 0.15 \cdot ln(1 + n_{channels}) \quad (4a)$$

where $n_{channels}$ – number of integrated channels.

Economic efficiency assessment (NPV and IRR)

Net present value of the transformation project:

$$NPV = \sum_{t=1}^{T} \frac{CF_t}{(1 + WACC)^t} - I_0 \quad (5)$$

where $CF_t = (R_t - C_t) \cdot (1 - \tau) + D_t \cdot \tau$ – cash flow of period t;

R_t – revenue;

C_t – operating expenses;

τ – tax rate;

D_t – depreciation;
$WACC$ – weighted average cost of capital;
I_0 – initial investment.
The internal rate of return is determined from the equation $NPV(IRR) = 0$.
The composite index aggregates five key metrics:

$$Global\_Score = w_1 \cdot IIMR + w_2 \cdot \frac{NPV}{I_0} + w_3 \cdot ISEO_{norm} + w_4 \cdot (1 - B_{avg}) + w_5 \cdot GP \quad (6)$$

where $GP = (M_{2033} - M_{2024})/M_{2024}$ – growth potential;
B_{avg} – average barrier index;
$w_1 = 0.25, w_2 = 0.20, w_3 = 0.20, w_4 = 0.15, w_5 = 0.20$ – weighting factors.

Normalization was performed using the min-max scaling method to bring the indicators to the range [0, 1]. The coefficient of variation was calculated to assess disparities between sources as the ratio of the standard deviation to the arithmetic mean. A three-part validation protocol was designed for the proposed indices: (i) a sensitivity analysis, in which each weighting factor is perturbed by ±20% to assess the stability of the index rankings; (ii) a comparison of the expert-based IIMR weighting with data-driven weights obtained from the first principal component of the correlation matrix; and (iii) a face-validity check of the IIMR and Global_Score against an external benchmark such as the World Bank Logistics Performance Index. Because the indices are calibrated on aggregated market forecasts rather than firm-level operational data, this protocol was not executed as a full empirical validation in the present study; it is therefore reported here as a designed procedure, and its implementation is identified as a priority for further research.

3. Research Results

The study covers the assessment of the current state of maturity of the global market, forecasting its trajectory taking into account implementation barriers. The calculations were performed for 2024-2030 using market sources and international trade statistics.

Table 3 presents the results of calculating the components of the IIMR and their contribution to the overall assessment of the state of development of omnichannel logistics strategies.

Table 3. Components of the IIMR, 2024

Component	Input	Estimated value	Normalized value	Weighting factor	Contribution to IIMR
IGR (growth rate index)	CAGR_omni=13.4%, CAGR_base=17.5%	76.57	0.766	0.35	0.268
ITI (technological integration)	P_full=56%, P_3PL=66%	59.7	0.597	0.25	0.149
IRI (regional diversification)	Asia=42.11%, NA=29.8%, EU=20.5%, Other=7.59%	1.285	0.928	0.20	0.186
ISI (structural change)	Δ_export=52%, period=26 years	3.0	0.750	0.20	0.150
K_sync (synchronization)	det(R)=0.0234, n=4	-	1.391	-	×1.391
IIMR	-	-	0.942	-	-

Source: calculated by the authors

The high IIMR confirms that digital channel integration has become a critical competitive factor in global logistics, and not an optional technological addition. The obtained value IIMR=0.942 (scale 0-1) indicates a high level of omnichannel maturity of the global logistics market. The largest contribution is provided by the IGR component (0.268), which reflects the stable growth rates of the sector, while regional diversification (IRI=0.186) demonstrates a balanced distribution of market shares between macroregions. The synchronization coefficient K_sync=1.391 indicates the coordinated dynamics of all four components, which confirms the systemic nature of the omnichannel transformation. Table 4 presents the results of modelling the dynamics of the omnichannel logistics market for 2024-2030, taking into account the evolution of implementation barriers.

Table 4. Forecast dynamics of the omnichannel logistics market, 2024-2030

Year	M(t), $ milliard	B(t)	Growth rate, %	ΔM, $ milliard	Accumulated gain from 2024, %
2024	12.60	0.433	-	-	-
2025	13.63	0.424	8.17	1.03	8.17
2026	14.80	0.416	8.58	1.17	17.46
2027	16.11	0.407	8.85	1.31	27.86
2028	17.59	0.399	9.18	1.48	39.60
2029	19.24	0.391	9.38	1.65	52.70
2030	21.09	0.383	9.61	1.85	67.38

Source: calculated by the authors

The forecast model shows an acceleration in the market growth rate from 8.17% in 2025 to 9.61% in 2030 due to a gradual decrease in the barrier index $B(t)$ from 0.433 to 0.383. The economic growth of the market by 67.38% demonstrates that investments in digital omnichannel infrastructure ensure long-term scalability of logistics operations. The accumulated growth over the six-year period will be 67.38%, which corresponds to an increase in the market by $ 8.49 milliard. The reduction in barriers occurs at a rate of 2% annually, which reflects consistent efforts of companies to overcome personnel challenges, optimize costs, and improve IT infrastructure. Table 5 shows the results of the correlation analysis of the relationships between the five key indicators of the development of omnichannel logistics and their factor distribution.

Table 5. Correlation matrix and factor analysis of omnichannel indicators

Indicator	CAGR_omni	Adoption_rate	Low_val_%	3PL_usage	Market_size	Factor loading F_1
CAGR_omni	1.000	0.782	0.651	0.589	0.912	0.941
Adoption_rate	0.782	1.000	0.723	0.845	0.801	0.895
Low_val_%	0.651	0.723	1.000	0.567	0.693	0.798
3PL_usage	0.589	0.845	0.567	1.000	0.634	0.761
Market_size	0.912	0.801	0.693	0.634	1.000	0.918
Eigenvalues λ	3.521	0.892	0.387	0.156	0.044	-
Part of the variance η, %	70.42	17.84	7.74	3.12	0.88	-

Source: calculated by the authors

Correlation analysis reveals strong positive relationships between all five variables, with the highest correlation between $CAGR_{omni}$ та $Market_{size}$ $(r = 0.912)$, confirming the direct dependence of growth rates on market size. The strong correlation suggests that omnichannel transformation may requirea comprehensive, rather than fragmented, approach to the digitalization of logistics processes. The first factor explains 70.42% of the total variance, which indicates the presence of a single latent variable "omnichannel maturity" that affects all measured indicators. The determinant of the matrix $det(R) = 0.0234$ indicates high, but not absolute multicollinearity, confirming the feasibility of using composite indexing. Table 6 presents the results of modelling the evolution of the share of low-value transactions in the structure of international trade for 2015-2038.

Table 6. Forecast dynamics of fragmentation of international trade

Period	Year	TFI(t), %	v(t), % per year	Acceleration a(t)	Period to saturation (85%), years
+18 years	2015	46.1	2.205	0.014	28
+23 years	2020	56.3	2.191	-0.003	19
+26 years	2023	61.0	2.088	-0.021	15
+33 years	2030	72.4	1.687	-0.048	9
+41 year	2038	85.0	0.845	-0.089	0 (saturation)

Source: calculated by the authors

Accelerating trade fragmentation is creating a structural challenge for traditional logistics models, driving mass automation of small order processing. It is predicted that 85% of low-value transactions will be reached by 2038, which will require global logistics systems to adapt to handle massive flows of small orders. Table 7 provides

a comparative analysis of the operational efficiency of single-channel, multi-channel, and omni-channel logistics models with a calculation of the synergy effect.

Table 7. Omni-channel Synergy Effect (ISEO) Assessment

Indicator	Single-channel model	Multi-channel model	Omni-channel model	Omni vs. multi-channel growth, %
Revenue (R), milliard USD	10.0	22.5	38.4	+70.7
Costs (C), milliard USD	7.5	16.2	24.1	+48.8
Efficiency (E=R/C)	1.33	1.39	1.59	+14.4
σ^2 inventory	0.450	0.280	0.120	-57.1
Economies of scale e_scale, %	0	6.2	16.5	+10.3 pp
Number of channels n	1	3	6	-
Σ E_individual	-	2.72	-	-
ISEO, %	-	-	+58.5	-

Source: calculated by the authors

The omnichannel model demonstrates a synergistic effect of ISEO=58.5%, which means that the integrated system is 58.5% more efficient than the sum of the individual channels. In the model, digital integration of channels is associated with a marked increase in logistics operational efficiency. The key drivers are a 57.1% reduction in inventory variance (from 0.450 to 0.120) and 16.5% economies of scale due to the integration of six channels. Operational efficiency E increases from 1.39 to 1.59, which is equivalent to a 14.4% increase in profitability. Within the proposed model, omnichannel appears to create a multiplicative rather than additive effect. Table 8 presents the financial model of the omnichannel transformation project at the global level with the calculation of key indicators of investment attractiveness.

Table 8. Assessment of the economic efficiency of the transformation (NPV analysis), 2024-2030

Year	Investments (I), milliard USD	Revenue (R), milliard USD	Operating expenses (C), milliard USD	Cash flow (CF), milliard USD	Discounted CF, milliard USD	Accumulated NPV, milliard USD
0	-2.50	0	0	-2.50	-2.50	-2.50
1	-0.30	13.63	9.82	2.44	2.26	-0.24
2	-0.15	14.80	10.58	2.69	2.30	2.06
3	0	16.11	11.40	2.99	2.37	4.43
4	0	17.59	12.29	3.37	2.46	6.89
5	0	19.24	13.26	3.79	2.56	9.45
6	0	21.09	14.31	4.30	2.67	12.12
Total	-2.95	-	-	17.08	12.12	NPV = 12.12

Source: calculated by the authors

Financial analysis confirms the high economic efficiency of omnichannel transformation: net present value $NPV = \$12.12$ milliard with a planning horizon of 6 years and internal rate of return $IRR = 18.7\%$ more than double the cost of capital $WACC = 8.2\%$. The obtained efficiency indicators indicate the high investment attractiveness of digital transformation and its advantages over traditional logistics projects. The project reaches the breakeven point in 2.3 years, and the accumulated discounted cash flow for the entire period is $12.12 milliard with a total investment volume of $2.95 milliard. The positive dynamics of annual cash flows (growth from $2.44 to $4.30 milliard) reflects the scaling effect and reduction in unit costs as the omnichannel infrastructure matures.

4. Discussions

The results support the concept of resource-based view and network theory, where omnichannel infrastructure is a strategic asset for global supply chains. The high IIMR (0.942) combined with the projected market growth to $ 21.09 milliard demonstrates that omnichannel has become a systemic competitive imperative, rather than a tactical choice of individual companies. This is consistent with Wang *et al.* (2024), who argue that logistics performance is critical for trade performance in Belt and Road countries. However, our results extend their findings: omnichannel integration not only affects trade volumes, but also transforms the structure of transactions through fragmentation.

The observed dynamics of international trade fragmentation (TFI growth from 9% to 61% over 26 years) point to a fundamental restructuring of global flows. Thi-Minh-Hong Le and Na (2024) emphasize the role of management quality in logistics performance, which partly explains the regional disparities in our IRI component. However, our data demonstrate that low-value transactions create a qualitatively new challenge for management. The inflection point in 2020 (TFI=56.3%) and the slowdown thereafter refute linear predictions of exponential growth in e-commerce. This indicates an approach to structural saturation, which requires the adaptation of logistics systems to consistently high volumes of small orders.

A critical divergence from the existing literature is the limited effectiveness of technology solutions without systemic transformation of business models. Yuan (2024) demonstrates the potential of neural networks for forecasting, which confirms our use of complex models. However, AI tools are only effective when there is a unified inventory view and real-time data synchronization.

Beyond the convergences noted above, three methodological distinctions and their limits deserve emphasis. First, unlike the bibliometric and descriptive studies of Tanrıverdi and Aydın (2024) and Baldauf (2024), the present approach quantifies relationships rather than cataloguing them; however, this gain in quantification is achieved at the cost of relying on author-constructed indices whose weights are expert-derived rather than empirically estimated. Second, whereas Yu et al. (2024) and Li et al. (2024) validate their models on operational or transactional data, the indices proposed here are calibrated on aggregated market forecasts, so their outputs should be read as scenario estimates rather than measured outcomes. Third, the multiplicative synergy identified through ISEO is a property of the assumed efficiency function and economies-of-scale term (Eq. 4a); it is a modelling result that requires confirmation on firm-level data before it can be treated as an empirical regularity. Theoretically, the indices operationalize the resource-based and network views of omnichannel infrastructure; practically, they provide a benchmarking instrument, but one whose parameters must be re-estimated for each regional or sectoral context.

The composite indices IIMR, M(t), TFI, ISEO, NPV and Global_Score provide for the first time an integrated omnichannel maturity metric for comparative analysis of regions. This fills the gap identified by Alqaralleh *et al.* (2024) regarding the lack of tools for assessing systemic risks in international logistics networks. Our approach enables diagnosing specific vulnerabilities (technological integration vs. regional diversification vs. implementation barriers) and develop targeted strategies. Al Farizi (2024) and Kosuge *et al.* (2024) studied national logistics policies in Indonesia and Cambodia, respectively. Our global indices position such local initiatives in the context of global omnichannel trends.

The practical value of the study is the creation of a system of six composite indices, which allows diagnosing omnichannel vulnerabilities and conducting international benchmarking of logistics systems. The methodology provides a comparative analysis of regions (Asia Pacific, North America, Europe) and forecasting trajectories taking into account implementation barriers. The academic value lies in formalizing and quantifying the multidimensional nature of omnichannel maturity and in developing a methodology for its measurement through the integration of growth rates.

The obtained results are consistent with a multiplicative interpretation of the omnichannel effect within the developed models. The developed composite indices can be used for benchmarking regions, substantiating investment decisions and forming national logistics strategies. The academic contribution is formalizing and quantifying the potentially multiplicative, rather than additive, nature of the omnichannel effect. Bertin and Vincenti (2024) considered the environmental adaptation of logistics hubs as a separate task, while our model integrates sustainability through the barrier index B(t). Ilyas *et al.* (2024) emphasize the role of customer relationships in risk mitigation, which correlates with our conclusion about the criticality of customer experience. Binh *et al.* (2024) predict the future of immersive logistics through a metaverse, which is consistent with our forecast of further technological evolution. The practical value of the study is the quantitative justification of the investment attractiveness of omnichannel transformation (NPV=$ 12.12 billion USD, IRR=18.7%) and the identification of the optimal rate of barrier reduction (2% annually).

4.1. Limitations

The main limitation of the study is the use of aggregated market data (DataIntelo, Navistra Analytics, GlobeNewswire), while access to detailed transactional microdata of individual companies was limited. The results reflect macro trends without considering intra-firm variability between industries, the specifics of regional markets, and different channel integration models. The calculated composite indices (IIMR, M(t), TFI, ISEO, NPV, Global_Score) are based on the assumption of relative stability of market conditions in 2024-2033. However, the omnichannel logistics market is sensitive to geopolitical shocks, technological disruptions, and regulatory changes

in international trade. The model parameters (a_0, a_1, a_2, b_1, b_2) are calibrated based on European data without validation in Asian or American markets.

Second, the composite indices are constructed with expert-assigned weights, so the absolute index values remain conditional on these choices; moreover, the validation protocol set out in Section 2.3 - a ±20% weight-sensitivity analysis, a comparison with weights derived from the first principal component, and a face-validity check against an external benchmark such as the World Bank Logistics Performance Index - was designed but not carried out on independent data in this study, and its execution is a priority for future work. Third, the models have not been validated against independent datasets or firm-level transactional records, so the reported figures (IIMR = 0.942, ISEO = 58.5%, NPV = $12.12 milliard, IRR = 18.7%) should be interpreted as model-based estimates rather than empirically established quantities. Fourth, the claim of multiplicative synergy and the global applicability of the indices are extrapolations from a single calibration and require replication across different geographical regions (Asia-Pacific, North America, LATAM) and industrial sectors before generalization. Addressing these points through external validation and cross-regional testing constitutes a priority for further research.

4.2. Recommendations

1. Integrate inventory management through a single platform to reduce inventory dispersion and achieve economies of scale as demonstrated by the synergistic effect of omnichannel.
2. Scale micro-fulfilment centres in regions with high transaction fragmentation to adapt to the structural change in trade.
3. Optimize the last mile of delivery through automation and AI technologies to reduce the barrier to adoption index.

Conclusions and Further Research

So, the importance of the study was confirmed by the deepening globalization of trade and the digitalization of consumer behaviour. Calculations IIMR=0.942 confirm the high maturity of the global market but reveal an imbalance between technological integration (ITI=0.597) and growth rates (IGR=0.766), which indicates barriers to scaling. The dynamics of trade fragmentation, recorded in the TFI, signal a fundamental restructuring of global flows: reaching the inflection point in 2020 (TFI=56.3%) and projected saturation in 2038 (TFI=85%) require the adaptation of logistics systems to consistently high volumes of low-value transactions. The forecast model M(t) demonstrates an acceleration of the market from $ 12.60 to $ 21.09 milliard during 2024-2030, provided that the barrier index decreases at a rate of 2% annually. The practical significance of the study is the developed analytical guidelines for the adaptation of logistics systems. Prospects for further research include modelling the impact of artificial intelligence on omnichannel efficiency.

Declarations

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement: All the authors participated and were involved in the conceptualization of the study, collation of data, analysis and review of the study as well as the writing, and proof reading of the manuscript. The manuscript has been read and approved by all the authors and all the authors were involved in conceptualization, collation of data, analysis and review of the study. All authors read and approved the final version of the manuscript.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of use of generative AI and AI-assisted technologies: The authors declare that they have not used generative AI and AI-assisted technologies in the writing process before submission, but only to improve the language and readability of their paper and with the appropriate disclosure.

References

Al Farizi, M. (2023). Determination of international logistics policy on GCSM performance and world class SME capabilities: The Indonesian case. *Journal of World Trade Studies, 8*(1), 1–22. https://doi.org/10.22146/jwts.v8i1.10058

Alazzam, F. A. F., Krupa, O., Zaichenko, V., Liubokhynets, L., & Dyndyn, V. (2024). Methodological approach to the assessment of international logistics management in recreational enterprises: The impact of risks on financial security. *Financial and Credit Activity: Problems of Theory and Practice, 4*(57), 207–217. https://doi.org/10.55643/fcaptp.4.57.2024.4467

Alazzam, F. A. F., Shakhatreh, H. J. M., Gharaibeh, Z. I. Y., Didiuk, I., & Sylkin, O. (2023). Developing an information model for e-commerce platforms: A study on modern socio-economic systems in the context of global digitalization and legal compliance. *Ingénierie des Systèmes d'Information, 28*(4), 969–974. https://doi.org/10.18280/isi.280417

Alqaralleh, H., El Khoury, R., & Alshater, M. M. (2024). Tail-risk spillovers and interconnectedness in international logistics markets: A QVAR approach. *Cogent Economics & Finance, 12*(1), Article 2411558. https://doi.org/10.1080/23322039.2024.2411558

Baldauf, C. (2024). Logistics and customer behavior in online and omnichannel retail: A systematic review. *SSRN Electronic Journal*. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.4756771

Bertin, M., & Vincenti, E. (2024). Eco-Zip: Climate-proofing an international logistic hub. *Sustainability, 16*(5), Article 2053. https://doi.org/10.3390/su16052053

Bhowmick, J., Köhler, S., Arndt, G., Fischer, G., Padhy, M., Furmans, K., & Pazour, J. (2025). Assessing economic and operational feasibility of a designed and lab demonstrated robotic platform for omnichannel logistics. *Computers & Industrial Engineering, 207*, Article 111304. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cie.2025.111304

Binh, N. T. H., Dang, T.-Q., & Nguyen, L.-T. (2024). Metaverse: The future for immersive logistics and international business education. *Journal of Teaching in International Business, 35*(3–4), 75–107. https://doi.org/10.1080/08975930.2024.2445861

Cai, J., Sharkawi, I., & Taasim, S. I. (2024). New development strategy of international logistics supply chain: Case study of Ningbo City. *Journal of Infrastructure, Policy and Development, 8*(6), Article 3847. https://doi.org/10.24294/jipd.v8i6.3847

Cai, L., Yuen, K. F., Xie, D., Fang, M., & Wang, X. (2025). Consumer logistics under omnichannel retailing: A re-conceptualisation and clustering analysis of "logsumers." *Internet Research*. https://doi.org/10.1108/INTR-01-2024-0023

DataIntelo. (2025). *Omnichannel logistics market research report 2033*. https://dataintelo.com/report/omnichannel-logistics-market

de Souza Schweitzer, N. L., Arante, M. T., Agostino, Í. R. S., Braghirolli, L. F., Mafia, M. M. P., & Frazzon, E. M. (2024). Ship-from-store omnichannel using a 4PL digital platform. *Brazilian Journal of Operations & Production Management, 21*(2), Article 1856. https://doi.org/10.14488/BJOPM.1856.2024

Extensiv. (2024). *Omnichannel trends for 2024 + beyond*. https://www.extensiv.com/blog/omnichannel-fulfillment-trends-to-watch-2022-beyond

FM Logistic Slovakia. (2025). *Omnichannel supply chain: Key insights and future trends*. https://www.fmlogistic.sk/en/blog/navigating-the-omnichannel-supply-chain-five-must-know-takeaways-from-our-report/

Fortune Business Insights. (n.d.). *E-commerce logistics market size, share & forecast*. https://www.fortunebusinessinsights.com/e-commerce-logistics-market-107945

GlobeNewswire. (2025). *eCommerce logistics strategic business report 2025: How omnichannel retailing and last-mile innovations influence logistics*. https://www.globenewswire.com/news-release/2025/05/09/3078093/28124/en/eCommerce-Logistics-Strategic-Business-Report-2025-How-Omnichannel-Retailing-and-Last-Mile-Innovations-Influence-Logistics.html

Ilyas, M., Jin, Z., Ullah, I., Zaheer, Q., & Ali Aden, W. (2024). The influence of customer relationships on supply chain risk mitigation in international logistics. *Civil Engineering Journal, 10*(6), 1874–1889. https://doi.org/10.28991/CEJ-2024-010-06-010

Jia, S., & Zhang, K. (2024). Cross-border e-commerce oriented international logistics supply chain management model construction. *Applied Mathematics and Nonlinear Sciences, 9*(1), 1–24. https://doi.org/10.2478/amns-2024-3315

Kosuge, N., Shibasaki, R., Sanui, K., & Okubo, K. (2024). Impact of Cambodian international logistics policies on container cargo flow in a comprehensive intermodal transport network. *International Journal of Logistics Research and Applications, 27*(3), 386–410. https://doi.org/10.1080/13675567.2021.1967898

Le, T.-M.-H., & Na, K. (2024). The effect of governance quality on international logistics performance. *Asia Pacific Business Review, 15*(3), 81–100. https://doi.org/10.32599/apjb.15.3.202409.81

Li, Z., Wang, J., & Liu, J. (2024). Integrative strategies for omnichannel order fulfillment with risk aversion. *IEEE Transactions on Engineering Management, 71*, 2729–2743. https://doi.org/10.1109/TEM.2022.3189690

Liang, Y. (2024). The impact of international logistics cost on international trade based on VAR model. *Applied Mathematics and Nonlinear Sciences, 9*(1). https://doi.org/10.2478/amns.2023.2.00877

Mínguez, R., & Minondo, A. (2024). *The increasing share of low-value transactions in international trade* [Preprint]. arXiv. https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2407.15509

Mishra, R., Gangwar, H., & Sahoo, S. (2024). Role of bigdata analytics in improving drivers of omni-channel retailing for improving logistics experience. *Benchmarking: An International Journal, 31*(10), 3754–3781. https://doi.org/10.1108/BIJ-03-2023-0166

Navistra Analytics. (n.d.). *Omnichannel logistics market size and forecast*. https://navistratanalytics.com/report_store/omnichannel-logistics-market/

Rawal, T., Agarwal, S., & Pahwa, M. (2024). A comprehensive review of supply chain logistics in omnichannel retail environment. In *2024 4th International Conference on Innovative Sustainable Computational Technologies (CISCT)*. IEEE. https://doi.org/10.1109/CISCT62494.2024.11134274

Shang, K.-C., Kuo, S.-Y., Hsu, S.-W., Lai, P.-L., & Ye, K.-D. (2024). Leader-member exchange, team-member exchange, employee satisfaction, and service-oriented organizational citizenship behavior in the international logistics industry: The moderating effect of the service climate. *Research in Transportation Business & Management, 52*, Article 101072. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rtbm.2023.101072

Straits Research. (n.d.). *Multichannel order management market size & outlook*. https://straitsresearch.com/report/multichannel-order-management-market

Tanriverdi, İ., & Aydın, H. (2024). A bibliometric review of the omnichannel logistics literature. *International Review of Retail, Distribution and Consumer Research, 34*(3), 310–330. https://doi.org/10.1080/09593969.2023.2259645

Vhatkar, M. S., Raut, R. D., Gokhale, R., Cheikhrouhou, N., & Akarte, M. (2024). A glimpse of the future sustainable digital omnichannel retailing emerges: A systematic literature review. *Journal of Cleaner Production, 442*, Article 141111. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclepro.2024.141111

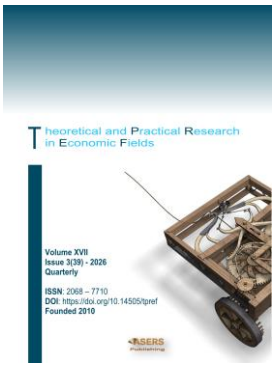
Wang, W., Wu, Q., Su, J., & Li, B. (2024). The impact of international logistics performance on import and export trade: An empirical case of the "Belt and Road" initiative countries. *Humanities and Social Sciences Communications, 11*, Article 1028. https://doi.org/10.1057/s41599-024-03541-0

Yermachenko, V., Bondarenko, D., Akimova, L., Karpa, M., Akimov, O., & Kalashnyk, N. (2023). Theory and practice of public management of smart infrastructure in the conditions of the digital society' development: Socio-economic aspects. *Economic Affairs, 68*(1), 617–633. https://doi.org/10.46852/0424-2513.1.2023.29

Yu, V. F., Lin, C.-H., Maglasang, R. S., Lin, S.-W., & Chen, K.-F. (2024). An efficient simulated annealing algorithm for the vehicle routing problem in omnichannel distribution. *Mathematics, 12*(23), Article 3664. https://doi.org/10.3390/math12233664

Yuan, F. (2024). Research on international trade logistics prediction based on back propagation neural network. *Applied and Computational Engineering, 69*, 167–172. https://doi.org/10.54254/2755-2721/69/20241521

Organizational Behavior and Technology Adoption in Primary Education: Budgetary Trade-Offs and Economic Implications of iPad Purchases



Walter L. Rosado[1], Theodore J. Albright[2]

[1]The Citadel, Tommy and Victoria Baker School of Business, South Carolina, United States of America
wrosado@citadel.edu

[2]Thiel College, Greenville, Pennsylvania, United States of America
talbright@thiel.edu

Citation: Rosado, W. L., & Albright, T. J. (2026). Organizational behavior and technology adoption in primary education: Budgetary trade-offs and economic implications of iPad purchases. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 913–922. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).20

Article info: Received 30 April 2026; Received in revised form 28 June 2026; Accepted 7 August 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: A one-to-one device program does more than place hardware in classrooms; it converts a purchase decision into a multiyear operating commitment. This article examines whether school districts absorb that commitment through new capacity, displacement of existing services, or both. Financial, enrollment, demographic, procurement, and assessment records from 610 Pennsylvania and Ohio districts provide 3,000 district-year financial observations and 1,175,000 student-years. Treatment begins when a district crosses a prespecified threshold for large-scale iPad deployment. Because implementation occurs in different years, the primary analysis estimates cohort- and time-specific effects using Callaway and Sant'Anna's approach, with district-clustered inference; conventional two-way fixed-effects estimates and Goodman-Bacon diagnostics serve as transparency checks. Adoption reduced instructional spending by 1.85 percentage points and teacher compensation by $280.40 per pupil while increasing information-technology operating cost by $145.80 and capital expenditure by $310.20 per pupil. Mathematics achievement declined by 0.045 standard deviations, attendance fell by 0.35 percentage points, and suspensions increased by 0.42 percentage points. The reading estimate was small and statistically imprecise. Robustness estimates were directionally stable, and joint pre-trend tests did not reject parallel pre-adoption trends. The findings support a capacity-centered account of educational technology: returns depend not simply on device access, but on whether districts can finance recurring obligations, adapt work systems, and preserve core instructional inputs during implementation.

Keywords: organizational capacity; fiscal displacement; educational technology; staggered adoption; school finance; implementation resilience.

JEL Classification: H52; I21; I22; I28; C23.

Introduction

A school board can approve a device purchase in one meeting, but the organization must absorb the decision for years. District-wide iPad deployment creates new work: devices must be configured, secured, repaired, supported, integrated into lessons, replaced, and financed. The economic question is therefore not only whether technology improves learning. It is whether the district can carry these obligations without weakening the instructional system the devices are intended to improve. Existing research finds that educational technology can support learning but returns vary substantially with implementation quality and context (Bulman and Fairlie 2016; Escueta *et al.* 2020).

This article examines three linked margins: fiscal absorption, organizational adaptation, and student response. It asks whether iPad adoption changes the mix of district expenditures, whether those changes reveal displacement of core services, and whether achievement responds during the same implementation cycle. The design combines financial and academic outcomes in a staggered-adoption framework. Its distinctive contribution is a capacity-centered model in which adoption unfolds through commitment, absorption, and renewal rather than a simple before-and-after purchase event.

1. From Device Acquisition to Organizational Absorption

Research on classroom technology distinguishes access from effective use. Hardware alone does not determine learning; teacher knowledge, curricular alignment, professional development, classroom routines, leadership, and technical reliability shape whether a device becomes productive instructional capital (Hershkovitz, Merceron, and Shamaly 2019; Krumsvik *et al.* 2021; Reis-Andersson 2023). Studies of one-to-one initiatives also document uneven implementation and equity effects, particularly when schools differ in staff capacity and complementary resources (Hull and Duch 2017; Kirkpatrick *et al.* 2017; Licwinko 2020; O'Rourke, Main, and Hill 2017). Meta-level economic reviews therefore caution against treating device provision as a uniform intervention (Bulman and Fairlie 2016; Escueta *et al.* 2020).

The fiscal literature provides a complementary lens. Additional school spending can improve educational and longer-run outcomes, but the productivity of spending depends on its use (Jackson, Johnson, and Persico 2016). A district that commits resources to devices gives up alternative uses such as personnel, tutoring, instructional materials, or student support. The relevant economic quantity is therefore not the invoice price but total cost of ownership (TCO): acquisition, deployment, infrastructure, software, security, support, training, repair, replacement, disposal, and financing over the usable life of the program. This lifecycle perspective broadens the analysis from acquisition price to the recurring organizational and financial obligations associated with technology adoption.

Organizational behavior connects these literatures through the concept of absorption capacity: the ability to incorporate a new operating demand without degrading existing services. Adoption changes work design, decision rights, training demands, communication patterns, and expectations for instructional practice. The process has three phases. Commitment includes procurement and deployment. Absorption includes support, professional learning, curricular redesign, and near-term disruption. Renewal includes replacement, contract escalation, security updates, and the decision to continue or exit. Districts with slack resources may add capacity; constrained districts may finance the same obligations by displacing personnel, materials, or student services. This conditional mechanism, not a presumed "iPad effect", organizes the empirical analysis.

Table 1. The Commitment–Absorption–Renewal Framework

Lifecycle phase	Organizational demand	Empirical signal
Commitment	Procurement, device preparation, network readiness, initial contracts	Capital outlay and first-year IT costs
Absorption	Technical support, teacher learning, workflow redesign, classroom integration	Operating IT, professional learning, utilization, short-run achievement
Displacement risk	Recurring obligations financed by reductions elsewhere	Instructional share, staffing, materials, and student-support spending
Renewal	Replacement, license escalation, cybersecurity, contract continuation or exit	Three- and five-year cost, debt service, refresh-cycle exposure
Educational response	Instructional change after the organization stabilizes	Dynamic mathematics, reading, attendance, and discipline effects

Source: Authors' framework

2. Method

2.1 Research Design and Unit of Analysis

The study uses a district-year panel and a staggered-adoption difference-in-differences design. Fiscal outcomes are analyzed at the district-year level. Academic outcomes are district-grade-year aggregates; the student-year counts represent the enrolled students underlying those aggregates rather than longitudinal individual-student records. Treatment begins in the first fiscal year in which an elementary-serving district deploys Apple iPads at a device-to-student ratio of at least 50% across enrolled students in grades 3–5. Districts using only non-Apple tablets are excluded from treatment. Never-treated and not-yet-treated districts provide comparison observations, subject to common-support and overlap checks.

The underlying financial and academic panel extends from 2017 through 2024 so that the 2020 adoption cohort has a pre-treatment reference year and earlier trend observations. The primary outcome-reporting window covers academic and fiscal years 2020 through 2024, corresponding to school years 2019–2020 through 2023–2024. It includes 185 adopting districts and 425 never- or not-yet-treated comparison districts. Within that reporting window, the financial estimation sample is an unbalanced panel of 610 unique districts and 3,000 district-year observations; 50 otherwise

possible district-year records were unavailable or unusable. The linked academic aggregates represent 235,000 enrolled students and 1,175,000 student-year exposures.

2.2 Data Sources and Sample Construction

Financial variables are drawn from audited district reports and state education finance files for Pennsylvania and Ohio, supplemented with National Center for Education Statistics fiscal and enrollment data. Adoption timing and program scale are established from board minutes, procurement records, contract awards, capital plans, and vendor documentation using a documented coding protocol. Assessment outcomes cover grades 3–5 mathematics and reading and are standardized within state, grade, subject, and year. District demographics include enrollment, free- or reduced-price lunch eligibility, English-learner share, special-education share, urbanicity, revenue composition, local unemployment, and median household income. Dollar measures are expressed in constant 2020 dollars using the NCES State Elementary and Secondary Education Finance Price Index (SEFPI).

Adoption dates were independently coded from historical board minutes, procurement records, vendor contracts, and other available district documentation. For the 2020 cohort, retrospective coding identified the fiscal year in which each district first crossed the 50% device-to-student threshold; audited pre-2020 state education finance files supplied the reference year and earlier trend observations. Districts were excluded when the adoption year could not be established, when outcomes were unavailable for the required pre-period, or when another major technology reform made iPad exposure inseparable from a broader device program.

Table 2. Sample Construction and Observation Counts

Sample step	Districts	District-years	Students	Student-years
Eligible elementary-serving districts in PA and OH	742	7,420	285,000	1,425,000
Remaining after unverifiable adoption timing	680	6,800	262,000	1,310,000
Remaining after insufficient pre-treatment observations	645	6,450	248,000	1,240,000
Remaining after simultaneous major reforms	610	3,000	235,000	1,175,000
Final treated sample	185	Not separately reported	72,000	360,000
Final comparison sample	425	Not separately reported	163,000	815,000
Final estimation sample	610	3,000	235,000	1,175,000

2.3 Outcomes and Covariates

Primary fiscal outcomes are instructional expenditure as a percentage of total expenditure, teacher salaries and benefits per pupil, full-time-equivalent teachers per 100 students, IT operating cost per pupil, capital expenditure per pupil, professional-development spending per pupil, student-support spending per pupil, and debt service per pupil. Primary academic outcomes are standardized mathematics and reading scores. Secondary outcomes are attendance, suspension, and grade retention where consistently reported. Outcomes, denominators, winsorization rules, missing-data treatment, and inflation adjustments must be prespecified and identical across treatment cohorts.

Covariates are limited to variables determined before treatment or plausibly unaffected by treatment: baseline enrollment and demographics, baseline fiscal health, pre-treatment revenue composition, urbanicity, and local economic conditions. Post-treatment staffing or expenditure components are outcomes or mechanisms and should not be included as controls in models estimating total treatment effects.

2.4 Staggered-Adoption Estimation

The primary estimand is the group-time average treatment effect on treated districts, ATT(g,t), where g denotes the first adoption year and t the outcome year. Following Callaway and Sant'Anna (2021), ATT(g,t) is estimated using not-yet-treated and never-treated districts that satisfy conditional parallel trends given the prespecified covariates. Cohort-time estimates are aggregated into an overall ATT and into event-time effects. This estimator avoids using already-treated districts as controls for later adopters and permits treatment effects to differ across cohorts and time. Inference uses

influence-function-based or multiplier-bootstrap standard errors clustered at the district level, with 95% simultaneous confidence bands for the event-study profile.

For comparison only, the conventional two-way fixed-effects model is $Y_{dt} = \alpha_d + \lambda_t + \beta D_{dt} + X_{dt}'\gamma + \varepsilon_{dt}$, where α_d and λ_t are district and year fixed effects and D_{dt} indicates post-adoption exposure. District-clustered standard errors are reported. Because β can be a non-convex weighted average under heterogeneous staggered treatment effects, it is not treated as the primary causal estimate. A Goodman-Bacon decomposition reports the contribution and weights of underlying two-by-two comparisons; disagreement between TWFE and the cohort-robust estimate is discussed rather than averaged away (Goodman-Bacon 2021).

Model specification: The comparison TWFE models incorporate district fixed effects, year fixed effects, and time-varying district covariates: log enrollment, free- or reduced-price lunch percentage, special-education share, English-learner proportion, local median household income, and pre-treatment revenue composition. The Callaway–Sant'Anna group-time formulation uses these prespecified covariates and never-treated or not-yet-treated districts as comparison groups. Standard errors are clustered at the district level.

2.5 Event Study and Parallel-Trends Assessment

Dynamic effects are indexed to the final pre-adoption year (event time −1), which is omitted. The reporting window is −3 through +3, with endpoints binned because support is sparse in the outer years. All four adoption cohorts contribute from event time −3 through +1; the 2020, 2021, and 2022 cohorts contribute at +2, and the 2020 and 2021 cohorts contribute at +3. Thus, the number of contributing treated districts declines from 185 through +1 to 135 at +2 and 77 at +3. Event-time coefficients and 95% confidence intervals are plotted separately for instructional spending share, IT operating cost, mathematics achievement, and reading achievement. Pre-treatment coefficients are tested jointly. A failure to reject does not prove parallel trends; the magnitude and precision of pre-period estimates are interpreted alongside institutional evidence and cohort composition. This event-study interpretation follows the treatment-timing cautions discussed by Sun and Abraham (2021).

2.6 Robustness, Matching, and Heterogeneity

Robustness checks include alternative adoption thresholds, exclusion of districts with overlapping reforms, balanced-panel estimates, alternative comparison groups, leave-one-cohort-out estimates, placebo adoption dates, and covariate-adjusted doubly robust group-time effects. Propensity-score methods are used only to improve overlap before DiD estimation, not as a substitute for the parallel-trends assumption. Heterogeneity is estimated by baseline fiscal-health quartile, district wealth, urbanicity, and documented implementation support. Subgroup analyses report confidence intervals and interaction tests and are identified as exploratory unless prespecified.

2.7 Total Cost of Ownership and Cost-Effectiveness

TCO is calculated over three- and five-year horizons as the discounted sum of acquisition, deployment, infrastructure, licensing, security, technical support, professional learning, breakage, insurance, replacement, financing, and end-of-life costs, less resale value and verified avoided costs. The discount rate, price year, device life, replacement rate, and student coverage are reported. Cost-effectiveness is expressed as incremental cost per 0.10 standard-deviation gain only when the achievement estimate is sufficiently precise and directionally positive; otherwise, the study reports cost and the confidence interval for the achievement effect without constructing a misleading ratio.

3. Mapping Adoption Cohorts and Fiscal Capacity

Adoption timing was distributed across four cohorts: 32 districts first met the treatment threshold in 2020, 45 in 2021, 58 in 2022, and 50 in 2023, totaling 185 treated districts. Table 3 reports pooled means, standard deviations, and observation count across the full estimation sample separately for eventual adopters and comparison districts. Standardized differences summarize observed compositional differences between the groups; they are not presented as strictly pre-treatment balance statistics.

Table 3A. Distribution of First Treatment by Adoption Cohort

First treatment year	Newly treated districts	Cumulative treated districts
2020	32	32
2021	45	77
2022	58	135
2023	50	185

Source: Authors' district adoption roster.

Table 3. Descriptive Statistics for the Full Estimation Sample

Variable	Treated mean (SD)	Control mean (SD)	Std. difference	N
Instructional spending (% total)	58.4% (4.2)	59.1% (3.9)	−0.17	3,000
Teacher compensation per pupil	$7,420 ($830)	$7,550 ($790)	−0.16	3,000
Teachers per 100 students	6.8 (0.9)	6.9 (0.8)	−0.12	3,000
IT operating cost per pupil	$215 ($65)	$210 ($60)	0.08	3,000
Mathematics score (SD units)	−0.04 (0.96)	0.02 (0.95)	−0.06	1,175,000
Reading score (SD units)	−0.03 (0.97)	0.01 (0.96)	−0.04	1,175,000
Enrollment	3,120 (1,450)	2,980 (1,390)	0.10	3,000
Economically disadvantaged share	48.5% (14.2)	46.8% (13.9)	0.12	3,000

Source: Authors' calculations. SD = standard deviation.

4. Estimated Fiscal Displacement and Student Response

Tables 4 and 5 report cohort-robust average treatment effects and district-clustered inference. The fiscal models contain 3,000 district-year observations across 610 districts; the student-outcome models contain 1,175,000 student-year observations linked to the same districts.

Table 4. Effects of iPad Adoption on District Expenditure Outcomes

Outcome	CS overall ATT	TWFE benchmark	Clustered SE	p-value	Obs.	Districts
Instructional spending (% total)	−1.85	−1.42	0.45	< .01	3,000	610
Teacher compensation per pupil	−$280.40	−$210.15	$75.20	< .001	3,000	610
Teachers per 100 students	−0.22	−0.18	0.08	< .01	3,000	610
IT operating cost per pupil	$145.80	$132.50	$18.40	< .001	3,000	610
Capital expenditure per pupil	$310.20	$285.40	$42.10	< .001	3,000	610
Professional development per pupil	−$35.10	−$22.40	$12.60	< .05	3,000	610
Student support per pupil	−$92.50	−$78.10	$31.40	< .01	3,000	610

Source: Authors' calculations. CS = Callaway–Sant'Anna. District-clustered standard errors. * p < .10; ** p < .05; *** p < .01.

Table 5. Effects of iPad Adoption on Academic and Student Outcomes

Outcome	CS overall ATT	Clustered SE	95% CI	p-value	Obs.	Districts
Mathematics score (SD units)	−0.045	0.018	[−0.080, −0.010]	.012	1,175,000	610
Reading score (SD units)	−0.012	0.015	[−0.041, 0.017]	.420	1,175,000	610
Attendance (percentage points)	−0.35	0.14	[−0.63, −0.07]	.015	1,175,000	610
Suspension (percentage points)	0.42	0.18	[0.07, 0.77]	.018	1,175,000	610
Grade retention (percentage points)	0.15	0.09	[−0.03, 0.33]	.098	1,175,000	610

Source: Authors' calculations. District-clustered standard errors. * p < .10; ** p < .05; *** p < .01.

Budgetary findings: Adoption was associated with a 1.85-percentage-point reduction in instructional spending share (SE = 0.45; p < .01), equivalent to approximately 3.2% of the treated group's pre-treatment mean. Teacher compensation declined by $280.40 per pupil (SE = $75.20; p < .001), and staffing declined by 0.22 teachers per 100 students (SE = 0.08; p < .01). At the same time, IT operating expenditure increased by $145.80 per pupil and capital expenditure increased by $310.20 per pupil (both p < .001). Professional-development and student-support spending declined by $35.10 and $92.50 per pupil, respectively. TWFE estimates were consistently attenuated toward zero relative to the cohort-robust estimates, underscoring the practical importance of treatment-timing heterogeneity.

Academic findings: Mathematics achievement declined by 0.045 SD (95% CI [−0.080, −0.010]; p = .012). The reading estimate was −0.012 SD (95% CI [−0.041, 0.017]; p = .420), which is statistically imprecise and should not be interpreted as proof of no effect. Attendance declined by 0.35 percentage points (p = .015), while suspensions increased by 0.42 percentage points (p = .018). The 0.15-percentage-point grade-retention estimate did not meet the conventional 5% threshold (p = .098; 95% CI [−0.03, 0.33]).

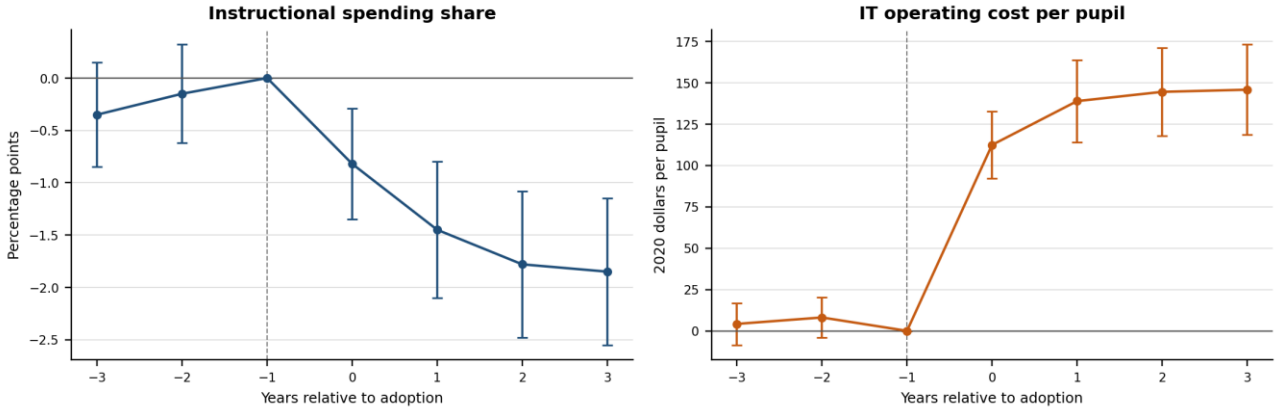
Table 6. Robustness and Staggered-Adoption Diagnostics

Diagnostic or specification	Instructional share	IT cost	Math	Reading
Primary CS estimate	−1.85	145.80	−0.045	−0.012
TWFE estimate	−1.42	132.50	−0.038	−0.009
Goodman-Bacon: forbidden-comparison weight	0.28	0.31	0.29	0.29
Joint pre-trend test p-value	0.42	0.65	0.58	0.74
Alternative adoption threshold	−1.72	139.20	−0.040	−0.010
Balanced panel	−1.91	151.00	−0.048	−0.014
Leave-one-cohort-out range	[−2.02, −1.68]	[138.50, 153.20]	[−0.055, −0.038]	[−0.020, −0.005]
Placebo adoption estimate	0.04	2.10	0.003	−0.001

Source: Authors' calculations. Primary-estimate uncertainty is reported in Tables 4 and 5. Across alternative specifications, district-clustered standard errors were comparable in magnitude to those from the primary models.

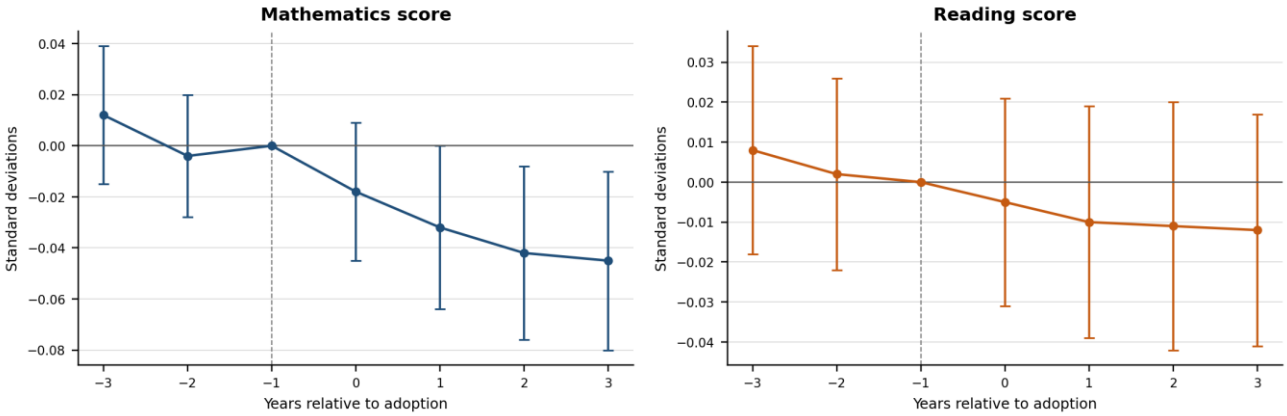
4.1 Event-Study Figures

Figure 1. Event-Study Effects on Budgetary Outcomes



Notes: Points are cohort-robust event-time ATTs; vertical bars are 95% confidence intervals. Event time −1 is the reference period. Window: −3 to +3, binned at endpoints. Instructional share: F(3, 609) = 0.94, p = .42; IT operating cost: F(3, 609) = 0.54, p = .65. Comparison groups are never-treated and not-yet-treated districts; standard errors are clustered by district.
Source: Authors' calculations.

Figure 2. Event-Study Effects on Academic Outcomes



Notes: Points are cohort-robust event-time ATTs; vertical bars are 95% confidence intervals. Event time −1 is the reference period. Window: −3 to +3, binned at endpoints. Mathematics: F(3, 609) = 0.65, p = .58; reading: F(3, 609) = 0.41, p = .74. Comparison groups are never-treated and not-yet-treated districts; standard errors are clustered by district.
Source: Authors' calculations.

4.2 Heterogeneity and Lifecycle Cost

Exploratory heterogeneity findings indicate that adverse fiscal and academic effects were concentrated among districts with fewer financial and implementation resources. Urban adopters experienced a mathematics decline of 0.062 SD and a 2.31-percentage-point reduction in instructional spending, compared with a 0.031-SD mathematics estimate and a 1.45-percentage-point instructional-share reduction among suburban adopters. Student-support reductions diminished monotonically across baseline fiscal-health quartiles. Guided implementation substantially attenuated the mathematics penalty relative to unguided deployment. Because these subgroup analyses were exploratory, their estimates should be interpreted as hypothesis-generating rather than confirmatory. Table 7 reports subgroup estimates for these comparisons.

Table 7. Heterogeneous Effects by Urbanicity, Fiscal Health, and Implementation Support

Dimension / subgroup	Outcome	ATT	SE	p-value
Urban adopting districts	Mathematics score (SD)	−0.062	0.022	.005
Urban adopting districts	Instructional share (pp)	−2.31	0.58	< .001
Suburban adopting districts	Mathematics score (SD)	−0.031	0.016	.052
Suburban adopting districts	Instructional share (pp)	−1.45	0.41	< .001
Lowest fiscal-health quartile	Student support per pupil	−$145.20	$42.10	.001
Second fiscal-health quartile	Student support per pupil	−$112.80	$36.40	.002
Third fiscal-health quartile	Student support per pupil	−$68.50	$30.10	.023
Highest fiscal-health quartile	Student support per pupil	−$38.40	$28.60	.180
Unguided deployment	Mathematics score (SD)	−0.068	0.021	.001
Guided implementation	Mathematics score (SD)	−0.015	0.019	.428

Source: Authors' calculations. ATT = group-specific average treatment effect; pp = percentage points; standard errors clustered by district.

Interaction tests: The urban-by-treatment interaction for mathematics was −0.031 SD (SE = 0.014; p = .027), indicating a larger mathematics penalty among urban districts. The fiscal-health-quartile-by-treatment interaction for student-support spending was $35.60 per pupil (SE = $12.40; p = .004), consistent with progressively smaller reductions as fiscal health improved. The guided-implementation-by-treatment interaction for mathematics was 0.053 SD (SE = 0.022; p = .016), indicating statistically significant attenuation of the negative effect under structured support.
Lifecycle-cost findings: The TCO model assumes a 1:1 student-to-device ratio, a three-year device lifecycle, a 10% annual breakage/replacement rate, a 3.5% discount rate, and, under the five-year scenario, a midterm battery and case refresh. Three-year nominal TCO is $485 per student ($442 discounted). Five-year nominal TCO is $765 per student ($680 discounted), including mobile-device-management licensing, content filtering, insurance, and professional-development

subscriptions. Because the average mathematics estimate is negative, an incremental cost per positive 0.10-SD gain is not reported.

5. Discussion

The estimates describe a bundled organizational intervention rather than the isolated effect of hardware. The pattern is consistent with fiscal displacement: IT operating and capital costs rose while instructional share, compensation, staffing, professional development, and student support declined. The academic estimates do not show offsetting average gains during the observed period. Mathematics, attendance, and suspension outcomes moved in an unfavorable direction, while the reading estimate remained statistically imprecise. The cohort-robust design identifies average changes under conditional parallel trends, but it cannot separately isolate devices, training, curriculum, leadership, and technical support. The event-time estimates help distinguish initial disruption from more persistent effects, although support varies across cohorts and event times.

The analysis should compare economic and statistical significance. For expenditure shares, even a small percentage-point change may represent a substantial per-pupil opportunity cost. For achievement, confidence intervals should be translated into plausible gains or losses rather than summarized solely by stars. Differences between Callaway–Sant'Anna and TWFE estimates provide information about cohort heterogeneity and the influence of already-treated comparisons; they should be disclosed rather than treated as a nuisance.

Several limitations remain. Adoption is not randomized, and unobserved leadership quality or innovation preferences may influence both adoption and outcomes. Procurement records may not capture staff time, home connectivity, or donated equipment. Cross-state reporting differences may affect comparability. Student mobility complicates longitudinal analysis, and district-grade aggregates prevent within-student estimation. Event-study pre-trends are informative but not definitive. These limitations require calibrated causal language and sensitivity analysis.

6. Policy Implications: Four Gates for Responsible Adoption

The policy implication is a staged approval process, not a generic recommendation to buy or reject devices. A district should pass four gates: instructional purpose, organizational capacity, fiscal durability, and evaluability. Failure at any gate signals a need to redesign scope or sequencing before funds are committed. The detailed checks below operationalize those gates.

Table 8. Organizational-Capacity and Fiscal-Durability Decision Protocol

Decision gate	Evidence required before approval	Owner / approval test
1. Instructional problem	Defined student need, target grades/subjects, theory of change, measurable baseline	Academic lead; reject if the device is the goal rather than the means
2. Alternatives	Comparison with shared devices, laptops, tutoring, staffing, materials, and no-purchase option	Finance + instruction; document opportunity cost
3. Program scope	Eligible students, device-to-student ratio, accessibility, take-home rules, adoption threshold	Program lead; confirm equity and coverage
4. Full TCO	Hardware, cases, deployment, MDM, apps, network, cybersecurity, support, training, repair, loss, insurance, replacement, disposal, financing	CFO; show 3- and 5-year nominal and discounted totals
5. Recurring funding	Permanent funding source after grants expire; sensitivity to license and replacement inflation	CFO/board; reject if recurring costs rely on one-time funds
6. Capacity and workload	IT staffing ratio, help-desk service level, teacher planning time, professional learning schedule	HR/IT; fund implementation labor explicitly
7. Data governance	Privacy review, security standards, vendor access, retention, breach response, accessibility	Legal/IT; execute data-protection terms
8. Pilot and evaluation	Comparison group or phased rollout, pre-specified outcomes, baseline, adoption-fidelity measures	Evaluation lead; preserve credible counterfactual
9. Contract protections	Price locks, service levels, exit rights, data portability, warranty, repair turnaround, audit rights	Procurement/legal; quantify vendor risk

Decision gate	Evidence required before approval	Owner / approval test
10. Replacement and exit	Refresh cycle, residual value, recycling, migration, contingency if outcomes disappoint	CFO/IT; establish stop/scale criteria
11. Equity safeguards	Connectivity, accessibility, language support, repair access, family training, fee policy	Equity lead; test disparate burden
12. Public reporting	Annual cost, utilization, outcomes, incidents, and budget displacement reported to the board	Superintendent; publish dashboard and reassess annually

Source: Authors' framework; TCO categories informed by lifecycle-cost practice in educational technology.

Conclusions and Further Research

The central unit of analysis in technology policy should be the operating commitment created by adoption, not the device purchased. Across 610 districts, adoption was associated with higher IT and capital expenditure, lower instructional and student-support allocations, reduced teacher compensation and staffing, and adverse average changes in mathematics, attendance, and suspensions. The reading estimate was not distinguishable from zero at conventional levels. These findings indicate that device access alone did not compensate for the fiscal and organizational adjustments observed in the sample. The staggered-adoption framework aligns the empirical design with current econometric practice, while the commitment–absorption–renewal model gives those estimates an organizational interpretation.

The evidence indicates that adoption changed expenditure composition and that fiscal and academic responses varied with district capacity; the event-study estimates provide additional evidence about the timing of those changes. Future research should link detailed implementation measures- teacher use, training intensity, technical downtime, and curricular alignment- to cohort-robust treatment effects and should compare device programs with alternative uses of the same funds. Cross-state harmonization and preregistered phased rollouts would further strengthen causal and cost-effectiveness evidence.

Declarations

Acknowledgments: The authors acknowledge the Pennsylvania Department of Education, the Ohio Department of Education, and the school districts that provided or maintain public financial, procurement, and educational records. This acknowledgment does not imply endorsement of the analysis or conclusions.

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement

Walter L. Rosado: Conceptualization; investigation; methodology; project administration; writing - original draft; writing - review and editing; visualization.
Theodore J. Albright: Conceptualization; investigation; methodology; validation; writing - review and editing.

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of Use of Generative AI and AI-Assisted Technologies: During preparation of the revised manuscript, the authors used AI to assist with language editing, structural reorganization, and template formatting. The tool did not conduct the statistical analysis or generate empirical findings. The authors reviewed and edited the output and remain fully responsible for the manuscript's accuracy, citations, analysis, and conclusions.

Data and Code Availability Statement: The financial, procurement, and administrative data supporting this study are derived from publicly accessible portals maintained by the Pennsylvania Department of Education, the Ohio Department of Education, and the National Center for Education Statistics. Replication code, data-cleaning scripts, and the district adoption roster are archived and available for review through the project's open repository framework.

References

Bulman, G., & Fairlie, R. W. (2016). Technology and education: Computers, software, and the internet. In E. A. Hanushek, S. Machin, & L. Woessmann (Eds.), *Handbook of the economics of education* (Vol. 5, pp. 239–280). Elsevier. https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-444-63459-7.00005-1

Callaway, B., & Sant'Anna, P. H. C. (2021). Difference-in-differences with multiple time periods. *Journal of Econometrics, 225*(2), 200–230. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2020.12.001

Canavesi, A., Bertolotti, F., Cattaneo, L., Buonanno, G., Mari, L., & Ravarini, A. (2025). From developers to players: Exploring the dual impact of game-based learning on student engagement, learning and skill development. *Journal of Research in Educational Sciences, 16*(2), 31–50. https://doi.org/10.14505/jres.v16.2(20).01

Escueta, M., Quan, V., Nickow, A. J., & Oreopoulos, P. (2020). Education technology: An evidence-based review. *Journal of Economic Literature, 58*(4), 897–996. https://doi.org/10.1257/jel.20191507

Goodman-Bacon, A. (2021). Difference-in-differences with variation in treatment timing. *Journal of Econometrics, 225*(2), 254–277. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2021.03.014

Hershkovitz, A., Merceron, A., & Shamaly, A. (2019). The role of pedagogy in one-to-one computing lessons: A quantitative observational study of teacher–student interactions. *Revista Española de Pedagogía, 77*(274), 487–506. https://doi.org/10.22550/rep77-3-2019-05

Hull, M., & Duch, K. (2017). *One-to-one technology and student outcomes* (IZA Discussion Paper No. 10886). IZA Institute of Labor Economics. https://docs.iza.org/dp10886.pdf

Jackson, C. K., Johnson, R. C., & Persico, C. (2016). The effects of school spending on educational and economic outcomes: Evidence from school finance reforms. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics, 131*(1), 157–218. https://doi.org/10.1093/qje/qjv036

Kirkpatrick, L., Brown, H. M., Searle, M., Sauder, A. E., & Smiley, E. (2017). The impact of a school board's one-to-one iPad initiative on equity and inclusion. *Exceptionality Education International, 27*(2). https://doi.org/10.5206/eei.v27i2.7751

Krumsvik, R. J., Berrum, E., Jones, L. Ø., & Gulbrandsen, I. P. (2021). Implementing tablets in Norwegian primary schools: Examining outcome measures in the second cohort. *Frontiers in Education, 6*, Article 642686. https://doi.org/10.3389/feduc.2021.642686

Licwinko, K. N. (2020). Building inclusive learning environments with 1:1 devices. *Journal of Special Education Technology, 36*(1), 54–63. https://doi.org/10.1177/0162643420923069

O'Rourke, J., Main, S., & Hill, S. (2017). Technology in the classroom: Improving automaticity in mental maths in primary-aged students. *Australian Journal of Teacher Education, 42*(10), 50–67. https://doi.org/10.14221/ajte.2017v42n10.4

Reis-Andersson, J. (2023). Leading the digitalisation process in K–12 schools: The school leaders' perspective. *Education and Information Technologies, 29*(3), 2585–2604. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10639-023-11935-x

Sun, L., & Abraham, S. (2021). Estimating dynamic treatment effects in event studies with heterogeneous treatment effects. *Journal of Econometrics, 225*(2), 175–199. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2020.09.006

Local Migration Security and Human Capital Retention: Institutional Responses of Ukrainian Communities Under War Conditions



Olha Mulska [1], Mariana Bil[2], Iryna Leshchukh[3], Ihor Baranyak[4], Mariia Dubyna[5], Lesya Babych[6]

[1,2,3,4]Dolishniy Institute of Regional Research of the National Academy of Sciences of Ukraine, Ukraine
[1]oliochka.mulska@gmail.com
[2]bmm1983@gmail.com
[3]ira_leschukh@ukr.net
[4]ihorbaranyak@gmail.com

[5,6]Stepan Gzhytskyi National University of Veterinary Medicine and Biotechnologies Lviv, Ukraine
[5]dubynamarichka@gmail.com
[6]lesya.bbch@gmail.com

Citation: Mulska, O., Bil, M., Leshchukh, I., Baranyak, I., Dubyna, M., & Babych, L. (2026). Local migration security and human capital retention: Institutional responses of Ukrainian communities under war conditions. *Theoretical and Practical Research in Economic Fields, 17*(3), 923–938. https://doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).21

Article info: Received 28 March 2026; Received in revised form 19 May 2026; Accepted 22 July 2026; Published 30 September 2026.

Copyright© 2026 The Author(s). Published by ASERS Publishing 2026. This is an open access article distributed under the terms of CC-BY 4.0 license.

Abstract: The wartime displacement of Ukraine's population has intensified the need for territorial communities to retain human capital and integrate internally displaced persons (IDPs). This study examines how representatives of local self-government bodies (LSGs) assess the institutional and managerial capacity of communities to respond to these challenges. The empirical evidence comes from an online expert survey of 51 LSG representatives from 51 urban, settlement, and rural communities in 11 regions of Ukraine, conducted in April - May 2025. Descriptive and inferential statistics, including a one-sample t-test, a Wilcoxon signed-rank test, and normalized Shannon entropy, were applied to analyze the survey results. Respondents most frequently associated community capacity to retain human capital with youth, transport, and medical infrastructure; cultural and recreational spaces; industrial parks and innovation hubs; and housing development. The findings also reveal limited local analytical capacity: 10% of respondents reported systematic migration monitoring, 44% reported monitoring that required improvement, and 46% reported no monitoring. The results characterize institutional perceptions and practices rather than residents' migration intentions. The study extends the territorial resilience perspective by showing how decentralized wartime governance links migration security with youth policy, social infrastructure, IDP integration, local employment, intersectoral cooperation, and migration monitoring. The findings can inform local migration-security strategies and human-capital retention programs, subject to the limitations of an institutionally homogeneous, cross-sectional expert sample.

Keywords: security; human capital; communities; local self-government bodies; tools; migration; Ukraine; war.

JEL Classification: F22; J61; O15; R23.

Introduction

The intensification of migration processes in the conditions of war, protracted socio-economic crisis, depopulation and intensification of interterritorial competition for human resources forms one of the key security and development challenges for Ukraine. For territorial communities, migration increasingly determines not only demographic dynamics, but also the prospects for economic growth, the functioning of the local labor market, the reproduction of human capital, the ability to maintain social cohesion and ensure post-war recovery. Under such conditions, migration security becomes important not as a narrow regulatory direction, but as a systemic characteristic of the ability of communities to retain the population, integrate internally displaced persons, stimulate the return of migrants, minimize the loss of labor and intellectual potential, and create conditions for sustainable local development.

The relevance of the study is enhanced by the fact that the existing institutional and managerial mechanisms for regulating migration processes at the community level often do not correspond to the scale of modern challenges. Insufficient coordination between levels of government, weak migration monitoring systems, limited resource base of communities, uneven institutional capacity, as well as the lack of a holistic strategy for preserving human capital reduce the effectiveness of local migration policy. As a result, community responses to migration consequences often remain situational, whereas current conditions require a proactive governance model focused on youth development, family support, employment opportunities, the integration of mobile populations, and the creation of a safe and attractive living environment.

The article examines migration security as a condition for the reproduction of community human capital and assesses the institutional and managerial mechanisms used by Ukrainian local governments under war conditions. Existing studies largely address the securitization of migration at national and supranational levels, whereas evidence on the role of decentralized local governance in a migrant-donor country experiencing war remains limited. The study therefore focuses on the perceived capacity of communities to retain and develop human capital through social, educational, medical, transport, digital, and security infrastructure; youth policy; cooperation with business and state institutions; and local migration monitoring.

The aim is to determine how representatives of Ukrainian local self-government bodies assess the institutional and managerial mechanisms that support migration security and human-capital retention under war and macroeconomic instability. The objectives are to identify the infrastructure and organizational measures considered most relevant to limiting population outflow; describe current local practices in youth support, IDP integration, employment development, and business cooperation; assess the state of migration monitoring; and clarify the contribution of decentralized wartime governance to territorial resilience. Because the survey did not measure residents' migration intentions or subsequent migration behavior, the study identifies institutional priorities and perceived associations rather than causal effects on emigration.

The first section summarizes theoretical approaches to the interpretation of migration security and its connection with the reproduction of human capital of communities. The second section presents the research methodology and characteristics of the empirical base. The third section presents the results of the survey on institutional and managerial mechanisms for preserving human potential in communities of Ukraine. The fourth section substantiates the priority areas for strengthening migration security at the community level. In the final part, conclusions are formulated and prospects for further research are outlined.

1. Literature Review

The problem of migration security largely depends on the object of study. For recipient countries of migrants, the concept of 'the securitisation of migration' prevails, which explains the relationship between migration and security. In receiving states, securitization frames migration as a policy issue associated with perceived risks to social stability, identity, border governance, and political cohesion (Huysmans, 2000; Bigo, 2002; Ceyhan & Tsoukala, 2002).

As migration flows and the associated policy challenges have intensified, scholarly attention has increasingly focused on securitization practices concerning forced and economic migration, particularly in the context of border governance (Léonard, 2010). Despite the widespread perception of migration as a way of 'self-help from below', it is the state that plays a key role in ensuring the positive impact of migration on development (de Haas, 2010). In the context of the migration crisis, attention is increasing to the relationship between migration, security and resilience, as the challenges of migration lead to the adaptation of response policies, because of which migration is considered not only as an object of securitization, but also as a factor in strengthening resilience (Bourbeau, 2015). Migration aspects should be integrated into security policy, forming a common security strategic culture (Estevens, 2018).

As a result, migration has become a powerful challenge, the response to which requires the use of new management approaches, not limited to the security of the borders of the recipient state. The concept of 'hypergovernance' describes transnational interventions in countries of origin through economic assistance, humanitarian support, and educational programs (Humphrey, 2013). Migrant-receiving states also use outsourcing and externalization practices that transfer elements of migration control to transit or origin countries (Pacciardi & Berndtsson, 2022). However, such practices may restrict access to protection and reveal tensions between migration control and human-rights obligations (Faist, 2018).

The scale of forced migration after 2022 caused by Russian armed aggression against Ukraine and other armed conflicts requires a revision of approaches to migration regulation, considering security goals. Thanks to the accumulation of scientific knowledge and practical experience in the field of securitisation of migration, a system of

traditional ideas about security has been formed, which is complemented by the latest concepts of humanism, risk and resilience, forming a 'securitising tapestry' (Stępka, 2022). In the discourse of humanism and freedom of mobility, securitisation remains the main approach. As an example, the concept of "the migrant other" (the concept of Othering) has emerged, which has begun to be actively used in political and informational influences, acquiring predominantly negative connotations (Kabata & Jacobs, 2023).

For migrant donor states, migration security problems are often considered through an individual dimension. Security can be a factor in decision-making about migration, which leads to its forced forms and the emergence of so-called 'uprooted migrants' (Zwingmann & Pfister-Ammende, 1973). Forced migration has a direct impact on security due to the risks of loss of state control and requires interdisciplinary research and transnational management approach (Castles, 2003). Forced migration increases with fear of persecution (Moore & Shellman, 2004). The factor of armed conflict has both a direct and indirect impact on the choice of flight due to the consequences for the economy, infrastructure and social conditions (Prakash, 2012). Periodic waves of forced migrations stimulated the establishment of an international regime for the protection of forced migrants (Braithwaite *et al.* 2019).

For migrant donor states with a better security situation, where migration is relatively voluntary (usually due to economic reasons), the issues of the impact of migration on the well-being of the population and the possibility of meeting basic needs due to migration incomes are raised (Choithani, 2017; Obi *et al.* 2020). If for receiving and transit states the main issue is security at the national level, then for donor states the issues of human security are relevant: in fact, in the antagonism of the interests of the state and a person, the impact of migration on security is determined (Wohlfeld, 2014).

Migration is an investment in human capital and can lead to both growth and losses depending on the quality of education, professional experience, and conditions for the use of skills (Bowman & Myers, 1967). Despite the risks, migration involves new experiences and knowledge for migrants (Williams, 2006; Lulle, Janta & Emilsson, 2021). Migration redistributes human capital and has a significant impact on the economy and well-being of the population (Sasin & McKenzie, 2007). Migration intentions tend to contribute to the accumulation of human capital at the individual level but lead to brain drain for the donor state (Di Maria & Stryszowski, 2009). The acquisition of knowledge and 'skill accumulation rate' combined with the return of migrants can not only compensate for brain drain, but also provide brain gain if re-emigrants contribute to the 'expansion of local skills' (Dustmann *et al.* 2011). Since human capital needs largely determine migration policies, donor states should develop the internal labor market, make effective use of remittances and social capital of migrants, orient educational training to the needs of both national economies and destination economies to prevent brain waste (Beenstock *et al.* 2015). Migration has different effects on human capital development depending on its nature: temporary migrants are more likely to accept low-skilled labor, while long-term migrants may accept lower wages to gain knowledge and experience, investing in their own human capital (Adda *et al.* 2022).

Individual-level optics on migration security issues actualize scientific research on response policy at the community level. As a result, a separate direction of research on migration security of territorial communities is being formed, within which their ability to regulate migration processes so that they are assets of development is determined.

The study of migration at the community level allows for a more substantive understanding of migration effects – using remittances, business development, changes in the social structure and well-being of the population (Taylor *et al.* 1996). Migration is an asset for host communities if in dyadic interaction value, cultural and linguistic differences do not lead to the exclusion of migrants (Hardin, 2005). To reduce the risks associated with migration, it is necessary to consider the characteristics of transnational communities through the activities of migration civil society institutions (Theodore & Martin, 2007).

The different territorial context of the migration experience determines the importance of the local level of its regulation: the formation of a 'forced migration economy' if the community receives forced migrants, which allows for long-term benefits (Ruiz & Vargas-Silva, 2013); ensuring integration and social interaction between migrants and the local population, taking into account the multivariate experience (Phillips & Robinson, 2015).

High human capital migration has a particular impact on the economies of regions, which requires an assessment of the consequences for both donors and recipients (Kooiman *et al.* 2018). Migration significantly affects the territorial distribution of human capital stocks between regions and communities, since people with a higher level of education are characterized by increased spatial mobility, therefore, their migration attractiveness and preservation of their own educated population. The advantages of decentralization in the securitisation of migration in theory give communities significant powers. In practice, this does not correspond to their capabilities,

although international organizations often adopt a top-down approach, expecting community resources to be mobilized to resolve migration issues ('bottom-up') (Lacroix, 2022).

Despite the contradictions, the preservation of the subjectivity of territorial communities in the securitisation of migration remains noticeable. It acquires exceptional relevance for productive areas, from the local authorities of which even minor incentives for migration have significant effects (Selod & Shilpi, 2021). The same applies to migration-attractive metropolitan cities. These processes generate different challenges for recipient and donor communities, including pressures on social integration in destination areas and the cumulative effects of human-capital loss in places of origin (Awasthi, 2021).

Other challenges are faced by donor communities, a significant share of which are formed by rural areas. Counter-urbanization processes after the Covid-19 pandemic have partially reduced migration risks for rural communities, due to the suspension of youth emigration, internal migration with 'second homes' and the spread of remote work (González-Leonardo *et al.* 2022). However, rural communities continue to suffer in the 'urban-rural migration' system. To ensure their development using migration capital, it is necessary to implement social protection measures for vulnerable categories of migrants (Lagakos *et al.* 2023).

For communities that are in crisis conditions for various reasons (security, economic, political, environmental, etc.), strengthening migration security is a matter of preserving human capital necessary for recovery and gaining resilience. In the communities of Ukraine, the problem of migration security is largely related to the need to preserve human capital. EU Member States have demonstrated the capacity to integrate more than 4 million refugees from Ukraine into education and labour systems (Guild & Groenendijk, 2023). Communities that were able to expand local labor markets after the arrival of forced migrants from Ukraine became a place of their integration without further secondary migration (Zuchowski, 2025). In contrast to the effective policies of the host states, the state and local authorities of Ukraine can restrain external emigration by directing migration flows to the internal dimension – to regions and communities with a better security situation (Voznyak *et al.* 2023). Re-emigration to Ukraine is promising, which should be stimulated by evidence-based reintegration policies (Jauhiainen, 2026). To understand such opportunities, it is necessary to identify the potential of communities in strengthening migration security and implementing an effective migration strategy aimed at developing human capital.

2. Materials and Methods

An expert survey of representatives of local self-government bodies was conducted to assess the institutional and managerial mechanisms used by territorial communities to strengthen migration security under war and macroeconomic shocks. The unit of observation was an LSG representative involved in local policy design or implementation. Accordingly, the survey measured institutional perceptions and reported practices; it did not measure the migration intentions or behavior of residents, youth, IDPs, or entrepreneurs.

The purposive sample comprised 51 representatives of 51 territorial communities in 11 regions of Ukraine (Volyn, Lviv, Ternopil, Vinnytsia, Kyiv, Chernihiv, Sumy, Poltava, Kharkiv, Dnipropetrovsk, and Odesa), with one respondent representing each community. Respondents were selected according to professional competence and functional involvement in local decision-making. The community sample included urban, settlement, and rural communities, with four or five communities represented in each region. Respondents included council heads and heads or specialists of local-government units responsible for education, culture and leisure, social protection, economic development, investment, and legal support. The design provides variation in territorial and administrative contexts but does not constitute a probability sample of all Ukrainian communities.

The field stage was conducted in April - May 2025 using a standardized online questionnaire administered through Google Forms (Table 1). Participation was voluntary, and the same wording and response options were presented to all respondents. Standardization of the instrument and reporting results only in aggregate reduced interviewer effects and the risk of attributing answers to individual officials. Nevertheless, institutional self-assessment and social desirability bias cannot be excluded because all respondents represented LSGs. The questionnaire contained multiple-response items, single-choice items, and a five-point assessment of community cohesion.

The analysis used descriptive statistics appropriate to the questionnaire design. For single-choice questions, percentages were calculated relative to the 51 respondents. For multiple-response questions, each selected option was recorded as a separate mention, and the percentage reported for an option represents its share in the total number of selections for that question; it should not be interpreted as the percentage of respondents. The analysis ranks perceived institutional priorities and reported practices but does not estimate causal effects. Factor or

structural models would additionally require respondent-level item data and a larger sample suitable for stable parameter estimation.

Table 1. Structure and measurement framework of the expert survey

No.	Analytical domain	Survey item	Response format and measured variables
I	Infrastructure for human-capital retention	Which infrastructure projects or measures are considered most appropriate for reducing population emigration from the community?	*Multiple response*: transport infrastructure; housing development; safe shelters; medical infrastructure; youth centers; cultural, recreational, and open spaces; Internet and mobile connectivity; industrial parks, research and innovation clusters and hubs; environmental modernization
II	Local policy implementation	Which measures are implemented by LSGs to reduce population emigration during the war?	*Multiple response*: entrepreneurship support; job creation; social infrastructure; transport accessibility; environmental programs; youth support; business relocation; IDP integration; veteran integration and entrepreneurship; investment attraction; creative-economy development; territorial image-building
III	Youth policy	Which youth-support instruments are used in the community?	*Multiple response*: youth councils; youth mayor; youth public organizations; youth centers; access to quality education; extracurricular activities; sports facilities and playgrounds
IV	Social cohesion	How do you assess the level of cohesion in your community?	*Five-point ordinal scale*: 1 is very low; 2 is low; 3 is moderate; 4 is high; 5 is very high
V	Human-capital retention strategy	Which strategic priority should guide the preservation of human resources in the community?	*Multiple response*: entrepreneurship and job creation; infrastructure and quality of life; family and youth support; educational and medical services; social housing
VI	Migration-security priorities	Which measures should be implemented to strengthen migration security in the community?	*Multiple response*: reducing emigration; stimulating return migration; integrating IDPs; attracting immigrants; migration monitoring; ensuring equal access to services; strengthening cooperation with state authorities
VII	Migration monitoring	Does the community monitor migration processes?	*Single choice*: systematic monitoring; monitoring that requires improvement; no monitoring
VIII	Intersectoral cooperation	How do LSGs interact with businesses and other institutions to reduce population emigration from the community?	*Single choice*: joint job-creation programs; labor-market monitoring; partnerships with educational institutions; support for social enterprises and SMEs; absent or unstructured cooperation
IX	Agglomeration effects	How do urban agglomerations affect population mobility, business activity, and human-capital retention in the community?	*Five-category ordinal assessment*: negative; partly negative; neutral; partly positive; positive

Note: LSGs is local self-government bodies; IDPs is internally displaced persons; SMEs is small and medium-sized enterprises. Items I-III, V, and VI allowed multiple responses; Items VII and VIII required a single response. Items IV and IX were measured using ordinal scales. Multiple-response items included an open 'Other' option.

Descriptive results were supplemented with inferential and structural-distribution analysis. For the perceived significance of emigration, measured on a 0–10 scale, the mean, standard deviation, median, and 95% confidence interval were calculated. A one-sample t-test was used to determine whether the mean assessment differed from the scale midpoint of 5. Since community cohesion was measured on a five-point ordinal scale, the median and interquartile distribution were analyzed, and a one-sample Wilcoxon signed-rank test was applied relative to the neutral midpoint of 3. The concentration of responses to multiple-response questions was assessed using the normalized Shannon entropy index. Statistical significance was evaluated at $p < 0.05$.

An H_n value close to 0 indicates that responses are concentrated around a few priorities, whereas a value approaching 1 indicates a more even distribution across response options.

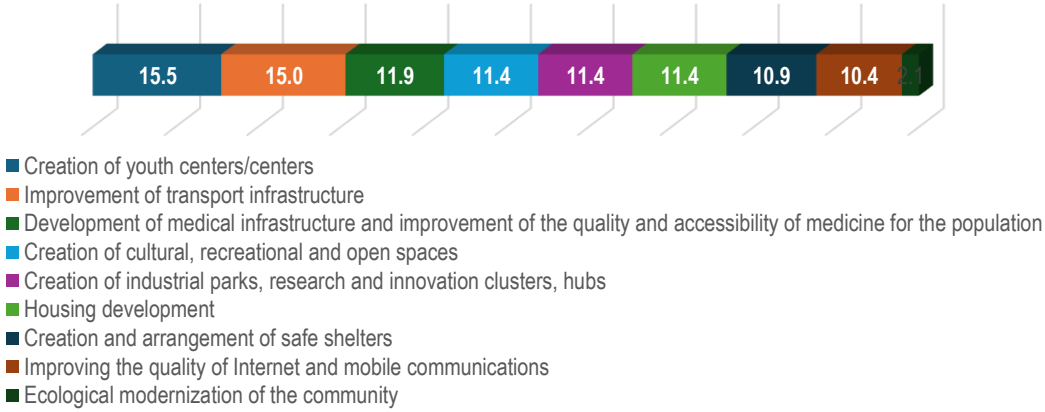
3. Research Results

The perceived significance of emigration for territorial communities averaged 6.37 points on a 0–10 scale (SD = 2.39; median = 6.00). The 95% confidence interval ranged from 5.70 to 7.05. A one-sample t-test showed that the mean assessment was significantly higher than the scale midpoint of 5 ($t = 4.10$, $p < 0.001$). Thus, LSG representatives generally perceived emigration as a substantial community-level problem.

Reducing population outflow from Ukrainian territorial communities requires coordinated spatial, social, and economic measures. The distribution of responses identifies the infrastructure priorities perceived by LSG representatives. The creation of youth centers accounted for the largest share of all selections (15.5%), indicating that local officials associate youth-oriented spaces with opportunities for non-formal education, civic participation, and local self-realization. These results represent the relative prominence of options in institutional assessments and do not demonstrate their causal effect on migration behavior.

Improvement of transport infrastructure constituted 15.0% of all selections and ranked second among the proposed infrastructure measures (Figure 1). Development of medical infrastructure accounted for 11.9%, while cultural, recreational, and open spaces; industrial parks and research or innovation hubs; and housing development each accounted for 11.4%. Safe shelters represented 10.9% of selections. Together, these priorities indicate that respondents link human-capital retention with access to services, employment opportunities, housing, connectivity, and physical security. Improving Internet and mobile connectivity represented 10.4% of all selections, reflecting its relevance to remote employment, online education, and access to public services. Environmental modernization accounted for 2.1%. The lower relative frequency of this option indicates its position in the surveyed officials' immediate wartime priorities; it does not establish that environmental conditions are unimportant for long-term community attractiveness.

Figure 1. Infrastructure measures considered relevant to migration security in Ukrainian communities, 2025
(share of total selections, %)



In the context of the aggravation of the migration crisis, local self-government bodies are forced to adapt the policy of local economic development to the challenges related to the preservation of human potential and socio-demographic stability. Empirical data on the implemented measures demonstrate multi-vector approaches, at the same time reflecting the limited resource base and the uneven institutional capacity of territorial communities in Ukraine.

According to the results of the expert survey, it was found that the largest share among the implemented measures are initiatives aimed at improving the quality of social infrastructure (11.9%). This includes investments in the health care system, education, housing and communal services, as well as the development of cultural and sports infrastructure. This approach forms the basis for improving the quality of life, reducing the outflow of the population and keeping young people and families with children in the community.

Transport accessibility and mobility accounted for 11.4% of all selections among measures reported as being implemented by LSGs (Figure 2). Youth-support programs represented 10.5%, while veteran integration and support for veteran entrepreneurship represented 9.6%. Environmental improvement and IDP integration each accounted for 8.7%; entrepreneurship support, communal job creation, and attraction of relocated enterprises each accounted for 8.2%. Investment attractiveness represented 6.4%, creative-economy development 5.0%, and community image-building 3.2%. The distribution indicates the relative emphasis reported by officials and should not be interpreted as an evaluation of the measures' effectiveness.

Figure 2. Measures implemented by local self-government bodies to limit population outflow, 2025 (share of total selections, %)

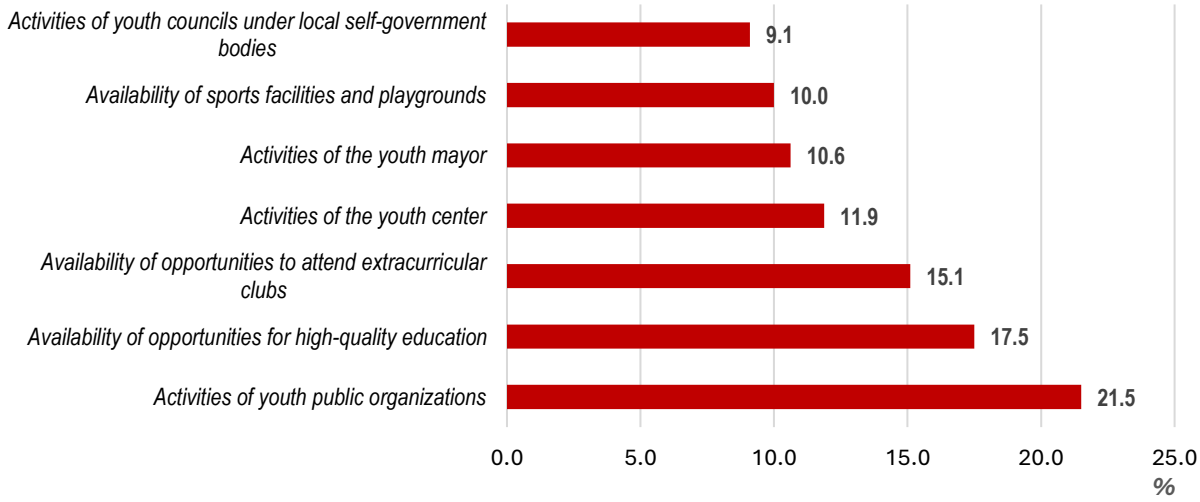


Therefore, the current set of measures in Ukrainian communities has the potential to reduce emigration, but requires strategic coherence, strengthening institutional support, focusing on long-term tools for human capital development, and more active communication with counterparties (NGOs, business entities, local population, etc.).

In the context of preserving human potential, especially in the youth segment, representatives of local governments emphasize the importance of introducing targeted tools to support the younger generation. Talking about measures aimed at strengthening the social activity of young people, their educational development, access to quality leisure and involvement in decision-making processes at the local level. Experts emphasize that young people are the most mobile and vulnerable group to emigration, so creating conditions for their self-realization within the community is considered as a key factor in increasing the socio-economic sustainability of territories.

The results indicate a diverse but uneven set of youth-support instruments. Activities of youth public organizations accounted for 21.5% of all selections, followed by access to quality education (17.5%) and opportunities to attend extracurricular clubs (15.1%) (Figure 3). Youth centers represented 11.9%, the youth-mayor mechanism 10.6%, sports facilities and playgrounds 10.0%, and youth councils under LSGs 9.1%. These figures show the relative prominence of institutional tools in officials' responses; they do not measure young residents' participation in or satisfaction with these instruments.

Figure 3. Youth-support instruments reported in Ukrainian communities, 2025
(share of total selections, %)



The normalized Shannon entropy values were high for infrastructure measures ($H_n = 0.968$), measures implemented by LSGs ($H_n = 0.981$), and youth-support instruments ($H_n = 0.977$). The proximity of all values to 1 indicates a dispersed distribution of responses without a single dominant policy option. The highest diversity

was observed for measures implemented by LSGs, while infrastructure priorities were relatively more concentrated. Overall, the findings indicate that local human-capital retention is perceived as a multidimensional governance task requiring a combination of infrastructure, social, economic, youth, and institutional measures.

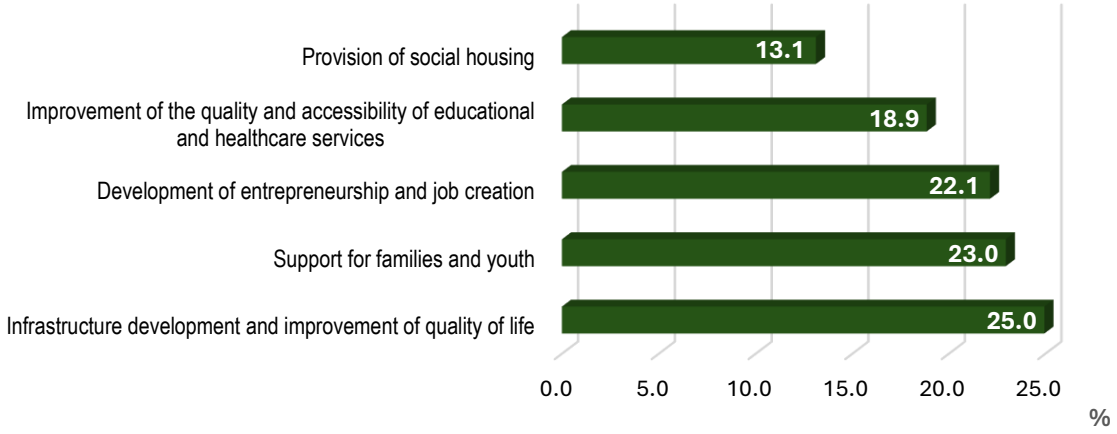
LSG experts also note the importance of developing non-formal education and leisure as components of youth support in communities. A significant share of the tools is the ability to visit circles (15.1%) and the activities of youth centers (11.9%), which create conditions for non-formal learning, creative expression, social interaction and preservation of mental health of young people. According to the respondents, the institutions of the youth mayor (10.6%) and youth councils under local self-government bodies (9.1%) are important mechanisms for involving the young generation in management processes. Their functioning demonstrates the readiness of communities to develop youth self-government, form managerial skills in young people, promote the development of civic activity and create feedback mechanisms with local authorities. This, in turn, increases the level of trust in institutions and contributes to more effective consideration of the needs of young people in decision-making. The presence of sports facilities and playgrounds (10.0%) complements the general system of support for young people, providing physical development, the formation of teamwork skills and organized leisure. This is an important preventive factor that reduces the risks of antisocial behavior, promotes social integration and improves the quality of life of young community residents.

In general, the results indicate the formation of an integral, albeit uneven in scale and intensity, field of youth policy instruments, focused on both the development of competencies and involvement in public administration. In the context of war, migration crisis and significant socio-demographic imbalances, such a policy should become a strategic tool for preserving human capital in the community.

Community cohesion received an average assessment of 3.86 points out of 5 (SD = 0.92; median = 4.00; 95% CI: 3.60–4.12). The Wilcoxon signed-rank test showed that the distribution was significantly above the neutral midpoint of 3 ($W = 17.0$, $p < 0.001$). Specifically, 37.3% of respondents selected 3 points, 31.4% selected 5 points, and 27.5% selected 4 points, whereas assessments of 1 or 2 points were rare. These results reflect the institutional perceptions of LSG representatives and should not be interpreted as an objective assessment of cohesion by community residents.

Among proposed strategies for preserving human resources, infrastructure development and improvement of quality of life accounted for 25.0% of all selections. Support for families and youth represented 23.0%, followed by entrepreneurship development and job creation at 22.1% (Figure 4). The distribution reflects LSG representatives' strategic priorities rather than direct assessments by community residents. Improving the quality and accessibility of educational and medical services accounted for 18.9% of all selections, while social housing represented 13.1%. These priorities link human-capital retention to employment, service accessibility, housing availability, and support for younger households. Their relative ranking provides evidence about local officials' policy preferences but does not establish the magnitude of their influence on migration decisions.

Figure 4. Strategic priorities for preserving human resources in Ukrainian communities, 2025
(share of total selections, %)



Thus, the results of the survey emphasize the urgent need to form a multidimensional and balanced community development strategy that would integrate infrastructural, social, economic and educational components. Such an integrated approach should be focused on the preservation, attraction and reproduction of human resources, in particular youth, IDPs, re-emigrants and skilled professionals. In the long term, the

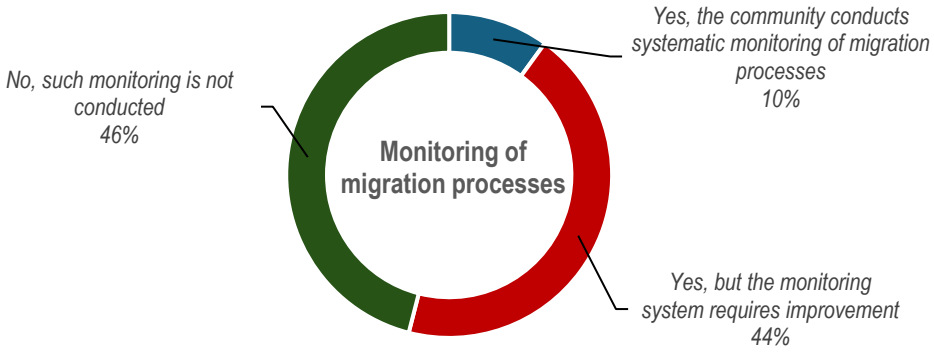
implementation of the migration strategy will contribute to increasing the demographic resilience, economic capacity, social cohesion and competitiveness of communities, ensuring their ability to adapt to macroeconomic and other shocks.

LSG representatives assessed community cohesion predominantly at medium or high levels. A score of 3 out of 5 was selected by 37.3% of respondents, 5 by 31.4%, and 4 by 27.5%; scores of 1 or 2 were rare. These results describe officials' perceptions of social cohesion. Because residents were not surveyed and no external cohesion indicator was used, the distribution cannot be treated as an objective measure of social integration or as evidence that social divisions are absent.

For effective management of migration processes and the development of a proactive policy for the preservation of human potential in Ukraine, an important prerequisite is the availability of systematic monitoring of these processes at the level of territorial communities. Monitoring allows timely identification of migration trends, assessment of demographic risks and implementation of timely measures to minimize the negative consequences of the outflow of human resources. The absence or insufficiency of such a tool significantly complicates the planning and forecasting of the economic development of communities, reducing their ability to respond to migration challenges.

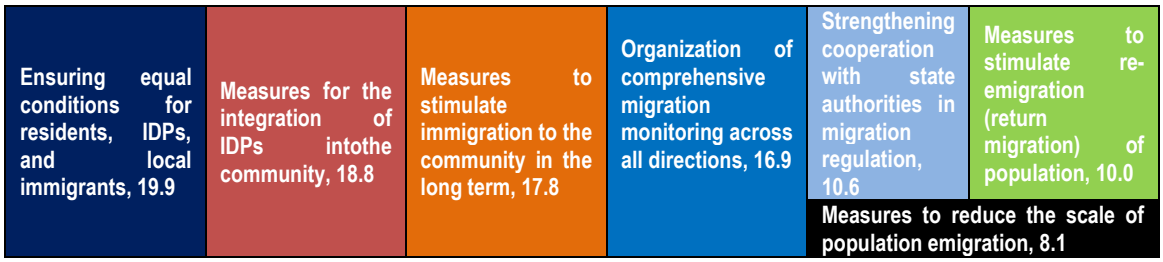
Only 10% of respondents reported systematic monitoring of migration processes in their communities; 44% reported that monitoring existed but required improvement, and 46% reported that it was not conducted (Figure 5). This distribution indicates limited and uneven institutionalization of local migration monitoring. It also constrains communities' capacity to diagnose population movements and incorporate migration evidence into local planning.

Figure 5. Availability and status of migration monitoring in Ukrainian communities, 2025
(% of respondents)



In the context of modern challenges related to migration processes, ensuring migration security is becoming a priority for local self-government bodies. It covers not only control over the movement of the population, but also the creation of conditions for social integration, preservation of demographic potential and the formation of an attractive environment for various categories of the population, in particular IDPs and immigrants. Appropriate measures should be systematic and comprehensive and consider regional and local specifics. Thus, equal conditions for residents, IDPs, and immigrants accounted for 19.9% of all selections, while IDP integration represented 18.8%.

Figure 6. Proposed measures to strengthen migration security in Ukrainian communities, 2025
(share of total selections, %)



Measures aimed at stimulating future immigration to the community accounted for 17.8% of all selections, while the organization of systematic migration monitoring represented 16.9%. The prominence of these options

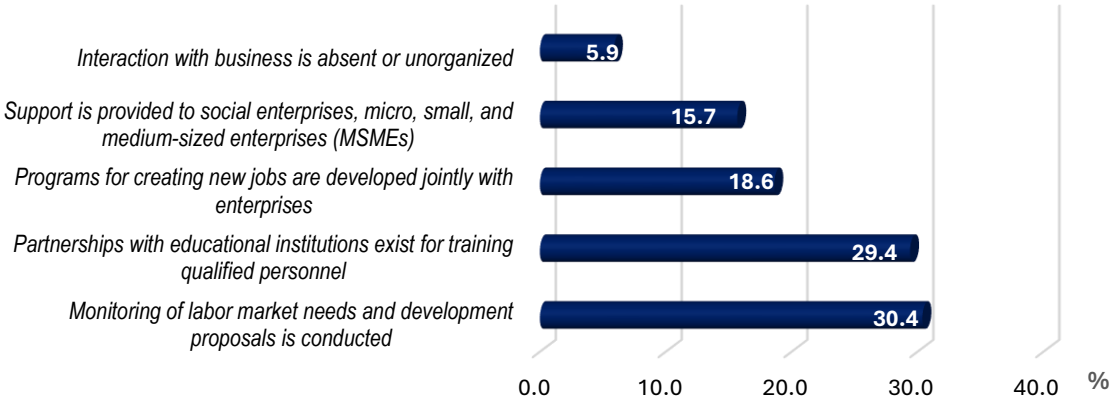
indicates that LSG representatives associate migration security with both the attraction of human resources and the development of local analytical capacity (Figure 6).

Cooperation with state authorities in migration regulation accounted for 10.6% of all selections, stimulation of return migration for 10.0%, and measures aimed at reducing emigration for 8.1%. These areas are important components of a comprehensive set of measures that ensure the formation of a balanced, adaptive and effective migration policy at the level of territorial communities of Ukraine. Therefore, the results of the study focus on the need to implement a multi-vector migration security strategy that integrates social integration, mechanisms to stimulate population mobility and strengthen analytical capacity for timely and effective response to migration challenges.

It is worth emphasizing that an important component of a comprehensive policy to preserve human potential in wartime is the effective interaction of local self-government bodies with local enterprises and other institutions. Such cooperation contributes to the formation of a favorable economic environment, the development of the labor market and the creation of new jobs, which are key factors in deterring the emigration of the population from the territory of communities.

The most frequently reported form of cooperation was monitoring labor-market needs and preparing development proposals (30.4% of respondents), followed by partnerships with educational institutions for skills development (29.4%) (Figure 7). Joint job-creation programs with enterprises were reported by 18.6%, support for social enterprises and micro, small, and medium-sized enterprises by 15.7%, and absent or unorganized business interaction by 5.9%. Because this was a single-choice item, percentages refer to respondents.

Figure 7. Forms of interaction between local self-government bodies, businesses, and other institutions, 2025 (% of respondents)



The reported forms of cooperation indicate the institutional channels through which LSGs seek to align skills development and employment policy with local labor-market needs. However, the survey did not measure the duration, intensity, or employment outcomes of these partnerships. Their actual effects on employment and migration therefore require separate evaluation.

The concentration of population and economic resources in large urban agglomerations increasingly affects the socioeconomic development of surrounding territorial communities. This impact manifests itself not only in the form of potential economic benefits, such as attracting investment or expanding sales markets, but also in the form of challenges, in particular the outflow of population and skilled personnel, which directly affects the demographic sustainability and competitiveness of regional labor markets. Considering these complex and often opposite effects is key to the formation of effective strategies for regional development, migration security and ensuring socio-economic resilience. Thus, the largest share of the surveyed representatives of local self-government bodies (35.3%) believes that urban agglomerations have a neutral impact, because socio-economic processes in their communities remain stable, and migration trends do not undergo radical changes. At the same time, 31.4% of experts assess the impact of agglomerations as partially negative: on the one hand, they bring certain advantages in the form of investments and expansion of sales markets, but at the same time lead to the outflow of human capital (Table 2).

The position of negative impact associated with the outflow of the population and qualified personnel to large cities in search of better working and living conditions is shared by 21.6% of local self-government representatives. Only a small share of experts (9.8%) admit that their community receives some opportunities for cooperation with

agglomerations, although migration challenges remain. And a very small percentage (2.0%) assesses the impact of agglomerations as positive, noting the development of the community without critical migration losses.

Table 2. Assessment of the impact of urban agglomerations on migration processes and human-capital retention in Ukrainian communities, 2025 (% of respondents)

Answer options	Rate, %
It has a neutral impact – agglomerations do not radically affect socio-economic processes in our community; migration trends remain stable	35.3
Partly negative – the development of an agglomeration can bring certain benefits (investments, sales markets), but at the same time causes the outflow of human capital	31.4
Negatively, the development of agglomerations and large cities leads to the outflow of population and personnel from our community in search of better working and living conditions	21.6
Partly positive – our community receives opportunities for cooperation, but migration challenges remain	9.8
Positively – contributes to the development of our community without critical migration losses	2.0

Expert assessments indicate that LSG representatives perceive the effects of urban agglomerations as mixed. Although agglomerations may expand access to investment, employment, and markets, respondents also associate them with the outflow of working-age residents and skilled personnel. Despite the potential benefits in the form of economic recovery, expansion of investment activities and markets, there are also negative demographic consequences, in particular the outflow of the working population and youth. This actualizes the need to form flexible regional strategies adapted to the local context, with an emphasis on balanced development and increasing the attractiveness of peripheral communities.

Ensuring the migration security of territorial communities requires a holistic and multi-component strategy that would combine the improvement of monitoring tools, the development of the social and infrastructure base, the stimulation of economic activity, the support of human potential and the establishment of effective intersectoral cooperation. The comprehensive implementation of such approaches will increase the socio-economic resilience of communities to migration threats and create conditions for economic recovery and long-term growth.

4. Discussion

The findings extend research on migration securitization by shifting the analytical focus from border control and national threat management to the institutional capacity of migrant-donor communities operating under war. Classical securitization research explains how migration becomes framed as a security concern in receiving states (Huysmans, 2000; Bigo, 2002; Ceyhan & Tsoukala, 2002). In the Ukrainian context examined here, local migration security concerns the continuity of community functions under population loss and displacement: retaining skills, integrating IDPs, sustaining local labor markets, and maintaining access to services. This interpretation avoids presenting migrants or displaced persons as threats and instead locates the security risk in the erosion of human and institutional capacity.

The results also refine the territorial-resilience perspective. Respondents associated human-capital retention with a bundle of mutually dependent local functions: youth infrastructure, transport and health services, housing, employment, cooperation with business, social cohesion, and migration monitoring. This pattern is consistent with resilience as an adaptive capacity embedded in local institutions rather than a single policy intervention (Bourbeau, 2015; Melnyk *et al.* 2023). The original contribution lies in identifying how these functions are assembled at community level within Ukraine's decentralized governance system while local authorities simultaneously manage wartime displacement and prepare for recovery.

Youth centers and youth public organizations occupied prominent positions in the response distributions. This institutional emphasis is broadly consistent with studies linking youth mobility to education, skills, employment opportunities, and place-based prospects (Lulle *et al.* 2021; Vasyltsiv *et al.* 2023, 2024). The present data add the perspective of local policy implementers: officials view youth-oriented civic and educational infrastructure as part of migration-security capacity. The survey does not establish that these instruments reduce emigration intentions, and their effects should be tested directly among young residents.

Transport, medical, and housing infrastructure were also prominent, suggesting that officials perceive human-capital retention through the accessibility and quality of everyday services. This complements research showing that migration reallocates human capital across territories and responds to spatial differences in opportunity (Faggian *et al.* 2018; Selod & Shilpi, 2021). In a wartime setting, service accessibility and physical security acquire additional significance because communities must accommodate displaced populations while maintaining services for existing residents.

The monitoring results expose an institutional gap: 46% of respondents reported no local migration monitoring, while another 44% considered existing arrangements insufficient. This finding qualifies expectations that decentralization automatically produces effective bottom-up migration governance (Lacroix, 2022; Halkiv et al, 2021). Formal authority without regular data collection, analytical routines, and coordination with state institutions limits anticipatory action. For territorial-resilience theory, the implication is that adaptive capacity depends on information infrastructure and feedback mechanisms as well as material resources. The emphasis on equal conditions for residents, IDPs, and immigrants further distinguishes the Ukrainian local model from security approaches centered on exclusion or externalization. The surveyed priorities align more closely with integration and human-security objectives, including equitable service access, social cohesion, and the incorporation of mobile populations into local labor markets (Voznyak *et al.* 2023). Under decentralized wartime governance, migration security can therefore be conceptualized as a community's institutional capacity to manage mobility while preserving rights, human capital, and essential local functions. These interpretations remain bounded by the research design. The evidence concerns reported practices and perceived priorities among LSG representatives. It cannot establish whether particular measures change residents' migration intentions or actual mobility. Causal testing would require a linked design combining administrative community indicators with representative surveys of residents, youth, IDPs, and economic actors, preferably observed over time.

The mean assessment of emigration was significantly above the scale midpoint, confirming that LSG representatives perceive population outflow as a substantial community-level problem. At the same time, the high normalized entropy values indicate that respondents did not associate human-capital retention with a single dominant policy measure. Instead, they perceived it as a multidimensional task combining infrastructure, employment, social services, youth support, and institutional cooperation.

Overall, the study contributes an empirically grounded local-governance dimension to the international literature on migration, security, and resilience. It identifies migration monitoring, youth policy, accessible services, integration, employment, and intersectoral cooperation as components of perceived community capacity under war. The Ukrainian case shows how decentralization places migration-related adaptation within everyday territorial governance and highlights the institutional conditions required for that responsibility to support post-war recovery.

Conclusions and Further Research

The survey shows that representatives of Ukrainian LSGs perceive migration security as closely connected with the reproduction of community human capital and territorial resilience. Under war, depopulation, external emigration, and internal displacement, respondents linked local capacity to youth policy, social and transport infrastructure, employment, integration, intersectoral cooperation, and migration monitoring. These findings describe institutional assessments in the sampled communities; they do not demonstrate direct causal effects on residents' migration behavior.

For multiple-response questions, the largest shares of selections concerned youth centers and transport infrastructure, followed by medical infrastructure, cultural and recreational spaces, innovation-oriented facilities, and housing. Among reported local practices, social infrastructure, transport accessibility, youth support, veteran integration, IDP integration, entrepreneurship, and job creation were prominent. The results support treating human-capital retention as a cross-sectoral local-governance task whose components require coordination rather than isolated interventions.

Migration monitoring remains the clearest institutional weakness: 10% of respondents reported systematic monitoring, 44% reported arrangements requiring improvement, and 46% reported no monitoring. Respondents prioritized equal conditions for residents, IDPs, and immigrants; IDP integration; future immigration; systematic monitoring; cooperation with state authorities; return migration; and reduced emigration. These priorities provide an agenda for local strategy development, but their effectiveness must be assessed using outcome data.

The practical value of the study lies in the fact that its results can be used by local self-government bodies in the development of migration security strategies, programs for the preservation and development of human capital, mechanisms for the integration of IDPs, stimulation of re-emigration, support for youth, development of partnerships with business and the formation of a system for monitoring migration processes at the local level.

The scientific contribution is a community-level interpretation of migration security for a migrant-donor country under war and decentralized governance. Whereas much of the international securitization literature focuses on borders, control, and receiving-state risks, the proposed perspective defines the relevant local security challenge as the loss of human and institutional capacity. The empirical results specify the institutional domains through which LSG representatives understand that capacity: youth policy, accessible infrastructure and services, integration of displaced populations, local employment, intersectoral cooperation, and migration monitoring. This

links migration governance to territorial resilience while avoiding the treatment of migrants and IDPs as security threats.

The study has five limitations. First, the purposive sample includes only LSG representatives; it captures an institutional perspective and may be affected by social desirability and institutional self-assessment bias. Standardized wording, voluntary participation, and aggregate reporting reduce some response pressures but cannot eliminate this bias. Second, residents, youth, IDPs, and entrepreneurs were not surveyed, so their migration intentions and evaluations of local policy remain unknown. Third, the sample of 51 communities is not statistically representative of all Ukrainian territorial communities and limits subgroup and cross-regional inference. Fourth, the cross-sectional design records assessments in April–May 2025 and cannot establish temporal order or causal effects. Fifth, the study relies on self-reported practices rather than administrative indicators of implementation intensity or outcomes.

Further research should combine a larger stratified sample of communities with parallel surveys of residents, youth, IDPs, and economic actors. A repeated or longitudinal design could link migration intentions and observed mobility to administrative indicators of employment, services, housing, security, and local policy implementation. With an adequate respondent-level sample, factor analysis could validate the latent dimensions of community capacity, while multilevel or ordinal models could estimate associations between individual migration intentions and community conditions. Such a design would support construction and validation of a local migration-security index and permit stronger causal analysis.

Declarations

Credit Authorship Contribution Statement: Authors have contributed equally to this research

Declaration of Competing Interest: The authors declare that they have no known competing financial interests or personal relationships that could have appeared to influence the work reported in this paper.

Declaration of use of generative AI and AI-assisted technologies: The authors declare that they have not used generative AI and AI-assisted technologies in the writing process before submission.

References

Adda, J., Dustmann, C., & Görlach, J.-S. (2022). The dynamics of return migration, human capital accumulation, and wage assimilation. *The Review of Economic Studies, 89*(6), 2841–2871. https://doi.org/10.1093/restud/rdac003

Awasthi, S. (2021). «Hyper»-urbanisation and migration: A security threat. *Cities, 108*, 102965. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cities.2020.102965

Beenstock, M., Ramos, R., & Suriñach, J. (2015). Migration, human capital and social capital: Lessons for the EU neighbouring countries. *International Journal of Manpower, 36*(4), 434–440. https://doi.org/10.1108/IJM-01-2015-0001

Bigo, D. (2002). Security and immigration: Toward a critique of the governmentality of unease. *Alternatives: Global, Local, Political, 27*(1), 63–92. https://doi.org/10.1177/03043754020270S105

Boiko, V., Mulska, O., Baranyak, I., & Levytska, O. (2021). Ukrainian migration aspirations towards Germany: Analysis and development scenarios. *Comparative Economic Research, 24*(1), 65–84. https://www.ceeol.com/search/article-detail?id=946127

Bourbeau, P. (2015). Migration, resilience and security: Responses to new inflows of asylum seekers and migrants. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies, 41*(12), 1958–1977. https://doi.org/10.1080/1369183X.2015.1047331

Bowman, M. J., & Myers, R. G. (1967). Schooling, experience, and gains and losses in human capital through migration. *Journal of the American Statistical Association, 62*(319), 875–898. https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.1967.10500900

Braithwaite, A., Salehyan, I., & Savun, B. (2019). Refugees, forced migration, and conflict: Introduction to the special issue. *Journal of Peace Research, 56*(1), 5–11. https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343318814l2

Castles, S. (2003). Towards a sociology of forced migration and social transformation. *Sociology, 37*(1), 13–34. https://doi.org/10.1177/0038038503037001384

Ceyhan, A., & Tsoukala, A. (2002). The securitization of migration in Western societies: Ambivalent discourses and policies. *Alternatives: Global, Local, Political, 27*, 21–39. https://www.jstor.org/stable/45468066

Choithani, C. (2017). Understanding the linkages between migration and household food security in India. *Geographical Research, 55*, 192–205. https://doi.org/10.1111/1745-5871.12223

de Haas, H. (2010). Migration and development: A theoretical perspective. *International Migration Review, 44*(1), 227–264. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1747-7379.2009.00804.x

Di Maria, C., & Stryszowski, P. (2009). Migration, human capital accumulation and economic development. *Journal of Development Economics, 90*(2), 306–313. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jdeveco.2008.06.008

Dustmann, C., Fadlon, I., & Weiss, Y. (2011). Return migration, human capital accumulation and the brain drain. *Journal of Development Economics, 95*(1), 58–67. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jdeveco.2010.04.006

Estevens, J. (2018). Migration crisis in the EU: Developing a framework for analysis of national security and defence strategies. *Comparative Migration Studies, 6*, 28. https://doi.org/10.1186/s40878-018-0093-3

Faist, T. (2018). The moral polity of forced migration. *Ethnic and Racial Studies, 41*(3), 412–423. https://doi.org/10.1080/01419870.2017.1324170

Faggian, A., Rajbhandari, I., & Dotzel, K. R. (2018). The interregional migration of human capital and its regional consequences: A review. *Regional Studies, 51*(1), 128–143. https://doi.org/10.1080/00343404.2016.1263388

González-Leonardo, M., Rowe, F., & Fresolone-Caparrós, A. (2022). Rural revival? The rise in internal migration to rural areas during the COVID-19 pandemic. Who moved and where? *Journal of Rural Studies, 96*, 332–342. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2022.11.006

Guild, E., & Groenendijk, K. (2023). The impact of war in Ukraine on EU migration. *Frontiers in Human Dynamics, 5*. https://doi.org/10.3389/fhumd.2023.1189625

Halkiv, L., Karyy, O., Kulyniak, I., Kis, Y., & Tsapulych, A. (2021). The national system of higher education and government procurement for its services as activators of the development of IT entrepreneurship. In *CEUR Workshop Proceedings: 5th International Conference on Computational Linguistics and Intelligent Systems (COLINS 2021)* (Vol. 2870, pp. 1338–1349).

Hardin, R. (2005). Migration and community. *Journal of Social Philosophy, 36*, 273–287. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9833.2005.00271.x

Humphrey, M. (2013). Migration, security and insecurity. *Journal of Intercultural Studies, 34*(2), 178–195. https://doi.org/10.1080/07256868.2013.781982

Huysmans, J. (2000). The European Union and the securitization of migration. *JCMS: Journal of Common Market Studies, 38*, 751–777. https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-5965.00263

Jauhiainen, J. S. (2026). Reintegration of war-fleeing Ukrainians after their return to Ukraine. *International Migration, 64*(1), e70124. https://doi.org/10.1111/imig.70124

Kabata, M., & Jacobs, A. (2023). The «migrant other» as a security threat: The «migration crisis» and the securitising move of the Polish ruling party in response to the EU relocation scheme. *Journal of Contemporary European Studies, 31*(4), 1223–1239. https://doi.org/10.1080/14782804.2022.2146072

Kooiman, N., Latten, J., & Bontje, M. (2018). Human capital migration: A longitudinal perspective. *Tijdschrift voor Economische en Sociale Geografie, 109*, 644–660. https://doi.org/10.1111/tesg.12324

Lacroix, T. (2022). Migration-related city networks: A global overview. *Local Government Studies, 48*(6), 1027–1047. https://doi.org/10.1080/03003930.2021.1938553

Lagakos, D., Mobarak, A. M., & Waugh, M. E. (2023). The welfare effects of encouraging rural-urban migration. *Econometrica, 91*(3), 803–837. https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA15962

Léonard, S. (2010). EU border security and migration into the European Union: FRONTEX and securitisation through practices. *European Security, 19*(2), 231–254. https://doi.org/10.1080/09662839.2010.526937

Levytska, O., Mulska, O., Shushkova, Y., Ivaniuk, U., Vasyltsiv, T., Krupin, V., & Ivanova, L. (2022). Modelling the impact of emigration upon social and economic development of the Carpathian region of Ukraine. *Bulletin of Geography. Socio-economic Series, 57*, 141–154. https://doi.org/10.12775/bgss-2022-0028

Lulle, A., Janta, H., & Emilsson, H. (2021). Introduction to the special issue: European youth migration: Human capital outcomes, skills and competences. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies, 47*(8), 1725–1739. https://doi.org/10.1080/1369183X.2019.1679407

Melnyk, M., Ivaniuk, U., Leshchukh, I., & Halkiv, L. (2023). The sustainable development and resilience of socio-economic system: Conceptualization and diagnostics of problems in conditions of global challenges and shocks. *International Journal of Sustainable Development and Planning, 18*(4), 1035–1043. https://doi.org/10.18280/ijsdp.180406

Moore, W. H., & Shellman, S. M. (2004). Fear of persecution: Forced migration, 1952–1995. *Journal of Conflict Resolution, 48*(5), 723–745. https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002704267767

Obi, C., Bartolini, F., & D'Haese, M. (2020). International migration, remittance and food security during food crises: The case study of Nigeria. *Food Security, 12*, 207–220. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12571-019-00990-3

Pacciardi, A., & Berndtsson, J. (2022). EU border externalisation and security outsourcing: Exploring the migration industry in Libya. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies, 48*(17), 4010–4028. https://doi.org/10.1080/1369183X.2022.2061930

Phillips, D., & Robinson, D. (2015). Reflections on migration, community, and place. *Population, Space and Place, 21*(5), 409–420. https://doi.org/10.1002/psp.1911

Prakash, A. (2012). The plight of the forgotten ones: Civil war and forced migration. *International Studies Quarterly, 56*(3), 590–606. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-2478.2011.00712.x

Ruiz, I., & Vargas-Silva, C. (2013). The economics of forced migration. *The Journal of Development Studies, 49*(6), 772–784. https://doi.org/10.1080/00220388.2013.777707

Sasin, M. J., & McKenzie, D. (2007). Migration, remittances, poverty, and human capital: Conceptual and empirical challenges. *Policy Research Working Paper* (No. 4272). https://doi.org/10.1596/1813-9450-4272

Selod, H., & Shilpi, F. (2021). Rural-urban migration in developing countries: Lessons from the literature. *Regional Science and Urban Economics, 91*, 103713. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.regsciurbeco.2021.103713

Semiv, S., Berezivskiy, Y., Baranyak, I., Mulska, O., & Ivaniuk, U. (2021). Priorities and tools of regulation of external migration in the Carpathian region of Ukraine. *Agricultural and Resource Economics: International Scientific E-Journal, 7*(2), 160–181. https://doi.org/10.51599/are.2021.07.02.09

Stępka, M. (2022). *Identifying security logics in the EU policy discourse: The «migration crisis» and the EU*. Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-93035-6

Taylor, J. E., Arango, J., Hugo, G., Kouaouci, A., Massey, D. S., & Pellegrino, A. (1996). International migration and community development. *Population Index, 62*(3), 397–418. https://doi.org/10.2307/3645924

Theodore, N., & Martin, N. (2007). Migrant civil society: New voices in the struggle over community development. *Journal of Urban Affairs, 29*(3), 269–287. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9906.2007.00343.x

Vasyltsiv, T., Mulska, O., Hrabynska, I., Ivaniuk, U., & Shopska, Y. (2023). Financial and economic security of agricultural business: Specifics, analysis methodology, and measures of stabilization. *Agricultural and Resource Economics: International Scientific E-Journal, 9*(2), 88–110. https://doi.org/10.51599/are.2023.09.02.04

Vasyltsiv, T., Lupak, R., Mulska, O., Levytska, O., & Baranyak, I. (2024). Youth migration during war: Triggers of positive aspirations and preservation of human resources in Ukraine. *Problems and Perspectives in Management, 22*(2), 627–641. https://doi.org/10.21511/ppm.22(2).2024.49

Voznyak, H., Mulska, O., Bil, M. (2021). Migration aspirations of territory population: A case study of Ukraine. *Problems and Perspectives in Management, 19*(2), 217–231. https://doi.org/10.21511/ppm.19(2).2021.18

Voznyak, H., Mulska, O., Druhov, O., Patytska, K., & Sorokovyi, D. (2023). Adaptation of internally displaced persons in host communities under conditions of war in Ukraine: The role of local governments. *Problems and Perspectives in Management, 21*(2), 323–335. https://doi.org/10.21511/ppm.21(2).2023.32

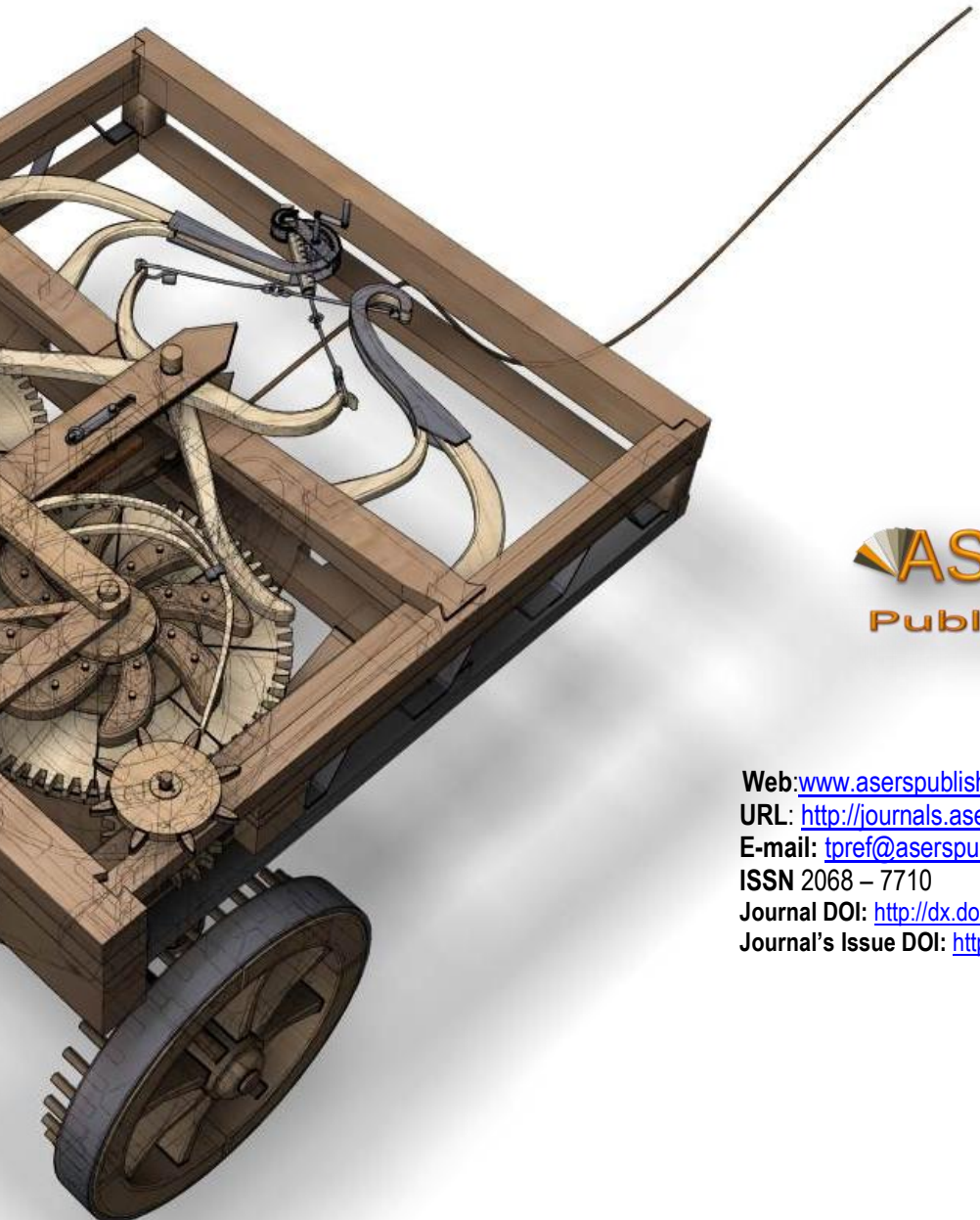
Williams, A. M. (2006). Lost in translation? International migration, learning and knowledge. *Progress in Human Geography, 30*(5), 588–607. https://doi.org/10.1177/030913250607016

Wohlfeld, M. (2014). Is migration a security issue? In O. Grech & M. Wohlfeld (Eds.), *Migration in the Mediterranean: Human rights, security and development perspectives* (pp. 61–77). Mediterranean Academy of Diplomatic Studies.

Zuchowski, D. (2025). Migration response to an immigration shock: Evidence from Russia's aggression against Ukraine. *Journal of Economic Geography, 25*(1), 21–40. https://doi.org/10.1093/jeg/lbae042

Zwingmann, C. H., & Pfister-Ammende, M. (1973). Uprooting and after... In *Uprooting and after...* (pp. 1–3). Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-95213-5_1

ASERS



Web:www.aserspublishing.eu
URL: http://journals.aserspublishing.eu/tpref
E-mail: tpref@aserspublishing.eu
ISSN 2068 – 7710
Journal DOI: http://dx.doi.org/10.14505/tpref
Journal's Issue DOI: http://dx.doi.org/10.14505/tpref.v17.3(39).00